



Society of Australian Genealogists

148 PHILLIP STREET,
SYDNEY N.S.W.

NEWSLETTER

Number 1.

October, 1959

October Address to members and their friends.

On Thursday, October 29, 1959, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, 148, Phillip Street, Sydney, an address entitled -

"A Short History of the Wolgan Valley",

will be delivered by

H.A. MacLeod Morgan (Fellow).

The address, which will be illustrated by numerous slides, covers the story of an interesting valley lying northward of Wallerawang in the western Blue Mountains of New South Wales. Robert Hoddle first entered it in 1823, and soon afterwards James Walker retired from the Royal Marines, developed it as a grazing property. Edwin Barton, who married Walker's daughter, continued development of the region, and featured in a Privy Council appeal against Muir, during the contentious period of the Robertson land selection laws. Later, the Commonwealth Oil Corporation sought to make a huge shale oil "realm" of the lower part of the valley, and the story of its rise and fall brings the tale of the Wolgan Valley up to modern times.

RECENT ACCESSIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

- 8101 - Thomas Muir, Scottish Martyr (John Earnshaw). Presented by the Author.
- 8102 - Register of Associates and Students of the Royal Colleges of Chemistry and Science and the Royal School of Mines.
- 8103 - Early Records of the Name of Elkington. Presented by the Author.
- 8104 - The Federal Guide.
- 8105 - The International Genealogical Directory, 1907. Presented by the Society of Friends, London.
- 8106 - Monumental Inscriptions, Glen Osmond, S.A. Transcribed by Laure Smallcombe.
- 8107 - Bishop's Transcripts. Cumberland - Isell, Seberghem and Melmerby.
- 8108 - Monumental Inscriptions. Tenbury, County Worcester.
- 8109 - Parish Registers, Chalbury, County Dorset.
- 8110 - Monumental Inscriptions, St. Mary on the Sturt, S.A. Transcribed by Laure Smallcombe.
- 8111 - The History of Ebenezer.
- 8112 - Principles and Practice of Naval and Military Courts-Martial, Vol. 2, 1813.
- 8113 - A History of the Highlands, Vol. 2, 1840.
- 8114 - Tewkesbury Abbey.
- 8115 - History of British Possessions in the Mediterranean. Nos. 8112-8115, presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett.
- 8116 - Knights Bachelor, 1938-1939.
- 8117-8120 - Whitaker's Almanack, 1953, 1954, 1955, and 1957. Nos. 8116-8120 presented by A.M. Ebsworth.
- 8121 - Historical Epitaphs, Liverpool and District.
- 8122 - Sweet St. Mary's (William Freame).
- 8123 - Edward Edwards (John Metcalfe).
- 8124 - Eden and Twofold Bay, 1797-1953.
- 8125 - David Lennox, the Bridge Builder (H. Selkirk).
- 8126 - The University of Sydney, A Description.
- 8127 - Bishop Broughton Rides Again. Nos. 8121-8127 pres. by E.J. Lea-Scarlett.
- 8128 - The Complete Peerage, 13 Volumes. (The Bertha Maughan Memorial).

THE BERTHA MAUGHAN MEMORIAL

In appreciation of a generous legacy from the late Bertha Maughan, former member and good friend of the Society, the Council has purchased "The Complete Peerage" (13 Vols.) and has entitled the acquisition "The Bertha Maughan Memorial".

This is one of the most significant works of reference added to the Library in recent times. Members are cordially invited to inspect it on the occasion of their next visit to the Society's Rooms.

MEMORIALS AT SPARKES CREEK.

(Contributed by A.J. Gray (Member).)

Sparkes Creek, originally named Lamorran Brook by surveyor Dangar in 1824, rises below Mount Towarri in the Liverpool Range and flows south-east through "Dunwell" to join the Dart Brook near "Thornthwaite", about twelve miles from Scone. It was named after Edward Sparkes jun., who, on his arrival from England as a free settler, was promised land in the Upper Hunter. The area which he was instructed to occupy late in December, 1827, he called "Dunwell". Beyond this property nearer its source, Sparkes Creek flows through a valley which Dangar described as "thinly timbered and of rich appearance". Here the pioneer settlers were the Ashford and Barwick families who had been employed on "Thornthwaite".

Near the entrance to this lovely valley, on the left of the road, in a paddock across the creek, beyond the sombre oaks, there is an obelisk within a small enclosure. The tablets affixed to it are in memory first of James Barwick, born in Kent on March 1, 1811, who died on December 16, 1876, and of Mary, his wife, born on November 6, 1809, who died on October 6, 1887; secondly of Wilfred James Barwick, son of F.W. & S. Barwick, who died on July 14, 1876, aged 2 years and 8 months; thirdly of Ann Barwick, who died on April 6, 1850, aged 16 years and 6 months, and who was buried at "Thornthwaite"; and finally of Edith Clara Ashford, daughter of S. & H. Ashford, who died on June 3, 1881, aged 4 years and 4 months, and of three infant children of A.R. and A. E. Barwick.

In February, 1878, a little more than a year after the death of James Barwick, an English youth rode into the valley to teach in the small school which had been established there. This youth, then eighteen, the centenary of whose birth is at present being celebrated, was Havelock Ellis. His impressions of the year spent there, transmuted by the alchemy of time, are recorded in his Australian Idyll, "Kanga Creek". No one now living in the valley remembers Havelock Ellis. He has passed into story. All that remains of his small school-house, which stood on the flat across the creek, on the right of the track winding upwards to the range, is the crumbling base of the chimney. Yet, in a sense, he has a memorial at Sparkes Creek.

Beyond Ashford's farm at the head of the valley, a dense cedar brush clothed the ranged in 1878 and darkened mysteriously an unnamed peak which held a strange fascination for the young teacher. Quite recently, the present owner of Ashford's farm, where Ellis spent his first night in the valley, renamed her property. It is now "Bambaroo", the name which Ellis chose for the peak which, as he wrote Kanga Creek, rose in his memory bathed in a faint dream like mist.

Christmas Party for members and their friends.

This will take the form of a picture evening at the Lyceum Club, 77 King Street, Sydney, on Thursday, December 3, 1959, commencing at 7.30 p.m. Supper will be served. The charge is 7/6. Please notify Mrs. Fraser not later than November 26, if you propose to attend.

* *****



NEWSLETTER

Number 2.

November, 1959.

November Address to Members and their friends.

On Thursday, November 26, 1959, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, an address entitled -

"The First Settlers at Norfolk Island"

will be delivered by
A.J. GRAY, (Member).

Brief reference will be made to the discovery of Norfolk Island and the instructions given to Governor Phillip to establish a settlement there. The selection of Lieutenant Philip Gidley King as the first Commandant and the circumstances surrounding the foundation of the settlement will be reviewed. Essentially, however, the paper will deal with the pioneer settlers, more particularly with the convicts who were selected to be Lieutenant King's labour force.

November Excursion for Members and their Friends.

Arrangements have been made for an inspection of the historic buildings and military establishment of Victoria Barracks on Saturday, 14th November, 1959, commencing at 3 p.m. Members should gather and report at the Guard House at the main entrance gate in Oxford Street, Paddington, just prior to that time. It is by courtesy of Eastern Command Headquarters that this excursion is possible, and, as it is practically in the centre of the metropolitan area, it will be appreciated if every member who is able attends. Apart from historic connections, the Barracks area is very tastefully laid out, and it is a pleasure to walk through the parade ground and garden precincts.

Recent Accessions to the Library.

- 8129 Pedigree of Fry of Tunbridge.
- 8130 Newsletter of the Society of Edgar Families.
- 8131 Monumental Inscriptions - Northern Suburbs Cemetery.
- 8132 Monumental Inscriptions - South Coast Cemeteries - Kiara, Corunna,
and Wagonga.
- 8133 Alphabetical List of Polling Places in New South Wales.
- 8134 Parish Register - High Offley, Co. Staffs.
- 8135 Parish Register - Pampisford, Co. Cambs.
- 8136 Green Meadows.
- 8137 Billabidgee, History of Urana Shire.
- 8138 Illawarra Pastures.
- 8139 Ninety Years On (Bulli Public School, 1869-1959)
Nos. 8136-9 presented by the Author, W.A. Bayley.
- 8140 Sydney Harbour Bridge and City Railway.
- 8141 Mosman's Progress, Mayoral Minute, 1922-5.
- 8142 Counting House Dictionary.
- 8143 The W.E.A. Education Year Book, 1918.
Nos. 8140-3 presented by G.W. Laver.
- 8144-8149 Guide Books - Ward Lock's Switzerland, Leamington Spa, Folkestone, Weymouth, Blackpool, Baedeker's Northern Germany.
Presented by R.C. Carrington.
- 8150 A Guide to the Blackwater. Presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett.
- 8151 Official Year Book of the Commonwealth. Presented by G.W. Laver.

- 8152 Commonwealth Jubilee Celebrations - Souvenir.
8153 Commonwealth Jubilee Celebrations - United Services.
Nos. 8152-3 presented by R.C. Carrington.
- 8154-8173 Monumental Inscriptions - Blackhills, near Minmi; Bodalla; Bringelly (R.C.); Campbellfield, Vic.; Castle Hill; Kensington; Londonderry; Liverpool, Old Mulgoa Road; Luddenham (Meth.); Merriwa (C. of E.); Mitcham, Vic. (R.C.); North Bankstown (R.C.); Northern Suburbs (C. of E.); Punchbowl (C. of E.); Rouse Hill; Christ Church St. Lawrence; Tahiti; Tallarook, Vic; Veteran Hall; Windsor (Presby.).
- 8174 Parish Register - Berrima, Four Marriages, 1856.
8175-6 Births, Marriages and Deaths from "The South Australian", 1839-40 and 1850. Presented by Laure Smallcombe.
- 8177 The Early History of Lower Macleay.
8178 Ebenezer - Monuments in the Porch.
8179 The "Fortitude" Migrants, Jan. 1849.
8180-1 Notes from "The South Australian", 1839 and 1850.
8182 Cassilis of Many Years Ago.
8183 The Indonesian Coat of Arms.
8184 Some Residents of Sofala.
8185 Historical Scrap Book - Fort Denison.
8186 Notes of a Visit to Bigga, Binda, and Crookwell, 1937.
8187 Private Homes, Estates and Commercial Houses.
8188 The Historic Story of "Paradise" Blackheath, and Porter's Pass.
8189 Some North Shore "Firsts". Prepared and presented by Keast Burke.
8190 Members of the Legislative Assembly (23rd Parliament).
8191 How Many Ancestors Have You?
8192 Notes on Several Manor Houses in Norfolk, Suffolk, Cumberland.
8193 The Family of Scott.
8194 Notes on the Foley Family.
8195 Lord Brougham (From "The South Australian", 1844).
8196 John Banks Shepherdson.
Presented by Laure Smallcombe.
- 8197-8203 Guide Books - Baedeker's London; Ward Lock's Bath; Clifton; Harrogate; Edinburgh; Southwold; Torquay.
Presented by R.C. Carrington.
- 8204 Parish Register - 1812, Launceston (St. John's C. of E.).
8205 Parish Register and Monumental Inscriptions, - Greendale.
8206-8215 Monumental Inscriptions - Settlement Cemetery, Flinders Island; Boro, near Hazeldell Estate, Kurrajong Heights; Castlereagh; South Creek; East Haddon, Co. Northants.; South West Rocks; South Chatswood (Meth.); Coraki (C. of E.); Carroll.
- 8216 Some Notes on the Jecks Family.
8217 Notes on the Hulbert Family.
8218 Old Homes and Old Families, Blackheath, 1886.
8219 Passenger List of the "Parmelia" bringing Pioneers to S. Aust.
8220 Pioneers of South Australia - Mercer, Ellis and McQuarrie.
8221 Around the Heart of Wingecarribbee.
8222 Reverie in a Bega Graveyard, (W.A. Bayley).
8223 The Grazier.
8224 The City of Goulburn, 1859-1959. Presented by Mrs. Phyllis Josephson.
8225 The Dixon Library and Galleries - Brief Guide.
Presented by Mrs. J.H. Fraser.
- 8226 The Vagabond Papers, 1876.
8227 Early Australian History - (Peeps at the Past).
Nos. 8226-7 presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett.
- 8228 How You Got Your Name (J.P. Hughes). Presented by Brigadier J.E. Lee.

A Correction.

In last month's Newsletter the following items were incorrectly acknowledged. We apologise for the error.

- 8111 - Presented by Miss L.M. Blacklock.
8114 and 8115 - Presented by R.C. Carrington.

Last Century Tailor.

Forefather of Modern "Give Away" Shows.

Contributed by H.A. Macleod Morgan (Fellow).

The following intriguing news item appeared in the "Hawkesbury Chronicle and Farmer's Advocate", of 3rd April, 1886:

"Lots of people are making close inquiries now-a-days as to the whereabouts of Kurtz land, and, strange to say, nobody knows anything at all about it. The Police at Parramatta have been making enquiries, and on Wednesday last an old man was asking everybody he met where Kurtz' estate was. His son had purchased two suits of clothes from this enterprising firm, and had received two land orders, and he wanted to see whether the land was worth the three guineas demanded for the deed by Kurtz' solicitor.

We don't know whether the old gentleman found the land - if he did he is cleverer than people about here, for they have no idea where it is. Mr. Kurtz, we believe, some time ago tried to float the stranded steamer Cahors and failed; now he seems desirous of floating a land swag - speculation we should say - by means of suits of clothing, to say nothing of "trying it on" soft-hearted country pressmen for free advertisements. We cannot help thinking that this enterprising costumer has been guilty of aiding and abetting bad language, for the air is laden with Kurtzes and blasphemy."

However, Abraham Kurtz, the enterprising tailor of Sydney Town in the 1880's who drew his customers from far and wide, really did not merit the stigma of non-existent gifts and scathing rebuke which the foregoing press report implied. The estate in fact existed on Bell's Line of Road, the historic northerly route across the Blue Mountains which had been in use since its discovery in 1823. It may be identified to-day as being parts of Portion 15, Parish of Bilpin, and Portion 1, Parish of Buralow, both in County of Cook.

Indeed, 15 perches of land were given to each buyer of a suit, who had to pay the further charge of £3.3.0 for solicitor's transfer fees, but other details were handled rather haphazardly. The survey and identification were not sufficiently detailed, so that, in brief, one recipient of 15 perches was hardly able to distinguish his particular 15 perches from anybody else's! But this did not deter the donor from laying out - on paper - a small replica of the centre of Sydney located in mountainous bushland. North and south were allotted Elizabeth, Castlereagh, Pitt, George, and York Sts, whilst intersecting them east to west were King and Bathurst Sts - irrespective of rocky cliff and running stream!

One trusts that the old man mentioned in the newspaper report eventually found the land, for dozens of others did and their names appeared some 30 years later in the Rate Book of the Colo Shire Council after it had been formed in 1909. Many were not sure of what land it was that they actually owned, but regularly paid their minimum rates to keep their little titles alive. By 1914 it was beginning to worry Council, which resolved that "Lands Department be written to requesting them to resume a property known as Kurtz Estate or have it placed in such a manner that the Council could take hold of it". But short of major legislation, upon which it would not embark, the Government was reluctant to do anything. Kurtz has long since passed on, but the shadow of his doubtful generosity hovers annoyingly behind individuals and local government alike - perhaps after nearly 80 years have elapsed, a solution may be the closer! It is understood that he implemented a similar scheme in the Gosford district.

A random selection from local government records early this century shows the wide spread of the clientele which availed themselves of Kurtz's offer. Some of our members may know of these people, or of their descendants:

Gardiner, William Light house keeper. "Nobby's", Newcastle.
Fielding, S. Glanville. Clerk in Holy Orders. St. Matthew's, Windsor.

| | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|---|
| Findley, Septimus. | Miner. | Balgownie. |
| Jones, Montgomery. | Police Constable. | Mongarlowe. |
| Dingle, Benjamin Martin | Station Master. | Nyngan. |
| Dennis, Thomas. | Warder. | H.M. Gaol, Biloela. (Cockatoo Island.M.M.) |
| Holden, Job. | Tramdriver. | 20, Seale St, Leichhardt. |
| Bryant, Weeden. | Boundary Rider. | Peak Hill. |
| Arrighi, Louis. | Meteorological | 12, Tivoli Street, Padding- |
| | Instrument Maker. | ton. |

What is the verdict of history of Kurtz? A blunderer, perhaps? On the other hand, a modern high pressure salesman might raise his hat to the memory of a pioneer, at the same time slightly tut-tutting that a bright scheme was handled not as efficiently as if he had been born earlier and on the job!

Christmas Party for Members and their Friends.

This will take the form of a picture evening at the Lyceum Club, 77 King Street, Sydney, on Thursday, December 3, 1959, commencing at 7.30 p.m. Supper will be served. The charge is 7/6. Please notify Mrs. Fraser not later than November 26, if you propose to attend.

The Society's Newsletter.

The next issue (No. 3) will be made early in February, 1960. It is proposed to publish one number each month, February to November inclusive. Suggestions from members about contents will be appreciated. These should be addressed to the Hon. Sec., Mrs. Fraser.

148 Phillip Street,
SYDNEY, N.S.W.

EW 8189

N E W S L E T T E R.

Number 3.

March, 1960.

Vice-Regal Patronage.

It is with much pleasure that we announce that His Excellency The Right Honourable Viscount Dunrossil, G.C.M.G., M.C., Q.C., Governor-General of Australia, has granted his Patronage to the Society of Australian Genealogists.

This is the first occasion on which the Society has been granted Vice-Regal Patronage, and it is a signal honour which will be greatly appreciated by all our members.

Sir Kenneth Street.

The Honourable Sir Kenneth Street, K.C.M.G., Lieut-Governor of N.S.W., was Patron of the Society during his term of office as Chief Justice, 1950-1960.

In appreciation of his contribution to the life of the Society, the Executive Council has elected Sir Kenneth to a Fellowship.

Sir Kenneth Street, who is a Life Member, joined the Society in 1939.

March Address to Members and their friends.

On Thursday, March 31, 1960, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, an address entitled -

"The Last Voyage of the Sobraon - a sketch of sea travel in the 1890's"

will be delivered

by

A.E. BAX, ESQ.,

Mr. Bax is a well known naval historian and nautical archaeologist.

W I L L I A M S C O R E S B Y.

Contributed by Rev. O.B. Waldron-McCarthy, President.

During her long history, the Church of England has retained, within her ranks, some unusual clerics: men who, in themselves, have combined two worlds, and have done well in both. Such a man is the Reverend William Scoresby, D.D.

Born in 1789, the son of Captain William Scoresby, (1760-1829), the Arctic navigator who, in 1806, reached the latitude of 81° 30' **latitudo** which, for many years, was to be the highest point reached by any ship, young Scoresby inherited a love of the sea.

He belonged to Whitby, England, and here, amidst the whaling community, he grew up as familiar with Arctic scenes as with those of his own countryside.

When he was 12 he had sailed as close to the Pole as any man alive and, though he entered Trinity College at the age of 16, ~~despite~~ his lack of schooling he could claim to have made a dozen voyages to the far north as well as having walked Spitzbergen.

Two years later, on service with the Royal Navy, Scoresby commanded the tiny survey vessel which charted Balta Sound, in Shetland, and the following year, at the age of 19, he nearly lost his life when the unseaworthy prize he was bringing home after Nelson's Danish victories capsized and sank off Copenhagen.

With the maritime wars over, Scoresby went back to whaling in his father's ship, "Resolution." A sound seaman, a keen observer, and an ardent student, he pushed further and further into the unknown north and, as he went, he studied and wrote, being stimulated by his friendship with Sir Joseph Banks.

Scoresby's articles on Greenland's marine life became popular features in scientific magazines, and he supplied the first authentic description of the Eskimos and their customs, as well as new theories concerning the formation of snow crystals, and valuable data on magnetic variation near the Pole, together with a guide to navigation on ice.

The publication, in 1820, of his "Account of the Arctic Regions and Northern Whale Fishery" made him an authority on Polar geography and, as a result, two years later, in "Baffin" he sailed from Liverpool to spend more than a year in exploration of the uncharted Greenland coast around the 80th parallel. His voyage filled in many blanks on the map.

On his return he found that his young wife had died. The shock turned him from the sea, and he entered Queens' College, Cambridge, in order to study for the Ministry. After ordination, he was successively Curate of Bessingby; Chaplain of the Mariners' Church, Liverpool; Incumbent of Bedford Chapel, Exeter; and, from 1839 to 1847, he was Vicar of Bradford. He was elected an F.R.S., Edinburgh, in 1819; and F.R.S. in 1824; and he took his B.D. in 1834, and his D.D. in 1839.

For some years, Scoresby's health had been failing, so he resigned his living and went back to the sea he loved. Charles Dickens' "Household Words" contains a graphic picture of the marine scientist. There is a sailing vessel, lashed by mountainous seas, driving into an Atlantic gale. Below decks, among a chaos of furniture and fittings, huddles the miserable cargo of emigrants. Even the crew are too sick and dispirited to stand by their posts. But high up, among the tattered rigging and flying spray, perches a frail, nonchalant figure, with notebook and pencil. It is William Scoresby, jotting down observations on wave effects. That, and magnetic variation, were the problems that occupied him for the last ten years of his life, and, in this latter connection he made a voyage to Australia in 1856.

Misfortune dogged his steps in the closing years of his life. On his return from one voyage, he learned of the death of a son; at the end of another voyage, he heard of the death of his second wife; and, on his return from Australia, he found that his other son had died. Scoresby himself died in the following year, 1857, being survived by his third wife, the sole survivor of his family.

Recent Accessions to the Library.

- 8229 Royal Auto Club of Tasmania Official Year Book, 1929. (Pres. by E.J. Lea-Scarlett).
- 8230 Jubilee History of Queensland, 1859-1909. (Presented by Miss L.M. Blacklock).
- 8231 The Early History of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Victoria, 1886.
- 8232 The Corporation of Certified Secretaries.
- 8233 Official Record of the N.S.W. Commission for the Calcutta International Exhibition, 1883-1884.
- 8234 The Hundred Years, the story of G. and R. Wills and Co., Ltd. (Nos. 8231-4 presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett).
- 8235 Autobiography, by Alexander Bain, 1904. (presented by R.I. Cross).
- 8236 Sydney University Union, 1952-3. (Presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett).

NEWSLETTERS

Number 4.

April, 1960.

April Address to Members and their Friends.

On Thursday, April 28, 1960, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, an address entitled -

"The Spirit of Sydney",

will be delivered

by

A.M. CHISHOLM, ESQ. O.B.E.

President of the Royal Australian Historical Society.

Mr. Chisholm, Editor-in-Chief of The Australian Encyclopaedia, renowned ornithologist and widely known author, proposes to speak about the flora and fauna of the Sydney area with particular reference to their impact on early residents and to certain curious problems relating to Australian birds.

Museum specimens will be used to illustrate the address.

A Special and Urgent Appeal.

At each meeting of your Council, as a matter of routine, a financial statement is presented and discussed. It is a matter for regret that increasingly these statements occasion a measure of concern. Despite the most careful management, the Society's small credit balance tends to become smaller. New members are not being enrolled at a rate sufficient to offset rising costs, particularly of postage, stationery and printing. Your Council, therefore, is constrained to devote more and more time and thought to the pressing problem of making ends meet.

All members will agree that the Society must have rooms in which meetings can be held, research conducted, and a valuable and growing collection of books and records housed. All members will also agree that the Society should be publishing a Journal regularly, and, indeed, issuing a steady stream of brochures based on original research. The Journal is the means by which members generally keep in touch and through which the Society's work becomes known.

Under existing conditions, granted that premises must be retained, the regular publication of a Journal seems to be beyond the Society's means.

At its last meeting, your Council decided to launch a special and urgent appeal for funds for the specific purpose of producing, in the near future, an issue of the Journal, much improved in size and appearance. Copies will be sent to leading libraries in Australia and overseas and a number will be made available to the public through leading booksellers. This represents a serious attempt to attract advertisers and subscribers.

There is a wealth of first class material available for publication.

If this venture is successful, a rather critical point in the Society's history may well have been passed. To give it a reasonable chance, you are most earnestly invited to contribute to this special and urgent appeal for funds. If, without delay, each and every member makes a small donation, the Council will be considerably heartened. Good work is being done by the Society. Granted the means, better work can be done.

Please send donations to the Hon. Secretary.

(Signed) O.B. Waldron-McCarthy,
President.

Recent Accessions to the Library.

- 8237 Members of the Legislative Assembly of N.S.W., 1856-1901.
(Presented by Mrs. J.H. Fraser).
- 8238-40 Ward Lock Guides - Glasgow, Liverpool and North Wales.
- 8240 Tropic Coast and Tablelands. 1941.
- 8242 Handbook to Chester.
(Nos. 8238-8242 presented by H.C. Carrington).
- 8243 Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World.
- 8244 General Gazetteer.
- 8245 History of the Soudan Expedition (N.S.W. Contingent), 1885.
- 8246 Verses and Notes (Wilson). 1903.
- 8247 The Vaynor Handbook, 1893.
- 8248 The Great Roads Throughout England and Wales.
- 8249 The Picture of Birmingham, 1837.
- 8250 Jubilee of Congregationalism, 1855.
- 8251 Judge's Centenary Souvenir, 1821-1921.
- 8252 Dublin Castle, 1900.
- 8253 A History of Merchants, Pty., Ltd. 1942.
- 8254 Newtown Diamond Jubilee, 1862-1922.
- 8255 Parish of Earlwood Silver Jubilee, 1922-1947.
- 8256 Sydney International Exhibition, 1879 - Catalogue of British Section.
- 8257 Broadway Tabernacle Church, New York, 1924.
- 8258 Life of Father Dolling, 1905.
- 8259 A Seed That Grows - a hundred years of Catholic life on the North Shore, 1956.
- 8260 On Darlinhurst Hill (John O'Brien), 1952.
- 8261 The Life of the Rev. Owen O'Sullivan (in Erse).
- 8262 Calendar of University of Queensland, 1924.
- 8263 St. Lawrence Jewry, St. Mary Magdalen Milk Street and St. Michael Bassislaw.
- 8264 London Catalogue, 1831-1855, 1855.
- 8265 Old and New London, Vol. 1.
- 8266 Souvenir Programmes - Victory Celebrations, 1919.
- 8267 Speeches of Sir Hercules Robinson, 1879.
- 8268 The Times History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902, Vol. 7.
- 8269 Gazetteer of England and Wales, 1810, 2 vols.
- 8270 Seventy-five Years of St. Peter's C. of L., Sydney, 1867-1942.
- 8271 Australia - The Making of a Nation (Foster Fraser), 1910.
- 8272 Three Hours in Aden, 1901.
- 8273 Sunlight Year Book, 1897.
- 8274 Whitakers Almanack, 1905.
- 8275 The Remains of the Late Mrs. Richard Trench, 1862.
- 8276 The Life and Letters of Walter H. Page, 1924.
- 8277 The Life and Work of the Earl of Shaftesbury, 1887, 3 vols.
- 8278 The Speeches of John Philpot Curran, 1855.
- 8279 The Life and Letters of Walter H. Page, Vol. 3.
- 8280 Huxell's Annual, 1901.
- 8281 Moore's Almanack, 1917.
- 8282 The Great Outposts of the Empire, 1907.
- 8283 Geographical Description of S.E. Arabia, 1851.
- 8284 Greater Britain (Charles Wentworth Dilke), 1870.
- 8285 The Campaign in the Crimea (Second Series), 1856.
- 8286 Queensland P.O. Directory, 1925-6.
- 8287 Famous Men and Famous Deeds.
- 8288 Catalogue of the Library of the University of Sydney, 1892.
- 8289 Historical Description of Westminster Abbey, 1814.
- 8290 St. Mary's Cathedral Old and New, 1832.
- 8291 Kurnell, the Birthplace of Australia.
(Nos. 8243-8291 presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett)
- 8292 H.M. Hughes, the Strong Man of Australia (Spring), 1916.
- 8293 The War Illustrated, 1914-8, Vols. 4, 5, 7, 8/9.
(Presented by K. Slater).
- 8294 Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, Vols. 1-6.
(Presented by O.D. McCarthy)
- 8295 Anzac Memorial, 1919. (Presented by E.J. Lea-Scarlett).
- 8296 Rich Earth - History of Young and the Shire of Burrangong, 1956.
(Presented by Mrs. Phyllis Josephson).
- 8297 Survey Gazetteer of the British Isles (Bartholomew).
(Presented by H.C. Carrington).
- 8298 - 9 Ward Lock Guides - Belfast and Dublin.

N E W S L E T T E R

Number 5.

May, 1960.

May Address to Members and their friends.

On Thursday, May 26, 1960, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, an address entitled -

"Mahatma Gandhi"

will be delivered

by

Major-General the Rev. C.A. Osborne, C.I.E.

Major-General Osborne, a distinguished soldier, served for more than 32 years in the British and Indian armies. He came to Australia, more than 30 years ago, as Instructor in Tactics at the Royal Military College, Duntroon. Later, he was Commandant of the Staff College, Quetta, India. When General Wavell was C.I.C. Far East and India, Major-General Osborne was his Director of Operations and Plans. Still later, General Osborne was Commander of a Division on N.W. Frontier of India.

Major-General Osborne now an Anglican priest, was ordained, in 1947, by the late Archbishop Mowll. He is Personal Chaplain to the present Archbishop of Sydney.

The Special Appeal for Funds.

There has been an immediate and welcome response to the special and urgent appeal, launched in April, for funds to produce, in the near future, an issue of the Journal much improved in size and appearance. Your Council is heartened by the generous support of those members who have demonstrated, in a practical way, their appreciation of the vast amount of work being done voluntarily, and, at the same time, their faith in the future of the Society. It is clear, however, that much more support is needed from a greater number of members to enable the Council to continue, and indeed to expand, its activities. Your Society can readily become a much more significant force in the community. Its contribution to Australian scholarship can be improved immeasurably. All that is needed is the support of all members.

The proposed New Journal has been shaped and quotations for its production are being obtained. A wealth of first class material, which will enhance the standing of the Society and attract local and overseas subscribers, is ready for publication. The Council merely awaits the assurance of members that its proposal has their support. This assurance most fittingly can be given by forwarding to the Hon. Sec. without delay a donation to the Special Appeal.

Signed O.B. WALDRON-McCARTHY
PRESIDENT.

Recent Accessions to the Library.

- 8300 The Royal Sydney Golf Club - List of Members, 1957.
(Presented by K. Slater).
- 8301 The Port of Wollongong, 1959, (Gardner Garden).
- 8302 St. Michael's, Wollongong (W.S. Musgrave), 1959.
(Presented by O.B. McCarthy).
- 8303 Directory of South Australia, 1952. (Presented by R.W.F. Hopkins).
- 8304-5 Telephone Directories - Wellington and Christchurch, N.Z.
- 8306 Notes on the name and the Family of Spargo, 1945.
- 8307 Idle Upper Chapel.
- 8308 The Old Churchyard, Peterborough.
- 8309 Year Book of the Diocese of Melbourne, Bendigo and Wangaratta, 1950.
(Nos. 8303-9 presented by R.W.F. Hopkins)
- 8310-1 Municipal Rolls of Strathfield, 1934 and 1937.
(Presented by K. Slater).

Subscriptions. Members are reminded that subscriptions for the current year are now due and are requested to forward them at the earliest date.

N E W S L E T T E R

Number 6.

June-July, 1960.

Address to Members and their friends in August & September.

August: On Tuesday, August 9, 1960, at 8 p.m., the second Annual T.D. Match Memorial Lecture will be delivered in the Conference Hall at the Public Library. The guest speaker on this occasion will be Dr. C.H. Currey. He has selected as the subject of his address,

"The History of the Benevolent Society
of
New South Wales".

Dr. C.H. Currey, lecturer at the Law School, Sydney University, formerly senior lecturer in charge of the Department of History at Sydney Teachers' College, Fellow and Past-President of the Royal Australian Historical Society, has been engaged for some time in an extensive research in the field he proposes to review.

September: On Thursday, September 29, 1960, at 8 p.m., in the Society's Rooms at 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, Mr. A.J. Gray will deliver an address entitled

"The Trials and Triumphs of John Arscott".

A most cordial invitation is extended to members and their friends to attend these two addresses.

The Proposed New Journal.

Members will be pleased to know that the quotation for printing the Society's new Journal, submitted by Halstead Press, has been accepted. Much more than the requisite amount of material for Part 1, which it is anticipated will be published in October of this year, is in hand. The hope is that this Journal will be instrumental in attracting many new members and that it will confirm the faith that present members have in the Society's future. Although a generous response for funds for this new Journal was made there is still an appreciable difference between what has been given and what must be paid for the production. It is not too late to bridge this gap and so conserve current income for rental and other normal expenses. Donations should be forwarded to the Hon. Secretary.

(Signed) O.B. WALDRON-McCARTHY.
PRESIDENT.

Subscriptions. Members are reminded that subscriptions for the current year are now due and are requested to forward them at the earliest possible date.

Special General Meeting of Members.

Pursuant to a requisition made to me by members, in terms of the relevant Article, I hereby give notice that a Special General Meeting of Members will be held in the Society's Rooms, 148 Phillip St., Sydney, at 8 p.m. on Thursday, August 18, 1960, for the following purposes:-

1. To consider and if thought desirable to pass as a resolution the proposal to increase the subscription from £2.2.0 to £4.4.0 each year to commence from the next financial year of the Society.
2. To consider any other matters arising out of and incidental to the above proposal.

(Signed) O.B. WALDRON-McCARTHY.
PRESIDENT.

N E W S L E T T E R

Number 7.

August, 1960.

At her residence, 32 Roseberry Street, Penshurst, on August 20, 1960, Mabel Isabella McCarthy, loved mother of the President of this Society, the Rev. O.B. Waldron-McCarthy, died. The sympathy of all members is conveyed to the President in his bereavement.

Addresses to Members and their friends.

September: On Tuesday, August 9, 1960, Dr. C.H. Currey delivered the second Annual T.D. Mutch Memorial Lecture. His subject was "The History of the Benevolent Society in N.S.W." The lecture, which covered Part I of the story, was so warmly received that Dr. Currey was requested to continue the presentation of his paper in a further lecture. This he graciously consented to do.

The second part of his address will be given at 8 p.m. on Thursday, September 29, 1960, in the Conference Room at the Public Library.

The address which was to have been given on this date by Mr. A.J. Gray, will be given in November.

October: On Thursday, October 27, 1960, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms at 148 Phillip Street, Mr. W.E. Foster, M.A. will deliver an address entitled,

"The Ancestry of Major Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell".

Mr. Foster is Headmaster of the James Cook Memorial High School.

November: On Thursday, November 24, 1960, at 8 p.m. in the Society's Rooms, Mr. A.J. Gray will deliver an address entitled,

"The Trials and Triumphs of John Arscott".

Special General Meeting of Members held on August 18, 1960.

The financial position of the Society was carefully considered in the course of a discussion in which each member present participated. The urgency of recruiting many new members was stressed, but, having regard to all forms of necessary expenditure, the most significant of which is rent, it was clearly recognised that an increase in the annual subscription of members was needed to enable the Society to continue to function in its present form and in the rooms now occupied.

Many useful suggestions were made, particularly about the recruitment of members. These the Council will consider carefully at its next meeting.

The proposal to double the present subscription rate was not generally favoured. It was agreed, however, by a very substantial majority, to increase the subscription of members from £2.2.0 to £3.3.0 each year as from the commencement of the next financial year of the Society.

Publications of the Society.

1. Monumental Inscriptions from the Cemetery at St. Anne's Church of England, Ryde, compiled from Transcriptions made in 1948 by Mrs. Beatrice

Bridle and the late T.D. Mutch. Price 10/-.

2. Monumental Inscriptions from the Cemetery at All Saints' Church of England, Sutton Forest, compiled from Transcriptions made by Mary L. Whitfeld and E.J. Lea-Scarlett. Price 7/6.
3. Assisted Migrants to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land since the formation of the Board of Emigration up till the end of 1832. This record was compiled from an Official Return ordered by the House of Commons in 1833. Price 7/6.

The Council urges members to purchase these important records. A generous response will augment the Society's funds and will encourage Council to continue its publishing programme. Orders should be placed with the Hon. Secretary.

Back Numbers of the Society's Journal.

Members are informed that most of the Parts of the Journal published to date can be obtained on application to the Hon. Secretary. For members the price of each Part is 2/6, for non-members, 3/6. Bearing in mind the wealth of material which has been published, Council urges members to consider the advisability of filling gaps in their sets. As time passes, complete sets will become more difficult to obtain and will, in consequence, be the more eagerly sought.

Christmas Party - Preliminary Notice.

This year's Christmas Party will be held at the Lyceum Club at 7.30 p.m. on Thursday, December 8. The charge will be 7/6.

Subscriptions.

As a matter of considerable importance at the present juncture, the Council most earnestly request those numbers who have not yet paid their subscriptions to endeavour to do so without delay. When all accounts are paid for rent, light, telephone, postage and stationery, the balance available for maintenance of equipment, book binding and library acquisitions is negligible. Many important publications, essential for genealogical research, are needed, and an increasing number of the books we possess need re-binding. The rapidly growing collection of basic records, donated by members, craves attention. Folders and binders, storage boxes, index-card drawers and other items essential for the proper preservation of data and for expansion of the Society's resources for research are urgently needed. First class work is being done voluntarily for the Society by a growing number of members. Their efforts, however, must be backed by all members.

DESCENT

FEATURES

The Hon. T. D. Mutch and His Work
by V. W. E. Goodin

Jane Parkinson
by A. J. Gray

**Notes on Historic Links between
Lincolnshire and Australia**
By Brigadier J. E. Lee

PRICE 3/6

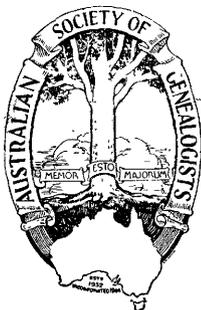


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Editorial | 1 |
| Our Late Patron, by Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 3 |
| Sir Kenneth Street, by Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 4 |
| The Hon. T. D. Mutch and His Work, by V. W. E. Goodin | 5 |
| Succession to a Throne and Royal Precedence, by A. M. Ebsworth | 12 |
| Jane Parkinson, by A. J. Gray | 14 |
| Horse in a Cemetery, by T. A. Miles | 20 |
| Notes on Historic Links between Lincolnshire and Australia, by Brigadier J. E. Lee | 21 |
| Book Review | |
| J. Valynsule, <i>Les Princes et Ducs du Premier Empire Marechaux et Leur Descendance</i> (P. J. Scott) | 25 |
| Notes and Comments | 27 |

Illustrations

| | |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Viscount Dunrossil | 2 |
| Sir Kenneth Street | 4 |
| Monument to Thomas Biggs Clarke | 20 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editor O. B. McCARTHY

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. I

1961

Part One

EDITORIAL

Publication of "The Australian Genealogist" ceased in 1959 with the issue of Part 3 of Vol. IX, because a careful survey of resources, at the time, showed that the regular publication of a Journal, however desirable, was quite beyond the Society's means. It was agreed by Council, as a first consideration, that premises should be retained, in which members might meet and work, and in which our valuable library could be housed.

Steps were taken to accumulate funds, and members were assured that as soon as possible the publication of a new Journal would be commenced. An appeal for funds met with an immediate and generous response, subscription rates were increased, and research, undertaken in an honorary capacity by a small committee, was prosecuted vigorously. In the result, the new Journal, "Descent", makes its appearance. Although only two parts will be issued in the current year, the objective is to establish it as an enlarged quarterly publication. Members are invited to contribute comments and suggestions, and with them articles or notes for consideration for subsequent issues. The attention of members who propose to contribute is directed to suggestions made in the Notes and Comments section of this issue.

Through the kindly offices of many editors, more particularly in recent years of the President, the Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, "The Australian Genealogist" had earned an enviable reputation among Journals devoted to the study of genealogy and heraldry. It is the earnest hope of the present editors that the standards achieved in its predecessor will be maintained in "Descent".



OUR LATE PATRON

William Shepherd Morrison, Viscount Dunrossil of Vallaquie in the Isle of North Uist and the County of Inverness, Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Commonwealth of Australia, conferred on the Society of Australian Genealogists its highest honour when, last year, he granted his Patronage for the duration of his term as Governor-General.

We join in the nation-wide regret that that term of office was so brief, just one year and one day, and that it should have ended so tragically at a time when all Australians were beginning to appreciate the greatness and the humanity of Lord Dunrossil, as well as the fact of our own good fortune in having such a popular representative of Her Majesty.

Lord Dunrossil was born on August 10, 1893, the son of John Morrison, of Torinturk, Argyllshire. Educated at George Watson's College in Edinburgh, he had begun an arts course at Edinburgh University when World War I broke out. He enlisted in the Royal Field Artillery, and served in France for four years, where he was wounded, mentioned three times in despatches, and was awarded the Military Cross for rescuing a wounded Highlander from the enemy barbed wire, under heavy fire and in broad daylight. He resigned his commission with the rank of captain, in 1919, and returned to Edinburgh University where he took his M.A. degree.

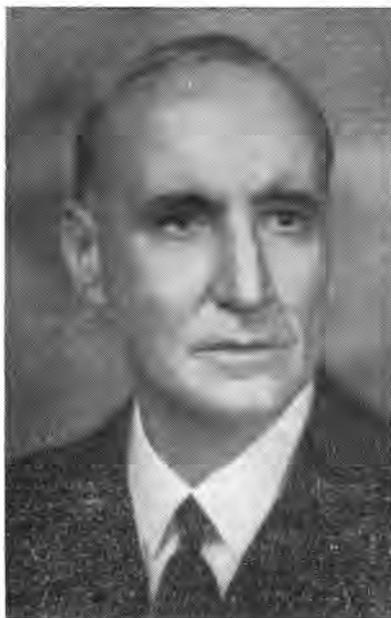
Called to the Bar of the Inner Temple in 1923, William Morrison took silk in 1934, and became a Bencher in 1951. He was elected to the House of Commons in 1929, and he retained his seat until his retirement in 1959. During that period he was Minister of Agriculture and Fisheries, 1936-1939; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Minister of Food, 1939-1940; Postmaster-General, 1940-1943; and Minister of Town and Country Planning, 1943-1945.

In 1951, William Morrison was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, a position he held with distinction until his retirement from the House: indeed, he will be remembered as one of the most eminent Speakers in the long history of the Commons.

His appointment as Governor-General of Australia, and his elevation to the peerage, was the culmination of a brilliant career, and, in the twelve months in which he was with us, Lord Dunrossil came to love this vast country and its people with an intensity which rewarded him with the happiest year of his life. Only a few days before his death, which occurred at Government House, Canberra, on February 3 last, he expressed the wish that he would like to end his days in this land.

To Allison, Viscountess Dunrossil, and her four sons, we express our deepest sympathy in their great loss in which we share.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY
President.



SIR KENNETH STREET

The Honourable Sir Kenneth Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B., Hon. LL.D., Sydney, Kt.St.J., Lieut.-Governor of New South Wales, was the first Patron of the Society of Australian Genealogists, holding office from 1950 to 1960, during which years he was Lieut.-Governor, and Chief Justice of the State.

Kenneth Whistler Street, who is the eldest son of the late Honourable Sir Philip W. Street, K.C.M.G., a former Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice of New South Wales, was born at Sydney on January 28, 1890.

Educated at Sydney Grammar School, and the University of Sydney, where he was G. and M. Harris Scholar, and Wigram Allen Scholar, and also Cobbett Prizeman, he was called to the N.S.W. Bar in 1915. He was commissioned in the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry in 1914 but, being discharged as unfit for active service, he saw home service from 1915 to 1919.

From 1921 to 1927, Kenneth Street, was a lecturer at the University of Sydney Law School, and in the latter year he was appointed to the Industrial Commission of N.S.W. with the rank of a Supreme Court Judge. He was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of N.S.W. on October 7, 1931, and it is believed to be the only instance in the British Commonwealth where father and son have sat as members of the same Bench at the same time.

In 1956, the Queen conferred the well-deserved honour of knighthood upon Sir Kenneth.

Sir Kenneth Street, who is a Life Member of the Society, which he joined in 1939, was, last year, elected to a Fellowship in appreciation of his outstanding contribution to the life and progress of the Society.

THE HON. T. D. MUTCH
and
HIS WORK

by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. (Member)

Like so many of our prominent Labor politicians, Tom Mutch was not born in Australia. He was born in London of Scottish parentage on 17th October, 1885. He claimed he was descended from Mutch the Miller's Son of Robin Hood fame. But Tom was intensively Australian in sentiment. He arrived here in infancy and absorbed the aggressive Australianism that accompanied the movement for Federation. Tom often lamented the weakness of our national sentiment, and the wish to strengthen it was one of the major factors that inspired his researches into Australian History.

After some education in Sydney, Tom Mutch went to the back country as a rural worker. At a shearing shed on the Lachlan, he joined the A.W.U., and, like so many of our best Labor men, made his way up through that organisation. When still in his teens, he joined the staff in Sydney of "The Australian Worker". Here he met Henry Lawson who was then fast becoming a drink addict, but to the youthful Tom he was an unblemished hero, the man who expressed the joys and sufferings and aspirations of the lowly workers of town and bush. He was drawn irresistibly to him. If the expression of true love is to protect and aid, then it must be granted Tom loved Henry Lawson. He devoted himself to his welfare, and that meant primarily to divorce him from drink. They set up house together, and Tom took out a Prohibition Order against Henry. To be effective, the Order had to be served on each publican in person, so Tom trudged the streets hunting up the hotels that Henry was at all likely to visit. It was waste of time, and soon developed into a game so far as Henry was concerned. He continued to come home rather unsteadily, with the mischievous greeting, "Beat you that time!" There was only one effective Prohibition, that was to take Lawson where there were no hotels. This Tom contrived to do upon occasion. The best known example of this bush cure was the camping trek from Twofold Bay to Mallacoota Inlet. Probably the most significant should have been the visit to the places associated with Lawson's youth. Tom collected a wealth of information on that trip, and a unique collection of photos of Lawson at the places of his past. Unfortunately, the photos were destroyed and could never be replaced.

If the assumption is made that this devotion to Henry Lawson interfered with the career of Tom Mutch, the assumption is quite wrong. He was gifted with abounding energy which urged him to undertake many activities at the one time. His keen and active mind and easy approach made him a successful journalist; and it is interesting to note that his sharp observation and memory for detail enabled him to store up such a mass of information whilst in the bush that he ran a Nature Column. At the age of 24, he organised his colleagues into what became

[Thomas Davies Mutch, one of the most colourful personalities in the political history of N.S.W., and an outstanding authority on early Australia, died, at his home at Coogee, Sydney, on 4th June, 1958, after two years of most painful and distressing illness.

The Society, of which he was an eminent member, decided to commemorate his work by an Annual Lecture, the first of which was delivered, by his friend and fellow parliamentarian, Vernon Goodin, at the Public Library of N.S.W., on 21st July, 1959.]

the Australian Journalists' Association. He was senior Vice-President in 1916, and this led to his appointment to a Trusteeship of the Public Library at the remarkably early age of 31. He held the position to the day of his death. And there was still abundance of energy available for politics. He was a member of the Executive of the N.S.W. Australian Labor Party for the years 1913-17, and acted as delegate to the Interstate Conferences in 1916-17.

Politics were very exciting at that time. 1916 was the year of the first Conscription Referendum which split the Labor Party from top to bottom and led to the expulsion of the Labor Premier, Holman, and most of the Parliamentary Party. The Industrial Workers of the World, I.W.W., or Wobblies, was the first organisation publicly to oppose conscription. In October 1916, twelve of their number were arrested and charged with conspiracy to burn down portions of Sydney. The Conscription campaign was then at its fiercest, and before being brought to trial, the accused were roundly condemned from every conscriptionist platform throughout Australia. There had been fires in Sydney, and threats had been made that the Capitalists would pay through their pockets for every day the I.W.W. leader, Tom Barker, who had previously been arrested, was in gaol. When found guilty most of the twelve were sentenced to fifteen years hard labour. Many people thought the sentences excessive; many considered the trial had not been fair owing to inflamed public opinion; many believed the whole business was a frame-up. Some of the evidence certainly appeared very suspect. There were informants of unsavoury character; there was the evidence of a witness that he stood behind a telegraph pole in a busy Sydney street and overheard two of the accused plotting. So many thought there had been a miscarriage of justice that a strong movement for a re-trial was soon under way.

Tom Mutch was one of the leaders who fought tenaciously for their release. The able pen of Henry Boote of the "Worker", the untiring efforts of Tom Mutch, of the Socialist E. E. Judd, of the I.W.W., Betsy Matthias, of that remarkable embodiment of the concepts and aspirations of the advanced worker of his day Percy Brookfield, aided by the news that the informer Scully had been paid £150 by the Government and given a free ticket to America, eventually caused the appointment of an unfettered Royal Commission. Mr. Justice Ewing of Tasmania released all but one of the prisoners, and stated that some should never have been in gaol at all.

At the elections which came soon after the Conscription Referendum, Tom Mutch stood as a candidate for Botany. Henry Lawson penned an amusing and moving appeal to the Electors of Botany on Tom's behalf:

"Fellow Citizens,

I wish to say a few words in favour of the candidature of my old travelling mate and stationary friend, Tom Mutch.

"In the first place, I would like to state that I don't agree with his politics at all—not a politic. As a matter of fact, I don't agree with ANYBODY'S politics—but I'm not alone with mates in that respect. I don't suppose that Tom could possibly have an opinion but I'd hold the opposite.

"But he has carried his swag with me, and was, and is, the straightest mate I ever had; and I made him smoke a pipe—and once got two medium beers into him consecutively. It took me three years to do these things; and, now, I reckon I ought to have a say in his affairs.

"Tom and I could not possibly have more opposite views on the Drink Question. He kept me dry for six weeks, one year; so I ought to know.

"During that six weeks we had a four days' tramp over the sandhills (or rather sand-mountains) to Cape Howe, and only had two days' rations with us. Though he had been a real station-hand and a swagman, he took pyjamas in his swag. He had directly opposite ideas to mine as to how much baking powder ought to go to the Johnny-cake; and he had as much sense of direction as a hen—I reckoned!—and would flutter off as obstinately as that reptile in the opposite direction to that in which I, of course, KNEW we should go to reach our next night's camp. AND WE GOT THROUGH WITHOUT A ROW! If that isn't a test of mateship, I don't know what is.

"He is so darned obstinate that the last time he shanghaied me (from Melbourne this time into the Sydney express), I sat for two hours in the carriage admiring him argue alleged points with another political enthusiast, and let the last possible refreshment station go by.

"In conclusion, I want to say again that Tom Mutch is the Straightest Mate I, or anyone else ever had; and if he says he's going to do a thing, he's going to do it all right.

"But, wrong or right, I want you to put him in, because he's My Mate, and because I want to get Tom merry, just once, on election night. I want to have a real night out with Tom just once before I die.

Yours Truly,

HENRY LAWSON

1917."

Henry had his wish. Tom entered Parliament 24th March, 1917 aged 31. A Labor Government was returned at the election in 1920, and Tom Mutch was sworn in as Minister of Public Instruction and Minister for Local Government on 13th April, 1920. Those positions were not enough to keep him fully occupied, so he became an Alderman of Mascot Municipal Council in 1921, and held office till 1927.

Tom was an excellent administrator. I had an early opportunity of seeing him in action, and was much impressed by his open mind, quickness of uptake, crisp decision, and complete independence. On a matter affecting Broken Hill I interviewed him. He read a statement from the file. I said it was not true, and suggested that he bring the officer who wrote it and myself face to face and test it. He did that. I was extremely interested in the way he handled the officer, leading up to the final sharp question: "Have you no jot or tittle of evidence to support this statement?" When the answer "NO" was given, the report and the action taken on it were immediately cancelled.

In the wider field, his greatest achievement during this period was the conversion of Darlinghurst Gaol into East Sydney Technical College. The military had commandeered the gaol during the war. When it was

restored to the Department of Justice, Tom prevailed upon Minister McKell to transfer it to the Department of Education. Portion was remodelled and opened as a College in 1921.

Perhaps the most illuminating example of Tom as an administrator is given in the case of two young women teachers of small bush schools. Peter Board, the Under Secretary, placed a minute before him recommending to the Public Service Board that the two teachers be summarily dismissed. Their offence, in common parlance, was that they had got into trouble. Tom refused to sign the minute on the grounds that the Department was partly to blame for appointing the girls to such places, and that the punishment of depriving them of their livelihood was too severe. Board was thunderstruck. A week or so later, Board put up the minute again. Tom again refused to sign, and Board tut-tutted to no purpose. Tom never knew what happened to the girls.

His stand was all the more remarkable for at that time he would have been forgiven had his attitude been hard and bitter towards women. He was extremely fond of children, but he was denied them by his wife who was more intent on having a good time than being a good wife. His home life broke him down in the end, and he had recourse to Henry Lawson's remedy against the ills of the world. It is against this background that Tom's great success as an administrator must be measured. Fortunately when he could no longer be harassed, he quickly gained his self-control.

After a period in Opposition, Tom Mutch took up the Portfolio for Education again on 30th May, 1925. By then his reputation was firmly established as a man of sound and sensible judgment, an able administrator, a person of strong character, and a very likeable personality. I was very closely associated with him at this period. As a colleague in Parliament, Tom treated me as if he were training me to be his successor. He usually invited me to accompany him on official occasions such as the laying of foundation stones, the unveiling of the portrait of Professor Alexander Mackie, the test dinners at East Sydney Technical College, and also to Boat Races, Victory Dinners and Teachers' Balls. But the unofficial overnight inspections of Child Welfare Homes, tours of schools, and visits to sites were more instructive. These were not jaunts as the public might think. Take the case of the school at Bondi Beach. Tom did not like the position as it would spoil the sweep of the waterfront buildings. Also the site was expensive and rather small. He noticed there was a much larger area of crown land behind. It was covered with sand-hills. He had the sand analysed, and it was proclaimed to be the best quality building sand and could be sold or used by the Public Works Department. He arranged for the transfer of the land and the shifting of the sand. The papers were on his desk ready to be signed when he went out of office. The school was built facing the waterfront.

The Sydney High School Building is his monument for this period. One day he sent for me and asked me what I thought of two architects' drawings of the proposed new building. One was of a red brick building dominated by a large curved centre with many sweeps and curves in walls and roof. It would be out of place in the setting of Moore Park. Further it was at fault functionally as the school would face north with the sun shining straight into the classrooms. The other plan depicted a building of the Californian type, long and low with straight clean lines. It was ideal for the site, and also provided for the corridors

to run between the northern wall and the classrooms. I said there was no comparison between them. He then told me he had asked the Government Architect to design something special for the most important High School in the State. He produced the red brick building. Tom was dissatisfied, and approached a private architect. The second plan was his. Tom decided to go outside the Department and adopt the private architect's plan although it meant trouble. You can see today that the trouble was well worth while.

On one of our trips to Albury in connection with the erection of a High School building, we attended in the evening a bazaar in aid of the local Primary School. There Tom met a teacher named Dorothy Annette Joyce. She was the daughter of a Victorian clergyman, a quiet, unassuming, charming young woman. There was mutual attraction which soon ripened into romance. Once when I visited the school to deliver some message or other, Miss Joyce took me into the classroom and showed me a drawing on the blackboard. There was a rotund, rubicund smiling Santa Claus, and the Santa Claus was Tom Mutch. She told me it just happened. I could make a shrewd guess at her feelings for Tom.

I should think this was one of the happiest periods of his life: very popular with his colleagues, standing high in the estimation of the public, devoted and successful in his work for education, with high hopes of a happy marriage opening out in front of him, and full of health and vitality. He still had plenty of zest for life and the spirit of adventure. We went up the Upper Murray to Khancoban. There the discussion turned on the inaccessibility of the mountains just beyond. One man said it was possible to get through to Kosciusko by pack-horse by dropping down into Victoria and following up the Indi River. Tom immediately turned to me and said, "What about it?" There and then it was agreed to make the trip during the next Christmas break with our local friend as guide. Tom also made arrangements for a tour of schools right across the State to Broken Hill, and I was to accompany him. He was a delightful travelling companion, quiet, soft spoken, and placid, but always ready to burst into hearty laughter at a joke, or to brisk comment when something took his notice. I was eagerly looking forward to both trips, but they never came off, for the storm broke.

Albert Willis had planned and schemed for several years to industrialise the Australian Labor Party. In 1926, with a pliant Leader in Lang, he made great progress in gaining control of the Party. He received a setback when Roughlin, Gillies, and myself revolted. Tom, though he did not join us in revolt, was entirely in sympathy with us, and told me he would not support any move to declare our seats vacant. The fight was not over but no trouble was anticipated early in 1927 when Baddeley and McKell went overseas. Suddenly Willis with the assistance of the "Labor Daily" made his challenge. Soon there was chaos with two Executives claiming the allegiance of Labor Members of Parliament. Willis alone in cabinet supported one Executive. After the Willis group had invested Lang with dictatorial power over the Parliamentary Labor Party, he gradually moved openly to the Willis faction. Cabinet demanded that Lang and Willis be loyal to the "official" Executive. Lang had the power and numbers did not count. He surrendered his commission to the Governor and received a fresh one. He formed a new Cabinet with Willis the sole survivor of the previous Cabinet. So the career of Tom Mutch as a Minister ended, on 26th May, 1927, when he was 41 years of age—just reaching his prime.

The fight still went on, the majority of the Parliamentary Labor Party were incensed over the formation of what was called the "Scabinet". They met and unanimously elected Tom Mutch as their Leader. The supine Charlton and Scullin, who intervened, shirked the conflict, and Willis gained full control of the Labor Movement at the so-called Unity Conference which met on 23rd July, 1927. Those who offered a threat to the new regime had to be got rid of. Naturally Tom Mutch was one. Many of his supporters were disfranchised and he was defeated in the selection ballot for Botany. He contested the election as an Independent and won. But he had been given a clear run by the Nationalist Party and his majority was so small his defeat next time was certain. And so it happened. R. J. Heffron displaced him in 1930. Tom was not quite finished with Parliament. He had another term from 1938 to 1941 as Member for Coogee. He sat as a Liberal then and was not happy. "Mind you," he used to say, "there were some very nice fellows among them, but they thought differently."

His marriage to Dorothy Joyce in 1928 marked the change in his fortunes. Owing to a quirk of nature, the marriage did not bring the full happiness that both deserved. But it did bring the fulfilment of his great desire for children. Donald and Marlene were the pride of his later years. And when Marlene won a new certificate I am sure Tom was more pleased than Marlene herself.

If the Labor Party did not desire the administrative powers of Tom Mutch, other organisations did. He was elected to the Randwick Municipal Council in 1931 and served till 1937 when he was elected to the Board of Fire Commissioners. He held that position for 10 years. In 1943 he became a Councillor of the Royal Australian Historical Society, and was promptly made a fellow the same year, and was Vice-President 1944-46. He served on the Council of the Society of Australian Genealogists in 1945, and was made a Vice-President and Fellow in 1946. And of course for 42 years his fellow Trustees of the Public Library enjoyed his assistance.

The mention of the later organisations with which he was associated draws attention to his steady transition from public affairs to the study of Australian History. It was a happy event when he was invited in 1932 to read a paper to the Historical Society. On 27th September, 1932, they heard a much-needed authentic account of "The Early Life of Henry Lawson". This set him going, and in 1940 he began his long association with the Rural Bank. Tom Mutch did the research and, generally, John Appleton or C. T. Parkinson dramatised the stories as radio advertisements for the Rural Bank. Beginning with "These Old Homes" in 1940, there followed "The Heroic Past", "Pacific Pageant", "Treasures of the Mitchell", and "Pioneer Parade", ending in 1949. Altogether there were 411 presentations. I have copies of most, and often refer to them for their accurate factual content.

In 1946 Tom became fascinated with the idea that, on account of the circumstances of its foundation, a unique opportunity was given of compiling an authentic list of the first settlers in Australia. His enthusiasm swept me along with him. I saw the great historical value of the work as it would get to the people and beneath the official documents which were often tainted or deliberately misleading. The first step was to obtain a complete and accurate copy of all Church Registers up to 1828

to link with the Census taken that year, the first of its kind. With the good wishes of the Anglican Clergy, the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church, and Monsignor McGovern, also aided by a little chicanery, this was done. Tom made a card index of the entries and so began his great Card Index now in the possession of the Mitchell Library. Whilst I checked and cross-indexed the 1814 Muster Roll, a key work, which absorbed about 20 hours a week for almost a year, Tom added the Indents to 1,800 or so, the Norfolk Island Victualling List, various Musters, the surviving original 1828 Census cards, and any similar material which could be traced. We pored over the Grimes Map to fix the grants as Portions of existing Parish Maps. Then we turned to the early cemeteries. Some were completely covered, others partly so, and Tom gleaned all he could gather from the records of the Society. Then Tom gained access to the records at the Registrar-General's office. The first fruits were the Land Grants to 1810. When all the cards of his previous researches were added, Tom's Index had grown to huge dimensions.

The opportunity to make major use of the Index came early. In 1946 Tom came in one day very quiet and very pleased. He told me he had just been approached by the Historical Society to annotate an edition of Collins' History. I had never seen him so deeply affected. He said it was a fundamental work and would make his reputation. I was delighted as no one was more suited to the task or had such a mass of material available for it than he. Tom set to with a will and I expected the work to be completed in quick time.

Then began a period of great disappointment to me. Collins dragged on. Then Tom became enthusiastic about the First Fleeters. He conceived a work such as "Pioneers of Sydney Cove" but complete, authentic, with a history of the period. During a controversy over the Commonwealth Literary Awards, Tom asked what I thought his chances would be of obtaining an award. I replied that he would be certain to get one for a full-length study of Lawson. "No", he answered "I would keep that in reserve. I would ask for one for the First Fleeters". He did not apply, and he lost interest in the First Fleeters. Another day he said, "I am being forgotten at the Historical Society. I think I should do a couple of lectures." I commented, "An excellent idea. You have the material for one complete now, so why not put it together and round off "The First Discovery of Australia"? No lecture was given. I was continually jogging him about Collins, but there was no response. Finally, I was led to believe he felt he had lost his power for long consistent logical exposition. I gave up worrying him.

Tom then went through a difficult period of adjusting himself to the realisation that the world was forgetting him, and his powers were waning. He began to talk too long and too often; to be picky about his title, "The Honourable"; to be touchy about his reputation as the man above all others who knew the facts concerning our early days; and, so out of character, to be suspicious and unbalanced in his judgment of people and their motives.

The phase did not last long. He concentrated upon what he could do and do to perfection—research into the details of our history and our people. His great memory was still unimpaired, and as long as he was able he continued his work mainly at the Office of the Registrar-General. His Card Index was his life, and although some call it a collection of

minutiae of history, it is basic work which must be done if our history is to become real and not fictitious as so much of it is today. Tom's great work will be blessed by historians as long as our people are interested in the history of our country.

And Tom regained all his old generous warm-hearted friendship. His mind more and more reverted to Henry Lawson, and we saw not the publicised and idealised Lawson, but Lawson as he was—a human being, with a human being's frailties. We saw him bouncing about in the saddle, for he was no bushman, and we saw Tom Mutch and Ned Brady heave Lawson's damper into the river where it still lies "unless someone has dragged it out to use as a grindstone". At times Tom would catch the fire of his youth, and his eyes would flame and sparkle, and his frame would tense and thrill as his tale reached its climax. Now he is a memory, but his work lives on.



SUCCESSION TO A THRONE AND ROYAL PRECEDENCE

by A. M. Ebsworth (Fellow)

In the last years of the reign of KING GEORGE III, and during the Regency of his son, George, Prince of Wales, later to become KING GEORGE IV, the old King having had seven sons and six daughters, who reached maturity, had only one royal grandchild, Princess Charlotte, daughter of the Prince Regent, and heiress-presumptive to her father.

In 1816, she married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and died in 1817, after having given birth to a stillborn son. On her death there were no royal grandchildren of KING GEORGE III. His second son, the Duke of York, had married royally, Princess Frederica of Prussia, but had no family, while the sixth son, the Duke of Sussex, had married morganatically, and not in accordance with the Royal Marriage Act, and his children were ineligible to succeed to the throne.

In 1818, the three unmarried brothers, the Dukes of Clarence, Kent and Cambridge, entered the bonds of holy and royal matrimony, and the Duke of Cumberland had married, just before, Princess Frederica of Mecklenbourg-Strelitz. The Duke of Clarence married Princess Adelaide of Saxe-Meiningen, the Duke of Kent, Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfield, widow of the Prince of Leinengen, and the Duke of Cambridge, Princess Augusta of Hesse-Cassel.

On March 21st, 1819, the Duchess of Clarence gave birth to a daughter, who survived only one day. However on March 26th, 1819, the Duchess of Cambridge gave birth to a son, Prince George (of Cambridge) who, for the following two months was heir-presumptive to his uncles and father.

On May, 24, 1819, the Duchess of Kent gave birth to a daughter, Princess Victoria, who took precedence over her two-months old cousin of Cambridge, as the Duke of Kent was older than the Duke of Cambridge. Three days later, the Duchess of Cumberland gave birth to a son, another Prince George (of Cumberland), but as the Duke of Kent was older than the Duke of Cumberland, Princess Victoria, still took precedence over her two first cousins of Cumberland and Cambridge.

Finally, on December 10, 1820, the Duchess of Clarence gave birth to another daughter, Princess Elizabeth, who, however, survived only three months, but during that time took precedence over her cousin, Princess Victoria, since the Duke of Clarence was older than the Duke of Kent.

On the death of the Princess Elizabeth of Clarence, and there being no other births to the three elder brothers of the Duke of Kent, namely, the Prince Regent, who had now succeeded to the throne as KING GEORGE IV, the Duke of York (who died in 1827), and the Duke of Clarence, who, in 1830 succeeded his brother, KING GEORGE IV, as KING WILLIAM IV, and the Duke of Kent, having predeceased his three eldest brothers, his daughter, Princess Victoria, became heiress-presumptive to her uncles. She succeeded to the throne on the death of her uncle, KING WILLIAM IV, on June 20th, 1837, as QUEEN VICTORIA at the age of 18 years.

QUEEN VICTORIA, in 1840, married her cousin, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and had nine children, four sons and five daughters, from whom the British line and most of the Continental Royal Families are descended.

It might be mentioned that the Duchess of Cambridge, besides her son Prince George, had two daughters, Princess Augusta, and Princess Mary Adelaide, who married the Duke of Teck, and became the mother of the late QUEEN MARY, grandmother of our present QUEEN ELIZABETH II.

JANE PARKINSON

by A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)

Jane Parkinson, alias Partington alias Ann Marsden¹, was sentenced at Manchester on July 21, 1785, to be transported beyond the seas for seven years. After fifteen months' detention in Lancaster Castle she was transferred in October, 1786, to the hulk *Dunkirk* anchored at Plymouth², and on March 11, 1787, to the first fleet transport *Friendship*³. According to Ralph Clark, lieutenant of marines on that vessel, she was twenty-four years of age, had stolen wearing apparel, had no trade⁴, and was accompanied on board by a male child.

The first mention made of her during the voyage to Botany Bay was by Clark⁵, who noted that on June 24, 1787, there were on board the *Friendship* "a few sick only but none very bad except Parkinson one of the convict women which is her own fault." In accounting for Jane Parkinson's illness, it is not clear whether Clark expressed his own opinion or echoed Surgeon Arndell's. Since he was in close association daily with Arndell, matters affecting the convicts were probably discussed freely.

It was not until late October, when the fleet was anchored at the Cape of Good Hope, that any further reference was made to Jane Parkinson. To make room for the livestock which had been purchased, the disposition of convicts on certain transports had to be varied. On October 25, Major Ross and Captain Hunter boarded the *Friendship* to investigate problems of accommodation. Later in the day, according to Clark⁶, "Major Ross came alongside and told me to inform the women convicts that they should be put into another ship tomorrow or next day and desired me to send him the names of those women of the convicts that had children on board." In reply⁷, Clark listed four women⁸ and their children, as under:—

| | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| Susannah Smith | William Smith |
| Elizabeth Pugh | Nancy Pugh |
| Jane Parkinson | Edward Hughes |
| Susannah Holmes | Henry Keable. |

This appears to be the only recorded instance of Jane Parkinson's son being named Hughes. In his spelling of the name Hughes, Clark invariably omitted the "e". Presumably Jane herself supplied the name. In all subsequent references the child is named Edward Parkinson. There were three male convicts named Hughes in the first fleet, of whom one, Thomas, was on board the *Friendship*. But there is no evidence to show that Edward was the son of one of these men.

On October 27 Major Ross directed that the women of the *Friendship* be transferred on the following day, four to the *Lady Penrhyn*, four to the *Charlotte*, and thirteen to the *Prince of Wales*. Jane Parkinson went with her son to the *Lady Penrhyn*. "About 1 o'clock," wrote Clark⁹ on Sunday, October 28, "sent the women convicts away as ordered thank God that they are out of the ship I am very glad of it for they wair a great Trouble much more so than the men." The next few days were devoted to preparing the "cabins" which they had occupied for livestock¹⁰. November 6 was a day of rejoicing

ior Clark. He was certain that the sheep then taken aboard would be "more agreeable shipmates" than the women convicts¹¹. Two days later he unburdened himself to his friend, Kempster, in England. "Thank God," he wrote¹², "we have just got quite clear of the most troublesome set (the women) and have received 40 sheep in their room I am glad from the bottom of my soul that they are gone for I was heartily tired of them." There is very good reason to believe that they were heartily tired of him and welcomed their transfer no less cordially. Clark's chronicle of events on the voyage and in the foundation period contains many valuable observations. Generally, however, his comments about the women convicts were deeply prejudiced. He described them to his friend Kempster in the most intemperate language, but on the evidence of his own journal only six of those who were on board the *Friendship* were ever called into question about their behaviour. Jane Parkinson was not one of them.

On November 18, 1787, Surgeon Bowes of the *Lady Penrhyn* made a brief entry in his Journal¹³ — "This day Jane Parkinson died." Subsequently he wrote at length about the health of the convicts during the voyage. "In the *Lady Penrhyn*," he concluded¹⁴, "only 2 Women have died since leaving England—one 82 years of Age¹⁵ of a Dropsy . . . and the other of a consumption sent on board the *Lady Penrhyn* in the last stage thereof from the *Friendship* whilst we were at the Cape of Good Hope". When Clark heard that Jane Parkinson had died, he contented himself with the simple comment¹⁶—"I thought she would not live long."

Since she was apparently very ill a few weeks after the fleet sailed the question of responsibility for allowing her to embark with her child may well be raised. This question is not answered by charging the Government with callous indifference. "I must again repeat," wrote Surgeon Bowes¹⁷, "had the Convicts all embark'd in that perfectly healthy state which Government meant they should have been and believed were, I firmly believe very few, if any wd have died hitherto." On March 5, 1787, Lord Sydney¹⁸ ordered Mr. Bradley, overseer of the hulk *Dunkirk* to deliver specified numbers of convicts to the masters of the *Friendship* and the *Charlotte*. "The execution of these instructions," he concluded, "must be so far left to your discretion that if any of the said convicts should in the opinion of the Surgeon who may attend them happen to be so much indisposed that their removal would be attended with danger, you are at liberty in such case to detain as many of them as may be in that situation, and to transmit to me with all possible expedition a List of their names, that such further direction may be given to you respecting them as may be judged advisable and proper." The Government's intention, as Bowes seemed to appreciate, was perfectly clear.

In Jane Parkinson's case, Lord Sydney's instructions may not have been carried out. On the other hand, the surgeon who examined her before embarkation may not have thought that her removal would be "attended with danger." He may very well have believed that the voyage would improve her condition.

According to the roll which Bowes compiled¹⁹, Jane Parkinson was thirty, not twenty-four years of age, as Clark said. Moreover, she was a milliner by trade.

After her death, her son Edward was no doubt cared for by one of the convict women. There does not appear to be any reference to him in the annals of Sydney Cove until February, 1789, a year after the landing. In his record of the events of that month, Collins²⁰ noted that the *Supply* had sailed for Norfolk Island on the 17th, "having on board twenty-one male and six female convicts, and three children." Of the children, Collins said that "two were to be placed under Mr. King's care as children of the public . . . the boy, Edward Parkinson, who was about three years of age, had lost his mother on the passage to this country; the girl, who was a year older, had a mother in the colony, but as she was a woman of abandoned character, the child was taken from her to save it from the ruin which would otherwise have been its inevitable lot." Collins went on to say that they were "to be instructed in reading and writing and husbandry." The commandant at Norfolk Island, Mr. King, was directed by Governor Phillip "to cause five acres of ground to be allotted and cultivated for their benefit, by such person as he should think fit to entrust with the charge of bringing them up according to the spirit of this intention."

The story of Edward Parkinson remains to be written.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

All the source materials used in the preparation of these notes are in the Mitchell Library. The writer is deeply indebted to the Trustees for making them available, and to the librarians for assistance in their use.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

H.O. Home Office Papers.

C.O. Colonial Office Papers.

1. H.O. 10/6. Register of first fleet convicts based on the musters of William Richards Jnr., contractor for the fleet. In the Order in Council issued from the Court of St. James on December 6, 1786, listing those convicts who were to be transported forthwith, she appeared simply as Jane Parkinson. Major Ross, who obtained his information directly from the convicts themselves, mustered her on March 21, 1787, as Jane Parkinson, alias Partinton alias Marsden (C.O. 201/2 pp. 247 et seq).
2. H.O. 13/4, pp. 272-273—Lord Sydney to the High Sheriff of the County Palatine of Lancaster, October 21, 1786, ordering the removal of Jane Partington alias Parkinson to Plymouth.
3. Clark, Ralph: *Journal*, pp. 10-11.
4. *ibid.* According to Clark only two of the twenty-one women who embarked on the *Friendship* had trades. They were Elizabeth Barber, 27, of London, who was a book stitcher, and Frances Hart, 36, also of London, who was a mantua maker. Surgeon Bowes noted that sixty per cent. of the women on the *Lady Penrhyn* were domestic servants. Clark made no such analysis. But in any event, his record was not strictly accurate. It seems that Jane Parkinson, for example, was a milliner.
5. *ibid.* p. 28.
6. *ibid.* p. 86.

7. Clark, Ralph: Letter Book.
 8. (a) Susannah Smith, recorded in H.O. 10/6 as Hannah, was convicted at Winchester on April 5, 1785. She was transferred from the *Charlotte* to the *Friendship* on August 11, 1787.
(b) Elizabeth Pugh, convicted as Parker and recorded as such in H.O. 10/6, was sentenced with Edward Pugh at Gloucester on March 23, 1785. They embarked on the *Friendship* on April 10, 1787, with an infant daughter. Elizabeth died at Sydney Cove on February 19, 1788. On June 15, 1788, Edward Pugh married Hannah Smith, noticed above. Ann Pue—presumably the infant Nancy—died on June 30, 1788.
(c) Susannah Holmes and Henry Cable were convicted at Norwich. They embarked on the *Friendship* with their infant son Henry on March 11, 1787. Their marriage was celebrated at Sydney Cove on February 10, 1788.
 9. Clark, Ralph: Journal, p. 87.
 10. Bradley, William: Journal, p. 43.
 11. Clark, Ralph: Journal, p. 91.
 12. Clark, Ralph: Letter Book.
 13. Bowes, Arthur: Journal, p. 54.
 14. *ibid.* p. 58.
 15. Elizabeth Beckford, convicted at the Old Bailey on January 10, 1787. According to Bowes she died on July 11. He had noted her age, on embarkation, as 70, but apparently, at the time of her death, he was satisfied that she was 82.
 16. Clark, Ralph: Journal, p. 97.
 17. Bowes, Arthur: Journal, p. 58.
 18. H.O. 13/5, pp. 74-75.
 19. Bowes, Arthur: Journal, p. 7.
 20. Collins, David: *An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales*, pp. 55-56.
-



HORSE IN A CEMETERY

by T. A. Miles (Member)

The important place hunting held in the minds of the early English settlers in Tasmania is demonstrated by the monument over the grave of one of the most ardent followers of the chase. This unique monument, the life-size figure of a horse, cast in bronze, is in the old Queenborough Cemetery in Hobart, Tasmania, not very far from the grave of John Woodcock Graves, the author of the famous hunting song, "John Peel".

The first of the Clarke family arrived in Tasmania in 1829. He was William John Turner Clarke, born in London in 1801. In 1846 he bought the grazing property "Quorn Hall" near Campbell Town, Tasmania. Subsequently he acquired properties in New South Wales, South Australia, and New Zealand. He was the first Australian citizen to be honoured with a baronetcy.

The Quorn stables, under the management of his son, Thomas Biggs Clarke, were famous for their racing blood and stock, as well as for their hounds and hunting horses.

When he died in 1878 Thomas Biggs Clarke directed in his will:

"That over my remains a tomb shall be erected of stone and on which will be placed a figure of a horse such figure to be of bronze also upon one side of the tomb I direct that the figure of a pack of hounds shall be carved upon the stone and upon

another side thereof the figure of a stag and I direct that the whole shall not exceed in amount the sum of one thousand pounds."

The execution of the design was entrusted to a well known sculptor in London. The Will was varied to the extent that the hounds and stag were cast on bronze plaques instead of being carved in the stone. Also a huntsman on horseback was added to the pack of hounds. This huntsman is said to represent Clarke astride his favourite mount. To the other plaque, depicting the figure of a stag, the terms of the will were varied by the addition of a doe.

At the time of the erection of the monument considerable objection was raised by the Bishop of the Diocese and the trustees of the cemetery on the grounds of the propriety of placing the figure of a horse on a monument in consecrated ground. However, there were apparently no legal means of preventing it, and, in due course the life-sized bronze horse was placed in position and there it has remained for nearly eighty years, completely dwarfing all other memorials in the cemetery.

The Hobart City Council intends to convert the Queenborough Cemetery into a park, as has been done with another old cemetery, now St. Davids Park. The Council proposes to allow any outstanding monuments to remain in position, as has been done with St. Davids Park, whilst other headstones will be removed and placed round the boundaries of the park. So at a later date the Clarke monument will be an outstanding feature of a new park, instead of being as it is at present in the centre of a sadly neglected cemetery, overgrown with briars, wattles, and other vegetation.

The Clarke family still holds the appropriately named "Quorn Hall". The present squire is the great-grandson of the William Clarke who purchased the property in 1846 and the grandson of the man over whose remains the striking bronze horse stands guard.

NOTES ON HISTORIC LINKS BETWEEN LINCOLNSHIRE AND AUSTRALIA—Part I

By Brigadier J. E. Lee, D.S.O., M.C. (Retired List) (Member)

INTRODUCTORY:

In 1951 Canon A. M. Cook, the Sub-Dean of Lincoln Cathedral in England, published an interesting book entitled "Lincolnshire Links With Australia". In 1956, a copy of this book was presented to the library of the Society of Australian Genealogists by a member whose relatives in Lincoln had sent it to him for that purpose.

Canon Cook's book deals with four famous Lincolnshire men who played a very important part in the early history of Australia, viz:— (a) Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. K.C.B.; (b) Captain Matthew Flinders, R.N.; (c) Surgeon-Lieutenant George Bass, R.N., and (d) Rear-Admiral Sir John Franklin, K.T.; R.N.

The magnificent work of these four notable men from Lincolnshire is splendidly recorded in history. In the compilation of these notes, in addition to Canon Cook's book, reference has been made to the under-mentioned biographies which are in the library of the Society; viz:— (a) "Sir Joseph Banks", by J. H. Maiden; (b) "The Life of Matthew Flinders", by Ernest Scott; and (c) "George Bass", by K. M. Bowden.

As regards the notes on Sir John Franklin, reference was also made to "The Life of Sir John Franklin, R.N." by H. D. Traill, and to other relevant books in the Mitchell Library in Sydney.

Sir Joseph Banks, Bart, K.C.B. (1743-1820)

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE:

Joseph Banks was born in Argyle Street, London, on February 13, 1743, the only son of William Banks-Hodgkenson of Revesby Abbey, Lincolnshire, who later became the Sheriff of his county and who, also, represented Peterborough, Lincolnshire, in the House of Commons. He was educated first at Harrow, then at Eton, and, later, at Oxford. At the University he took a very keen interest in natural science and helped to introduce lectures in botany at Oxford.

In 1764, he inherited from his father an ample fortune and became the possessor of the big estate of Revesby Abbey in Lincolnshire. This estate was situated near the fenland and was about half-way between Lincoln and the town of Boston on the Wash on the east coast. Banks took a great interest in the drainage of the fenland. He kept in close touch with scientific circles in London and became a member of the Royal Society. In 1766, he was a member of a scientific expedition to Newfoundland and Labrador and brought back a rich collection of plants and insects.

Shortly after his return from the expedition, through the influence of Lord Sandwich of the Admiralty, he obtained permission to accompany Captain James Cook, R.N., in H.M.S. "Endeavour" in the scientific expedition to the South Pacific where it was intended to observe the transit of Venus.

By reason of great wealth, Banks was able to spend very large sums of money in helping to fit-out this expedition. He made the most careful preparations for his part in it by engaging artists and draughtsmen to delineate objects of interest which could not be brought back on the ship. He persuaded Dr. Daniel Solander, the distinguished botanist and zoologist who was a pupil of the famous Linnaeus, to accompany the expedition. In his service he had two stalwart men from his Lincolnshire property, Peter Briscoe of Revesby and James Roberts of Mareham. On a tombstone erected to the memory of James Roberts, in a churchyard at Mareham which is close to Revesby, are inscribed the words:—"Here lies the body of James Roberts who, in the years 1768, 1769, 1770 and 1771, sailed round the world with the Right Honourable Sir Joseph Banks in His Majesty's ship, the "Endeavour" Lieutenant James Cook, Commander." This famous voyage of Captain Cook which lasted from 1768-1771 is one of the most remarkable in history.

It was on this journey that Captain Cook discovered the eastern coast of New Holland, which he named New South Wales. Australian history was made when, on April 28, 1770, Captain Cook sailed into a spacious harbour which was to be named Botany Bay. Joseph Banks and his party of naturalists found a great number of new plants—hence the name Botany Bay. After a stay of eight days, on May 6, the "Endeavour" proceeded northwards along the eastern coast of Australia. For some eleven weeks, from June 14, to August 10, 1770, in order to effect repairs to the "Endeavour", a landing was made at the Endeavour River near the site of the present town of Cooktown, North Queensland. Once again, as a naturalist and botanist, Banks was in his element.

The "Endeavour" arrived back in England in July, 1771. Both Captain Cook and Joseph Banks were accorded the highest praise in naval and scientific circles. They were received by King George III who formed a lasting friendship with Joseph Banks which had an important bearing on the subsequent founding of the colony of New South Wales.

In 1772, Banks became Honorary Director of the famous Botanical Gardens at Kew, London, and, in 1778, he became the President of the Royal Society. In 1779, he married Dorothea, the daughter of William Weston Hugessen of Provender in Kent. In 1781 he was awarded the K.C.B., and created a baronet. He became a Privy Councillor in 1797 and died in 1820.

HIS LATER ASSOCIATION WITH AUSTRALIA:

After his return to England with Captain Cook in 1771, Joseph Banks became a recognised authority in England on New Holland or Australia as it was later to be called. When the American Colonies were lost to England as a result of the American Revolution, another out-let for the transportation of convicts had to be found. Banks, through his political friends, was a strong advocate for the foundation of a colony at Botany Bay, New South Wales. Subsequent to the foundation of the new colony in 1788, he took a keen interest in the young settlement. He became the patron of Matthew Flinders and others associated with the new land. He, himself, took a keen interest in sheep-farming on his Lincolnshire estate and, indirectly, helped to foster the development of wool-growing in New South Wales.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE:

The first ancestor of Sir Joseph Banks who is recorded genealogically was Simon Banks who, in the reign of Edward III, married the daughter and heiress of Catterton of Newtown in Yorkshire. From this union was descended Robert Banks who, in the reigns of Elizabeth I and James I, was an eminent attorney at Giggleswick in Yorkshire. His sons distinguished themselves on the Royalist side in the Civil War. Since then the family has inter-married with the families of Frankland, Hancock, Whichcote, Hodgkenson, Cecil and Pelham.

His Yorkshire ancestors, who were long settled at Banke-Newtown Yorkshire, were accustomed to write their name as Banke. The second son of a certain Henry Banke had acquired by marriage, the estate of Beck Hall at Giggleswick, in Yorkshire. His great-grandson, the first Joseph Bankes, purchased the estate of Revesby Abbey in Lincolnshire towards the close of the 17th century. (This Joseph Bankes became the great-grandfather of Sir Joseph Banks, the botanist).

The son of the first Joseph Bankes of Revesby Abbey had a son, also named Joseph, who sat in the House of Commons as the member for Peterborough in Lincolnshire, and who, also, became the Sheriff of the county. His second son, William, in order to inherit his mother's ancestral estate of Overton in Derbyshire, took the name of Hodgkenson. However, on the death of his elder brother, this William Bankes became heir to Revesby Abbey and resumed his paternal name. His younger brother, Robert, assumed the name of Hodgkenson and inherited the Overton property.

William Banks-Hodgkenson who had married Sophia, the daughter of William Bate, had one son Joseph, born in 1743, who was to become the famous Sir Joseph Banks. When the father of Joseph Banks died in 1761, the latter inherited Revesby Abbey and a large fortune. In 1779 Joseph Banks married Dorothea, the daughter of William Weston Hugessen of Provender in Kent. They had no children.

Sir Joseph Banks died at his home at Spring Grove, Isleworth, London, on June 19, 1820. At his special request, he was buried in the parish church at Heston, Middlesex, near Spring Grove. A tablet with a simple inscription marks his grave. Lady Banks survived him.

COMMEMORATION OF SIR JOSEPH BANKS IN AUSTRALIA:

Both directly and indirectly, Australia owes much to Sir Joseph Banks and has honoured his memory in several ways. Place names in New South Wales include the following, Bankstown and Banksmeadow in Sydney; Cape Banks at Botany Bay; Mount Banks or Mount King George in the Blue Mountains; Railway Station of Banksia in Sydney; also, a Commonwealth Electoral Division named Banks. It is interesting to note that on an authorized map, dated 1822, now in possession of the Lands Department, Cockatoo Island in Port Jackson, was then shown as Banks Island. In Queensland they include Banks Island, which is also the name of an island in Torres Straits, while in South Australia they include Cape Banks or West Cape Banks and Sir Joseph Banks Group of Islands in Spencer Gulf.

There are six genera and seventeen species of plants named in honour of Banks. Amongst them are two well-known Australian shrubs, specimens of which Banks collected at Botany Bay, viz; *Banksia integrifolia* or White Honeysuckle and *Banksia ericifolia*.

Other memorials include a copy of a painting of Sir Joseph Banks by Thomas Laurence in the Mitchell Library, E. P. Fox's painting, "The Landing of Captain Cook at Botany Bay" in the National Art Gallery, Melbourne; and an original Water Colour painting in the Mitchell Library. At Botany Bay, there is a tablet in honour of Cook and Banks erected by the Philosophical Society of Australasia in 1821. A Biography entitled "Sir Joseph Banks: the 'Father of Australia'", was written by J. H. Maiden, formerly Government Botanist of N.S.W. and Director of the Botanic Gardens and sometime President of the Royal Australian Historical Society. It was published in 1909. In England, in addition to numerous pictures, commemorative medallions and medals, which commemorate the fame of Banks, there is the Chantry Statue of Sir Joseph Banks in the Natural History Museum, London.

REVIEW

Joseph VALYNSEELE, *LES PRINCES ET DUCS DU PREMIER EMPIRE, NON MARECHAUX, LEUR FAMILLE ET LEUR DESCENDANCE*. One volume, 348 pages, 3,000 Fr., available from the author: 10 Rue des Deux Gares, Paris X^e.

A recent addition to the Society's library is the book, *The Princes and Dukes of the First Empire (not Marshals), Their Family and Their Descendants* by the noted French genealogist, Joseph Valynseele. This work is a most welcome addition, as the Society now needs to increase its collection of foreign reference works; but even for the student of British genealogies the work has much to offer, since ALL descendants of the prominent people dealt with are given—numerous interesting British connexions are revealed.

However, the work is, in itself, of great intrinsic value, especially to the social historian, to anyone interested in the evolution of society; more generally, it is of great interest to anyone who has a liking for curious details and unexpected connexions.

As a social history, the book deals with the Dukes and Princes of the First Empire of Napoleon Bonaparte and their descendants. It is the third work dealing with the Napoleonic era undertaken by M. Valynseele, the other two volumes being *le Sang des Bonaparte* ("The Blood of the Bonapartes", in which the noble origin of Napoleon was incontestably shown) and *les Marechaux du Premier Empire* ("The Marshals of the First Empire", which was highly commended by the French Academy in 1958, and which is a companion volume to the present work).

It may be useful to sketch in some of the background of the Napoleonic period, which was still one of great social upheaval arising from the 1789 Revolution. In the upper classes of the First Empire (1804-1814), there were three main groups:

- (1) *l'ancienne noblesse*—the old nobility of the pre-1789 regime, including many emigres who had returned to France.
- (2) *l'aristocratie d'argent*—the "moneyed" aristocracy, the social climbers, the newly rich, who had made their fortunes and had acquired chateaux and other outer trappings of nobility.
- (3) *la noblesse imperiale*—the Imperial Nobility, founded by Napoleon in 1808, consisting of Princes, Dukes, Counts, Barons, etc. The Emperor conferred these titles himself, and the recipients were, in the main, his early associates—the generals and marshalls of his "Grande Armee", although other men in his service, both nobles and bourgeois, did receive titles.

It is this third group, consisting of men drawn from all social levels, which is the subject of M. Valynseele's study.

There are 16 Princes and Dukes, not Marshals; six military men (Arrighi de Casanova, Caulaincourt, Duroc, Girard, Junot and Savary), one naval officer (Decres) and nine civilians (Cambaceres, Dalberg, Fouche, Gaudin, Lebrun, Maret, Champagny, Regnier and Talleyrand). Between these sixteen, all social classes are represented, ranging from the oldest nobility in France (Talleyrand, Dalberg) in intermediate stages, to the lower middle class (Fouche).

Almost everything that one might wish to know about these prominent historical figures is to be found in the book. The author devotes one chapter to each of them, and gives details of their careers, writings, ancestry, brothers and sisters, wife and descendants. The material follows a very clear methodical arrangement, and the author is to be congratulated on the accuracy of the countless pieces of information.

In thus tracing the fortunes of these various families of the Imperial Nobility, M. Valynseele has produced a valuable source of information for the student of social history.

But, though the book has this learned and erudite aspect, it is by no means grim and forbidding: it is in fact most readable. The work abounds in curious details, entertaining revelations and unexpected connexions.

In reading it, one learns that the legitimate ruler of the Principality of Monaco is not Rainier III, but a descendant of Lebrun, Duke of Plaisance; that another descendant of Lebrun married a niece of Christian Dior; that the film actress, Christine Carrere, is a descendant of Maret, Duke of Bassano. That both Junot, Duke of Arbrantes, and his eldest son went mad; that Junot's blood has mingled with that of the King of Portugal, whom he drove out of his dominions; that a grandson of Fouche, Duke of Otranto, was a farm labourer and died in Argentina. Turning to British connexions, one finds that the Barons Acton are descended from the Duke of Dalberg, and that the Baring family (Barons Ashburton) is descended from Maret, Duke of Bassano. Other British surnames connected with the Imperial Families are:

| | | | | | |
|---------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|--------------------------|
| Arnott | Campbell | Eyre | Hobson | Oakely | Smith (Barons Bicester) |
| Balfour | Curtis | Foster | Hood | Pickering | Ward (Earls Dudley) |
| Bowen | Digby | Gould | MacIntosh | Reeves | Strutt (Barons Rayleigh) |
| Burton | Donnelly | Hawkins | Macklin | Snowden | Montagu-Douglas-Scott |
| Cameron | Douglas | Hennessy | Murphy | Stevens | |

The book is most interesting to read, as is also the fine preface by M. Marcel Dunan, a member of the *Institut de France*, and a specialist in Napoleonic history. The preface sets out the uses to which genealogical research may be put, and emphasizes the value of genealogy for the social historian.

Finally, on behalf of the Society, I would like to thank M. Valynseele for presenting the Society with a copy of his interesting, and valuable book.

— P. J. SCOTT, B.A.

NOTES AND COMMENTS

With regret we report the death of the following members of the Society:—

Mr. J. D. Kirkwood.
 Mr. Gordon L. Gates.
 Mrs. Dora Pedder, benefactor to the Library.
 Miss Amelia Woodford.
 Dr. I. G. Thomas.
 Mr. J. F. Roberts.
 Mr. W. E. Waterford.
 The Reverend William Beck, F.S.A.G.

THE REVEREND WILLIAM BECK, F.S.A.G.

On November 18, 1960, the Reverend William Beck, one of our members, died in his 88th year.

Mr. Beck, a native of Scotland, came to Australia many years ago, and served a faithful ministry in the Presbyterian Church. He remained a proud Scot at all times and was fortunate enough to have the pleasure of re-visiting his native land.

He joined the Society in 1935, later becoming a life member. He was elected to the Executive Council in 1941, and rendered fifteen years of devoted service.

During this time he was a Vice-President, 1944-1945, 1947-1956; Hon. Librarian 1941-46; the Hon. Editor of "The Australian Genealogist", 1946, 1948-49, 1950-56. Mr. Beck's work was recognised by his election to a Fellowship.

His two publications "Gleanings from the Past" (1951), and "Further Gleanings of the Past", (1957) contain much of the fruits of his painstaking Research into his own family history.

We will remember Mr. Beck as a man of decided opinions, which he expressed without fear and with eloquence.

We regret his passing from our midst but we remember him with gratitude.

O. B. W-M.

Members will be pleased to learn that our Honorary Treasurer, Mr. H. A. MacLeod Morgan, was recently elected President of the Royal Australian Historical Society. Our cordial congratulations to him.

We congratulate the undermentioned members upon whom the Society has been pleased to confer Fellowships in appreciation of their past services:—

Mr. A. J. Gray, B.A.
 Mrs. A. J. Gray.
 Sir Kenneth Street, K.C.M.G.
 Mr. Mathew Stirling, London.

We welcome the following new members:—

Mr. Laurence Adrian Roberts, 38 Rawson Street, Haberfield.
 Mrs. Maurine Cunningham, 2 Curtis Road, Chester Hill.
 Mr. George Hood, 27 Palace Street, Ashfield.
 Mrs. G. R. N. Gill, Emu Creek Station, Walcha, N.S.W.
 Mr. W. G. Badham, 22 Springdale Road, Killara.
 Mr. V. C. Shreeve, Hughes Mail, Macksville, N.S.W.
 Mr. Robert W. P. Ashley, Melbourne, Victoria.
 Mrs. J. Bernays, 8 Clairvaux Street, Vacluse.
 Miss Clarice D. A. Drew, 52 Macpherson Street, Waverley.
 Mirror Newspapers Ltd., Kippax and Holt Streets, Sydney.
 Mr. Alexander Busby, "Cassilis", Cassilis, N.S.W.
 Mr. Malcom J. Blume, 2 Campbell Street, Castlemaine, Victoria.
 Mr. Harry Padget, 23 Landon Street, Fairfield.
 Mrs. D. M. Blaxland, 222 Mona Vale Road, St. Ives.
 Mrs. L. E. Clifford, 33 Neil Street, Bundeena, N.S.W.
 Mr. D. C. O'Brien, 88 Woodlands Road, Liverpool, N.S.W.
 Mr. Roger J. Thomas, Rashley Street, Balmain.
 Mr. K. D. Nelson, Plummer Street, Frankston, Victoria.
 Mr. T. E. Wittingham, "Beulong", Yeoval, N.S.W.
 Mr. A. Strobe, P.O. Box 4, Moss Vale, N.S.W.
 Mr. A. K. Milston, Benelong Crescent, Bellevue Hill.
 Mrs. V. M. Inall, 57 East Market Street, Richmond, N.S.W.
 Mrs. E. Dollahan, 27 Robert Street, Artarmon.
 Miss A. F. Johnson, 2a Lamrock Avenue, Five Dock.
 Miss E. A. Johnson, 2a Lamrock Avenue, Five Dock.
 Miss E. J. Stokes, 15 Marana Road, Northbridge (Life Member).
 Mrs. A. Bailey, 40 Nicholson Street, Burwood. (Life Member).
 Mrs. M. M. Biscoe, 92 McLennon Street, Brisbane, Queensland.
 Mrs. J. Richards, 3 Wellington Street, Woollahra.
 Dr. P. O. Armytage, Abuklea Road, Epping.
 Mr. E. D. M. Cape, A.G.W.T.U. Woomera, South Australia.
 Mrs. A. O. B. Doyle, 458 Pacific Highway, Asquith, N.S.W.
 Mrs. J. A. O'Brien, 14 Loloma Street, Cabramatta, N.S.W.
 Miss E. R. Blaydes, 5 Merlin Street, Neutral Bay.
 Mr. K. C. Martin, 42 Lang Road, Centennial Park, N.S.W.

The Lectures Series for 1961, began in March, and the remaining lectures in this series will be given on the following dates:—

Thursday, June 29, 1961
 Tuesday, August 8, 1961 (T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture)
 Thursday, September 28, 1961 (at Public Library Conference
 Thursday, October 26, 1961 Room)
 Thursday, November 30, 1961

Attention is particularly directed to the T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture, which will be delivered by Mr. G. D. Richardson, M.A., Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, at 8 p.m., on Tuesday, August 8, 1961 at the Public Library Conference Room.

If members who propose to attend the lecture series regularly, will please notify the Honorary Secretary, arrangements will be made to send a monthly notice, showing the date, subject and lecturer.

During the year the President was invited to appear on television and those who saw the presentation will undoubtedly join in applauding his first appearance through this medium.

We are pleased to say that following the interview many inquiries were received concerning the Society.

As the President mentioned in his Annual Report, the Research being done for the Society has reached a very high standard.

Any member who would like Research carried out is invited to communicate with the Honorary Research Secretary, who will gladly supply Forms containing full details of Research undertaken, costs, fees, and other helpful information.

Members in need of advice about works of reference, to assist them in the conduct of their own genealogical research, should write to the Society's Honorary Secretary.

For almost thirty years this Society has functioned continuously in the heart of Sydney. That it continues to function, despite great financial stress, is due in very large measure to the constant and devoted services of two members, Mrs. J. H. Fraser and Mr. A. M. Ebsworth, who have for many years made the Society's rooms a pleasant centre for discussion and study.

We extend on behalf of all members of the Society our grateful thanks for their unfailing courtesy and efficiency.

A Note to Contributors: In submitting articles and notes, contributors are requested to observe the following procedure:—

- (a) Leave a generous margin, say two inches, on each sheet, and double-space the lines. Use one side only of paper.
 - (b) Indicate the number of words in each article or note, in brackets, at the bottom of the final page.
 - (c) Dates should be written June 20, 1864; 1832-1871.
 - (d) Numbers up to one hundred should be in words, e.g. sixty-four; above one hundred should be in figures, e.g. 714.
 - (e) To ensure the use of italics in print, underline the word in question, e.g. names of ships, titles of published works including periodicals, etc.
-

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1961**PATRON:**

(Reference to the late Viscount Dunrossil is made in this issue)

VICE-PATRONS:

The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
 Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
 Clarenceux King of Arms
 C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
 His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
 High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
 Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
 The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow)
 A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
 K. A. Slater
 G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Mrs. J. H. Fraser (Fellow)

HONORARY TREASURER:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
 G. E. Bruce, Hon. Asst. Librarian
 A. M. Ebsworth (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Treasurer
 Mrs. A. J. Gray (Fellow)
 G. B. Gidley King
 G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow), Hon. Librarian
 E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A., Hon. Research Secretary
 Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Secretary
 I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
 P. J. Scott, B.A.

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Archbishop of Sydney

The Minister for Education

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra:
H. L. White, M.A.

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney:
G. D. Richardson, M.A.

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney:
A. D. Osborne, M.A., A.M.L.S. (Michigan) Ph. D.

HONORARY EDITORS:

K. A. Slater G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney

Telephone: BW 8189

| | | |
|-------------------|----|----------|
| Annual Membership | .. | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | .. | £37 16 0 |

“Descent” is issued free to Members.

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

THE LIBRARY

The library, built up through the years largely by gifts, and, as far as indexes are concerned, by the industry of members, has now reached very impressive proportions. It includes:

- (a) many hundreds of thousands of index cards recording details of births, marriages, deaths, burials, biographical items, land grants, wills, etc.;
- (b) many volumes of press cuttings, mainly biographical and historical;
- (c) some thousands of reference books, e.g. Directories, Year Books, Electoral Rolls, Parish Registers, Government Gazettes, Atlases, Gazetteers, Army and Navy Lists, Calendars, Encyclopaedias, but as well, many standard texts in history, topography, heraldry, genealogy and antiquities, and a wide range of studies in local history and biography;
- (d) an extensive range of pamphlets, mainly of Australian interest;
- (e) a significant number of family histories and genealogies;
- (f) a useful range of periodicals; and
- (g) a valuable accumulation of manuscript and typescript records, photographs, documents and diaries.

Two significant comments can be made about our library. It is growing healthily in every section, and is being used freely by members who are engaged in research.

To the Hon. Librarian, Mr. G. W. Laver, and the Hon. Assistant Librarian, Mr. G. E. Bruce, who devote so much time to cataloguing and general organisation, and to all who in any way contribute to the resources and functioning of the library, we desire to extend the cordial thanks of all members. In each succeeding issue of "Descent" we propose to publish notes about particular items of interest in the library.

—The Editors.

DESCENT

FEATURES

David Scott Mitchell

by G. D. Richardson

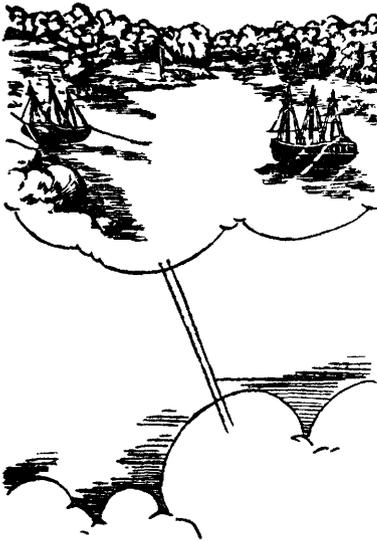
**A Pioneer Settler of
the Upper Hunter**

by Nancy Gray

**Notes on Historic Links
between Lincolnshire and
Australia—Part 2**

by Brigadier J. E. Lee

PRICE 3/6

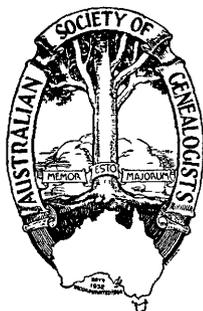


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--|------|
| Our New Patron, by Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 1 |
| David Scott Mitchell, by G. D. Richardson | 4 |
| Matthew Stirling (Fellow) | 15 |
| A Pioneer Settler of the Upper Hunter, by Nancy Gray | 18 |
| A Sydney Link with the Iron Duke, by Lorna Blacklock | 24 |
| Notes on Historic Links between Lincolnshire and Australia— —Part 2, by Brigadier J. E. Lee | 27 |
| Notes and Comments | 32 |

Illustration

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| Viscount De L'Isle | 2 |
|--------------------|---|



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors

K. A. SLATER, G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. I

1961

Part Two

OUR NEW PATRON

His Excellency, The Rt. Hon. Viscount De L'Isle, V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia, has graciously granted his Patronage to the Society of Australian Genealogists, an honour which is appreciated most deeply by all members of the Society.

Lord De L'Isle (Sir William Philip Sidney), only son of the 5th Baron De L'Isle and Dudley, was born 23rd May, 1909. After an education at Eton and Magdalene College, Cambridge, he became a chartered accountant and, before World War II, he was with Barclay's Bank.

During the War, he saw five years of active service as a Captain (Temp. Major) in the Grenadier Guards, and he won the Victoria Cross at the Anzio beachhead in Italy, in 1944, for "superb courage and utter disregard of danger." He was in charge of a support company which held up the Germans for 27 hours. Captain Sidney made a personal attack with his Tommy-gun and continued fighting even after being wounded in the thigh and struck in the face by a grenade.

Captain Sidney entered the House of Commons as M.P. for Chelsea in 1944, and held his seat for a year, during which time he was Parliamentary Private Secretary to the Ministry of Food, and, later, Parliamentary Secretary to the Ministry of Pensions.

On the death of his father, which occurred 18th June, 1945, Captain Sidney succeeded to the family honours as 6th Baron De L'Isle and Dudley, and as the 7th Baronet. He was appointed a Privy Councillor in 1951, and from that year until 1955, he was Secretary of State for Air. On 12th January, 1956, he was created Viscount De L'Isle, of Penschurst, co. Kent, in the peerage of the United Kingdom.

DESCENT



Photo by courtesy of the "Daily Telegraph".

His Excellency married, 8th June, 1940, the Hon. Jacqueline Corinne Yvonne Vereker, only daughter of Field-Marshal the 6th Viscount Gort, V.C., G.C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.V.O., M.C., and has issue of one son and four daughters.

Penshurst Place, the family home of the Sidneys, was granted by King Edward VI to Sir William Sidney, whose grandson, Sir Philip Sidney, will be remembered by all as a most courageous and gracious Englishman.

It will be of interest also to members to know that His Excellency and the Hon. Mrs. H. R. Gough, wife of the Primate of Australia, Dr. Gough, one of our honorary members, are second cousins, both being great-grandchildren of the 10th Lord Kinnaird.

We wish Their Excellencies a long and happy sojourn in Australia, and we are proud to have Her Majesty's distinguished Representative as our Patron.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY
President

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

The front cover of the Magazine has received the approbation of members and we therefore now feel it opportune to mention that the design was conceived and executed by your Librarian, Mr. G. W. Laver, to whom we are most grateful.

THE T. D. MUTCH MEMORIAL LECTURE, 1961

DAVID SCOTT MITCHELL

by G. D. Richardson, M.A.
Principal Librarian and Mitchell Librarian,
Public Library of New South Wales.

August, 1961.

Every now and again a man prominent in the public eye becomes a legend in his own lifetime. When this man happens to be a famous recluse who has been so eccentric as to devote his life to the scholarly collecting of books, the fables that accrue about his name may obscure the truth almost beyond recovery. Such a man was David Scott Mitchell, founder of the Mitchell Library, Sydney, one of the world's great national collections of literature.

Mitchell was the son of a leading citizen of his day; he died only 54 years ago last month; he was known to some people still living; he was the greatest single benefactor of his kind that this country has known; he has been the subject of more or less substantial written reminiscences by at least half a dozen people. Yet to this day he remains something of an enigma, as he was 55 years ago when the Premier of New South Wales could tell a public gathering that "the biographical details available about our benefactor are very meagre, owing to his absolute disregard of self, and refusal to grant anyone an interview, or to discuss anything more personal than the Library which he wishes to present to his native land—the one great object of his life."⁽¹⁾

In these circumstances it may seem presumptuous for any but the most competent biographer to attempt even a short account of the man himself, and doubly presumptuous in the face of Mitchell's known reticence. But since this, the T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture, commemorates one who, for more than forty years as a Trustee of the Public Library of New South Wales, devoted much of his time and talent to the service of the Mitchell Library, it may be fitting that the present professional head of the Library should try to put together some of the recorded information about its founder.

Sydney in 1836 was still the headquarters of a penal colony, with a population of less than 20,000, more than a sixth of whom were convicts. The official class ruled and the bond served. On 19th March of that year, in the officers' quarters of the military hospital in Macquarie Street which now form the central building of Parliament House, a son, David, was born to Augusta Maria, wife of one of the official class, Dr. James Mitchell, a surgeon of the colonial establishment. This new infant was of plain but good Scottish stock,⁽²⁾ which had the Scottish respect for education and some background of learning, although there was little in his ancestry to show what he would become. His father was the fourth son of a Fifeshire farmer who had sought a career as an army surgeon, and who, in nine years of service, had seen something both of the Old World and of the New, when in November 1821 at the age of 29, his career brought him to Sydney and then, in 1823, into the service of the colonial medical department.

His mother was the only daughter of another medical man, Dr. Helenus Scott, the son of an episcopal minister, the Reverend David Scott, D.D., after whom the child was named. Dr. Helenus Scott had served with some distinction in India and, with failing health, had

decided, on the advice of Sir Joseph Banks so it is said, to emigrate to Australia. He died on the way, but his sons, afterwards of Glendon, near Singleton in the Hunter Valley, and his widow and daughter made their way to the Colony.

Dr. Mitchell⁽³⁾ appears to have been a competent medical officer, well thought of by Governor Darling; but in the year after his son's birth he was dismissed from his post by Governor Bourke in circumstances which he set out at length in a printed pamphlet and which were not entirely to his discredit. Thereafter he set himself up in practice in fashionable Cumberland Street, and on the basis of the 2,000 acres granted to those in his official position, he developed business interests as well. He had a share in founding the Australian Gas Light Company, became a director of the A.M.P. Society, was appointed to the Legislative Council, became president of the Medical Board, and in spite of setbacks, in less than thirty years owned property valued at £100,000.

Part of this property was to have a value beyond his knowing.⁽⁴⁾ Dr. Mitchell was a shareholder in the Bank of Australia, an unlimited liability corporation which failed after the droughts of the late 'thirties. His property with that of other shareholders was sold to meet the Bank's liabilities, leaving him financially almost ruined; but a piece of land in the Hunter Valley was held to be worthless and was left with him. It turned out to be coal-bearing land that formed a principal source of his son's wealth.

All in all, however, life could not have been too unkind to the former army surgeon and his wife as they brought up their son and two daughters in comparative affluence, amidst whatever culture Sydney's upper society could offer. But the details can only be imagined; no evidence of David Scott Mitchell's early life seems to have survived before October, 1852, when the University of Sydney opened its doors for the first time. This event must have fallen out very conveniently for parents in comfortable circumstances, with an intelligent sixteen year old son and the Scottish tradition of education behind him: David accordingly entered the new university as one of its first group of matriculated students, to take his degree along with the other first graduates in February 1856.

His academic career was quite good but not brilliant.⁽⁵⁾ There were no honours schools until 1857 but he won a University scholarship for general proficiency in his first year, followed by the Barker scholarship in 1853 and 1854, in mathematics, as well as various prizes in mathematics and science. Young William Charles Windeyer, his contemporary who was afterwards to be Sir William Windeyer of the Supreme Court Bench, captured most of the prizes; which may raise a question as to whether the remark later attributed to Mitchell, that Windeyer "was a stupid fellow at the University",⁽⁶⁾ was not merely one of the Mitchell legends.

Mitchell seems to have mixed easily with his contemporaries: forty years on, the same Sir William Windeyer wrote him a friendly letter seeking to renew old acquaintance, while Mitchell himself in after years occasionally recalled one or other of them in conversation, with an evident touch of reminiscent pleasure.⁽⁷⁾ His Master's degree followed in 1859, in the first batch of higher degrees conferred by the University, and he was admitted to the New South Wales bar but never practised.

Dr. James Mitchell had been on the committee of the Australian Subscription Library, now the Public Library of New South Wales, since

1832, and became its president in 1856. His son had therefore had access from boyhood to the best books that the Colony could offer and he seems to have had some interest in collecting books from his youth. Quite early he established a reputation for scholarship, at least in social circles; in the limited scope of the Australian Club he was accepted as "the authority on all matters relating to *belles lettres*"⁽⁸⁾ and he was known as a good conversationalist. But in these early years he also had a reputation as an able cricketer, and as a dancer and dominoes player, although chief amongst his social accomplishments was his capacity to play an excellent hand at whist. Along with others of his circle he occasionally took part in amateur theatricals at Government House: playbills⁽⁹⁾ survive for August 1862 and 1866 when he was billed to play in Planche's "Comedy of Charles XII" and as Peter Pinkey in Buckstone's "Comedy of Single Life".

He was a handsome young man too, as his photograph⁽¹⁰⁾ shows him at the age of 34, with a well formed nose, full beard, fine eyes and a high forehead from which the hair was already noticeably receding; and like any personable young man of taste and spirit he was not disliked by the ladies nor impervious to their charms. His cousin, Rose Scott, who later achieved her own fame, did not know him until he was 28⁽¹¹⁾ and found him a reserved man then, although perhaps young men of 28 can not be expected to be very interested in female cousins eleven and a half years their junior. David was at least inspired, by the opposite sex as well as by his pipe, to express himself in verse;⁽¹²⁾ and he even wrote a chaste poem to a Newcastle barmaid of his acquaintance. All of which merely shows what a normal young man he was.

His name has been romantically linked with that of Miss Emily Manning, daughter of Sir William Manning, later a justice of the Supreme Court, who was one of his social circle and who herself wrote and even published verse as "Australia". The two exchanged poems in October and November 1864; Emily lamenting at being abandoned by her partner, D. Mitchell, Esq., at a Yacht Club Ball, and concluding:

The valse being o'er, we hasten down,
 (Those ices were so good)
 When lo! within the supper room
 My faithless partner stood.

I did not see him weeping there,
 Repentant and in sorrow;
 I did not hear him tell a friend
 He'd kill himself to-morrow;

Nor did I see him tear his hair,
 Or wipe away a tear,
 But; I saw him drinking off with smiles
 A foaming glass of Beer!!!

To which David replied in kind, placing the blame on Emily, but forgiving her:

You thought me happy as I quaff'd,
 Ah! 'twas a bitter brew,
 For in that cup I sought to drown
 All memories of you.

But I forgive you, go and join
Lightly the joyous maze,
And if, at times, amid the crowd,
Afar, you meet my gaze

You shall not see a sorrow there
Would mar your happy mood,
For if my grief must have its tears,
They'll keep for solitude.

This is the sort of pleasant nonsense in which any two young people of their kind might indulge, in any time or place before or since, and need not be taken too seriously. It has, however, been claimed⁽¹³⁾ that blighted affection for Miss Emily was one of the three main reasons why David Scott Mitchell ultimately became a recluse and gave up his life to book-collecting.

The story is that an engagement was frowned upon by her father because of Mitchell's health—there could scarcely have been any other reason—and that this disappointment was too much for him. Certainly the lady married another but there was no breach with the Manning family⁽¹⁴⁾ who remained on good terms with Mitchell all his life; he helped with the education of Emily's children and as late as the year of his death received a friendly letter from one of them in London. It may well be that Emily Manning was the one woman to win his heart, although the evidence is inconclusive. But years afterwards Rose Scott emphatically denied that her cousin withdrew from the world because of an early love affair, and she was probably right. Mitchell was too much a man to bury his talents—if bury them he did—for this kind of reason.

Perhaps of more importance in shaping David Scott Mitchell's future was the death of his father, on 1st February 1869, and the unhappy law suit⁽¹⁴⁾ that followed when an adventurer sought to gain control of the estate. The family won the case but it was all rather unsavoury, and highly unpleasant and embarrassing to a refined and sensitive son, while the effects were heightened by Mrs. Mitchell's death in 1871. There was work enough for the heir to do, but he took little personal interest in the estates that he inherited, and he seems to have sought refuge in his books.

His health, always rather precarious, no doubt tended to lead him further on this path, although the choice may never have been consciously or deliberately made but rather have been taken almost unwittingly over a period of years. It is not difficult to see how this could have happened in all the circumstances. Tradition has it that he was offered the Attorney Generalship in the 1870's; he was technically a barrister, he was a man of education—possibly even of learning by then—he was of a social status that would make him known in governing circles, and there is nothing very improbable in the legend, although clearly politics would never have suited him. It is, however, a fact that if the offer was made it was declined.

Soon after his mother's death Mitchell moved from Cumberland Street to the house at 17 Darlinghurst Road that has achieved some fame as the house where the Mitchell Library was, if not conceived, at least nurtured. From about 1871, almost coincidentally with the transformation into the Colony's national library of the Australian Subscription

Library, over which his father had presided for the last thirteen years of his life, David Scott Mitchell entered upon his life's work. For the next twenty-five years Mitchell on the one hand and the Trustees and Principal Librarian of the new institution on the other followed almost parallel courses in forming their Australasian collections, until Mitchell with his greater resources came to be looked upon as an ogre by the Library authorities, and finally the two parallel courses merged into one, to the great benefit of the Australian people.

Documentary evidence for this next period is very slight, although it was the period immediately preceding the blossoming of Mitchell's fame and was vital in the building up of his library; it is almost as though the scholarly, and still young, gentleman of leisure disappears to re-emerge after a quarter of a century as the venerable, ailing, and superficially rather odd sort of bibliographical patriarch.

Mitchell's first books, years before, had been Wordsworth's and Milton's works given to him by his father and his grandmother,⁽¹⁵⁾ but these were what any boy might have been given; Bertram Stevens, who knew him well in the last years, said that his first considerable collection was a "rather dowdy lot" of old books being discarded by his father. It is well known that Mitchell's collecting interests were initially in English literature and that it was not merely books as bibliographical items that concerned him but the literature that they recorded as well. He may even have begun with the idea simply of forming a fine 'gentleman's library' directed towards his own literary interests, and, having the means and the leisure, he could buy well.

There are still in existence five little note-books⁽¹⁶⁾ written up in Mitchell's hand. Four of them seem to have been compiled in the 1870's—one is dated 1876 and one 1877—and to have been catalogues of his library or, in one case, a list of desiderata. They are almost entirely concerned with English literature and they provide a synopsis of his interests and successes at that time. By contrast, the fifth volume is labelled "Australasian Poetry" with a note by Mitchell "Those marked X I have". This was compiled over a number of years up to about 1905 and was apparently used by Bertram Stevens, who had fairly free use of the collection in compiling his *Anthology of Australian verse*.

Mitchell was buying English and general literature quite heavily from Sotheran in London at least up to about 1882,⁽¹⁷⁾ while he was still interested in it as late as 1887; but by then he had acquired a reputation both for knowledge of the ethnology and philology of the Pacific Islands and for having a collection of its literature. Down-town from him the Public Library was buying Australian and Pacific books as heavily as its purse would permit and was segregating them as a special collection; the importance of this was to appear later.

It is not at all clear when or why Mitchell's mind turned with a marked intensity of purpose to this new and very different kind of material. Fred Wymark,⁽¹⁸⁾ writing in 1939, says that it was in 1884, when he was a boy working for D. M. Angus, that he first met Mitchell, and that Mitchell was not then much interested in Australiana although he had already established his famous custom of making his Monday round of the bookshops, a custom which ceased only when he was too infirm to continue it. Wymark and J. R. Tyrrell,⁽¹⁹⁾ who was another of the Angus & Robertson boys, both claim that Mitchell's more specialized interest began when the firm acquired Thomas Whitley's collection,

which Tyrrell says was about 1887. If this is correct it was a remarkable achievement to accumulate the world's greatest collection of Australiana in the space of twenty years or less.

What is perhaps more definite is that that famous personality, George Robertson, if he did not actually initiate this new interest, at least assiduously fostered it, both as a good bookseller with an eye to business and perhaps with a far-seeing vision as well: there seems to be no evidence that Robertson either foresaw or influenced the ultimate disposal of Mitchell's library but he was fully aware of the importance⁽²⁰⁾ of forming such a collection and of having it in Australia. From some time during the 1880's Mitchell had first refusal of anything that Angus and Robertson bought. But this was not enough: the collector's mania feeds on its own successes. Mitchell, once he had found his real bent became the servant of his hobby and pursued it with a single mindedness and with a growing sense of urgency that "the night cometh when no man can collect". In later years he is said⁽²¹⁾ to have remarked that he would never have started if he had known what he had let himself in for. This may well be true.

Once he had started, however, there was no turning back. Several factors favoured him. In the first place, little attention had been given up to that time to the collection of Australiana although Mr. Justice Edward Wise had formed a small and important collection in the 1850's and early 60's that became the basis of the Public Library's collection from 1869 onwards, and some others were collecting in a not very comprehensive way. Generally, Australia was still too close to its disreputable origins and even in the University of Sydney until well into the 20th century, looked outwards to its European cultural affiliations rather than back into its own past. This meant, however, that competition, and therefore prices, were less troublesome than they later became.

Secondly, Mitchell was a bachelor with wealth and leisure to pursue his way, and he had social position and a range of acquaintance that stood him in good stead. He badgered his friends into selling choice items to him and took their services as a matter of course, while once he had his hands on what he wanted it was almost impossible to make him give it up.⁽²³⁾ Through his earlier social connexions he obtained much that would otherwise not have been offered to him, from Walkers and Stephens, for example, and on occasion he obtained choice items from members of old families in straitened circumstances, although, once his fame as a collector had spread, those who had something to sell beat a path to his door.

Thirdly, and perhaps most importantly, Mitchell was a collector almost by instinct, with a developing wealth of scholarship, a knowledge of his books and a flair for distinguishing editions that few collectors could match. Petherick, Whitley, even Alfred Lee, who might otherwise have become serious rivals were none of them so fortunately placed or so well equipped as he: Whitley's collection was sold and Mitchell bought some of it; Petherick's he could have bought, but for its small size relative to his own, it contained too many duplicates of what he had already;⁽²⁴⁾ Lee's collection he bought.

There is ample testimony that Mitchell not only knew his books from the outside but was familiar with their contents too, and that his memory was almost prodigious. Sir Mungo MacCallum, for example, recounts a well known story, of how he "wished to verify the transcript

of a not very important passage from a not very well known 16th Century book, and asked if he had it. Without replying, he rose from his chair . . . went straight to the shelf, took down the volume without seeming to look for it, and in less than five minutes had found the sentences."⁽²⁵⁾

He had read, said Bertram Stevens,⁽²⁶⁾ "pretty nearly everything extant in the shape of Elizabethan drama" as well as all the English authors of importance except the recent ones, though "of all figures in literature Charles Lamb was dearest to him". But there is similar evidence that he knew his Australians too, although, apart from Lawson and Paterson whose work he held in some esteem,⁽²⁷⁾ he seems to have had no high opinion of most of the local literary productions, and he enjoyed the unconscious humour of some of them. Yet for all his learning he published nothing, kept no diary or notes, and left no record for posterity. He even refused to record anything of his lore when offered the services of a stenographer.⁽²⁸⁾

Mitchell's self-appointed task⁽²⁹⁾ was to collect, not merely comprehensively but exhaustively: "I must have the damned thing if only to show how bad it is". "The main thing is to get the records", with emphasis on the earliest manuscripts and printed books. He collected with a devotion and enthusiasm that inspired others, concentrating all his talents on it to the exclusion of everything else. It is recorded of him that, at the age of nearly 60, he once stayed in a Sydney bookshop from 8 in the morning to 6 at night while he went through an important private library then on sale.⁽³⁰⁾

Money meant little to Mitchell except as a means to the one end; while he could be generous with it in what he thought was a good cause—he subscribed to help the widow of the old Yeoman Bedell and gave £50 to Henry Lawson when the latter was going abroad⁽³¹⁾ he grudged any unnecessary expense on himself. His house, with seven rooms crammed with books, was cheerless and with its furnishings, including the stove about which A. H. Spencer⁽³²⁾ tells a famous story, was barely kept in repair. He was a ruthless bargainer, and delighted when he made a bargain; he would not be both buyer and seller and would buy cheaply if he could, whatever the real value and however needy the seller. His collector's ethics did not impel him to ask needless questions; his humanity, said Stevens, was subdued to his hobby, though by that time it was more than a hobby. It had become a profession, an avocation, and a mania. But he was sometimes the victim of sharp practices if not actually swindled, while his own collecting helped to push up prices against him and to start the rise in prices that has now reduced the purchasing power of his munificent endowment of £70,000 to a tithe of its original value.

Yet for all this, Mitchell was no eccentric and he remained human. The picture of him in his later years is almost pathetic: a lonely old man, apparently disappointed with life, with no hope for the future, living without physical vices in ruthless simplicity, lacking creature comforts, tended only by the aged Ulsterwoman, Sarah, whose surname no-one seems to know but who was almost as famous as her master. He was in continuous ill-health, able to read only with a magnifying glass, suffering from a weak heart and severe, nerve-wracking eczema but bearing almost incessant pain with stoicism, self-control and a complete lack of emotion; and having nothing to do with doctors.

Though never a misanthrope, he shrank with almost pathological distaste from personal publicity and from the society of strangers unless they had something to sell. The dark haired youth had become a bald and shrunken, though still handsome, grey-beard, still with an ivory-white skin, never laughing but enjoying a spicy story especially about one of the older families whose secrets he knew. He was still wise and witty but spoke only when he had something to say, still an aristocrat and conservative by nature and outlook, intensely suspicious of politicians and of innovations, including the Labour Party. But he was a good landlord who would allow no oppression of his old tenants and he used his wealth and position with a sense of responsibility that marks the true aristocrat. He shunned women and shared with W. S. Gilbert a dislike for lady novelists, but he had more affection for Rose Scott than for anyone else. Miss Scott understood him and interested herself in his work—it was she who introduced to him people like Mungo McCallum, Bertram Stevens and H. C. L. Anderson, the Principal Librarian—but she could never win his favour for her public activities.

Nevertheless, until the last few months when he was unable even to come downstairs, Mitchell gave freely of his scholarship and lent readily from his vast collection to the deserving scholar or man of letters: Professor E. E. Morris, J. Le Gay Brereton, A. W. Jose, F. M. Bladen, A. B. Paterson, Louis Becke, and many others all drew upon his intellectual and literary resources. He lent his books for exhibition, too, upon occasion: to the Women's College in the University, to the Library Association of Australasia, to the Australian Historical Society of which he became patron and of which he was almost a founder, for the first meeting held to discuss the creation of a historical society was held at his house in 1898.⁽³³⁾ But he had the collector's suspicion: Stevens, the critic, Wymark, the bookseller, and Anderson, the librarian, were the privileged few who had free access to his library.

It is of this kind of stuff that legends are made. Two of them are worth mentioning if only because they are stock examples that are quoted as evidence of the great collector's eccentricity. One of them is that when Mitchell bought Alfred Lee's fine collection, which included Banks's *Endeavour* journal, in 1906—it was his last big purchase and is said to have cost him £7,000, although Lee declined to disclose the amount⁽³⁴⁾—Lee called at 17 Darlinghurst Road to be handed a cheque by Sarah, who then closed the door on him. The facts are that Mitchell and Lee had known and corresponded with each other for years, that Mitchell was not the man to treat an acquaintance with such discourtesy, and that the cheque was paid to Lee's agent when Lee, a famous sportsman and pioneer motorist, was on a motoring tour in the country.⁽³⁵⁾

The second legend is that when Robert Louis Stevenson was in Sydney he called on Mitchell, was admitted by Sarah, and then announced in a loud voice that he was Robert Louis Stevenson and wanted to see Mr. Mitchell; whereupon a voice behind the scenes announced that he was David Scott Mitchell and that he did not want to see Mr. Stevenson. This story,⁽³⁶⁾ as George Robertson pointed out, was quite out of character with Mitchell, a man known for his modesty and dislike of ostentation. It is almost certainly untrue.

What really happened remains uncertain. A W. Jose, whose account of Mitchell in the *Lone Hand* in 1907 is demonstrably inaccurate in several particulars, says that Mitchell did refuse to see Stevenson. H. C. L. Anderson, writing in 1920, repeats this and says further that

Mitchell told Anderson afterwards that he regretted it because he might have got a copy of *Father Damien* from him for nothing, a story that has some ring of truth. A. H. Spencer, in 1959, says that Mitchell told George Robertson that he wouldn't see Stevenson, because he "wears long hair, doesn't wash, and smokes cigarettes all day at the Metropole".

On the other hand, Wymark, who knew Mitchell for a longer time and perhaps more intimately than anyone else who has written an account of him, said in 1939 that he did see Stevenson—twice, and had long talks with him; while Rose Scott, about 1924, emphatically denied that Mitchell refused to see Stevenson. The evidence is all hearsay, on both sides. Jose never knew Mitchell well, Anderson was not even Principal Librarian and had not met Mitchell when Stevenson was in Sydney; Spencer was still a boy when Stevenson died. Wymark and Rose Scott are most likely to have known the truth. But Stevenson visited Sydney four times in all. It may be that both versions have some element of truth in them, referring to different occasions, but in default of fresh evidence it seems likely that the great collector and the great writer did meet. It is of no great consequence now, but the Stevenson story is characteristic of the anecdotes—mainly creditable—that are told about Mitchell. Few of them can be accepted without confirmation.

By 1898 David Scott Mitchell had reached his sixty-third year and was in declining health. He had no dependents, and no close relatives who shared his interests, and he was approaching the time when he must decide whether the library that he had accumulated over nearly thirty years of persistent labour should be dispersed at his death or passed on to someone who could succeed him. Clearly, for anything like real permanence, his successor had to be some form of corporation with perpetual succession.

On 17th October of that year,⁽³⁷⁾ Mitchell verbally authorized Anderson to inform the Trustees of the Public Library of his intention to bequeath his collection to them on certain conditions; it was an offer made emphatically to the Trustees and not to the government, and it was made, as Anderson said, entirely on account of Mitchell's sympathy with the work of the Library. This was the "first definite hint of his wishes and intentions", and it probably owed something to Rose Scott's influence, something to Dr. Norton's—Norton was President of the Trustees as well as Mitchell's solicitor—but almost certainly most to Anderson's. For the latter, working rather on the principle that if you can't beat 'em, join 'em, had carefully cultivated Mitchell, the Library's rival collector, since 1895, with apparent pleasure to both and with some advantage to Mitchell's collection.

The offer was immediately accepted; the Trustees within fifteen months, which was quite fast in all the circumstances, were incorporated by statute and empowered to receive the bequest. But Mitchell's requirement of a suitable building to house it was another matter. The story of the subsequent delay and vacillation under an unsympathetic and rather stupid minister was some justification for Mitchell's distrust of governments, and it has been told often enough; perhaps it was too unusual for anyone to offer a free gift of this magnitude, perhaps its worth simply could not be understood by those who then had the making of State policy. Some even queried the monetary value of the collection on which Mitchell admitted having spent at least £80,000 by 1900 and which independent authorities valued at not less than £100,000; in

modern purchasing power that would be well over £1,000,000. But it was that shrewd bookseller, George Robertson, who pointed out that the collection was really beyond price and that the important fact was that the items in it had all been brought together.⁽³⁸⁾

The delay became serious, with the likelihood that Mitchell would die before his conditions were fulfilled. His old friend,⁽³⁹⁾ Sir Normand MacLaurin, Chancellor of the University of Sydney is reported to have suggested that he should make the bequest to the University, which he apparently threatened to do. But Norton and Anderson managed to avert this. He is said also to have considered leaving the collection to Rose Scott, but she would have none of it and insisted that it should go to the people.

Finally, however, and largely through the interest and efforts of the Premier, Carruthers, a site was chosen, building was authorized, and on 11th September 1906, after almost eight years, Carruthers laid the foundation stone of the Mitchell Wing of the new national library building. Nieces, nephews, and cousins attended the ceremony with many of the great of the land, but the source and fount of it all, a dignified, reserved old man, was in his house in Darlinghurst, too ill to attend. It may have been one occasion when Mitchell found his illness to be convenient; he would not have been at ease in that gathering.

He died on 24th July, 1907, nearly three years before the Mitchell Library was opened, but with one of his most sought after prizes newly in his grasp: a copy of Barron Field's *First fruits of Australian Poetry*. The State gave him the distinction of a *Government Gazette Extraordinary* which announced the death of David Scott Mitchell, Esq., M.A., an old and worthy colonist and one of the greatest benefactors this State has known of recent years.

The Government and the Trustees of the Public Library had tried to induce Mitchell to have his portrait⁽⁴⁰⁾ painted or a bust executed; their offers were courteously and definitely rejected. Mitchell would have none of that kind of publicity and he was probably right; as Anderson sympathetically pointed out, a painting by that time would have done him less than justice. The Trustees, after his death, had a portrait painted from a photograph taken in 1870 and supplied by Rose Scott; it is not very satisfactory. George Robertson, however, secured a portrait of the great man in his old age: it was a sketch made by Walter Syer without its subject's knowledge. From this sketch Sir Lionel Lindsay made a number of etchings which are now in the Dixon Library.

It is said that Australians are too prone to question other people's motives. Perhaps we should not seek a motive in David Scott Mitchell, the nation's most important benefactor up to his own time and probably still. Fame he certainly wanted: the condition that his name be perpetuated in his library was proof enough of that. Nevertheless, it was not the fame of power, or popular acclaim that he sought but rather a quiet, continuing fame through the Mitchell Library, with the appreciation of those who used it. This simple motive was characteristic of the man but it was scarcely enough. Patriotism in some form had something to do with it too, and probably the pride of a creator in his handiwork that would not willingly let it be destroyed. Yet when all is said and done we still do not really know why Mitchell's life took the turn that it did, why he became a great book collector, why he became such a recluse, why he ultimately gave his incomparable collection to posterity. We can speculate, but we still know almost nothing of the real man.

Yet we know and can judge his works. He formed for all time a superb collection that has become the foundation on which his successors, the Trustees and librarians, have built and will go on building; already the Mitchell Library is nearly three times its size at the death of its founder. He brought together in Australia the most important documentary evidences of the country's origins and early development, preventing their flight to collectors and libraries abroad; and perhaps above all he proved, as Anderson predicted he would, a lasting inspiration to collectors and to benefactors. Australians, now and hereafter, may have cause to be grateful.

REFERENCES

- (These are not exhaustive. Call numbers are shown for Mitchell Library mss.)
1. Bladen, F.M. — *Public Library of New South Wales, historical notes*, p.75. 2nd ed. 1911.
 2. Anderson, H. C. L. — *David Scott Mitchell, some reminiscences* (ms.), pp.12-18. 1920. A1830.
 3. See *Australian Encyclopaedia*, 6:109-10, for an outline. 1958.
 4. J. Y. Mills to Peter Board, 23rd Dec. 1922. Am72.
 5. University of Sydney — *Calendar*, 1852 *et seq.*
 6. Spencer, A. H. — *The Hill of Content*, p.79. 1959.
 7. *Ib.* pp.79-80, e.g.
 8. Anderson, p.4.
 9. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*. A1461. Am121².
 10. Cf. Anderson, p.4.
 11. *Ib.* p.58.
 12. Reproduced by Anderson as app.
 13. Stevens, Bertram. — *David Scott Mitchell* (ms.), p.9. 1919. C373. Anderson, p.58 *et seq.*, gives fullest account.
 14. *Ib.* pp.14a, 14b.
 15. Wymark, F. V. G. — *Reminiscences of D. S. Mitchell* (ms.), Pt.2, p.3. 1939. Am121.
 16. In the Mitchell Library. C368-C371, C394.
 17. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*, for invoices.
 18. Wymark, Pt.2, p.1.
 19. Tyrrell, J. R. — My bookshop memories, pp.121-2. (In Barrett, C.—*Across the years*, pp.121-30. 1948).
 20. N.S.W.—Parl.—Standing C'tee on Public Works. — Report . . . relating to the proposed Mitchell Library. Evid. p.22. 1905.
 21. Wymark, Pt.2, p.1.
 22. Royal Aust. Historical Society — *Journal*, vol.47, Pt.2, p.76.
 23. Stevens, p.33.
 24. *Ib.* p.45. Anderson, p.61.
 25. Bladen, p.84.
 26. Stevens, p.19.
 27. *Ib.* pp.38-9.
 28. *Ib.* p.25. Anderson, p.50.
 29. Stevens, p.32 *et seq.*
 30. *Lone Hand*, 1st Oct. 1907, p.583.
 31. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*, Stevens, p.38.
 32. Spencer, pp.82-3.
 33. Butter, N. St. G. — *Alfred Lee* (ms.), p.64. 1958. B1540.
 34. Anderson, p.45, and letter, 21st July, 1922, from Lee in same vol.
 35. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*, for correspondence. *Letters to Alfred Lee*. A1808.
 36. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*.
 37. Anderson, pp.5, 9.
 38. Standing Committee on Public Works : evid. p.22.
 39. Anderson, pp.36-7. Tyrrell, J. R. — *D. S. Mitchell, a reminiscence*, p.16. 1936.
 40. *Ib.* p.57. Mitchell, D. S. — *Papers*.

Mr. MATTHEW STIRLING, FELLOW

At a meeting of Council on December 1, 1960, Mr. Matthew Stirling of Westbourne Terrace, London, was elected to a Fellowship of the Society of Australian Genealogists, for his continued benefactions to the Library. Mr. Stirling, whose membership of the Society dates from 1935, has maintained his interest in its affairs and activities over the years. Largely through his donations our Library houses not only the most extensive, but probably the most up to date collection in Australia of general works on Genealogy and Heraldry.

Among the books presented by Mr. Stirling the following deserve particular mention:—

- “Irish Families” (Edward MacLysaght).
- “The Scottish Historical Review” (6 Vols.).
- “Scottish Family History” (Stuart and Balfour Paul). 6 Vols.
- “Scottish Family Histories” (Ferguson).
- “Ayrshire at the time of Burns” (Ayrshire Archaeological and Natural History Society).
- “Parish Records in East Yorkshire” (Baker).
- “Register of Members, Society of Genealogists, London. Jubilee Year, 1961”.
- “Genealogists Handbook”.
- “English Genealogy” (Wagner).

Papworth's Ordinary of British Armorial, 1961, (by A. R. Wagner, Richmond Herald, with an introduction by G. D. Squibb, Norfolk Herald Extraordinary), is a basic work for any student of the subject, well-organized and explicit. As the successor to Burke's General Armory it supplies details of creations since 1878 which are not otherwise readily accessible to Australian students.

Shield and Crest (Julian Franklyn) is a most valuable statement for the general reader, providing a wealth of information in a style at once diverting and scholarly.

The Colour of Heraldry, published by the Council of the Heraldry Society, with a note by the Chairman, J. P. Brooke-Little, M.A., F.H.S., Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms, is a collector's piece. Its magnificent colour plates provide a rare opportunity for the study of heraldic tinctures in their true splendour, with a consequent deepening of appreciation for the significance of this most Noble Science.

As a student of Genealogy Mr. Stirling has been concerned chiefly with the families of Stirling, of Auld and Cowan (Ayrshire), Theilmann (Denmark) and Laird and Rankin of South West Scotland.

At our request he has provided a brief outline of the family history on which he has been working for more than thirty years. His account covers a span of 300 years, from Robert Stirling, circa 1660, to the present day, and from the Proscription of the MacGregors, and the baptism of a butler with a cup of wine, to the growth of a family of railway engineers whose professional activities reached across the world.

We are honoured by Mr. Stirling's acceptance of a Fellowship of this Society, and welcome his statement as the first overseas contribution to the pages of *Descent*.

—N. R. G.

Brief Statement by Mr. Matthew Stirling of his Family History

The main family of STIRLING can be traced to a Thoraldus, Sheriff (Vicomes) of Stirling, who flourished about the year 1150. His direct line came to an end with a daughter and heiress, Janet Stirling, who married (1) in 1534 James Stirling, younger of Keir, which marriage was annulled in 1541, and (2) in 1542 Thomas Bischof. At the present time the main families of Stirling are those of Drumpellier, of Glorat and of Keir.

I have not been able to trace any connection with any of these main families of Stirling, and, in fact, there is a strong tradition in my own family, going back in written form to the 18th century, that we are really MacGregors, who had to change their name during the 17th century.

As you probably know, the MacGregors were proscribed by Act of the Parliament of Scotland; in 1603 they were commanded to change their name, under pain of death; in 1606 it was ordained that the change of name should apply not only to the living but also to their unborn children; on 28 June 1633 an Act was passed declaring that to take the life of a MacGregor was not an act of felony nor in any way punishable. These Acts were all repealed on 26 April 1661 by Charles II, but were re-enacted on 15 June 1693 by William of Orange. It was not until 1775 that these Acts were finally repealed.

The traditional story in my family was written down about the year 1800 by a James Anderson (a first cousin of my great-grandfather) who relates that he had heard it many times from his mother (née Amelia Stirling) and from her father, Michael Stirling (1709-1796). Briefly, the story is that a certain Robert MacGregor, butler to Sir William Stirling of Ardoch, was serving a cup of wine to Lady Stirling when the soldiers came to arrest him. Lady Stirling rapidly re-baptized him with the wine (in other words she poured it over him), and told the soldiers that there was no Robert MacGregor in the house, but only her butler, Robert Stirling. If true, the incident must have taken place shortly after the re-enactment of the penal laws, on 16 June 1693, against the Macgregors.

The first Stirling ancestor of whom I can be sure is a ROBERT STIRLING (alias MacGregor, if the traditional story is true) tenant farmer in Gateside of Glassingall, in the parish of Bunblane, co. Perth. His eldest recorded son was baptized William at Dunblane on 1 July, 1694; he was still living on 28 February 1731. One of his younger sons

MICHAEL, was born about the year 1709; his baptism is not recorded in the Dunblane register of baptisms but there is plenty of other evidence of his parenthood; he succeeded his father as tenant farmer in Gateside of Glassinghall and died, according to the Gentleman's Magazine, on 1 February 1796. He is reputed to have invented the rotary threshing machine about the year 1758; there is a long account of this in the early editions of the Encyclopaedia Britannica (sub voce Threshing) by his eldest son, the Rev. Robert Stirling, minister of Crieff. He married at Logie, co. Perth, on 27 April 1739, Elizabeth Monteath, and had ten children, of whom the youngest son

PATRICK was born at Dunblane on 24 April 1754; he was tenant farmer at Gloag, in the parish of Methven, co. Perth, and died there in December 1820. He married (proclamation at Methven 23 January 1785) his cousin Agnes (1756-1827) daughter of Robert Stirling, farmer at

Cromlix, in the parish of Dunblane, and had eight children, of whom the second son

ROBERT was born at Methven on 27 October 1790; he was educated at the University of Glasgow and received a Doctorate of Divinity from St. Andrew's University in 1840; he was minister of Kilmarnock, co. Ayr, from 1816 to 1824, and of Galston, co. Ayr, from 1824 to his death, as Father of the Church of Scotland, on 6 June 1878. He took out a patent for the Stirling Hot Air Engine in 1816. There is an account of him in the Dictionary of National Biography. He married at Kilmarnock, on 19 July 1819, Jane (1800-1892) eldest daughter of William Rankin, wine merchant at Kilmarnock, and Jean MacKay, and had seven children, of whom the eldest

PATRICK was born at Kilmarnock on 29 June 1820, apprenticed to his uncle, James Stirling, at the Dundee Foundry; locomotive superintendent of the Glasgow and South Western Railway (1853-1866) and of the Great Northern Railway (1866-1895); he died at Doncaster, co. York, on 11 November 1895. He married at Galston on 10 August 1854 Margaret (1825-1903) only daughter of Matthew Laird, shipbuilder at Port Glasgow, and Annabella MacFarlane, and had nine children, of whom the second

MATTHEW was born at Kilmarnock on 27 November 1856; he was apprenticed to his father at Doncaster; locomotive superintendent of the Hull & Barnsley Railway (1885-1922); he died at Kingston-upon-Hull on 5 October 1931. He had no children by his first wife, who died in 1903, and married secondly at Sculcoates on 28 June 1905, Karen (1867-1931) elder daughter of Johannes Herfordt Theilmann, who was born at Logstor, Denmark, and Helen Cowan; he had four children of whom the only son

MATTHEW was born at Kingston-upon-Hull on 5 November 1909; educated at Stowe School and Trinity College, Cambridge; M.A. (1934); Chartered Accountant (1934); the author of these notes.

What this brief account does not make clear is the extent to which this family of Stirlings were railway engineers. James Stirling (1800-1877), the younger son of the Rev. Robert Stirling, was designing locomotives as early as 1835. Patrick (1820-1895) was succeeded as locomotive superintendent on the G. & S.W. Railway by his youngest brother, James (1835-1917), and James went on to be locomotive superintendent of the South Eastern Railway. Two other brothers, William and Robert, were railway engineers in South America. The next generation, my father's, were all railway engineers either in Great Britain or abroad; there must have been about a dozen of them! The last link with railways was broken when my cousin, Harold Laird Stirling, retired from the South Indian Railway in 1948.

I assume that the first Robert Stirling was born about 1660-1670, so, in seven generations, the Stirling family spans 300 years.

A PIONEER SETTLER OF THE UPPER HUNTER FRANCIS LITTLE OF INVERMIEN

by Nancy Rowland Gray (Fellow)

For most of us the name Carlyle recalls the historian, Thomas Carlyle, author of *The French Revolution*, *Sartor Resartus*, and other notable works, but there is another association, through which the name, and the author, are linked closely with the early settlement of New South Wales.

Thomas Carlyle was one of three sons of James Carlyle of Ecclefechan, Dumfriesshire, Scotland. Another son, John, was a doctor, at one time travelling physician to the Duke of Buccleuch, but the third son, James, was most esteemed by his neighbours, for "he bred the best pigs in Dumfriesshire".¹ During his childhood Thomas Carlyle had as companions the children of Dr. William Little of Cressfield, Ecclefechan, "with who it is beautiful to remember that I paddl'd in the burn in old days",² while he also recalled that the largest sum of money his father ever earned in one year was one hundred pounds for building the barn at Cressfield.³

Dr. William Little, a graduate of Edinburgh,⁴ was the son of John Little of Langholm, whose family reaches back in Scottish history, through Charters and Confirmations of Lands, from David in Langholm to Simon in Wrae, through James in Bridekirk to Simon in Meikledale in 1426.⁵ The Arms of the Littles of Meikledale and Langholm—*on a field sable, a saltire engraved argent*—may be seen on the family vault in Ewes Churchyard, near Langholm, with the crest—*a tiger's head affrontee proper*. The motto—*Magnum in Parvo*—is a canting reference to the family name.

On 27 January, 1794, Dr. William Little married Sarah, the daughter of Francis Carlyle of Satur and Middlebie, among whose forbears were William Carlyle in Sandbed and John Carlyle of Satur, descendants of Adam Carlyle, one of the "twenty chiefs, men of name not being lairds", in Dumfries.⁶ Sarah's brother, William, was also a doctor, and through him the Ecclefechan family first learnt of the new colony of New South Wales.

William Bell Carlyle, Surgeon Superintendent of the transport *Asia*, arrived at Port Jackson for the first time on 28 December, 1820.⁷ He had only a few weeks in which to gather his first impressions of the colony before returning to England on the *Almorah*.⁸ These impressions were so favourable that he communicated them as soon as possible to his brother-in-law William Little, who applied at once for a grant of land in New South Wales. On 2 July, 1822, Lord Bathurst met his request,⁹ and soon afterwards Dr. Carlyle wrote to the Under-Secretary of State, informing him that: "My Lord Bathurst has been kind enough to furnish my brother-in-law, Mr. Little of Cressfield, with a letter for a grant of land in New South Wales, and to permit his son to go out and take possession in the interim of his disposing of his landed property in this country.—Now, Sir, as I am appointed to take charge as surgeon superintendent of the Morley convict ship to proceed to that colony, it would be esteemed a great favour if my nephew could be allowed to go out in the same ship with me."¹⁰

Permission was granted, and Francis Little, then twenty-five years old, accompanied his uncle to New South Wales,¹¹ where he spent the next two years presumably gaining experience of life and conditions in

the new colony. When Dr. Carlyle returned for the third time, in February 1825, as Surgeon Superintendent of the *Henry*, his nephew was able to inform him of the magnificent areas of land along Hunter's River, only recently opened up for settlement.

By the end of 1824 Assistant-Surveyor Henry Dangar had traced the sources of the Hunter to the head of Dart Brook,¹³ and the "fertile and romantic vallies" which he described were being eagerly sought. William Bell Carlyle and Francis Little were two of the earliest recipients of land grants on the Hunter Valley north of the present town of Singleton. An account of early grants or purchases in this area resembles a Navy List, for among the proprietors were: Thomas Wealand, Superintendent of the South Head Lighthouse; Captain Alexander Livingstone, later Harbour Master at Newcastle; Captain John Bingle of the *Sally*; William Forsyth, son of a shipowner of Leith; Lieut. William Ogilvie, R.N.; Lieut. F. B. Gibbes, R.N.; and Peter Cunningham, who, like Carlyle, was a Surgeon Superintendent of convict transports.¹⁴

In October 1825, Dr. Archibald Little arrived on the *Triton*¹⁵ to join his elder brother, and the two young men established themselves on Francis' grant of 2,000 acres (a mile west of the present town of Scone), which they named Invermien as two streams, the Middlebrook and the Kingdon Ponds, meet on its eastern boundary. Shortly afterwards Francis acquired Lieut. Gibbes' grant,¹⁶ Holdsworthy Downs, immediately to the north. Dr. Carlyle's grant, Satur, joined Holdsworthy Downs, and beyond it Archibald Little took up Cressfield. The whole of this magnificent area, protected on the west by a range of hills, sloped gently to the east, and was watered throughout by three streams. Northward lay the vast mass of the Liverpool Range, the northern limit of location for the colony.

On Holdsworthy Downs Francis Little built his house, which was used by Henry Dangar as a survey point in June 1826,¹⁷ by which time the assigned servants were at work clearing and cultivating the rich soil. In the spring of 1826, as the first maize ripened in the paddocks, the settlers were forced to defend their crops from the depredations of nearby natives.¹⁸ Before long, however, friendly relations were established, and no further damage is recorded. Alan Cunningham visited Invermien in April, 1827, and his Report provides the following description:

"I proceeded forward with my people and horses towards the farms of Messrs. Little and Carslyle (sic) situate on Tullong Downs about 7 miles to the N.W." Cunningham crossed the Kingdom Ponds, which "forms the Eastern boundary of the very interesting farm of Messrs. Little, whose temporary habitation we found most pleasantly situated on the skirts of a beautiful patch of open Downs, to which we rose by a gentle acclivity from the Creek. These Downs which bear the name of Holdsworthy on the Chart, but have been called from time immemorial by the numerous bodies of Aborigines, who inhabit this part of the Country 'Tullong' comprise several hundred acres of fine land, perfectly clear of trees, of a rich black soil and furnishing a sound sheep pasture. Moreover as they are bounded on their Western side by the Rivulet termed Dart brook, which winds thro' an extent of valley from the Northern range to its Confluence with Hunter's River, about 10 miles south of this station, are most advantageously, most conveniently watered."¹⁹

Dr. Carlyle returned to the colony again in 1827, this time on the *Andromeda*. Shortly after his arrival in Sydney he wrote a personal note to the Colonial Secretary, Alexander Macleay,²⁰ requesting that, as he

and his nephews had "a number of young horses to break in", certain convicts, whom he named, might be assigned to them. Among the convicts sent to Satur and Invermien between 1825 and 1830 were a significant group who arrived in the colony on transports of which Dr. Carlyle was Surgeon-Superintendent. Government Gazettes of the 1830's published detailed descriptions of convicts who absconded from government gangs or from private employment. There is a singular absence from these lists of absconders from Invermien, and we may assume that, firstly, Dr. Carlyle made his selection carefully, and secondly, those who were assigned were well treated. One family story tells of the convict who was heard to boast that he would murder his master. He was sent for by Francis Little, who asked him if the report was true, and then, taking his knife from his pocket, tossed it across the table, saying "Now murder me—if you dare!" According to the story, the man remained at Invermien after his sentence expired, as Francis' personal servant.

By 1828 the Village Reserve at Invermien boasted a hospital with a resident doctor, and within three years the Bench of Magistrates, including Francis and Archibald Little, was meeting regularly in a slab and bark building which served also as a lock-up. The hard pioneering years of the 'twenties now gave place to the more leisurely 'thirties. Assigned servants, well-treated, made domestic life comfortable and farm lands prosperous. There was time to visit friends further down Hunter's River—Archibald Bell, junior, formerly superintendent at St. Helier's and now on his own property, Corinda, William Cox at Negro, the Scotts at Glendon Brook, and, after a little business in the "metropolis", a pleasant few days at Belmont, North Richmond, where the Bell family kept open house for their friends.

Here Francis Little met Archibald Bell's fourth daughter, Mary Ann, whose marriage in 1825 to Lieut. John Fennell, *aide-de-camp* to Governor Brisbane and Commandant at Bathurst, had ended so tragically with his death the following year. The Bell family was delighted when Mary Ann announced that she and Francis were to marry, and her mother and sisters threw themselves enthusiastically into preparations for the wedding. Belmont was renowned for its gay social life,²¹ and Mary Ann's first marriage had been a grand occasion, at which "the Governor-in-Chief was pleased to be present . . . for the purpose of giving away the amiable bride."²² On 3 August, 1831, Mary Ann Fennell was married at St. Matthew's Church, Windsor, to Francis Little of Invermien. Her cream satin wedding gown, with its sprays of golden flowers, is treasured still by her descendants.

Francis returned to Invermien with his wife and her small daughter, Maria Isabella Fennell,²³ who were warmly welcomed by the neighbouring families. Close by, at Puen Buen, were John and Mary Bingle, whose children, Mary, aged six, and John, aged three, were delighted to have a new playmate. John Bingle, the first man after Flinders to sail to Moreton Bay,²⁴ gave up the sea after his marriage in 1824, and devoted himself to the life of a landed proprietor. He was a fine singer, and a consummate tale-teller, entertaining the Sunday evening gatherings at Invermien with "The Smuggler's Song", with a tale of the Algerian pirates who captured his grandfather, or with an account of his own escape from the press-gang. Donald Macintyre, of Blairmore and Kayuga, was another close neighbour, who, after some years in the United States and Canada, came out in 1827 to join his brothers, Peter and John. Kayuga, so named from his association with the Cayuga Lake district

of New York State, is still in the possession of his descendants.

Across the Kingdon Ponds, at St. Aubin's, was that "most excellent fellow, without anything like humbug about him",²⁵ Captain William Dumaresq, who was busily building a home for his wife Susan, the daughter of Alexander Macleay. Further down the Sydney road, near the present town of Muswellbrook, was St. Helier's, the mansion of William's brother, Lt. Col. Henry Dumaresq, and his wife Sophia, sister of the Earl of Lanesborough. This district, which "with the exception of Bathurst, comprises more respectability, intelligence and capital than any other in the territory",²⁶ was visited by Governor Darling during his last year in office, when the Sydney Gazette reported that "the period of his absence from Headquarters is indefinite."²⁷ Darling's wife was formerly Elizabeth Dumaresq, the sister of Henry and William, who were his unofficial advisers and staunch supporters during his term as Governor of New South Wales. The generous hospitality of the Dumaresq and Little families was recorded by Edward John Eyre,²⁸ who was gaining colonial experience at Cheshunt with Mary Ann's brother, William Sims Bell. Eyre frequently went to Invermien, where Frances Bell had come from Belmont to stay with her sister.

Francis Little's eldest son, William, was born on 14 June, 1832, and, three weeks later, there was a similar occasion for rejoicing at Puen Buen, when John Bingle announced the birth of his second daughter, Sarah. In August, 1833, Sarah Agnes Little was born. Then, on 23 April, 1835, the following notice appeared in the Sydney Herald:

"Died, at Invermien, on 14th April, 1835, the lady of Francis Little, after giving birth to a son."

Mary Ann Little was buried on Holdsworthy Downs, for there was as yet no church, nor any resident clergyman, within many miles, but her name is inscribed on the family vault in St. Luke's Churchyard, Scone. Her sister, Frances, stayed on at Invermien for many years to care for the four children.

In April, 1839, Dr. Archibald Little of Cressfield married Susan Sophia Bell,²⁹ and took her to Scotland to meet his father. On their return they lived for a time at Heathcote, Cook's River, but resided at Cressfield during the 'fifties and 'sixties, finally disposing of it to the Hall family, who still retain it. Soon after his brother's return, Francis made the long journey back to Ecclefechan, where he was given a Public Dinner, at which the list of toasts ranged from "The Queen Dowager" through every member of the Little family, including "Miss Fanny Bell", to "Success to the Colony of New South Wales"—all of which Francis soberly approved. One friend absent from this banquet was Thomas Carlyle, now the literary lion of Chelsea. When the Dumfries papers reached him in London Carlyle wrote to his old friend:

"I learn today with real emotion that you are about to leave this country for New Holland. My vague notion was that you were not to return thither, or to return so soon . . . if you pass through London it will afford me a true satisfaction to bid you personally good speed, and send my remembrance to your brother." But Francis did not "pass through London", and they did not meet again. Carlyle corresponded for many years with Miss Maxwell Little, Francis' sister, who later came to join her brothers in New South Wales, and retained pleasant recollections of these childhood friends.

When he finally reached Sydney, Francis learned of the death of his uncle, William Bell Carlyle, at Port Macquarie, in September, 1844. Dr. Carlyle had long since disposed of Satur to his nephews, and for nearly ten years lived at Hamilton, his property near Port Macquarie, where he was one of the Bench of Magistrates. The tablet erected to his memory in St. Thomas' Church, Port Macquarie, gives some indication of the esteem in which he was held by the residents of the district. No doubt the news of his uncle's death recalled very vividly the day, twenty years before, when Francis stood with him, on the deck of the transport *Morley*, as she dropped anchor in Port Jackson.

There was news of another death which Francis must have felt keenly. In May, 1844, Stephen Coxen of Yarrandi became insolvent,³¹ and, on September 5, committed suicide.³² For seventeen years they had been near neighbours, and Francis held the mortgage on one of his properties. Few people, other than his family in England and some of his neighbours, knew that Stephen Coxen was then almost blind, and so without hope for the future. Had Francis been at home at this time, the tragedy may have been averted.

After his return from Scotland Francis found himself very much occupied with public and private affairs. During these years of depression many of his neighbours found themselves in serious financial difficulties, and came to him for advice and assistance, both of which he was able to give. The village population over the years had moved gradually from Invermien to the eastern banks of Kingdon Ponds, and the locality was now known as Scone. Courts were held in the village, and the magistrates found their duties heavy, for there was no resident Police Magistrate after 1844. In 1845 Richard Bligh was appointed Clerk to the Bench, and became a frequent visitor at Invermien, where Francis' step-daughter, Maria Isabella Fennell, now nearly twenty, was still living. Maria was attracted to the new-comer, and two years later was married at St. Luke's Church, Scone. Richard was the eldest son of Richard Bligh, barrister-at-law of London, and his wife Elizabeth, the third daughter of Admiral William Bligh, a former governor of New South Wales. Richard was appointed Commissioner of Crown Lands for Liverpool Plains almost immediately after his marriage, and Maria Isabella moved out of the close family circle at Invermien.

Another break came soon afterwards, when the Bingle family left Puen Buen and went to live in Newcastle. With his fellow magistrate and closest friend gone from the district, and newcomers settling nearby, Francis Little decided that it was time for him to leave public affairs in the hands of younger men, and announced that he would retire from the Bench. Within a very short time he received a memorial from "the inhabitants of the town and district of Scone" who "have heard with much concern and anxiety that it is the intention of your worship to resign the Commission of the Peace which your worship has for 30 years discharged with so much independence and honour on your own part, as well as satisfaction and benefit on the part of the public at large. Your memorialists beg most respectfully to represent to your worship that they can regard your contemplated resignation in no other light than that of a public calamity."³³

Very much gratified by this expression of appreciation, Francis continued to serve on the Bench until his death, which occurred on 14 June, 1860, at the age of sixty-two, at Invermien. In a letter to John Bingle, dated 23 June, 1860, Surveyor G. B. White of Greenwood,

Singleton, wrote: ³⁴“I saw Docker ³⁵ on Wednesday evening, — from him I learnt of the demise of our old friend, Honest Frank Little—it is strange that I did not hear of the matter sooner. I wish my pen was competent to say all that his memory stirs up in my mind—surely if, in the words of his countryman, ‘An honest man is the noblest work of God’ in Frank Little the Country has lost one of God’s noblest works! May he rest in peace.”

After their father’s death William, the eldest son, inherited Invermien, Archibald, who was born shortly before his mother’s death, received Belmont, while Cressfield, the family home in Scotland, went to Sarah Agnes, “free of any husband”. Frances Bell, who had brought up the family, received, among other bequests, a life interest in the Satur and Ecclefechan Paddocks at Invermien, which were leased at the time to William Stevenson. Neither Sarah nor Archibald married, but maintained close contact with their brother, whose eldest son was, inevitably, named Francis Archibald. During his youth, Invermien was sold. It passed in 1877 to the Parbury brothers, Frederick and Edward, and in 1881 the homestead property was bought by Mr. James Doyle,³⁶ whose family still cherish and maintain the century-old home of the first settler in the Scone district.

To commemorate the centenary of Francis Little’s death, the Scone and Upper Hunter Historical Society affixed a plaque to the Little family vault at St. Luke’s Church, Scone. Among those who attended the ceremony were Mr. W. E. Macartney Abbott, a descendant of Dr. Michael Macartney, the first doctor at Invermien; Captain D. H. Macintyre, a descendant of Donald Macintyre of Kayuga; Mr. Robert Bingle, great-grandson of John Bingle of Puen Buen; and three generations of the Little family, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Little, Mr. and Mrs. William Little, their children and two grandchildren. For them, and through them, the past was vividly recalled in the old churchyard, where, a hundred years before, an earlier generation of each family had stood beside this same grave.

The identification of a man with his land, the perpetuation of family names, and the careful preservation of family history, were as significant to Francis Little as they had been to his forefathers in Langholm and Meikledale. A man of simple dignity, just and honest in his dealings, he epitomises the qualities inherent in his family’s motto,—“Magnum in Parvo—Much in Little”.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Newspapers and manuscripts, including the Little Family Papers, in the Mitchell Library, were used in the compilation of these notes by permission of the Trustees of the Public Library, and with the courteous co-operation of the librarians, to whom acknowledgement is gratefully made.

REFERENCES

1. Creed, John Mildred: *My Recollections*, (London, 1916) pp. 82-3. For notes on Dr. Creed see: *Members of the Legislative Assembly of N.S.W. 1856-1901.* (A.N.U.).
2. Thos. Carlyle to Francis Little, 16 May, 1844. Little Papers.
3. Little Papers, (unpaged manuscript).
4. Academic Certificate of Wm. Little, 1731. Little Papers.
5. Copies of Confirmations of Lands. Little Papers.
6. Little Papers.

7. Indent, *Asia*, 1820.
8. Sydney Gazette, 13 Jan. 1821.
9. H.R.A., 1, 10, 606.
10. C.O. 201/111, 20 Aug. 1822.
11. Sydney Gazette, 23 Jan. 1823.
12. Indent, *Henry*, 1825.
13. Dangar's Field Book No. 221.
14. Dangar's Index and Directory, 1828. Wentworth's List of Landholders, 1826.
15. Archibald Little received his medical training in Edinburgh under Dr. John Carlyle, brother of Thomas. He did not practise in N.S.W.
16. Lieut. Gibbes' order for a grant was made out on the same day as W. B. Carlyle's, 6 Sept. 1822. H.R.A. 1, 10, 607.
17. Dangar's Field Book, No. 19. Survey of 8 June, 1826.
18. H.R.A. 1, 12, 610.
19. Cunningham's Report, 1827. Liverpool Plains to Moreton Bay, p.9.
20. Col. Sec. In-Letters, 27/5012.
21. Sydney Gazette, 5 April, 1822.
22. *ibid* 13 Jan. 1825.
23. Daughter of Mary Ann and Lieut. John Fennell, born December, 1826.
24. Log of the Cutter *Sally*, Little Papers.
25. John Street to Thomas Henty, 17 Dec. 1828.
26. Sydney Gazette, 3 Nov. 1829.
27. *ibid.* 11 Jan. 1831.
28. Eyre, Edward John: Autobiographical Narrative, 1832-1839.
29. Married in 1839. Daughter of Lieut. William Bell of the Royal Veterans. Sydney Herald, 1 April 1839.
30. Thomas Carlyle to Francis Little; Little Papers.
31. Weekly Register, Sat. 11 May, 1844.
32. *ibid.* 7 Sept. 1844. Stephen Coxen was a brother-in-law of John Gould, the ornithologist, who visited Yarrandi in 1839.
33. Little Papers.
34. *ibid.*
35. Joseph Docker of Thornthwaite, Scone. Later Hon. Joseph Docker M.L.C. 1863-1884.
36. Descendants of Andrew Hastings Doyle. See Doyle, A.B.: Interim Notes on Andrew Doyle . . . and his descendants. Privately printed. From the Library of the Society of Australian Genealogists.

A SYDNEY LINK WITH THE IRON DUKE

by Lorna Blacklock

(*Genealogical note: Austin Ebsworth*) (*Fellow*)

Young visitors to "Thurnby", the large and hospitable home of William John Foster (later His Honor Mr. Justice Foster), when Newtown was still a fashionable suburb, were inclined to view with considerable awe the portrait of the Duke of Wellington which hung in the dining room. Years later one of them (Mrs. John Blackwood), in recalling her impressions of visits to "Thurnby" in the 1880's, wrote:

"That portrait . . . Looking back, it seems to me it showed the Iron Duke at his most austere. One couldn't avoid those piercing eyes, and anyone having to sit facing that picture felt he was

watching with disapproval every forkful one ate. It used to disconcert me, which made the Judge laugh. He had a great affection for the Duke of Wellington, who was his great-uncle by marriage, and he astonished me one day by saying that he remembered as a very small boy being bounced up and down, ride-a-cock-horse, on the toe of the great man's boot, and that they had many romps together. So perhaps the Duke had another side he kept especially for children."

That the Duke did tend to become wax in the hands of children seems clear from two exasperated letters written just before the battle of Waterloo by the tutor of the Duke of Richmond's family. ("Wellington: a re-assessment", by Sir Charles Petrie). These are headed "Brussels", and dated 13th and 14th June 1815—

"...Though I have given some pretty good reasons for supposing that hostilities will soon commence, yet no-one would suppose it, judging by the Duke of Wellington. Yesterday he took Lady Jane Lennox to Enghieu for the cricket match and brought her back at night, apparently having gone for no other object but to amuse her. At the time Buonaparte was said to be at Maubeuge, 30 or 40 miles off".

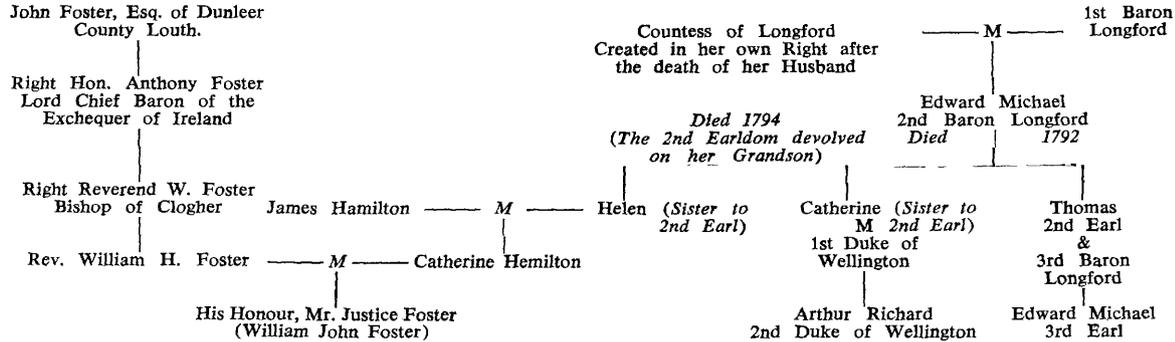
"The Duke of Wellington seems to unite those two extremes . . . the hero and the trifer. You may conceive him at one moment commanding the allied armies . . . and at another time sprawling on his back or on all fours upon the carpet playing with the children . . . In the drawing-room before dinner he was playing with the children, who seemed to look up to him as to one on whom they might depend for amusement. When dinner was announced they quitted him with great regret, saying 'Be sure you remember to send for us the moment dinner is over', which he promised to do and was as good as his word."

From this distance in time it seems rather charming that on the eve of a momentous battle the Commander of the Allied Armies should find relaxation in the company of children, but of course the formidable "Buonaparte" is not just 30 or 40 miles away from us as he was from the tut-tutting tutor, and perhaps in the same circumstances we might also have been inclined to a little anxious head-shaking at such apparent heedlessness.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE:

Mr. Justice Foster was born at Rathescar, Loutts, Ireland, on January 13, 1831. His father, Rev. William H. Foster (who served in his youth on the "Warspite" under his relation, Sir Henry Blackwood—Lord Nelson's favourite captain) was the son of Right Rev. W. Foster, Bishop of Clogher, and grandson of Right Hon. Anthony Foster, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer of Ireland.

Through his mother, Catherine Hamilton, Judge Foster was descended from the Countess of Longford (created in her own right after the death of her husband, 1st Baron Longford). Of the two sisters of the 2nd Earl of Longford (grandson of the Countess—his father having died before succeeding to the title) one, Hon. Helen Pakenham, married James Hamilton and became the grandmother of Judge Foster through her daughter Catherine; the other, Hon. Catherine Pakenham, married the 1st Duke of Wellington, who was thus Judge Foster's great-uncle by marriage.



Footnote: The Countess of Longford (above) was the daughter of one, Michael Cuffe M.P., THE SON OF FRANCIS CUFFE, WHO MARRIED Lady Alcie Augier, sister of the last Earl of Longford of the 1st creation.

NOTES ON HISTORIC LINKS BETWEEN LINCOLNSHIRE AND AUSTRALIA — PART 2

by Brigadier J. E. Lee, D.S.O., M.C. (Retired List) (Member)

CAPTAIN MATTHEW FLINDERS, R.N. (1774-1814)

Matthew Flinders was born on March 16, 1774, at Donington, Lincolnshire, the son of Matthew Flinders, an apothecary-surgeon of that town. He received his early education at the free school in Donington and, at the age of twelve years, went to the neighbouring Horbling Grammar School, where, for three years, he received a good classical and mathematical education. His father was very keen that he should study medicine, but Matthew wanted to go to sea. In 1789 he entered the Royal Navy, and in 1790, as a midshipman, served in H.M.S. *Bellerophon*. From 1791 until 1793 he served under Captain Bligh in the *Providence*, which made a voyage to the South Seas. He took part in the naval battle near Brest against the French, as an Aide-de-camp to Admiral Sir Thomas Pasley, after whom he later named Cape Pasley in Western Australia.

In 1795 he sailed for Australia in H.M.S. *Reliance* under the command of his old friend and, later, brother-in-law, Captain Henry Waterhouse. On board this ship, as a passenger, was Captain John Hunter, R.N., the Governor of New South Wales appointed in succession to Captain Phillip. Both these officers had an important influence on the subsequent career of Flinders. In the *Reliance* was Matthew's younger brother, Samuel Ward Flinders, who had joined the Royal Navy as a volunteer, and there was also, as the ship's surgeon, Surgeon-Lieutenant George Bass, R.N., who was to become Flinders' great friend and co-explorer in some important Australian discoveries.

In October, 1795, about a month after the *Reliance* arrived at Port Jackson, Flinders and Bass made a short exploratory cruise up the Georges River in the *Tom Thumb*, a small boat which Bass had brought out on the *Reliance*. As a result of their favourable report on this expedition, Governor Hunter founded a new settlement which was named Bankstown. In the following year, 1796, Flinders and Bass made another cruise in a similar boat, also called the *Tom Thumb*, to explore Port Hacking. In 1797 Flinders was in the *Reliance*, under the command of Captain Henry Waterhouse, when it brought a most valuable cargo of livestock from Cape Town to Sydney at a crucial period in the history of the young colony.

Promoted to the rank of Lieutenant in 1798, Flinders sailed in command of the Schooner *Francis* to the Furneaux Islands, off the N.E. coast of Tasmania and, during this expedition, did valuable work in exploring and charting. He discovered the Kent Group of Islands between the Furneaux Group and Wilson's Promontory, and returned to Sydney about a fortnight after Bass had made his famous voyage in a whale boat to Bass Strait.

Later in 1798 Captain Hunter placed Flinders in command of the sloop *Norfolk*. In this ship he and Bass circumnavigated Van Diemen's Land, thus confirming the earlier suggestion by Bass that it was separated from the mainland. In 1799, still in command of the *Norfolk* and accompanied by his younger brother, Samuel, Flinders explored the Queensland coast as far north as Hervey Bay.

In March, 1800, he sailed for England in H.M.S. *Reliance*, which was then in very bad condition. He reached England in August, 1800, nearly six years after he had left as a midshipman. Flinders was now a man of mark, favourably known in the Admiralty and highly esteemed by Sir Joseph Banks, also a Lincolnshire man, who was then President of the Royal Society. In 1801 Flinders was promoted to the rank of Commander. In April of that year he married Ann Chappell, step-daughter of the Rev. William Tyler, the rector of Ashby and Partney, near Spilsby, in Lincolnshire. Later in that same year he was given the command of H.M.S. *Investigator*, in which were two midshipmen, his brother, Samuel, and a young kinsman by marriage, John Franklin, also from Lincolnshire. The Admiralty manned the *Investigator* with a carefully selected crew. It was to explore the coast line of New Holland, which had become politically important for two main reasons. First, the British Government considered it essential to counteract strong French movements in Australian waters, and secondly, the powerful East India Company feared that the French might establish a trading base on the Australian coast line. Sir Joseph Banks, who had considerable political influence, and who continued to take a great interest in Australia, helped to persuade the Admiralty to fit-out a ship for this exploration with Flinders in command. The *Investigator* sailed from England in July, 1801.

The main events in the circumnavigation of Australia by Flinders, in the *Investigator*, may be summarized briefly:—

- (i) December, 1801; Australian waters reached near Cape Leeuwin, Western Australia.
- (ii) February, 1802; Spencer Gulf, South Australia, reached. Here many places were given Lincolnshire names, e.g. Port Lincoln.
- (iii) March, 1802; Discovery of Kangaroo Island and St. Vincent Gulf.
- (iv) April, 1802; Meeting of Flinders and the French Navigator, Baudin, in *Le Geographe* at Encounter Bay, South Australia.
- (v) May, 1802; On the 3rd Port Phillip Bay was reached, and on the 9th, Sydney, after a voyage of nine months out from London. Flinders, who had learnt much from the example of Captain Cook, brought his ship into Port Jackson with a clean bill of health, a remarkable feat for those days.
- (vi) July, 1802; The *Investigator*, fitted-out for further exploration along the northern coast of Australia, sailed from Sydney on 21st.
- (vii) August, 1802; Port Curtis and Port Bowen, Queensland, were discovered.
- (viii) November, 1802; Entered the Gulf of Carpentaria.
- (ix) March, 1803; Timor was reached.
- (x) April, 1803; The return to Sydney via Cape Leeuwin and Bass Strait was commenced, and Sydney was reached on May 9, 1803.

Australia, for the first time, had been circumnavigated; for those days, a truly remarkable feat of seamanship. During the voyage Flinders compiled much data for his many charts, some of which have been in use up to quite recent times, and gathered information for his famous book, "A Voyage to Terra Australis", which was published in London shortly before he died in 1814.

Since the *Investigator* was now no longer fit for service, and he was

eager to submit his charts and journals to the Admiralty, and obtain another ship to continue his Australian explorations, Flinders sailed as a passenger in the *Porpoise* on August 10, 1803, with Lieut. Robert Fowler, R.N., another Lincolnshire man, in command. Unfortunately, some seven days later the *Porpoise* was wrecked on the Great Barrier Reef. On September 8, 1803, Flinders returned to Sydney in the *Hope*, one of the cutters from the *Porpoise*. Desperately anxious to reach England with his valuable charts and journals, Flinders sailed for London on September 21, 1803, in command of the *Cumberland*, a 29-ton schooner. En route via Torres Strait, Timor and the Indian Ocean, he found it necessary to call at Mauritius on December 15, 1803, for fresh water and repairs. At that time Flinders was not aware that Great Britain and France were at war. He held a safe-conduct passport from the French Government, which had been issued before he left England in 1801, in command of the *Investigator*, but through an unfortunate series of regrettable misunderstandings, its validity was not recognized by the French Governor of Mauritius. In consequence, he was held for six years a prisoner-of-war at Mauritius. He was released on June 13, 1810, and reached London four months later, on October 24. Flinders was received enthusiastically at the Admiralty, Sir Joseph Banks arranged for him to lecture to the Royal Society, and Captain Bligh introduced him to the Duke of Clarence, also a sailor, who later became William IV.

It was Flinders who really was responsible for the name Australia being generally applied to the island continent. In a letter to his brother Samuel on August 25, 1804, whilst still a prisoner-of-war at Mauritius, he wrote: "I call the whole island Australia or Terra Australis. New Holland is properly that portion of it from 135 degrees of longitude westward; and eastwards is New South Wales according to the Governor's patent".

After 1804 he repeatedly used the word Australia in his correspondence; and, after his return to England in 1810, he strongly recommended the official adoption of the name. Even as far back as February, 1802, when at Port Lincoln in Spencer Gulf, he had very appropriately referred in letters to the aboriginals as "Australians".

Despite the great services he rendered to his country, he received no special honours and only slight monetary reward. Broken in health by hard work and privation, Matthew Flinders died in London on July 19, 1814, at the early age of forty years, leaving a widow and a small daughter. He was buried in the graveyard of St. James', Hampstead Road, which was the burial ground for St. James' Church, Piccadilly, London.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES:

(a) Matthew Flinders was born on March 16, 1774, the son of Matthew Flinders, an apothecary-surgeon of Donington in Lincolnshire. The Flinders family had been settled at Donington for several generations as farmers and, later, as apothecaries or surgeons. The patronymic, Flinders, would indicate a Flemish origin, and it is well known that the middle-eastern counties of England received a large number of Flemings over a period of several centuries. There is a family tradition that the Lincolnshire branch of the family owes its origin to an ancestor who came to England in 1621 from the Netherlands, with the Dutch engineer who undertook to drain the fen-lands of Norfolk, Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire. Matthew Flinders himself was of the opinion that he was descended from an ancestor who fled from Holland during the religious persecutions and, in the reign of Elizabeth I, settled at Ruddington in

Nottinghamshire, where the family became engaged in the silk-hosiery weaving industry.

(b) The authentic genealogy of Matthew Flinders is as follows:—

- i. John Flinders, who was born in 1682 and died in 1741, had settled as a farmer at Donington, Lincolnshire, and had married Mary O Bray or Aubrey.
- ii. Their son was John Flinders, who was born in 1737, and who became a surgeon at Spalding in Lincolnshire. He was still living in 1810 when his grandson, Matthew Flinders the Navigator, returned to England from Mauritius.
- iii. This John Flinders had two sons. The elder, Matthew, who was born in 1750, became a surgeon at Donington in Lincolnshire, and, in 1773, married Susannah Ward, who lived from 1752-1783. The younger, John, who was born in 1766, became a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy and died in 1793.
- iv. Matthew Flinders, the surgeon of Donington, who married Susannah Ward in 1773, had two sons, Matthew, the Navigator, and Samuel Ward. The latter, who was born in 1782, and died in 1842, married and left several children.
- v. Matthew Flinders the Navigator was born on March 16, 1774, at Donington in Lincolnshire, and died in London on July 19, 1814. In 1801 he married Ann Chappell, step-daughter of the Rev. William Tyler, rector of Ashby and Partney near Spilsby in Lincolnshire. Ann Chappell's father had been the captain of a merchant ship from Hull, engaged in the Baltic trade.

(c) Descendants of Matthew Flinders, the Navigator.

- i. Matthew Flinders and his wife, Ann, had one daughter, Ann, who was born in 1812 and died in 1892. In 1851 she married William Petrie, who was born in 1821 and died in 1908.
- ii. The son of this marriage was Professor W. M. Flinders Petrie, the eminent scholar and Egyptian archaeologist, who was born in 1853. In 1897 he married Hilda Urlin. There were two children of this marriage, John Flinders Petrie and Ann Flinders Petrie, who were thus the great-grandchildren of Matthew Flinders, the Navigator.

(d) Matthew Flinders, father of the Navigator, married, as his second wife, Elizabeth Weekes of Spilsby. Her sister, Hannah Weekes, married Willingham Franklin of Spilsby, and became the mother of John Franklin, the explorer. Thus, Matthew Flinders' stepmother was the aunt of John Franklin.

(e) It is quite probable that there was a distinct relationship between Matthew Flinders and his great friend and co-explorer, George Bass. John Flinders of Donington in Lincolnshire, the great-grandfather of Matthew Flinders the Navigator, had a daughter, Mary, who was born in 1734. Her third husband was a man named Bass whose son, George, is believed to have been either an uncle or a cousin of Surgeon-Lieutenant George Bass, R.N.

COMMEMORATION OF CAPTAIN MATTHEW FLINDERS, R.N. IN AUSTRALIA

The great debt that Australia owes to Matthew Flinders is commemorated in many ways:

(a) MEMORIALS, ETC.

- i. Statue in Macquarie Street, near Public Library, Sydney.
- ii. Statue in Swanston Street, near St. Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne.

- iii. Memorial Cairn to Bass and Flinders at the Royal Australian Naval Depot at Westernport, Victoria.
- iv. Memorial on the summit of Station Peak near Port Phillip Bay, Victoria.
 - v. Tablet at Memory Cove, South Australia.
- vi. Cairn erected at Flinders' Landing Place on Kangaroo Island, South Australia.
- vii. Tablet at Encounter Bay, South Australia, to commemorate the historic meeting of Matthew Flinders, in the *Investigator*, and the French navigator, Baudin, in *Le Geographe*.
- viii. The Flinders Column on the summit of Mount Lofty, South Australia.

(b) NAMES OF PLACES, ETC.

In Queensland: Flinders River, Flinders District and Mount Flinders.

In Victoria: Flinders township, including a golf-course; Flinders Naval Depot at Westernport; Flinders Peak, Flinders Street and Flinders Lane, Melbourne; Flinders Railway Station in Melbourne; also the Commonwealth Electoral Division of Flinders.

In South Australia: Flinders Chase on Kangaroo Island; Flinders Street and Flinders Square in Adelaide; Flinders Park and the Flinders Ranges.

In Western Australia: Flinders Bay.

In Bass Strait there is Flinders Island; and in Sydney there is Flinders Street.

It is interesting to note that in all his extensive explorations Flinders never once named a place after himself. Even Flinders Island in Bass Strait was referred to by him as the Great Island of the Furneaux Group.

In 1802, when Flinders surveyed Spencer Gulf in South Australia, he gave familiar Lincolnshire names to many places, e.g.:—

- i. Port Lincoln, after the historic city in his native county.
- ii. Cape Donington, after his birthplace.
- iii. Other familiar Lincolnshire names are—Boston Island; Boston Bay; Boston Point; Stamford Hill; Spalding Island; Grantham Island; Sleaford Bay; Tumby Island; Sibsey Island; Dalby Isle; Partney Isle; Revesby Isle; Louth Bay and Spilsby Island.
- iv. The Sir Joseph Banks Group of Islands.
- v. Investigator Strait between Kangaroo Island and the mainland of South Australia is named after his famous ship.

(c) PORTRAIT AND BOOKS.

At Parliament House, Canberra, is a portrait of him, while among books devoted to him particular mention may be made of that excellent biography, "The Life of Matthew Flinders", by Ernest Scott, and that splendid biographical novel, "My Love Must Wait", by Ernestine Hill.

DEATHS

Deaths of Members of the Society for 1961 whom we regret to have to report: Mr Allen Edward Slater, Mrs. I. Clothier.

Mrs. Florence Warth.

Mr. Ralph W. King.

NEW MEMBERS

We welcome the following new members:—

Mr. Ian Francis McLaren, 340 Little Collins Street, Melbourne, Victoria.

Mr. John E. M. Bate, P.O. Box 241, Bathurst, N.S.W.

Mr. Edward George Docker, Mt. Keira Road, Douglas Park, N.S.W.

Mr. John Felix Booth, 12a Drumalbyn Road, Bellevue Hill, N.S.W.

Mrs. Kathleen Swain, Pine Avenue, Bondi Junction, N.S.W.

Mr. Edgar Jarvis Booth, 94 Addison Road, Manly, N.S.W.

Mrs. Martha Young, Como, Ormiston, Queensland.

Mrs. Freda J. D. Blacket, Tamanuck Downs, Mitchell, Queensland.

Mrs. C. M. Booth, 39 Rosebery Street, Heathcote, N.S.W.

Mr. Bernard Edwin Bailey, 18 Third Avenue, Lane Cove, N.S.W.

Mrs. G. Gabriel, 21 Pacific Drive, Port Macquarie, N.S.W.

Mr. Eric Campbell, Caves Road, Oberon, N.S.W.

Mrs. Dora May Pereira, 206 Maroubra Road, Maroubra, N.S.W.

Mrs. H. Rodwell, 119 Queen Street, Oberon, N.S.W.

Mrs. C. Bateson, 120 Willison Road, Carlton, N.S.W.

Miss Jean Garling, 127 Macquarie Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

Fellowships have been conferred by the Society on the following:

K. A. SLATER,

G. B. GIDLEY KING.

LECTURE SERIES

It will assist your Council considerably in determining the Lecture Programme for next year, if members who wish to attend regularly, would kindly notify the Honorary Secretary before the 31st January, 1962.

LIBRARY

List of Books on Royalty and Peerage Books

5 Volumes of "THE BLOOD ROYAL" by Ruvigny

ROYAL GENEALOGICAL TABLES by Hereford B. George

ALMANAC DE GOTHA Vols. 1897-1903 and 1905-07

THE COMPLETE PEERAGE Edited by Vicary Gibbs

"BURKE'S" PEERAGES

"DEBRETT'S" PEERAGES

"LODGE'S" PEERAGES

"DODS" PEERAGES

LANDED GENTRIES & COUNTY FAMILIES

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1961

PATRON:

His Excellency The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow)
A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)
G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Mrs. J. H. Fraser (Fellow)

HONORARY TREASURER:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Asst. Librarian
A. M. Ebsworth (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Treasurer
Mrs. A. J. Gray (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow), Hon. Librarian
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A., Hon. Research Secretary
Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Secretary
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
P. J. Scott, B.A.

DESCENT

FEATURES

John Ferguson

by A. J. Gray

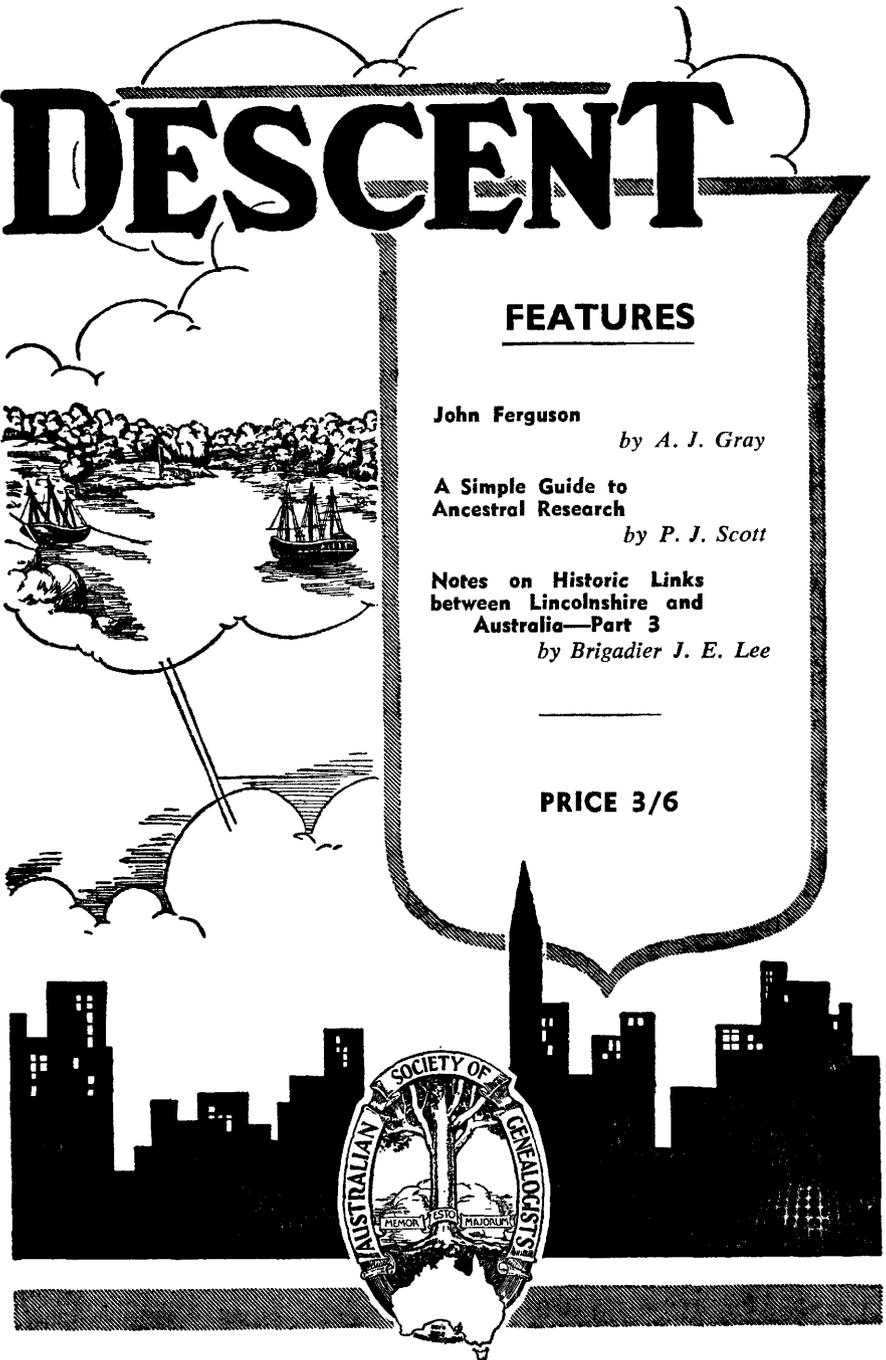
**A Simple Guide to
Ancestral Research**

by P. J. Scott

**Notes on Historic Links
between Lincolnshire and
Australia—Part 3**

by Brigadier J. E. Lee

PRICE 3/6

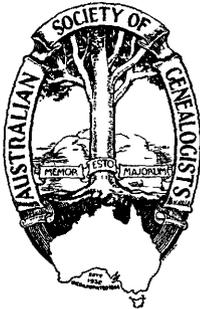


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Austin Mitchell Ebsworth | 1 |
| P. W. Gledhill | 2 |
| Historic Address to J. E. Ebsworth | 3 |
| John Ferguson by A. J. Gray | 5 |
| A Simple Guide to Ancestral Research, by P. J. Scott | 10 |
| Notes on Historic Links between Lincolnshire and Australia, Part 3, by Brigadier J. E. Lee | 20 |
| Some Early Antill Family Records, by E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 23 |
| Book Review | 24 |
| Library | 26 |
| Balance Sheet | 28 |
| Notes and Comments | 31 |

Illustration

| | |
|----------------------|---|
| A. M. Ebsworth | 2 |
|----------------------|---|



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors

K. A. SLATER, G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 1

1962

Part Three

AUSTIN MITCHELL EBSWORTH

Come hail, come shine, for six days of each week since 1950, this Society's rooms were enlivened by the presence of Austin Mitchell Ebsworth, Fellow and Honorary Treasurer. With a deep sense of loss, which will be shared by members and visitors alike, we record the sudden death, on March 18, 1962, of this kindly, courteous and devoted gentleman, a Chevalier of the Order of the Crown of Stuart.

No catalogue of his services, in any sense complete, could properly be made. With unflinching regularity he wound the Society's clock, and with friendly warmth shared his massive knowledge of the genealogy of the Royal Houses of Great Britain and Europe. With meticulous care he registered the daily attendance of members, and with genuine delight placed his impressive scholarship at the disposal of those who sought guidance in problems connected with studies of the British Peerage.

It would be unjust to him and, in a sense, a false estimate of his worth, to suggest that he had no critics. But those who thought that at times, in the Society's affairs, he was apt to be somewhat possessive, readily acknowledged his undivided loyalty. They knew that he could be counted on to do just those things that should be done. Moreover, they knew that he would do them efficiently.

His family roots were deep in Australian history. Edward Mitchell Ebsworth, who married Helen, daughter of William Kent, was his father. Edward Stanley Ebsworth, who married Eliza Mitchell, was his grandfather, while James Edward Ebsworth, one of the Australian Agricultural Company's Managers, was his great-grandfather.

Edward Stanley, his grandfather, born at Booral House, Port Stephens, in 1832, became a branch manager of the Bank of New South Wales. In 1882 he acquired Bronte House, originally the home of Robert

Lowe, later Viscount Sherbrooke. Bronte House remained the Ebsworth home until some fifteen years ago, when it was acquired by the Waverley Municipal Council. Austin Mitchell Ebsworth lived the greater part of his life in this gracious home and in close association with St. Mary's, that lovely Anglican Church in Waverley, whose first Rector was Eliza Mitchell's brother.



A. M. EBSWORTH

Throughout his life he was passionately devoted to cricket, as a player in his younger days and later as a spectator at the Sydney Cricket Ground of which he was a member. He had a keen appreciation of the great exponents of the game, and an enviable knowledge of its history, matched in detail and precision only by his knowledge of the history of the Royal Families of Europe.

A happy soul, Austin Mitchell Ebsworth has joined that company of rich characters who people the lengthening corridors of memory.

Mr. P. W. GLEDHILL

We learned, with profound regret, of the sudden death of Mr. P. W. Gledhill, which occurred on March 21st last.

Percy Walter Gledhill, the son of the late J. R. W. Gledhill, was born on February 10th, 1890, and throughout his life he was keenly interested in all historical matters, as is evidenced by the many honorary offices which he occupied at various times.

He had been Secretary and President of the Manly, Warringah and Pittwater Historical Society, of which he was a Fellow; he was a Councillor and Fellow of the Royal Australian Historical Society; a founder, Senior Vice-President, and Fellow of the Church of England Historical Society; Chairman and Secretary of the Camperdown Cemetery Trust; Secretary of the Bar Island Trust; a member of Station 2CH Wireless Board; and Treasurer of the Manly Art Gallery.

He was a Foundation Member of the Society of Australian Genealogists, and was our first Hon. Treasurer. He was one of the original

Fellows elected in 1934, and he was President of the Society from 1947 to 1949.

Mr. Gledhill was a deeply religious man, and he served the Church with distinction. He was a Lay Reader in the Diocese of Sydney for 46 years, and was for 11 years Hon. Secretary of St. Matthew's Church, Manly. In the wider sphere he was a member of Sydney Diocesan Synod, as well as being a member of N.S.W. Provincial Synod. He was a Warden of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney; a founder of St. Luke's Church, Brookvale, and Official Historian of the Diocese of Bathurst.

A keen interest in ecclesiastical heraldry enabled Mr. Gledhill to be the means of drawing attention to the fact that a number of Dioceses were using Arms for which they had no authority. Since then, much has been done in order to rectify the position.

Mr. Gledhill's name is remembered in Gledhill Lookout, Barrenjoey Headland, and in the Upper and Lower Gledhill Falls, McCarr's Creek, Pittwater: the former being named by the Commonwealth Government, and the latter by the N.S.W. Government, both in 1935.

A kindly, generous, and good man, Mr. Gledhill made a fine contribution to the life of the community as a whole, and especially to this Society. We are the richer for having known him, and are the poorer for his passing. Our deepest sympathy goes to Mrs. Gledhill and her family in their great loss.

—O.B.W-M.

MANUSCRIPTS, RECORDS AND BOOKS IN THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

Honorary Librarian: G. E. Bruce

In the Society's Library there are a number of significant manuscripts, records and books which have been acquired by gift or purchase during the past thirty years. Notes, contributed by members, on some of these items, will appear in succeeding issues of *Descent*. Mrs. A. J. Gray has prepared the following statement.

ADDRESS PRESENTED TO JAMES EDWARD EBSWORTH, 1851

It seems appropriate that we should publish in this journal the full text of the address presented to James Edward Ebsworth on his retirement from the A. A. Company in 1851. This manuscript was donated to the Society some years ago by his great-grandson, Austin Mitchell Ebsworth, whose obituary appears in this issue.

The appended list of one hundred signatories is a valuable record, as the Address itself suggests, of "all Classes of the Community on the Company's Estates". The fading ink of the original manuscript renders a few of the names almost indecipherable, but a careful check has been made of contemporary directories to confirm the spellings. Those still in doubt are indicated by square brackets, and all signatures are shown as originally written. Hh. Gregory, for example, has been identified as Hezekiah, in one directory spelt Eezekiah, Gregory.

To James Edward Ebsworth Esq.
Commissioner &c. &c. &c.
Boorell.

Stroud. Port Stephens,
18th March, 1851.

Dear Sir,

As the period is approaching when you will retire from the management of the *Australian Agricultural Company's* Affairs, and take your departure for England; We are unwilling to allow such an event to take place without expressing our regret that you should have felt it necessary to tender your resignation to the Court of Directors.

Sensible, as we all are, of the Zeal, Ability and Integrity which have characterized your long service of twenty-five years, we must be well aware of the loss sustained by the Establishment through your resignation. And we cannot doubt that the Governors, Directors and Proprietors of the Company will bear a similar testimony to the laborious and efficient manner in which you have ever discharged your duties.

For ourselves, we desire to record our very sincere wishes for the welfare of yourself, Mrs. Ebsworth and family; and to assure you that your urbanity, kind-heartedness and obliging disposition, combined with the strictest discharge of your duty, will be long remembered by all Classes of the community on the Company's Estates.

We request your acceptance of the accompanying Articles as a trifling *Memorial* of our *Esteem* and *Regard*. And remain,

Dear Sir,

Very sincerely,

| | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Chas. Hall | Wm. Griffin | Sedgwick S. Cowper |
| Jas. Corlette | Jno. Corbett | Margaret Cowper |
| Thos. Laman | Henry Masters | Thos. Laman Junr. |
| Jas. Bugg | James Barnes | Andrew Laurie |
| Thos. Lavers | Stephen Titcume | Wm. Froude |
| Joseph Laurie | Chles. Parkes | Robt. Easton |
| James Court | John Penfold | Thos. Fuller |
| James Douglas | William Hinton | William Brown |
| Philip Gidley King | Christopher McRae | John Reid |
| W. C. Darby | Duncan McRae | Saml. Whitbread |
| Thos. Nicholls Jnr. | John Higgins | Thos. Brown |
| William M. Cowper | John Barnes | Wm. Arrowsmith |
| J. C. White | Wm. Earle | John McGrah |
| Geo. Jenkin | Thos. Laurie | Alfred Bourne |
| R. H. Denne | Patrick Carney | Moses Masters |
| Wm. Street | Fredk. Ware | William McNally |
| John Farnell | Wm. Patterson | Edwd. Robins |
| John Roberts | John Clarke | Abraham Mills |
| Wm. Stokes | Richd. Bradley | Charles Gillson |

| | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Edwd. Stokes | George Phillis | Hh. Gregory |
| Thos. Stokes | Wm. Saunders | Jonathan Barker |
| Thos. Brown | Peter Riley | Geo. Bartholomew |
| Richd. [Eddles] | John Crispin | Thomas Meeks |
| Thos. Hinton | Thos. Lindsay | Wm. Masters Senr. |
| Daniel Lindsay | John Masters | Robt. Kerr |
| Thomas Maytom | James Goodman | W. Maher |
| James McIntyre | John Scott | Pk. [?]eeghan |
| James Hinton | Joseph Penfold | [Segundo Innego] |
| Rd. Barnes | William Freeman | John Woolmore |
| Francis McNally | Robt. Orchard | John McNally |
| William Ashley | Stanley Mitchell | T. G. Rodwell |
| Thomas Nicholls Senr. | William H. Cowper | Geo. Phillis |
| William Jacobs | William Cowper | |
| Luke Griffin | James C. Corlette | |

JOHN FERGUSON

by A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)

Early in March, 1787, John Ferguson, who had been imprisoned on the hulk *Dunkirk* at Plymouth since his conviction at Exeter on March 20, 1786, embarked on the First Fleet transport *Charlotte* to serve the remainder of a seven year sentence at Botany Bay.¹

No mention was made of him in any connection on the voyage, or, in fact, until June 16, 1788, upwards of four months after the landing at Sydney Cove. On that day, with Daniel Spencer and John Seymour,² he appeared before the magistrates, Judge-Advocate Collins and Captain Hunter, "charged with stealing 3 Pounds of Flour and 1 Pound and a half of Meat",³ the property of Henry Barnett, John Coffin and John Rowley,⁴ who shared a hut at the farm on the East side of the fresh water stream which ran into Farm Cove.⁵

Henry Barnett deposed that on Saturday evening, June 14, "he made three Pounds of Flour into Cakes and a Pye in which he put the Pound and a half of Meat". Between five and six o'clock he put them in a small oven which was opposite his hut. John Seymour, one of the accused, was there at the time, as also was Hannah Jackson,⁶ one of the women convicts, who had been invited "to sup with him and Coffin". He gave Seymour "a Pipe full of Tobacco" to fetch a keg of water from the stream, he himself "not being willing to leave the Hut". Shortly afterwards Seymour went off, but returned at about eight o'clock "complaining that Ferguson had not mended his shoe well". While Seymour remained in the hut, he went to the oven and took out one cake. About five minutes later, John Coffin having arrived, Seymour went away. In no time, however, he returned with Spencer and Ferguson carrying "an

Iron Pot and a wooden Dish full of cold Pease". Barnett then deposed that Seymour "sat down by the Woman and eat some of his Pease", while Ferguson stood at the door talking to Coffin "who was within". Spencer was outside. Further he stated that "Ferguson and Seymour seemed as if endeavouring to engage him and Coffin in Conversation". The three accused stayed only a short time. When they had gone, he went to the oven and found that "three Cakes only were left in it, the Pye and 1 having been taken out".

John Coffin confirmed Barnett's evidence in so far as it related to the events which took place after his arrival at the hut at about eight o'clock. He added that Ferguson talked to him about shoes and distracted his attention. He knew that Spencer was sitting "near the oven", but he did not observe him closely. When Barnett reported the loss of their food, he, Coffin, immediately followed the accused and "found them standing by a Fire at their own Hut". He accused Spencer of taking the food, "which he denied". He looked in their hut, "but could not see any Thing".

The accused, in turn, denied the charge. Seymour said that he had not been near the oven and Ferguson stressed that they had given Coffin leave freely to search their hut. The magistrates found that there was "not Proof Sufficient", and discharged the prisoners.

Some three months later, on September 6, 1788, John Ferguson appeared again before the magistrates, this time to accuse Thomas Martin⁷ of stealing a pair of his trousers. He deposed that on the evening of September 4 he saw Martin "looking about his hut".⁸ While he watched, Martin went in and on coming out shortly afterwards, walked off "towards the Woods". He followed and saw him hide behind a bush. As he approached, Martin came out from behind the bush and asked him what he had lost. He alleged that "after some time" Martin disclosed where he had hidden the trousers, at the same time suggesting that "if he would be silent he would give him either a Frock or a Pair of Trowsers".

On his admission to the Court that he had taken the trousers, Martin was sentenced to corporal punishment.

During the next eight months there does not appear to be any record of Ferguson's activities. On May 23, 1789, however, he appeared once more before the magistrates, on this occasion Judge-Advocate Collins and Surveyor-General Alt, to accuse John Gould⁹ and John Coffin of stealing "1 Pd and $\frac{1}{4}$ of Flour"¹⁰ belonging to him. The evidence shows that he was now sharing a hut with the two accused. John Coffin, it will be recalled, was one of the convicts whose food he himself was charged with stealing twelve months before. He deposed that on the evening of May 22, "he baked some Flour", gave portion of it to the accused and soon afterwards "went into his Hammock". Later, he heard Coffin remark that he, Ferguson, was asleep and "he then saw Gould unlock his Box, but his Back being towards the Fire Place he did not see him take any Thing out". In the morning, however, he "missed his Flour". He borrowed Gould's key and found that "it opened his Box".

The charge being denied, apparently, at this point, Ferguson was questioned, whether by the accused, as was often the case, or by the magistrates, or both, is not clear. Questions and answers were not noted, but the record of proceedings concluded with the statement that "there appearing an Equivocation or Inconsistency in the Evidence of Ferguson

on a Cross Examination, the Prisoners were discharged”.

After eighteen months' experience, the magistrates had become quite accustomed to dealing with cases of petty theft, usually of food or clothing. Occasionally they had to pronounce on breaches of regulations, generally of those relating to bounds and to extinguishing lights and fires. Sometimes too, but less frequently than popular belief might credit, they had to consider charges of insubordination and of disorderly behaviour. On July 25, 1789, however, Judge-Advocate Collins and Captain Hunter were confronted with a circumstance entirely novel in the short history of Sydney Cove. John Ferguson appeared before them to answer a charge of “writing a scandalous and obscene Paper”. They decided to discourage him and indeed anyone else who might be disposed to exercise literary talent in this way, by awarding him 100 lashes.¹¹ Further, they ordered “the Paper to be burnt by the common Hangman”.

Three weeks later, on August 15, 1789, the Judge-Advocate saw Ferguson for the fifth time in Court, on this occasion, however, as an evidence. Captain Hunter once again sat with the Judge-Advocate. James Campbell¹² was charged with stealing a shirt belonging to Richard McDeed.¹³ McDeed deposed¹⁴ that on Monday, the 10th inst., he missed a shirt that had been issued to him on the previous Saturday when Campbell and he were patients at the hospital. He knew that Campbell had no provisions left of those served to him on the 8th inst., and he suspected that he had stolen the shirt to obtain provisions. Acting on this suspicion he reported the matter to Herbert Keeling, the convict in charge of the Night Watch,¹⁵ who referred him to John Bazley.¹⁶ While he and Bazley were searching for the shirt they encountered John Ferguson, who informed them that he knew where it was. On his information, Bazley apprehended Campbell.

Called as an evidence, Ferguson deposed that on Saturday night, the 8th inst., he was in John Jeffries' hut.¹⁷ During the evening Campbell came in and handed Jeffries “a new shirt”. He collected three pounds of flour and “was to have 2 Pds more”. John Jeffries deposed that Campbell had brought him the shirt “to alter the Collar and Wrist bands” and that he also brought some flour that he owed him in a bag. He, Jeffries, weighed out two pounds due to him, and, in addition, one pound for altering the shirt. Campbell took the rest of the flour away. Further he deposed that when he heard that McDeed had lost a shirt, he took the one Campbell had left with him to Bazley.

Campbell's defence was that the shirt in question was one Surgeon White had given him to replace one “that he had made use of for a Native”. Surgeon White confirmed this evidence and Campbell was discharged.

On January 9, 1790, John Ferguson made his last appearance before Judge-Advocate Collins and Captain Hunter.¹⁸ He charged James Tuzo,¹⁹ who lived in his hut, with stealing a pair of shoes which he had been given to mend, and leaving another pair “in their Room”. He admitted that both pairs “were very bad” and that, in fact, Tuzo had brought back the pair he had taken away. It does not appear from the record of the proceedings that Tuzo was called to state his defence. He was simply discharged.

The only other references to John Ferguson so far discovered in the contemporary records relate to his death at Norfolk Island. On October 4, 1791, Lieut. Ralph Clark noted in his Journal that “Ferguson,

a convict, in a pit fell in to the fire while he was dressing his breakfast and was nearly Burnt to death before any person observed him".²⁰ A fortnight later, on October 18, Clark made the further entry: "This afternoon Ferguson the man that fell in to the fire on the morning of the 4th Inst in a fit died this afternoon—it is a fortunate thing for him that the Almighty has taken him to himself."²¹

Apart from the light they throw on life at Sydney Cove in the foundation years, and that is their enduring significance, these few references, culled from the records, help us to identify John Ferguson among the First Fleet convicts. If not by vocation a shoemaker, apparently he had some knowledge of the trade. Even if not employed regularly as a shoe repairer, he certainly seems to have followed this occupation in his spare time.

Apparently he was literate, although nothing he may have written in the form of notes or letters appears to have survived. The so-called "Paper" that he did write, apparently in July, 1789, was so "scandalous and obscene" that the magistrates instructed the hangman to burn it. The record of proceedings makes no mention of who charged Ferguson, or just how the matter came under the notice of the magistrates. Presumably someone into whose hands the "Paper" fell objected strongly, and felt that its author should be brought to account. The composition itself, whether in prose or in verse, may have been the product of a disordered mind, entirely objectionable by any standard. On the other hand it may well have been a crude forerunner of the pipes in which, a little later, officials and even the Governor himself were attacked.²² It may be significant that, only a few weeks before its appearance, the magistrates had questioned its author's testimony in his prosecution of Gould and Coffin, and had in fact discharged them. The "Paper" may have been retaliatory.

As a witness Ferguson seems to have been unimpressive. The magistrates detected "Equivocation and Inconsistency" in his evidence against Gould and Coffin, and, three months later, they discounted his evidence against Campbell. Moreover they seem to have considered the charge he preferred against Tuzo quite trivial.

The general impression one forms is that he was unstable. An explanation of what appears in him to have been capricious behaviour, may well be found in the tragic circumstances surrounding his death at Norfolk Island.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

All the source materials used in the preparation of these notes are in the Mitchell Library. The writer is deeply indebted to the Trustees for making them available, and to the librarians for assistance most graciously rendered.

REFERENCES

1. Home Office Registers 10/6 and 10/7. In the first Order in Council, issued on December 6, 1786, from the Court of St. James, Ferguson's conviction is dated March 20, 1785.
2. Daniel Spencer, convicted at Dorchester on August 3, 1786, embarked with Ferguson on the *Charlotte*; John Seymour, convicted at Sherborne on April 25, 1786, embarked on the *Scarborough*.
3. Bench of Magistrates, Proceedings, 11/14.

4. Henry Barnett, convicted at Warwick on March 21, 1785, and John Coffin, convicted at Exeter on January 9, 1786, embarked respectively on the *Alexander* and the *Charlotte*. No convict named Rowley appears in the Registers or Indents of the First Fleet. The reference appears to be to John Rowe of the *Scarborough*, who was convicted at Launceston on March 19, 1785.
 5. According to Lieut. Dawes' Sketch of Sydney Cove, July, 1788, (see *The Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay*, opp. p.122, for a good reproduction) nine acres of corn had been sown at this farm, which was under Henry Edward Dodd's superintendence.
 6. Hannah Jackson, convicted at Bristol on July 27, 1785, embarked on the *Charlotte*.
 7. Thomas Martin, convicted at Exeter on May 24, 1784, was another of the *Charlotte's* complement.
 8. Bench of Magistrates, Proceedings, 11/19.
 9. John Gould, convicted at Exeter at the same sessions as Ferguson, embarked with him on the *Charlotte*.
 10. Bench of Magistrates, Proceedings, 11/34.
 11. *ibid.*
 12. There were two convicts named James Campbell at Sydney Cove. One was convicted at Guildford on August 11, 1784, and the other, known also as George, at London on February 23, 1785. Both embarked on the *Scarborough*. It is not clear, at this stage, which of these men was involved in this case.
 13. In the Court proceedings he was called McDade, but according to the Registers and Indent the name was McDeed. He was one of the *Friendship's* complement—a shoemaker, convicted at the Old Bailey in 1783.
 14. Bench of Magistrates, Proceedings, 11/36.
 15. John Keelan, *alias* Keeling, convicted at the Old Bailey on September 10, 1783, and sentenced to be transported for life, embarked on the *Scarborough*. At Sydney Cove he was known as Herbert Keeling. In August, 1789, on the suggestion of John Harris, convict, Governor Phillip established a Night Watch nominally of twelve convicts, in four parties, under the inspection of Herbert Keeling. They were authorized "to patrol at all hours in the night" to discover "any felony, trespass, or misdemeanour", and to apprehend any person "that may appear to them concerned therein". (H.R.A.1, 1, 138). In 1800 Keeling was pardoned in consideration of his services as Principal of the Night Watch.
 16. John Bazley, convicted at Exeter on January 12, 1785, embarked on the *Charlotte*. Shortly after the landing at Sydney Cove, he was appointed to assist the Provost-Marshal, Henry Brewer.
 17. John Jefferies, convicted at Maidstone on July 11, 1785, embarked on the *Alexander*.
 18. Bench of Magistrates, Proceedings, 11/38.
 19. In the Registers and in most of the records he appears as Tusso. Convicted at the Old Bailey on February 23, 1785, he embarked on the *Scarborough* to serve a life sentence.
 20. Clark, Ralph: *Journal*, p. 274.
 21. *ibid.* p. 278.
 22. See H.R.N.S.W., 5, 123 et seq.
-

A SIMPLE GUIDE TO ANCESTRAL RESEARCH

by *P. J. Scott, B.A.*

PREAMBLE:

The Research Committee has felt that for some time there has been a need for a brief survey of research methods, together with details of genealogical source material, to serve as a guide to members in the investigation of their ancestry, and the articles to be published under the above title are designed to meet this need to a certain extent.

The first part will discuss Research Objectives and Procedure, and subsequent parts will treat the following source material:—

- II. Australasian Records—Birth, Marriage, Death
- III. " " —Probate
- IV. " " —Immigration
- V. " " —Other (Census etc.)
- VI. British Records—A Brief Survey.

However, it is not expected that the series will cover all eventualities that one is likely to meet with in research. Indeed, the most fascinating aspect of genealogy is the endless variety and diversity encountered, each family presenting widely differing problems. If at any time members do encounter difficulties in research and require advice and assistance, they are cordially invited to write to the Research Committee, supplying full details of their problem. No charge is made for this service, but a stamped addressed envelope would be appreciated.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT:

In the preparation of these articles, every assistance has been offered by the various Government Offices concerned, and due acknowledgement is gratefully made. I should also like to thank other members of the Research Committee (and, in particular, Mrs. A. J. Gray) for their helpful comments and advice.

Part I—Research Objectives and Procedure

Genealogy can be defined as the scientific study of the descent of human beings, leading to the establishment of pedigrees. In order to establish such pedigrees, showing lines of ascent or descent, one is concerned from a practical point of view with tracing various persons, that is, gathering references to these persons which have survived in records of various kinds.

A true genealogist must be fully conversant with the record sources available and must know the type of information likely to be gained from them. He must plan research in a logical and systematic way, deciding on his objectives and listing the records to be obtained and the searches to be made. When relevant references are located, he must be able to interpret and evaluate accurately the evidence provided and on this must base the pedigrees he compiles. Only in this scientific and systematic way can accurate results and real success be achieved.

A. OBJECTIVES IN ANCESTRAL RESEARCH:

1. The essential object of ancestral research is to establish lines of ascent, starting from oneself and reaching back into the past to many different ancestors and families, the procedure being to prove the parentage of one individual at a time, then the parentage of his parents, and so on, step

by step. The lines of ascent, with names and relationships, are the essential, all else is incidental.

Of the incidental details, dates and places are particularly important and necessary, being required for correct identification of ancestors. Indeed, they have been described as the measuring device which helps to make genealogy an exact science.

One is thus concerned with names and relationships, dates and places, and for each ancestor one should attempt to establish the following information:

- (1) name
- (2) names of parents
- (3) name(s) of spouse(s)
- (4) names of children
- (5) date and place of birth
- (6) " " " " marriage(s)
- (7) " " " " death

Also, if one's ancestor was an immigrant to this country, the following items are of importance:—

- (8) name of ship on which arrived
- (9) date and port of arrival.

In addition, if one wishes to compile a more detailed family history, the dates and places of birth (and even of marriage and death) of all the children could be ascertained, thus completing the "family unit"—parents, children.

2. The sources of the above information are almost limitless, any record giving details of names, relationships, dates and places being of use. They range from (a) family sources to (b) public or official records and (c) printed material, but the *primary* sources which provide factual evidence and prove the above-mentioned details are:—

- (1) birth record (a) registration (b) baptism (proves 1, 2, 5)
- (2) marriage record (a) registration
(b) church record (proves 3, 6)
- (3) death record (a) registration (b) burial (proves 7, often 4)
- (4) probate record (will) (proves relationships)
- (5) immigration record (proves 8, 9)

In addition, if one requires full proof of the names and dates of birth of the issue of an ancestor, one could obtain the relevant birth records.

The above records become one's objectives in research, and an attempt should be made to obtain them for each ancestor. It should also be borne in mind that besides *primarily* proving the above details, they provide certain *secondary* evidence, which enables correct identification of the references to be made and which yields numerous clues for further research.

Additional sources will naturally be used as appropriate, and material used to supplement the above could include: (a) census, naturalization records, (b) records relating to the occupations followed by ancestors, including army service, etc., (c) newspaper references, (d) references in Directories and Electoral Rolls, as well as other government archives, and library material (both printed and manuscript).

Note: It must be remembered that there is a considerable difference

in the amount of information recorded in civil registrations and church registers. If an ancestor was born just outside the period of civil registration, but had a brother or sister born inside the period, the birth certificate of this other child should be obtained, as it will provide useful details about the parents. In other cases, marriage and death registrations of other children may also be required.

B. RESEARCH PROCEDURE:

1. The basic technique of research is to work from secondary evidence to the primary source, that is, to gather information about an event and then to obtain the relevant record which proves the various details. For example, it is known from the secondary evidence provided by her marriage, death and immigration records, that Hannah Osborne née Sweet was born in Somersetshire, England, in about 1839, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Sweet; from this information, one can obtain the birth record, which proves that Elizabeth Sweet was the daughter of Samuel Sweet and Elizabeth Denmead, his wife, and was born at Merriott, Somersetshire on 5 October 1838. Further secondary information is now learned about the parents, and further primary sources can now be obtained to prove these details.

The following principles of research should be remembered:—

- (1) One should work from the known to the unknown.
- (2) One should start with the present generation, and work backwards in time.
- (3) One should complete research into one generation before proceeding back to the next generation, so that one always has a firm foundation on which to build further research.
- (4) One should complete research *within* Australia, before attempting to trace the family overseas.

2. *Family Sources*: The first step in research is to explore fully all possible sources of information within one's family. These could be either documentary (certificates, family Bibles, old letters, diaries, memorial cards, newspaper cuttings, photographs, and other family papers) or personal knowledge of various members of the family. It is wise to contact as many relatives as possible, either personally or through correspondence, and in particular, it is important to question those belonging to earlier generations about their parents, grandparents and still earlier generations and traditions. Generally, one is able to learn a considerable amount of information through these avenues, information which has immense value in research.

3. *Analysis*: All such information should then be thoroughly analysed and set out in pedigree form, showing names, relationships, and relevant dates, where known (an example of the pedigree chart appeared on page 26 of the last issue of *Descent*). A clear picture of the family now emerges, and one should then draw up a list of the record objectives to be obtained for each ancestor, as detailed in section A above, with relevant information about the date and place of each event (birth, marriage, death, also probate, census and immigration).

For example, for the family quoted earlier, the details learned from family sources would appear as follows:—

I. Hannah Osborne née Sweet:

- a. born Somersetshire in 1839 (?), dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Sweet

- b. married Somersetshire in 1857 (?) to William Osborne
- c. died Newcastle in about 1920.
- d. probate—after 1920.
- e. emigrated after 1857, before 1860 (?)

II. Samuel Sweet:

- a. born in Somersetshire (?) in about 1810, son of —.
- b. married in Somersetshire (?) in about 1835 to Elizabeth —.
- c. resided in Somersetshire (?) in 1841 and 1851.
- d. died in Somersetshire in about 1885.
- e. probate—after 1885.

4. *Obtaining of records*: Following the above analysis, one should take the necessary steps to obtain the relevant documents in the appropriate order:—

I. Hannah Osborne née Sweet:

- (a) death certificate (N.S.W.)
- (b) probate record (N.S.W.)
- (c) immigration record (N.S.W.)
- (d) marriage certificate (England)
- (e) birth certificate (England)

II. Samuel Sweet:

- (a) death certificate (England)
- (b) probate record (England)
- (c) census records—1841, 1851 (England)
- (d) marriage record (England)
- (e) birth record (England)

As each is received, this can be noted on the list.

When writing to the various offices where the records are kept, one should always enclose return postage (either stamps or reply coupons), in addition to the appropriate fees for searches and copies. One should keep a record of letters sent, and should file replies, when received, in a systematic way.

While research is thus proceeding, one should also make searches in libraries for material relating to the family under investigation, which could yield very useful information. The Society's Library and Indexes are invaluable at this stage.

5. *Analysis and Evaluation of Evidence*: As documents and records are obtained, one must continue with the analysis of the information contained in them, and it is important to bear in mind the following distinctions in the type of evidence they supply:—

(1) DIRECT and CIRCUMSTANTIAL evidence:

By *direct* evidence, one implies a definite statement giving pertinent information; *circumstantial* evidence consists of inferences that can be drawn from direct statements. For example, the birth certificate of Susan Osborne shows the following details:—

- (a) born at Newcastle on 25 February 1858
- (b) father—William Osborne, aged 24, born in Somersetshire; married in Somersetshire in May 1857; no previous issue.
- (c) mother—Hannah formerly Sweet, aged 19, born in Somersetshire.

From this record, we have direct evidence that:—

- (a) Susan Osborne was born at Newcastle on 25 February 1858, daughter of William Osborne and Hannah Sweet.

(b) William Osborne married Hannah Sweet in Somersetshire in May 1857.

(c) William Osborne and Hannah Sweet were born in Somersetshire.

By circumstantial evidence, it is known that:—

(a) William and Hannah Osborne emigrated in the period May 1857—February 1858, probably in 1857.

(b) William Osborne was born in 1834, Hannah Sweet in 1839.

(II) PRIMARY and SECONDARY evidence:

By *primary* evidence, one implies factual and undisputed information. *Secondary* evidence, on the other hand, is not necessarily factual and may be inaccurate. The time element is important. For example, the above birth certificate gives primary evidence of the name of the child and parentage, and date and place of birth, these items being recorded soon after the event.

However, as some time has elapsed since the events actually occurred, the secondary details of the marriage and births of the parents are not necessarily correct, and must be proved by further primary documents. In the above example, further research showed that:—

(a) William and Hannah Sweet emigrated by the ship "Alfred", which arrived at Sydney on 23 July, 1857.

(b) the marriage took place on 14 March 1857 (and not in *May* of that year).

(c) William Osborne was born on 1 July 1834, son of William Osborne and Anne Lawrence.

(d) Hannah Sweet was born on 5 October 1838, daughter of Samuel Sweet and Elizabeth Dinmead.

Secondary evidence is nevertheless extremely important, in providing clues for further research, and on it is based the whole concept of research procedure. Its value can be seen in two other respects, in providing correct identification of references and connecting links between one generation and the next. For example, if it were not for the secondary evidence supplied by the above birth certificate and other documents, it would be extremely difficult to prove that the William Osborne, father of Susan, born 1858, was in fact the same person as the William Osborne, born 1834, son of William and Anne Osborne.

From the above analysis of the evidence provided, appropriate additions can be made to the pedigree chart, and details of earlier generations can be added to the list of record objectives.

6. *Difficulties in Research:* Research procedure is in general straight forward, and dates of birth and marriage can usually be learned without difficulty from the records obtained. However, some difficulty may be experienced in learning the following details:—

(1) *date of death:*—

Exact dates of death are often unknown, but by circumstantial evidence, it is often possible to arrive at an approximate year or period of years in which the death occurred. For example, it may be known that a person was alive at a certain date (e.g. birth of last child) and deceased by another date (e.g. at marriage of a child, at death of spouse, or at least by the age of 100). This period limits the searches to be made, but in order to avoid long and extensive searches for the death

certificate, the following sources could first be explored:—

- a. Society's Indexes (which have references from cemetery inscriptions, church records, newspapers, obituaries etc.).
- b. Probate Indexes (which show dates of death).
- c. Cemetery Records (visit or contact the cemetery where the person is thought to have been buried).
- d. Directories, Electoral Rolls (trace references to a person, and note when they cease—this may be the date of death).

(2) *date of immigration*:—

Most immigration records are unindexed, and if the date of arrival and name of ship is not known from family sources, in order to avoid long and difficult searches, one should investigate the following:—

- a. Death Certificate (this record provides circumstantial evidence, showing length of residence in Australia, and an approximate year of arrival can be calculated. Further precision can be given to the date by obtaining the earliest other reference to an ancestor in this country—either a marriage certificate, birth of a child, or directory listing).
- b. Naturalization Record (if one's ancestor was of non-British origin, and was naturalized, the naturalization certificate should record the name of ship and date of arrival).
- c. Musters and Census Records (these records for the early period show name of ship, and in addition, the 1828 census also shows year of arrival).

(3) *exact birthplace of immigrant ancestor*:—

When research proceeds beyond Australia, one's first objective will be the birth record of one's immigrant ancestor. If the birth occurred within the period of civil registration in the appropriate overseas country, in general no difficulty will be encountered in obtaining it, as the records are well indexed.

However, if the birth lies outside this period, local church registers are then the main source material, and in order to avoid long and extensive searches, one must ascertain the exact *parish* of birth of one's ancestor.

If this item is not known from family sources, the following records may supply it, but it should be borne in mind that all too often it was the practice to record only the *county* of birth and not the exact *parish*:— (a) marriage, (b) death registrations, (c) tombstone, (d) newspaper obituary, (e) birth registrations of all children, (f) immigration record, (g) naturalization record (if applicable).

If one's ancestor had a brother or sister in Australia, records relating to these persons may prove helpful.

All Australian sources should first be exhausted, and if all fail to supply the exact birthplace, one should then contact an experienced researcher in the appropriate overseas country, who may be able to trace the relevant birth record, without an undue amount of searching.

FURTHER READING: In the Society's Library are numerous books giving good introductions to genealogy, and, in particular, *A Basic Course in Genealogy*, Vol. 2, Research Procedure and Evaluation of Evidence, by Derek Harland (published by Bookcraft Inc., Salt Lake City, 1958), is strongly recommended.

Part II—Australasian Records: Birth, Marriage, Death

A. CIVIL REGISTRATION:

Civil registration of births, marriages and deaths was introduced in the Australasian colonies between the years 1838-1856, and with its advent genealogical research has been greatly facilitated. Registration of these events was made compulsory throughout each state, and central offices were established in each state capital, to which copies of registrations effected in all districts were required to be sent. Thus the offices of the Registrars General have complete state-wide records, and for these full indexes have been prepared.

With the introduction of civil registration, there was an increase in the amount of genealogical information recorded, and throughout Australasia, registrations now generally provide the following details:—

- (1) *Birth*: primary information about birth:
 - (a) name of child
 - (b) date and place of birth
 - (c) full names of parents
 secondary information about parents:
 - (a) marriage—date and place
 - (b) previous issue—names and ages
 - (c) births—ages, birthplaces
- (2) *Marriage*: primary information about marriage:
 - (a) names of parties
 - (b) condition of parties
 - (c) date and place
 - (d) denomination of ceremony
 secondary information about parties:
 - (a) previous marriage—date of decease of spouse, or divorce, number of children
 - (b) births—ages, birthplaces, parents' full names
- (3) *Death*: primary information about death and burial:
 - (a) name of deceased
 - (b) date and place of death
 - (c) date and place of burial
 - (d) denomination of ceremony
 secondary information about deceased:
 - (a) birth—age, birthplace, parents' full names
 - (b) marriage—age at marriage, place, name of spouse, marital condition at death
 - (c) issue—names and ages of children
 - (d) immigration—length of residence in Australia

The above is true for the whole of Australasia, with the exception of South Australia, Tasmania and Western Australia (to 1895). Marriage registrations in New South Wales (to 1895) and Queensland (to 1864) are lacking in all secondary information (ages, birthplaces, parents' names), as no provision was made for these items to be recorded in the certificate sent to the District Registrar by the Officiating Clergyman. In most cases, however, the missing items were recorded in the register of the church concerned, and enquiries should be made in this direction, if necessary. Whenever possible, the Registrar General of New South Wales has examined the relevant registers and has entered the details

into the registrations. From many points of view, Victorian registrations may be considered the best series of records.

Access to birth, marriage and death registers and indexes is restricted to departmental officers, but on application and pre-payment of the appropriate fees (including return postage), searches will be made. When making application, one should state the known details of an event as fully and as precisely as possible and should include further information that will enable the correct entry to be identified:—

- (1) *birth application:*
 - (a) date and place of birth
 - (b) name of child
 - (c) full names of parents
- (2) *marriage application:*
 - (a) date and place of marriage
 - (b) full names of the parties (bridegroom, bride)
 - (c) identifying information, such as name of parents, ages, birthplaces.
- (3) *death application:*
 - (a) date and place of death
 - (b) name of deceased
 - (c) age at death
 - (d) identifying information, including names of parents and/or name of spouse, etc.

Two types of copies of registrations are issue—short “extracts”, and full “certificates”, but whereas extracts are sufficient proof of events for many purposes, in genealogical research, full certified copies are always required.

B. CHURCH REGISTERS:

Church registers of baptisms, marriages and burials also provide records of birth, marriage and death, and for the period prior to the introduction of civil registration they constitute the principal source material. These records extend from the commencement of European settlement in this country right to the present day, with the exception of burial registers, which have in many cases been discontinued, but which are complemented by the registers maintained by the Registrars of civil cemeteries. In general, the registers are still kept locally by the various churches, but a growing number are deposited at central church offices. Some have found their way into libraries, and others (especially marriage registers) have been retained by clergymen as their personal property.

For the period prior to civil registration, research facilities have been greatly improved by the action taken by Registrars General in most states, who have made transcripts of and indexes to all extant registers for the relevant years. The Society also has a useful collection of transcripts of church registers and similar material (including a copy of the “Pitcairn Island Register”), together with the Kerrison James Index of early N.S.W. records (1787-1831). The Mitchell Library, Sydney, has a comparable index, which forms part of the T. D. Mutch collection.

The information recorded in church registers is rather meagre if compared with that supplied by civil registrations and the difference lies essentially in the quantity of secondary details shown:

- (1) *Baptism*: primary information about birth and baptism:
- (a) name of child
 - (b) date of birth
 - (c) forenames of parents and family surname (the mother's maiden surname is generally recorded only in Roman Catholic baptisms).
 - (d) date and place of baptism
 - (e) denomination of ceremony
- no secondary information about marriage or births of parents, but details of (a) residence and (b) profession of father.
- (2) *Marriage*: primary information about marriage:
- (a) names of parties
 - (b) condition of parties
 - (c) date and place
 - (d) denomination of ceremony
- secondary information about births of parties—ages are sometimes recorded, together with details of residence and profession.
- (3) *Burial*: primary information about death and burial:
- (a) name of deceased
 - (b) date of death
 - (c) date and place of burial
 - (d) denomination of ceremony
- secondary information about deceased:
- (a) birth—age at death is shown; if a child, father's name is sometimes given.
 - (b) marriage—if a married woman, name of husband is sometimes shown.
 - (c) immigration—if a convict, name of ship usually appears.

If application for copies of the above records is made to the Registrars General, where appropriate, the procedure and fees are the same as for civil registrations. If one applies to the churches, one should always enclose a donation sufficient to cover the cost of the search, certified copy and return postage.

C. OTHER SOURCES:

Tombstones and other memorials are a very useful source, and should always be investigated. Besides supplying details of date of death and age, they often show the birthplace of the deceased and other valuable information (including family relationships). One will often find a number of generations of a family shown on the one stone. The Society has a large collection of monumental inscriptions, compiled over the years by past and present members, and most of these have been indexed.

Newspaper references (birth, marriage, death notices, and obituaries) should not be neglected.

Appendix I—List of Records and their Location

Details shown include (a) address of Registrar General, (b) date of introduction of civil registration, (c) period covered by church records held, and (d) fees payable. They are arranged according to the present geographical and administrative divisions; however, it must always be remembered that New South Wales was the original colony, and that consequently amongst the New South Wales archives there are records relating to areas now forming other states.

1. *Australian Capital Territory:* The Registrar, Births, Deaths and Marriages Registry, City, Canberra.
 (a) civil registration: 1930 (January 1)
 (b) church records: none
 (c) fees—certificate: 7/6 (including search fee for whole period)
Note: Prior to 1930, all events were registered in the District of Queanbeyan, N.S.W.
2. *New South Wales:* The Registrar General, Births, Deaths and Marriages Branch, Prince Albert Road, Sydney.
 (a) civil registration: 1856 (March 1)
 (b) church records: 1787-1856 (and in some cases, later)
 (c) fees—certificate: 10/- (including search fee for 5 years)
 additional search: 2/6 (for each 4 years)
3. *New Zealand:* The Registrar General, Balance Street (P.O. Box 5023, Lambton Quay), Wellington.
 (a) civil registration: 1848 (January 1)
 (b) church records: none
 (c) fees—certificate: 5/- (if full details supplied)
 10/- (including search fee for 10 years)
 15/- (including search fee for 20 years)
 £1 (including search fee for over 20 years)
4. *Norfolk Island:* The Registrar of Births, Marriages and Deaths, Administrator's Office, Norfolk Island.
 (a) civil registration: 1882 (January 1)
 (b) church records: 1853-1881 (this includes events on Pitcairn Island for the period 1853-6, and a list of residents there in 1853, with details of their history)
 (c) fees—certificate: 2/6 (if full details supplied)
 4/6 (including search fee for whole period)
Note: Certain records for the above period (to 1913) and also for the earlier (convict) period are held by the Registrar General, Sydney.
5. *Northern Territory:* The Registrar General, P.O. Box 367, Darwin.
 (a) civil registration: 1870 (May 18)
 (b) church records: none
 (c) fees—certificate: 10/- (including search fee for whole period)
Note: Copies of registrations effected prior to 1911 are held by the Principal Registrar, Adelaide.
6. *Queensland:* The Registrar General, Treasury Building, Brisbane B.7.
 (a) civil registration: 1856 (March 1)
 (b) church records: 1829-1855
 (c) fees—certificate: 10/- (if full details supplied)
 15/- (including search fee for 5 years)
 additional search: 2/6 (for each 5 years)
Note: Copies of all church records and registrations prior to 1859 are held by the Registrar General, Sydney.
7. *South Australia:* The Principal Registrar, Flinders Street (G.P.O. Box 1351 H), Adelaide.

- (a) civil registration: 1842 (June 1)
 (b) church records: 1836-1842
 (c) fees—certificate: 7/6 (including search fee for normal cases)
 additional search: if a longer search is required, the Department reserves the right to charge a special fee.
8. *Tasmania*: The Registrar General, Davey Street (G.P.O. Box 875 J), Hobart.
 (a) civil registration: 1838 (December 1)
 (b) church records: 1803-1838 (and in some cases, later)
 (c) fees—certificate: 12/6 (including search fee for 3 years)
 additional search: 1/- (for each year)
9. *Victoria*: Government Statist, 295 Queen Street, Melbourne, C.1.
 (a) civil registration: 1853 (July 1)
 (b) church records: 1837-1853
 (c) fees—certificate: 10/- (including search fee for 5 years)
 additional search: 5/- (for each ██████ 5 years.)
Note: Copies of certain church records for the period 1836-1847 are held by the Registrar General, Sydney.
10. *Western Australia*: The Registrar General, Cathedral Avenue, Perth.
 (a) civil registration: 1841 (September 1)
 (b) church records: 1829-1861 (transferred to the State Archives, James Street, Perth)
 (c) fees—certificate: 7/6 (if full details supplied)
 additional search: 10/- (including search fee for 12 years)
 2/6 (for, each 12 years)
11. *Overseas*: For details of events relating to members of the Australian Armed Forces occurring overseas, application may be made to:
 (a) Army: The Central Army Records Office, Albert Park Barracks, Melbourne, Victoria.
 (b) Navy: The Navy Office, St. Kilda Road, Melbourne, Victoria.
 (c) Airforce: The Department of Air, Victoria Barracks, Melbourne, Victoria.

NOTES ON HISTORIC LINKS BETWEEN LINCOLNSHIRE AND AUSTRALIA (Part 3)

by Brigadier J. E. Lee, D.S.O., M.C. (Retired List) (Member)

SURGEON-LIEUTENANT GEORGE BASS, R.N. (1771 —)

George Bass, the son of a prosperous farmer, was born on February 3, 1771, at Aswarby, near Sleaford in Lincolnshire. After his father's death he was sent to the Grammar School at Boston. Although he wanted to be a sailor, his mother, a woman of outstanding character, persuaded him to become a doctor. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a surgeon-apothecary at Boston, and qualified as a surgeon in 1789. A few months later he joined the Royal Navy as a Surgeon's Mate, and in the following year was promoted to the rank of Surgeon. During the next

four years, in addition to his normal duties, he acquired a sound knowledge of navigation and seamanship.

In 1795 he sailed for Australia as Surgeon on H.M.S. *Reliance* under the command of Captain Henry Waterhouse. On board this ship were Captain John Hunter, R.N., the Governor of New South Wales, appointed to succeed Captain Phillip, and Midshipman Matthew Flinders, who were to become his close friends.

Bass arrived in Sydney in September, 1795, and soon had ample opportunity for exploration by land and sea and for the study of natural history, in which he was very keenly interested. In October of that year Bass and Flinders explored Georges River in the *Tom Thumb*, a small boat which he brought out on the *Reliance*. As a result of this exploration Governor Hunter formed a settlement on Georges River, which was named Bankstown. A month later Bass was a member of a land party, led by Henry Hacking, which found a herd of the missing cattle at the Cow Pastures, near Camden.

In March, 1796, Bass and Flinders made another voyage in a small open boat, also called the *Tom Thumb*. They explored the entrance to Port Hacking and the coast as far south as Port Kembla. Place names such as the Tom Thumb Lagoon, Bass Point and Martin Isles, the latter named after the youth who was the third member of the party, commemorate that expedition. In June, 1796, Bass led a small party into the Grose Valley. They reached Mount Tomah and ascended Mount King George, known also as Mount Banks.

In September, 1796, he was in the *Reliance* when it sailed from Sydney to bring a cargo of live stock from Cape Town. He himself shared in the venture by purchasing a cow and nineteen sheep. After a very rough voyage the *Reliance* returned to Sydney in June, 1797, and the live stock which survived proved of inestimable value to the young colony.

Two months later he confirmed an earlier report that coal was to be found at Coalcliff on the South Coast, and in September he joined a party which set out to explore the Nepean River.

That memorable voyage, in a whale boat manned by six British sailors, to what is now known as Bass Strait, was made by Bass in December, 1797. On this voyage he discovered Twofold Bay, Wilson's Promontory and Westernport, but even more important was his discovery that Van Diemen's Land appeared to be separated from the mainland. In 1798 he accompanied Flinders, who commanded the sloop *Norfolk*, on a voyage in which Van Diemen's Land, for the first time, was circumnavigated. During the voyage Bass made careful observations and important discoveries in the field of Natural History.

As a reward for his services Governor Hunter granted him, in 1798, 100 acres at what is now Bankstown.

In 1799 he was declared medically unfit for service in the Royal Navy, was granted leave of absence and placed on half-pay. Partly for health reasons, he decided to return to England via Macao, Singapore and Bombay. Before he left Sydney on this voyage Bass wrote to Sir Joseph Banks, on May 27, 1799, informing him that he was sending, on H.M.S. *Reliance*, certain specimens of flora and fauna which he had collected at Van Diemen's Land in the previous year.

He arrived in London on August 4, 1800, after an absence of nearly

five years, and immediately visited his mother, who was then living in Lincoln. Despite the significant services he had rendered by his explorations, Bass received no official recognition from the Admiralty. His half pay amounted to five shillings per day.

Pursuant to his decision to engage in mercantile trading activities between England and New South Wales, he formed a trading company, and became part owner of the East Indiaman *Venus*. Whilst preparing for his first voyage in this vessel, he married Elizabeth, the sister of his old friend and former Commanding Officer, Captain Henry Waterhouse. The marriage took place on October 8, 1800, at St. James' Church, Piccadilly.

On December 21, 1800, the *Venus*, commanded by Captain Charles Bishop, his trading partner, sailed from London to Port Jackson with Bass as sugar-cargo. Much to his disappointment, there was no ready market for his cargo when he reached Sydney in August, 1801. This commercial venture was a failure, but Governor King permitted the cargo to be stored, for the time being, free of charge, in one of the Government Stores.

In November, 1801, Bass and Bishop sailed in the *Venus* on a trading voyage to New Zealand and the Sandwich Islands. They returned in November, 1802, with a profitable cargo of salt and salt pork.

Bass sailed from Sydney in command of the *Venus* in February, 1803, on another trading venture to New Zealand and the South Pacific. Captain Bishop, who was ill, was unable to accompany him. After his departure from Port Jackson on February 5, 1803, nothing authentic was ever heard of him again. On the one hand it was rumoured that his ship had been captured by the Spaniards off the coast of South America and that he had been sent to work in the mines in that country, and on the other that he had been killed by South Sea Islanders. It is more probable that the *Venus* was wrecked off the South Coast of the South Island of New Zealand, where he intended to establish a seal-fishery, and that he and his crew perished in the wreck. He was only thirty-two years of age when he disappeared from the Australian scene in which, for a period of eight full years, he played a prominent part.

The Admiralty granted his widow a pension of £40 per annum on the assumption that he died soon after the *Venus* sailed from Port Jackson to the South Pacific.

GENEALOGICAL NOTE

George Bass, son of George and Ann Bass, was born on February 3, 1771, at Aswarby, near Sleaford in Lincolnshire. His father, who was born at Aswarby on April 26, 1739, was a substantial tenant-farmer on the Whichcote estate where his grandfather, also George Bass, had been a farmer. His mother, formerly Ann Newman, was the eldest daughter of a prosperous farming and grazing family at Frampton, near Boston in Lincolnshire. He was baptized in the old church of St. Dennis at Aswarby.

His uncle, Joseph Newman, a substantial grazier, and a churchwarden at St. Botolph's, Boston, was interested in the problem of draining the fens. He thus became associated with Sir Joseph Banks of Revesby,

who played a significant part, directly and indirectly, in the early history of Australia.

As already mentioned, George Bass married Elizabeth Waterhouse on October 8, 1800. It is said, without any actual proof, that in August, 1801, a son was born of this marriage and that he died when he was about nine years old. Mrs. Elizabeth Bass, his widow, died on June 23, 1824, and was buried, with other members of the Waterhouse family, in St. John's Burying Ground, Westminster. In 1791 his mother went to live in Lincoln, where she died in 1828.

COMMEMORATION OF GEORGE BASS IN AUSTRALIA

- (a) A portrait of him hangs in Parliament House, Canberra.
 - (b) A biography—"George Bass, 1771-1803", by R. M. Bowden, was published in 1952.
 - (c) At the Commonwealth Naval Base at Flinders, Westernport, Victoria, there is a memorial cairn to Bass and Flinders.
 - (d) A memorial tablet, commemorating his services as a Naval Surgeon in early Sydney, and as an explorer, is found in the Headquarters of the Australian Medical Association in Sydney.
 - (e) Bass Strait, Bass Hill and Bass Hills in New South Wales, Bass Isles and Point Bass off the coast of New South Wales, and Bass township, Bass Valley and Bass Highway in Victoria, are named in his honour.
 - (f) In Tasmania, one of the Commonwealth Electoral Divisions bears his name.
-

SOME EARLY ANTILL FAMILY RECORDS

About twelve years ago I picked up in a Sydney bookshop a quantity of books from the library of Jarvisfield near Picton. This estate, the home of the Antill family, was formed from a grant to Henry Colden Antill, Governor Macquarie's aide-de-camp, who named it after the Governor's old home in the Isle of Mull.

One set of two volumes (Potts's Gazetteer of England and Wales, 1810) I subsequently donated to the Society's library; two other books of sentimental worth are now being returned to a member of the Antill family. The Gazetteer at first belonged to the Officers' Mess of the 73rd Regiment and passed, in 1814, into the possession of Henry Colden Antill, whose autograph is on the title page.

The other books are a photograph album and Rev. Dr. John Morison's "Family Prayers for every Morning and every Evening throughout the Year". This book is not in its original cover, having been rebound in black leather about eighty years ago and lettered on the front "J. M. Antill, Jarvisfield". The title page is inscribed "H. C. Antill, June 30th 1844, £1. 2. 0". Extensive pencilled annotations record reading of the various prayers on dates between 1845 and 1903. Other notes are of interest to the family historian:

12/3/93. Hope McCallum died at Jarvisfield at 4 a.m.

April 13/95. My arm paralysed. J. M. A.

Saturday morning, April 13/95. My right arm and hand were paralysed. J. M. A.

"It was set apart for rest only", noted against a prayer referring

to the reservation of the Sabbath for acts of religious worship. "Drawn by Celia", against liberal scribbling on one page. Saturday June 25/96. William John Cordeaux died at Bendooley aged 78 years. "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be his holy name", on a page bearing dates from 22nd July 1849 to 21st July 1899. Friday Aug. 3. 99. Alick Campbell [of Picton] died. R. F. Pockley died at Lune 29 Sep. 92. Sep. 28/95. Ethel Hinder died at Ashfield. Nov. 3. 99. Jack sailed for Transvaal. Nov. 14/93. Susy Campbell died at San Luis, Ashfield. Isabel Rotton died at Abbotsford Dec. 19/97.

Frequent comments such as "very good" and "most excellent" testify to a thoughtful reading of the prayers. The insertion of a handwritten Thanksgiving for Rain reflects the anxieties of rural life; other emendations suggest that the use of the prayers was not restricted to the immediate family, but that servants on the estate also attended the readings.

The photograph album ["For 'grandpapa' with Mrs. Walter Brown's best wishes—Jarvisfield Feby. 25th 1879"] holds forty-eight carte-de-visite type photographs. At the time of purchase, the photos had all been removed and were handed to me in a bundle. Names of subjects had been noted on only nine or ten. These include Arthur G. Redfern, April 1879; Albert George Campbell ("Bertie"); Morris Birkbeck Pell; "Jamie", taken Sept. 1865; W. J. H. Campbell, aged 14; Muriel Sheaffe Campbell, aged one yr. and six months, 1882. One portrait without a name but noted "died 11th Oct. 1881 aged 56" probably refers to Mr. W. D. Campbell of "Beverley", Burrowa, and "Good Hope", Yass. Most pages of the album contain the names of those whose portraits had originally been placed in them: Mrs. Nugent Brown, Robt. Henry Antill, Susy S. Campbell, Robert J. Campbell, Mrs. Robert Campbell, Alick Campbell, W. S. Campbell, Mr. W. Cordeaux, Walter Burt, Mrs. Jessie Burt, Mrs. W. D. Campbell, Maud Campbell, Mrs. I. Chisholm, Julia Antill, Meta Antill, Amy, Roland Campbell, James S. Campbell, Miss Eliza Dun, Kate and May Campbell, R. F.(?) Campbell aet 19, Julia Antill, Mrs. Ed Antill, Douglas Sinclair Campbell, Muriel Sheaffe Campbell.

—E. J. LEA-SCARLETT, Feby. 1962.

REVIEW

Arthur J. Willis (ed.), *Winchester Consistory Court Depositions, 1561-1602*, Selections with an Introduction, xiii + 69 pages, published privately 1960 (copies obtainable from the editor, Hambleden, Lyminge, Folkestone, Kent).

With this admirable volume, Mr. Willis continues the standard of scholarship set by his earlier genealogical publications, which include *Genealogy for Beginners*, and *Hampshire Marriage Licences 1607-1640*. In the present work, he reveals the excellent genealogical source material available in records of the Consistory (or Bishop's) Court in England, a court which, for a considerable period of time, enjoyed a wide sphere

of jurisdiction, much of which is now the concern of civil tribunals.

Besides offences of the clergy, it had within its control testamentary and matrimonial matters (including divorce), and could decide suits for defamation and disputes over payment of tithes. It could also impose penalties for sins against church discipline and religion, ranging from adultery to failing to attend the parish church on Sunday.

It was the practice in the Court for all evidence in such cases to be taken by the Judge or the Registrar in private, each deposition being written down and usually signed by the witness concerned. At the beginning of the deposition, the witness' full name, occupation, present and former places of residence (often specifying the birthplace) and age were generally recorded, and the great genealogical value of this information can readily be appreciated. In addition, in his testimony, the deponent would often reveal other important personal details, and, in so doing, has left us with much fascinating local colour and an insight into the life of the period.

From this series of Court Archives, preserved at the Diocesan Registry at Winchester, Mr. Willis has drawn his material. After a brief introduction to the records and a chapter dealing with the procedure of the Consistory Court, there follows a complete transcript of the recorded evidence in four causes, carefully chosen to represent the main types of dispute—matrimonial, tithe, testamentary, and defamation. These four examples provide a concise survey of the material available, as well as illustrating the processes of the Court.

As was customary at the time, the standard phrases introducing and closing the depositions are in Latin, as are also formal replies, but English is otherwise retained for the words of the witnesses. In his transcriptions, the editor has wisely modernized spelling and extended Latin abbreviations, in order to make the volume more acceptable to the general reader. A facsimile reproduction of one page of the archives is also included, and this enables one to form a more accurate concept of the original records.

Further selected extracts from the evidence in a number of other cases, covering many varied topics, are then presented, together with the editor's comments. In all, they make highly entertaining, and in some cases most diverting, reading, as can be seen from the following selection of the titles prefixed to them by the editor: "The parson is not always a Shylock over his tithes", "More symptoms of witchcraft", "The nuncupative will of a speechless man", "Wife beating", "A novel way of chasing away a persistent suitor", "A parish clerk's Sunday dinners", "A curate who was not all he should be".

In an appendix, the editor gives a statistical summary of the 1,000 cases and 4,000 depositions contained in the records, and this is followed by extracts from the Court Act Book and the sentence (i.e. judgement) relative to the testamentary dispute. With a bibliography of works dealing with ecclesiastical courts, and with indexes of subjects, places and names mentioned, the book is indeed a well-produced volume.

—P. J. S.

LIBRARY

Part 3: *Indexes and Files*

The indexes and files in the Library form a unique collection of genealogical material and are one of the Society's main assets. They represent the cumulative efforts of many members over a large number of years and constitute an important contribution to Australian historical studies.

The value and importance of the indexes lies essentially in their ability to facilitate reference to and to make readily available a wide variety of genealogical source material, thus enabling one to avoid many long and difficult searches. As research aids, providing very useful clues on which further progress can be made, they are indeed of inestimable value. However, though it is often possible to learn full details of a family from index material, it should always be remembered that index entries do not in themselves establish factual information, and that, in order to prove the various details, one must consult the relevant reference sources and other appropriate records.

The Society's collection comprises two distinct types of indexes:

- (a) *General Name Indexes*—compiled from many different sources;
- (b) *Specific Record Indexes*—indexes to certain records, which, because of their structure or importance, are filed separately and not included in the General Index.

The above classification has considerable bearing on any searches that are made in the indexes. In order to locate all available references to a particular person, search must be made of all the General Name Indexes; but, of the Specific Record Indexes, only those which are appropriate and relevant need be examined.

DETAILS OF THE INDEXES:

A. General Name Indexes:

- (1) The *General Index* is the main index and contains many thousands of cards, received over the years from past and present members, who are unfortunately too numerous to mention by name. The material has been assembled from so many varied sources that it is impossible to determine the exact scope of the index, but, basically, references relate to:—
 - (a) cemetery inscriptions,
 - (b) church registers,
 - (c) newspaper birth, marriage and death notices, and obituaries,
 - (d) volumes of press cuttings,
 - (e) numerous printed books (national and local histories, etc.)
 - (f) various other records (including some immigration details).

The cards are arranged in alphabetical order (not always strict), recent additions being filed in supplementary boxes.

- (2) the *Reeve Records*, transcribed by the late Mr. G. Reeve, consist mainly of newspaper references to births, marriages, deaths and obituaries. The material is filed in envelopes and arranged alphabetically according to family surname. This extensive and valuable collection is at present being transcribed and indexed by Mrs. A. J. Gray, the index cards being placed in the General Index. When this

project is completed, reference to the Reeve Records will be from the General Index.

- (3) the *Nancy Gray Index*, compiled by Mr. A. J. Gray, indexes the volumes of the Nancy Gray collection (press cuttings, cemetery inscriptions, etc.), and, in accordance with the donor's instructions, is kept as a separate index. Additions are made from time to time.
- (4) the *Grayden Index*, compiled by Mr. B. C. Grayden, contains inscriptions from various Victorian cemeteries, and because of the nature and number of the index cards, is kept as a separate collection. At present, the index is not fully available for general use, as certain cemetery lists are being compiled by the Librarian; it can however be consulted upon special application. Frequent additions are made.

B. Specific Record Indexes:

- (1) the *Kerrison James Index* of early church records was compiled by the late Mr. H. J. Rumsey from the lists of Mr. Kerrison James (onetime clerk in the office of the Registrar of the Bishop of Australia), now in the custody of the Registrar General. The references relate to baptisms, marriages and burials for the period 1787-1831, and include some extraneous material from the 1811 Muster and the Bigge Report.
- (2) the *Probate Lists*, also compiled by Mr. Rumsey, are a transcript of the N.S.W. Probate Index for the period 1800-1901, in the Probate Office of the Supreme Court. Details of surname, forenames, place of residence (or death), and date of death are included, but the reference number of the court grant has not been transcribed.
- (3) the *1814 Muster Index*, prepared by Mr. V. W. E. Goodin, indexes the original record preserved in the N.S.W. State Archives (4/1225). The cards are arranged first by district, and then alphabetically.
- (4) the *1828 Census Index* is a typescript copy of the British Home Office alphabetical register, kept at the Public Record Office, London, and from it search can be made of the original householders' returns, of which more than half survive and are preserved in the N.S.W. State Archives (4/1238-1241). The entries in the index are arranged alphabetically according to surname, but the order is not always strictly adhered to. Special application must be made for these records.
- (5) the *Land Grants Index*, compiled by Mrs. J. H. Fraser, is a small collection of references appearing in N.S.W. *Government Gazettes* for the period 1832-5.

In addition to the above series, there are some miscellaneous boxes of cards, some relating to English records, others to inscriptions from certain cemeteries, which have yet to be incorporated in the General Index. There is also an *Index to Research Files*, prepared by Mr. E. J. Lea-Scarlett, but, owing to the confidential nature of the material and the undertaking given to clients, this is available only to members of the Research Committee.

ADDITIONS:

Additions are constantly being made to the General Index, and members everywhere are invited to contribute material. Records of particular value are cemetery inscriptions, church registers, and newspaper

SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS
(Incorporated under the N.S.W. Companies Act, 1936)
Balance Sheet at 31st December, 1961

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | | | | |
|----------------------------------|-------|----|--------|--|-------|----|---|-------|----|--|
| | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | £ | s. | d. | |
| SPECIAL FUNDS— | | | | CURRENT ASSETS— | | | | | | |
| Genealogists Endowment Fund | 4 | 16 | 0 | Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | 361 | 4 | 6 | | | |
| Building Fund | 7 | 7 | 7 | Bank of New South Wales (Special Appeals Funds) | 83 | 13 | 5 | | | |
| | | | 12 3 7 | Commonwealth Savings Bank (Account No. 14377) | 4 | 16 | 0 | | | |
| ACCUMULATED FUNDS— | | | | Commonwealth Savings Bank (Account No. 16026) | 7 | 7 | 7 | | | |
| Balance at 1st January, 1961 ... | 3,097 | 5 | 5 | Petty Cash on Hand | 17 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| Surplus for the Year, 1961 .. | 111 | 4 | 8 | Electricity Deposit | 2 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| Balance at 31st December, 1961 | 3,208 | 10 | 1 | Sundry Debtors for Subscriptions in Arrears | 239 | 8 | 0 | 715 | 9 | |
| | | | | | | | | 6 | | |
| | | | | LIBRARY EQUIPMENT— | | | | | | |
| | | | | Books, at Cost | 1,633 | 2 | 0 | | | |
| | | | | Furniture and Fittings, at Cost less Depreciation | 208 | 14 | 1 | | | |
| | | | | Manuscripts and Pictures, at Cost | 501 | 4 | 0 | | | |
| | | | | | | | | 2,343 | 0 | |
| | | | | OFFICE EQUIPMENT— | | | | | | |
| | | | | Furniture and Fittings, at Cost less Depreciation | 69 | 12 | 5 | | | |
| | | | | Office Machinery, at Cost less Depreciation | 92 | 11 | 8 | | | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | 162 | 4 | |
| | | | | | | | | 8 | 1 | |
| | | | | | | | | | | |

references (births, marriages, deaths, obituaries, etc.). In order to avoid duplication of work already carried out, members should communicate their intentions to the Research Committee, which will maintain a record of the indexing projects in progress.

The card in general use is the standard 5 x 3 system card, and a sample will be sent on request. All index cards should show the surname (in block capitals) and the forenames in the top left-hand corner, and should indicate the source of the reference; space should be left at the bottom of cards for a punch-hole, as can be seen in the following two examples:

| |
|--|
| <p>WOODHOUSE, Lillias: wife of Marshall Driver Woodhouse died 3 Dec 1869, aged 51</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Bong Bong Cemetery</p> <p style="text-align: center;">○</p> |
| <p>WOODHOUSE, Marshall Stanley: son of Marshall Driver & Alice Woodhouse, gentleman, Bong Bong born 31 Oct 1876 baptized 14 Dec 1876</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Bong Bong Baptisms 302</p> <p style="text-align: center;">○</p> |

In general, cemetery inscriptions and church registers should first be transcribed and the entries consolidated into lists, which can then be indexed.

SEARCHES:

Members residing in or visiting Sydney, who wish to make searches in the indexes and the library, are reminded that the Society's Office is open between the hours of 10 a.m. and 4 p.m. on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays, Fridays and Saturdays. Their attention is also drawn to a ruling of the Council, by which index cards are NOT to be removed from their containers under any circumstances.

Provision has also been made for attending to specific enquiries from country and interstate members, unable to visit the library personally, and a cordial invitation is issued to all members to avail themselves of this service. In all such written applications, which should be addressed to the Research Committee, full known details about a person should be supplied, and the precise information required should be stated. In general, no charge is made to members for minor enquiries, but a stamped addressed envelope would be appreciated. However, if a considerable amount of searching and copying is involved, the usual charge of 10/6 per hour (or part thereof) is applicable. Non-members are charged at the following rates: (a) Enquiry, 5/-; (b) Survey, 10/6.

—P. J. S.

NOTES AND COMMENTS

BEQUEST

We acknowledge with grateful thanks that the late Austin Mitchell Ebsworth, F.S.A.G., remembered this Society in his Will by the bequest of a Legacy of £50.

NEW MEMBERS

We welcome the following new members:—

Longworth, Miss Rosemary, 3 Mentone Court, Mentone Avenue, Cronulla, N.S.W.
 Tankersley, Mrs. Victrine, Flat 4, 208 Alison Road, Randwick.
 Middleton, Dr. Geoffrey Campbell, 24 Fullers Road, Chatswood, N.S.W.
 Greenway, Mr. Chester Allan, P.O. Box 200, Edgecliff, N.S.W.
 Brown, Mr. K. J. I., P.O. Box 49, Muswellbrook, N.S.W.
 Knowles, Mr. Aubrey McDiarmid, C/o Rural Bank, Martin Place, N.S.W.
 Firth, Miss Marian Eleanor Ann, "Lockslea", Warren, N.S.W.
 Goulding, Mrs. P. M., 69 Rosemount Street, Punchbowl, N.S.W.

LECTURE PROGRAMME

The lecture series for 1962 began in March, and the venue has been altered to Legion House, 161 Castlereagh Street, where we are pleased to inform members that by making a small charge of 2/- per head, we have been able to defray the cost of having a comfortable room and for a further and optional charge of 1/- members may partake of supper consisting of tea and biscuits.

The remaining lectures in this year's series are:—

Wednesday, 19th September, 1962, at 161 Castlereagh Street:
 Members' Night and Discussion of Address by Mr. Malcolm Ellis previously given.

Tuesday, 23rd October, 1962, at 161 Castlereagh Street, by Mr. E. Dunlop, M.A.

If members who propose to attend *the lecture series regularly* will please notify the Honorary Secretary, arrangements will be made to send a monthly *notice* showing the date, subject and name of lecturer.

CEMETERY LISTS

We advise Members that copies of Cemetery Lists are still available at 7/6 each.

RESEARCH

We would again mention that any member who would like Research carried out is invited to communicate with the Honorary Research Secretary.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1962**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Treasurer
and Hon. Director of Excursions
A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow), Hon. Director of Lectures
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A.

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Mrs J. H. Fraser (Fellow)

HONORARY TREASURER:

P. W. Whatmore

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Secretary (General)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Secretary (Journal and Lectures)
and Hon. Asst. Librarian
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
P. J. Scott, B.A., Hon. Research Secretary

COMMITTEES:

- 1. *Fellowship*: The President, Mrs. A. J. Gray, Mr. A. J. Gray, Mr. G. W. Laver, Mr. H. A. MacLeod Morgan
- 2. *Library*: The President, Mr. G. E. Bruce, Miss M. Mack, Mr. A. J. Gray
- 3. *Research*: Mr. P. J. Scott (convenor), Mrs. C. Evans, Mrs. A. J. Gray, Mr. A. J. Gray, Mr. E. J. Lea-Scarlett, Mr. J. H. Brunskill (on leave)
- 4. *Rooms*: The President, Mrs. A. J. Gray, Mr. A. J. Gray, Mr. G. W. Laver, Mr. P. J. Scott

Note: The Honorary Secretary, Mrs. J. H. Fraser is *ex-officio* a member of all the above committees of Council.

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs. Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

South Australia: Miss Laura Smallcombe, Adelaide.

Victoria: Mr. Robert Ashley, Ballarat.

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Archbishop of Sydney

The Minister for Education

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra:
H. L. White, M.A.

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney:
G. D. Richardson, M.A.

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney:
A. D. Osborne, M.A., A.M.L.S. (Michigan) Ph.D.

HONORARY EDITORS:

K. A. Slater G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney
Telephone: BW 8189

| | | |
|-------------------|-------|----------|
| Annual Membership | ..... | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | ..... | £37 16 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members.

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

DESCENT

FEATURES

Robert Dalley-Scarlett

by E. J. Lea-Scarlett

**A Simple Guide to
Ancestral Research**

by P. J. Scott

PRICE 3/6

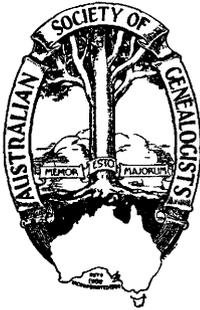


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Lady De L'Isle | 1 |
| Brigadier J. E. Lee | 1 |
| Robert Dalley-Scarlett (1887-1959) | 3 |
| Library—Part 4 | 18 |
| A Simple Guide to Ancestral Research, P. J. Scott, B.A. | 20 |
| Reviews | 27 |
| Fellows of the Society—Past and Present | 28 |
| Miss Fellows—Last of the King's Herbwomen, by Lorna Blacklock | 29 |

Illustrations

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Brigadier J. E. Lee | 2 |
| Robert Dalley-Scarlett | 3 |
| Mary Jane Lea [née Fairclough] | 4 |
| James Walter Hancock | 5 |
| Emily Jane Hancock [née Lea] | 6 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
K. A. SLATER, G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 1

1963

Part Four

VISCOUNTESS DE L'ISLE

We record with profound regret the death of Lady De L'Isle, and on behalf of all our members, we express deepest sympathy to our Patron and his family in their great loss.

THE LATE BRIGADIER J. E. LEE, D.S.O., M.C., E.D.

The Society lost one of its most distinguished members by the sudden death of Brigadier J. E. Lee, which occurred at his residence, at Randwick, Sydney, on 11th August, 1962.

Joseph Edward Lee, son of the late J. T. Lee, was born at Leeholme, Narraport, Victoria, on 10th December, 1893. After an education at Geelong High School, he was selected for training at the Royal Military College, Duntroon, and he entered the College on 7th March, 1912, being among the earliest students, and he graduated in November, 1914. He was posted to the 13th Battalion, with the rank of lieutenant, and he served on Gallipoli, as a platoon commander, and, here, he won the Military Cross.

In March, 1916, he was appointed first adjutant of the 45th Battalion, on its formation at Tel-el-Kebir, Egypt, and, in June following, went to France, where he subsequently obtained his majority and became Second-in-Command of the Battalion.

The year 1917 saw him transferred to Staff duties with the 12th Brigade H.Q., and, in the early months of 1918, during particularly heavy fighting, he won the Distinguished Service Order. His citation reads:

"For great devotion to duty during the whole of the period this officer has been with the brigade, namely about twelve months, his

work in and out of action has been conspicuously good and very valuable. During the most strenuous period, when active operations were in progress, he would never rest or go off duty, although almost physically exhausted. His sound advice, tactical and otherwise, has always been of the greatest assistance, and his extreme daring and thorough reconnaissances, have been invaluable."



Brigadier J. E. Lee, D.S.O., M.C.
Born Narraport, Victoria,
10-12-1893

The Brigadier, who was wounded during World War I, was also twice Mentioned in Despatches.

During World War II, Brigadier Lee served on the General Staff for the duration of hostilities.

In 1926, he won the prize awarded by the Australian National Defence League for the best essay on the Regimental History of a N.S.W. unit which had seen service with the A.I.F. This essay, in a greatly expanded form, was published as "The Chronicle of 45 Bn., A.I.F." Subsequently, Brigadier Lee was commissioned to write the "History of the Royal Military College, Duntroon, 1911-46", which he completed in 1952.

Brigadier Lee, who was a member of the Royal Australian Historical Society, joined the Society of Australian Genealogists in 1946. In the last years of his life, he attended the Rooms with regularity, and could often be found in the Library, searching through various military records, from which he made many valuable notes, which he transferred to the Society's index files.

Brigadier Lee, a bachelor, was a man of firm convictions, which he expressed without fear or favour. A devout Anglican, who worshipped regularly at St. Jude's, Randwick, where his funeral service was conducted.

We extend our sincere sympathy to his relatives. O. B. WM.

ROBERT DALLEY-SCARLETT (1887-1959)*Musician — Historian — Bibliophile*

[Read before the Society by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A., 26 June, 1962]

PART I

A synopsis of my subject is contained in what Dr A. E. Floyd, former organist of S. Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, wrote in 1948:—

"Robert Dalley-Scarlett is Australia's leading musicologist and antiquarian. He has collected a very large library of 18th Century Musical publications, including first editions of works by Handel, J. C. Bach, and others; this collection should somehow be secured for the nation or for some such institution as the Mitchell Library (Sydney). Holding a responsible position in the sphere of broadcasting, he has edited and adapted for radio numerous operas by Handel and Lully and Rousseau, many of these have been heard over National stations. In August 1948 he prepared and conducted the first world-wide radio broadcast of Dr Thomas Wood's 'Chanticleer' with notable success. Dr R. Dalley-Scarlett's Sonata in the 18th Century Manner for piano and violin created widespread



Robert Dalley-Scarlett, Mus. Doc.

[Photo: Dorothy Coleman Studios]

interest all over Australia when it was played over the National Stations (A.B.C.) in my weekly Sunday night session three months ago, and I hope to take an early chance of repeating it. I regard it as a first-rate piece of work—attractive and musicianly and effective. The performance in the present recording is in every way admirable."³⁰

It would be appropriate to start with some background history of Dalley-Scarlett's family. The first of his ancestors reached this country in 1815. In the winter of that year the *Francis and Eliza* dropped

anchor at Sydney after an eight-month nightmare voyage from Cork. In Long Island Sound she had been captured by an American privateer who made off with everything of value, even down to the medicine chest, and left her drifting at the mercy of a drunken crew. On board were a number of free passengers, including Mr Justice Garling and his family, and 124 convicts. The Americans, "having taken out all her arms and ammunition . . . left her to her fate. The prisoners no longer submitted to the restraints usual, but nevertheless conducted themselves with the most exemplary propriety, dividing themselves into watches, and performing the duty of the vessel at a time when we are sorry to say the ship's company themselves had to an alarming number become refractory and insubordinate. The spirits and other liquors were treated as common plunder, and the most dreadful scene of riot and intemperance prevailed until their arrival at Santa Cruz . . . the ship having been several times set on fire."¹

Among those on board were Charles Fairclough, his wife and two children, the younger a girl barely three years old. Charles Fairclough was a Lancastrian and a smith by trade. About 1810 he had crossed over to Ireland. If his purpose was to seek his fortune, he was frustrated. He lived in Wood Street, Dublin for a time, where "he had very extensive dealings with the most respectable people"² but after only a few years came to New South Wales. He set up in business in Harrington Street where he took his son into partnership, and died there in 1834.

His daughter who accompanied them on the voyage, Mary Jane, at the age of sixteen married at S. James's Church, Sydney, William Arch Brutus Lea, a young Londoner responsible for the hyphenated effect in the surname of my immediate family. This man is a good example of the colonial who made good. He came of a well-placed English family and had received an education which was certainly far above the average of Sydney's citizens when he landed here in 1818. With no monetary resources he set up in business, first as a baker in Clarence Street, then as a grocer in George Street almost opposite Anthony Hordern's present premises. Here he was living during the great financial crisis of the early forties. Despite his claim to be "a person in humble circumstances



Mary Jane Lea [née Farclough] 1812-1877
Wife of William Arch Brutus Lea.

... , one who has a wife and six children looking to me for support"³, he was using a shrewd business sense to increase his already considerable property in and about the city. A number of mortgages to him recorded at the Registrar-General's Department testify to the healthy state of his affairs. At this time he was able to retire from trade and live comfortably with his family in the home which he built for them near Christ Church, S. Laurence.

The family's association with this lovely old church was a close one over many years. William Arch Brutus Lea was living in the parish before the erection of the present building in 1840 and one of the first baptisms recorded in the registers was that of his daughter, Anna Maria, on 20th January 1839. He was one of the founders of the Christ Church Parochial Association⁴ and, in his will, a benefactor of the parochial school which existed for more than a century. In this church, the first outpost of the Oxford Movement in Sydney, and the very hub of Anglo-Catholicism in the city, successive generations of Brutus Lea's descendants were baptised and married, although it could scarcely be claimed that many of them—apart from my own father to whom Christ Church was always very dear—felt much sympathy for the beliefs and practices current there.

On his death in 1857 Brutus Lea left real estate including fifteen houses and one hotel in Sydney and three and a half acres at Barwan Park, Cook's River—now some of the most valuable industrial property in the metropolis. An interesting coincidence, throwing a little light on these dealings, occurred a few years ago when, during transfer to Torrens Title of the property occupied by Messrs Nock and Kirby, in George Street, it was discovered that part of the land had once been owned by Brutus Lea from whom the present Managing Director, Graham Nock, is a fourth generation descendant. In view of our President's recent learned paper on Illawarra landholders, it is interesting too to note that from 1841 to 1853 Brutus Lea held a small area of land on the road from Wollongong to Shoalhaven which he at first had leased in company with Robert Haworth, Edward Lang and John Davis. He finally disposed of his interest to Haworth who, no doubt, incorporated it in his well-known Kembla Grange Estate.

The Leas had a large family. Emily Jane, born in 1836, who married James Walter Hancock, is the one from whom the Scarletts descend, through her daughter, Emily, who married my grandfather, Robert Campbell Scarlett. A short digression to account for the Scarlett family will set the stage for the appearance of Robert Dalley-Scarlett who is my principal concern here.

Robert Campbell Scarlett, my grandfather and father of Robert Dalley-Scarlett, arrived in Sydney in 1882 at the age of 18. His father, George, of an Anglo-Irish family, was born at Arva, Co. Cavan, in 1841, spent his childhood at "Condry" (the old home where some of my relatives still reside) near Derrylane in that County, but had passed all of his married life in England. He was employed in the railway service and was junction master at Crewe up to the time of emigration in 1880⁷⁸. In Sydney, George Scarlett continued his railway associations. He was stationmaster at Newtown, then for a while an inspector on the suburban line, and was appointed to take charge of Petersham in 1889. There are people still living who can remember him as the portly, bearded



James Walter Hancock, 1828-1893.

stationmaster there until his retirement in 1903. His children were all devoted to him and it must be said, in his praise, that he saw to it that they received a good education in England—a task which could not have been easy on a stationmaster's salary. Robert, the eldest son, gained an acquaintance with the classics. He was trained as a shorthand-writer and on his fifteenth birthday, 7th May 1879, admitted as a member of the Phonetic Institute. In Sydney he worked for a time as a legal clerk in the office of Mr S. A. Stephen and later, I believe, in the same bank with Charles and Sydney Hancock who took him home to meet their young sister Emily. It was love at first sight—at least for Emily, as she admitted many years later. Old photographs show that it was a charming and very youthful couple who exchanged their vows at S. John's, Darlinghurst, in May 1886.

Robert Campbell Scarlett was then private-secretary to the Premier, Sir Patrick Jennings, a position which he had obtained on account of his unusual stenographic abilities. An annual salary of £465 must have been very comfortable for a young man seventy-five years ago⁵. After the fall of the Jennings Ministry he was shoved off as secretary to Sir Julian Salmons, probably because he was persona non grata to the new Premier, Sir Henry Parkes. He did not last long in this position. He had become the friend of the leaders of the Catholic party in Parliament—Jennings, Dalley, and Slattery—and in the bitterness of those days, despite his own Protestantism, he must certainly have been unwelcome to those who inherited him as part of their office staff. During his time of office

under the Premier he had met William Bede Dalley who took an interest in the young man and befriended him.

Robert and Emily Scarlett lived at first after their marriage at 110 Victoria Street, Darlinghurst; the house, with a new facade, is still standing at the back of Kanimbla Hall, Potts Point. It was here, on 16th April 1887, that their first child was born. A sense of gratitude to his friend prompted the father to ask the great man to be godfather to the baby boy. Dalley consented, with one reservation—that the child be named after him. Accordingly, the infant was christened Robert Dalley Scarlett.

Holding the new-born baby in her arms, his maternal grandmother declared: "If I had a thousand other grandchildren, none could be as dear to me as this one". She was as good as her promise even though her grandchildren did not run into thousands, nor yet into tens. Her interest in the little boy was a significant help in his musical development although she died when he was but eight years old. Mrs Hancock had acquired an appreciation of music from her father, William Arch Brutus Lea, who, on his death, left her one of his two pianos. Her own children all played well; my grandmother, Emily Scarlett, was a skilful though soul-less pianist with an extraordinary gift of sight-reading.

Before Robert Dalley-Scarlett had the chance to ask for music lessons his grandmother had bought him a piano expressly that he might receive tuition. She must have detected the welling-up of music in his soul. An elderly relative, a member of the Hyland family of Bettowind, Araluen, with whom my grandparents spent a holiday in the early nineties, told me that even in those times little Robert demonstrated an unusual musical capacity. To remedy frequent tantrums, his father would send him into solitary confinement in an unoccupied room. From here, when he had cooled down, the child would signal his chastened state of mind by singing "Sun of my Soul" in a clear, loud voice.



Emily Jane Hancock [née Lea] 1836-1895.

From his father's family, too, he inherited a love of music. They were all able to play, and old George Scarlett delighted to sing Irish songs which he had learnt in Cavan in his childhood. The eldest daughter of that family, Margaret, had married Quong Tart, the well-known Chinese merchant and philanthropist, and one of their children, Maggie, turned out to be one of the most promising early students of the New South Wales Conservatorium of Music. She had just qualified for an orchestral scholarship when she met a tragic death on Anzac Day, 1917.

I am convinced that Robert Dalley-Scarlett's musical genius was not the unexpected flowering of an orchid among the mangroves. Whatever the evolutionists have to say about musical talent (and I imagine they would agree with me) it seems to be clear that it *is* inherited and that Dalley-Scarlett owed much to his background. At all events, we find him aged about six taking piano lessons from a local teacher (the family was now living at Stanmore) who was more gifted in the letter than the spirit. She had contrived a mechanism to prick the wrists of careless pupils who did not keep them raised above the keyboard⁸. Even though so young, this pupil quickly rebelled and refused to take any more lessons from her. Years afterwards he related that when he began piano lessons he was so small that the teacher had to build up the stool with two large books. He added, with typical humour, that when she died he purchased the two books from her estate and gave them an honoured place in his library⁷.

Dalley-Scarlett's youthful life was not by any means a happy one. His father's behaviour leads to the unavoidable conclusion that he had been pampered as a boy himself and had no intention of allowing a child—even though his own son—to interfere in the course of his continued pampering as a man. Just five years after his marriage he was before the bankruptcy court, and must have made many more appearances had it not been for the assistance of his wife who inherited a comfortable fortune when her parents died in the mid-nineties. It is interesting to note that at the bankruptcy proceedings against my grandfather in 1891 part of his assets was a sum of a few hundred pounds paid to him for research towards a memoir of William Bede Dalley⁷⁹. The memoir was never published; it would be interesting to know what became of the preparatory research as Dalley is one of our statesmen well deserving an adequate study.

My grandfather, always keen to maintain unflinching discipline over his household, inspired no affection in his eldest son. A Sunday ritual, which the children faced with trembling, was the recital by heart of the appropriate Collects to a father whose attachment to religion was degenerating into a mere form. Young Robert, on his sixth birthday, received from his father a present which children of that age naturally relish—commencement of lessons in a variety of subjects including Latin and French. A year later Greek was added. The experience culminated in an attack of brain-fever—in the parlance of today, a nervous breakdown, I suppose. Reflecting on the start of his tuition, he said: "I believe that education should take the form of subtle persuasion rather than compulsion. The most intelligently-educated person is the one who doesn't realise he has been educated until it is all over"⁸.

His father's plans for his education having been thus frustrated, he was entered at Sydney Grammar School. Here, curiously enough (for we Scarletts have never been noted as sportsmen, above all as footballers) he played football well and was included in the group photograph of the Lower School footballers in August 1896. That same year, with the ninth of the famous thirteen Cohens as his vice, he was elected Captain of Class 2A, signifying "by accepting office . . . their willingness to undertake the responsibility of organising and directing their form"⁹. He played cricket, too, but one recorded average of seven for the quarter represents a sporting ability closer to my expectations¹⁰. Many years later he was to be an enthusiastic tennis-player, but his inclusion in a football team and recognition as being "among the best"⁹ seemed so much

unlike the man we knew that his wife could not believe it when I told her.

In 1897 he obtained a first-class at the Lower School Arithmetic Examination¹¹. In June 1900, at the age of thirteen, he was removed from the school by his father who became annoyed over some trivial incident which had occurred there. His formal education finished at this point and it is very much to his credit to say that his subsequent rise to scholarship and to fame in his own department was achieved entirely by his efforts as a private student.

The year 1900 is notable for two other reasons. It marked the building of the spacious family home "Egerton", at the corner of Cavendish and Holt Streets, Stanmore, where it still stands as two flats with a block of apartments built on the side-lawn. It also marked the first appearance of Robert Dalley-Scarlett as a conductor. The family frequently spent holidays at Woodford, on the Blue Mountains. While they were there in 1900 it happened that one Sunday the usual choir-master was unable to attend the church and young Robert deputised for him. This was the start of a career fifty-nine years long on the rostrum¹².

He was realising now, too, that the real instrumental medium for his talent was the organ. As a boy chorister at Christ Church, Enmore, he had found that the playing of the organist so distracted him that he sometimes forgot to sing. It was a great event when, on odd occasions, the organist had to hurry away, and let Robert play the final hymn. Before long he was taking lessons regularly and was being allowed to practise pedalling on the organ at Christ Church without wind. This wise precaution saved the noise of a beginner's efforts and saved the beginner himself the necessary bribe to the bellows-pumper. It was perhaps at this time that he took lessons from the organist Gordon Lavers who did teach him at some early stage⁸⁰.

At the turn of the century there arrived in Sydney as successor to M. Wiegand, the city organist, Arthur Mason, the distinguished English musician and musical journalist. Mason filled the posts at the Town Hall and at S. James's, King Street, which fell vacant. My uncle became one of his students. He received his lessons on the organ at S. James's, to which he often walked the whole distance from Stanmore. One of his fellow students there was George Faunce Allman, now at eighty years of age the doyen of Sydney organists. Dalley-Scarlett sometimes deputised for his teacher and Dr Aliman succeeded him permanently on his return to England in 1907. He continued in the post for more than fifty years.

For organists, the musical scene in Sydney sixty years ago was much more active than today. There was, of course, a city organist, part of whose duty it was to treat the public to frequent and palatable recitals on our magnificent Town Hall organ, now, alas, falling into disrepair and without any City Organist to play it. Both cathedrals were centres of choral and instrumental excellence in differing traditions. S. Andrew's then, as now, kept abreast of the best current taste in the Church of England. S. Mary's, under the musical direction of J. A. Delaney, maintained a high standard of performance in florid works—a standard which declined after his death about 1907 until there was finally little left but the massacred music of a lost tradition. (Both the music and the tradition have now, happily, been replaced by far more devotional choral worship and organ music.) Dalley-Scarlett was present at Delaney's funeral when Cherubini's *Requiem Mass* was sung and he continued to

respect Cherubini throughout his life despite the strong distrust of that composer which developed in many quarters.

At the Pitt Street Congregational Church Miss Lillian Frost was already well on the way with her mid-day recitals which were to run into thousands during the course of the next half-century. My uncle and one of his friends were captivated by the talent of Miss Frost and invited her to supper with them at a restaurant. She accepted, and was escorted away by the two boys who did not realise until it was time to leave that they hadn't enough between them to pay for the supper. Lillian Frost proved that she was as good-natured as talented, and paid for the lot.

Every organist goes through the period of intense interest in which he makes a nuisance of himself to clergy and older organists by setting out to inspect every instrument within a fifty-mile radius—sometimes more. When in the throes of this stage of musical growth, Dalley-Scarlett one Sunday night committed the indiscretion of visiting S. George's, Castle-reagh Street. That church was then of the "free" variety of Presbyterian belief which rejected organs as Popish abominations. The boy approached the dour old church-officer at the door and asked if he might see the organ. He got the outraged reply: "There's nae pipe in this kirk, laddie, but the pipe in ma pocket."

At length he determined to build an organ for himself and obtained his mother's permission to instal it in his room. Probably she imagined she was assenting to a project impossible of fulfilment. If so, she was wrong. With the help of a local barber at Stanmore, Robert obtained sufficient bamboo lengths for the number of pipes needed in the organ. I have the impression that he went on frequent weekend safaris with the barber into swamps around the city where, presumably, bamboo or something like it used to grow. The organ was finally built and played quite satisfactorily. I was very interested to read recently that a church in Manilla, Philippine Islands, has such a bamboo organ and claims that it is unique.

In 1905 he took up clerical duties in the Treasurer's Branch of the Sydney City Council. During the next seven years, whilst he retained this employment, his musical activities continued. Already, apart from deputising at S. James's, he had filled a large variety of positions for a relieving organist about the city. Some of the churches where he acted for a time were S. Enoch's, Newtown; S. George's, Glenmore Road; S. Matthew's, Bondi; the Presbyterian Churches at Petersham and Palmer Street, and Congregational Churches at Newtown and Devonshire Street. The reference given to him by Joseph E. Butler, organist and choirmaster of the Palmer Street Presbyterian Church, contains the surprising disclosure (as part of Mr Butler's own qualifications) that there was in those times an East Sydney Musical Society⁸¹.

The bulk of Dalley-Scarlett's church experience in Sydney was obtained in Congregational Churches. About 1906 he was appointed organist at Trinity Congregational Church, Strathfield. Leaving there towards the end of 1909 he obtained a similar position at the Dulwich Hill Congregational Church, where he spent the remainder of his time in Sydney¹³. At Dulwich Hill, some members of his choir were concerned in a movement to form a local choral association and he was invited to become its conductor. That Association—the Hurlstone Choral Society—is today one of the leading secular choirs in Sydney and regularly appears in conjunction with the Sydney Symphony Orchestra. Dalley had, however, obtained valuable grounding as a conductor of a purely secular

choir when he became director of the newly-formed Sutherland Choral Union in 1906. One of his friends, Theo Best, was connected with the promoters of this Choral Union, and suggested him as conductor. The committee was satisfied with his credentials, but stipulated that the appointment be held by a man of mature years. He satisfied them on this point, although he was only nineteen, by stating with admirable equivocation that he was "going on for thirty"! The Sutherland group were successful under his leadership. They obtained prizes in several eisteddfods and in 1907 gave the premiere performance of Ernest Truman's cantata grotesque, *The Pied Piper of Hamelin*, which has been erroneously credited with its première in Adelaide in 1913. Truman himself attended the concert.

In view of the great influence which Ernest Truman had on my uncle it is worthwhile to recall some points of his career. I suppose we all remember him as the last City Organist of Sydney. In my own recollection, he was a venerable figure, in whom age had not dimmed a great love for a joke; I can vividly recall him undertaking to accompany a band in the performance of a popular song, during a Town Hall concert. The band members belonged to the age of swing and the result was that the organist was still not to the end of the piece when the band had finished. He turned around from the organ and led a packed hall in laughter at his predicament.

Truman was born in England but came to Sydney as a child in the mid-eighties. After five years study at the Leipzig Conservatorium he returned to Sydney in 1893. For a while he was organist at S. Mary's Cathedral, but his greatest achievements were made as organist at the Town Hall in the years after 1909⁸². He was regarded as being a bit of a Bohemian—a harmless one, in any event. A prolific composer, he was able to introduce many of his own compositions in his recitals. This led to the complaint by a Melbourne critic, during an exchange visit with the Melbourne City Organist, that the composition of his recitals was one half Truman and the other half for the rest of the musical output of the world.

To Ernest Truman, Robert Dalley-Scarlett dedicated one of his own early works, an organ sonata, which was duly included in a Town Hall recital by the dedicatee. The surviving compositions of Dalley-Scarlett from this period reflect his activities and interests. Motets and anthems, some in Latin, indicate an absorption in choral music, particularly that of the Church. But the lost works show a more catholic taste in composition; in 1912 he claimed to have composed "a Mass, a one-act opera, two secular cantatas, a violin suite, organ sonata, and a large number of songs, church compositions and organ pieces, many of which have been performed in Sydney . . . On the occasion of the recent visit of the Sheffield Choir, he was one of the three Sydney composers requested to submit compositions which are to be produced in England as representative Australian works"¹⁴.

The omission of orchestral works from this list is surprising, as his extant compositions show that, next to songs, the greatest individual classification of his compositions, is orchestral pieces. He had not lacked experience with an orchestra—the Railway and Tramway Musical Society, which he conducted, no doubt included some kind of instrumental ensemble. There is, indeed, evidence that he had at least *arranged* works for such a group, probably for Sim's Conservatoire Professional Orchestra which he also conducted. This was, no doubt, the body of which he wrote:

"As a boy, my first experience at forming and conducting an orchestra was with a force of three: one first and one second violin—both very bad—and a pianist who was quite good. I had to try my prentice hand at arranging music for this combination; any existing music wasn't much good, as the violin parts had to be adjusted very carefully to enable the players to cope with them. Gradually we came across other players and ended with a force of about a dozen. None of them was any good except the pianist; but the experience of arranging for such a body was invaluable to a young student of practical orchestration"¹⁵.

One of his early songs, "Valentine Day", conveys its own message. The annotation records that it was composed in February 1908 and scored in September 1909. This was the month in which he married Gertrude Alice Peir, the future mother of his two sons. They had met in the Sutherland Choral Union in which Gertrude sang, and became engaged in 1908. Of a quiet and gentle disposition, his wife encouraged him in his work and also helped him overcome a serious stammer which he had developed.

In April 1912, on the recommendation of Ernest Truman, Dalley-Scarlett was appointed organist of Christ Church Cathedral, Grafton—his first permanent appointment to a church of his own Anglican faith. The Hurlstone Choral Association gave him a farewell concert of unaccompanied choral music and presented him with a baton¹⁴. Grafton was then a musical centre and the office of Cathedral Organist was an important one, musically speaking. The Cathedral possessed a good choir and an organ built by the Melbourne firm of Fincham in 1884. The organ has just (1962) been rebuilt and extended at a cost of several thousand pounds.

The Cathedral organist was in a position to attract many students if he wished to teach and the new appointee lost no time in supplementing his salary by this means. He advertised himself as a teacher of Piano-forte, Organ, Singing, Harmony, Counterpoint and Composition²⁶.

Less than a fortnight after his arrival he commenced a series of public recitals at the Cathedral, in which he was careful to intersperse the organ solos with vocal items by local singers. The organ selections, too, showed readiness to cater to public taste; each included one classical work, two or three lighter, concert-type pieces, and an Australian composition. These last included pieces by Dalley-Scarlett himself, Ernest Truman and Mirrie Solomon (who later married the famous Alfred Hill)⁸³. In the first recital of the series, he played two works of great local appeal—compositions by Mr G. H. Stone, a Grafton music teacher. Some of Mr Stone's violin students demonstrated notable talent, particularly Vera Giovanelli, who later became the mother of the well-known Sydney pianist Leone Stredwick. My uncle, always ready to encourage and help young people, showed great interest in Vera Giovanelli, then only a child, and arranged for her to play for Charles Schilsky when he visited Australia on behalf of Trinity College, London²⁶. To her, too, he dedicated his second violin sonata.

A couple of months after he arrived in Grafton, the conductorship of the Ulmarra Choral Society fell vacant through the resignation of Cecil Compton. Dalley-Scarlett accepted the offer of the vacancy. From this resulted one of the most exciting experiences of his early career. The choir was entered in the Provincial Choirs Section of the Brisbane Eisteddfod at Easter 1913. Travelling to Lismore, they joined the Lismore Choir, also en route to Brisbane, and all completed the journey in a

special boat and train provided by the Queensland Government. In the Queensland capital, one of the burning questions among the eisteddfodgoers was surely "Where is Ulmarra?" No doubt some Sydneysiders will want to know the same. Ulmarra was soon put on the map among the musical public when its choir won the Provincial Section with its singing of "Allen-a-Dale" and Leslie's unaccompanied part-song "How sweet the Moonlight Sleeps"¹⁶. The awards were a sum of £20 and the Beale Challenge Trophy. Even more welcome, perhaps, was the tribute of Professor Ives who, on behalf of the adjudicators, expressed astonishment at the high standard of the choir's performance, a standard never expected from a provincial choir, and lauded their rendition as very musicianly and meritorious¹⁷.

This, though crowning my uncle's status as a conductor in the Northern Rivers district, was not his first such success there. The Cathedral choir had acquitted itself well at the Grafton Festival just a month after he had taken it over. The members, to mark their appreciation of the rapid strides he had helped them to make, gave him another baton for his collection¹⁸. In August 1912 Lismore held a music festival and Dalley-Scarlett took yet another of his Grafton choirs, the Federal Choir (probably the Cathedral choir in secular guise) to compete in it. They obtained second place and their conductor managed to get a laugh at his own expense when the director of another choir at the Festival slapped him on the back and declared that he was "a promising youth"¹⁹. A prophetic comment, indeed.

One of the set pieces sung by the Federal Choir at the Lismore Festival was "And the Glory of the Lord" from Handel's *Messiah*. The adjudicator remarked, disparagingly, that the choir was small (it numbered thirty voices), not very well-balanced, but maintained a good tempo²⁰. The criticism of the balance may well have been sound as the tenors—always a scarce commodity—numbered only three¹⁹. The size of the choir and the "good" (presumably fast) tempo were, however, in later years to be vindicated by Dalley-Scarlett when his unremitting defence of proper artistic standards in the performance of Handel's works gained for him an unique place in the British Commonwealth. His researches proved that Handel himself had used a choir of about thirty, singing *Messiah* at a much greater speed than is common today.

As S. Carthage's Cathedral, Lismore, had just been enhanced by the addition of a large organ on which Ernest Truman had given the opening recital in July 1912, opportunity was taken by the Grafton visitors to hear the new instrument. A "delectable performance on the grand organ" was therefore given by Mother Patricia and Robert Dalley-Scarlett, after which all adjourned to the convent where the Grafton choir sang some items for the nuns¹⁹.

In March 1913 the Maclean Choral Society was added to the list of the busy Grafton organist's commitments²¹.

I have implied that my uncle's experience at Lismore with his interpretation of the chorus from *Messiah* was to obtain full significance only after many years. The same is true of another event during his Grafton days, as he was later a tireless fighter for the registration of music-teachers, and only of such teachers as could produce acceptable examination credentials. He had agreed to be appointed organising secretary for the Northern Rivers Centres of an institution notorious today for conferring caps and gowns and worthless diplomas on incompetent musicians²². The activities of such organisations were not then, nor for some ten years afterwards, generally recognised for what

they really were. His initial ignorance of the examining methods of the self-designated "College" in question was changed to amazement when examination time came around and the examiner turned out to be a sawmiller who spent three months each year travelling for this institution²³. "A pupil of mine," my uncle said "asked me to enter her for the Associate diploma, as a vocalist, of the institution to which I have already referred. Barring the facts that she was mentally incapable of understanding one's instruction in regard to good voice production, that her breath-control was almost non-existent, that she had no sense of proper pitch, and that her ideas of rhythm and time values were exceedingly vague, she was quite a good singer. I dare say we have all often come across singers of that type. I begged her not to enter but she insisted and, to my amazement, passed the examination. She promptly had herself photographed in her cap and gown, and a few hundred visiting cards printed displaying her new 'distinction'.

"She then announced her intention of going for the Licentiate Diploma, and though her previous success had assured me that the age of miracles was not past, I did not think that the previous miracle was likely to be repeated. However, she again insisted, and sorely against my will she prepared to enter for the examination. When it was over, the examiner . . . called me into the room and asked whether the candidate proposed to be a platform singer or merely (note the 'merely', please) to teach.

I answered that I was not sure of her intentions (as a matter of fact I had come to the conclusion that she was foolish enough to try anything) but rather thought she proposed to teach. He replied, 'In that case I can pass her. She is pretty bad, even for us, and I don't think the college would like her to appear as a soloist, but if she is only going to teach, it does not matter'²⁴.

Which all goes to prove the truth of Bernard Shaw's contention that "those who can, do; those who can't, teach".

With the outbreak of war in 1914, a wholesale witch-hunt for spies quickly followed and many, by mistaking narrow-minded hysteria for patriotism, indulged in forms of anti-Germanism which seem today both horrifying and incredible. It was a brave man who would keep a friend with a German name, patronise a German store, or even play a German tune. One such misguided outburst occurred at Mudjee in 1915 over the performance of music by a German composer on Australia Day. Dalley-Scarlett publicly denounced such a parochial attitude, whose excesses were apparently leading even to a suggested ban on the "Shepherd's Dance" by a Welsh composer unfortunate enough to be called Edward Geman. He pointed out that even in London a week's festival of works by Bach, Beethoven and Brahms had been held since the outbreak of hostilities, and that of organ recitals in leading English churches during June 1915, twenty-four had included works by modern German composers. Against the bigots of Mudjee he directed, for the first time, an iconoclasm which he was never slow to use against the forces of pomposity and egotism.

"As a result of recent investigation," he pointed out, "the fact has been practically established that the music of the *Marsellaise* was taken from a work written by one Holtzmann, chapel-master at Meersburg, on the Bodense, in the year 1776, so that, so far as the music goes, it is essentially German. . . . Now, it is necessary at all times to be logical. If Mudjee bars the music of a dead and gone German musician, it must refuse to countenance a religious system

founded on the teachings of a dead and gone German monk (Martin Luther). If it bars German music it must at once cast out German manufactures, and it would be hard to find a house in Australia without a German article of some kind, whether it be a piano or some toy"²⁵.

Not that this was to be any excuse for not supporting Australia's war effort. In accordance with this claim to "Hate and abhor the deeds of modern Germany"²⁵, he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force, 20th Infantry Battalion, in May 1916. His Grafton friends gave him a farewell and presentation, and his duties as Cathedral organist were taken over pro tem. by Dr Rex Lane, a brother-in-law of the late Sir Earle Page. At his last Cathedral service before departing, the anthem chosen was one of his own, "The Lord is my Shepherd", which he had composed since coming to live in Grafton²⁶.

Childhood brain-fever had deprived Dalley-Scarlett of any hope of robust constitution. It was only with some difficulty that he was accepted for military service, and he was appointed to the Army Pay Corps. In October 1916 he sailed for England. He was always very proud of his service in the Army; it certainly afforded him a golden opportunity for widening his musical knowledge and gave a much-needed chance to acquire further qualifications.

I spoke previously of Anna Maria Lea who was baptised in 1839. In 1860 she married John Clark, an auctioneer. After the death of their son in 1883 they returned to her husband's early home at Waltham Abbey, Essex, with their daughter, Kate. Kate married John Tracy and spent the rest of her life in England, where her parents also died. During the First World War, the Tracys were living at Kinson, a tiny village near Bournemouth, where they extended their hospitality to a number of Australian relatives who had come to England in the armed forces. Life at Kinson was not affected by the twentieth century. "The inhabitants, to a man, were descended from smugglers, and were very proud of traditions dating from the less law-abiding eighteenth century. Even the Parish Church had played its part in the game of "putting one over" the excise men, and in the coping of its square stone tower, on the bank of a little river, could still be seen the grooves worn by the smugglers' ropes as they hauled up their kegs to be hidden in the sacred edifice"²⁷. Add to this that there was only one bath in the village (in the Tracys' house, fortunately) and you have the scene in which Dalley-Scarlett spent some of his leave in England.

The closeness of Bournemouth made a stroll there a pleasant pastime. Moseiwitch was performing in Bournemouth during one of my uncle's visits, and the experience of hearing this great pianist brought home to him the truth that it is possible to play wrong notes (Moseiwitch was moderately notorious for this), but still give ample proof of consummate musicianship. Paderewski, in his declining years, demonstrated this paradox in remarkable degree. Bournemouth has always been a centre of music in Britain. Kate Tracy was on friendly terms with the conductor of the orchestra there and gave my uncle a letter of introduction to him. Robert took along one of his violin sonatas to show to the conductor only to find that it made no impression—a disappointment too well-known to budding composers.

In London, where he was stationed with the Army, however, he received much more encouragement from the organist of Westminster Abbey, Sir J. Frederick Bridge, and the organist of Westminster Cathedral, Dr (later Sir) Richard Terry. Sir Frederick Bridge gave him some

practical lessons in organ-playing—afterwards gratefully acknowledged in the dedication to him of the motett “O God, wherefore art Thou absent?” Bridge was, however, of a forbidding personality. On the other hand, the friendship and help of Sir Richard Terry was an adequate compensation for this. Dalley-Scarlett never ceased to speak of him and to quote him, and Sir Richard’s visit to Australia in 1937 was made the occasion of a happy reunion. From Terry he took lessons in musical palaeography—the decipherment and interpretation of archaic forms of written music. From him, too, he learned much of the Catholic Church’s official song, Gregorian Chant, which requires in its unaccompanied melodies so much depth of understanding and interpretation. As a young man, Terry had “striven to set forth the full glory of the Catholic musical heritage, under the auspices of the Benedictines of Downside Abbey. To such an extent did he do this that in 1901 Cardinal Vaughan personally invited him to become the director of music for the great new Cathedral which he was building at Westminster, and from 1902 onwards the sacred liturgy was sung daily in the exact manner to be prescribed by the Pope a year later. The work of Westminster was a model for all Catholic churches in England, and many on the Continent, the latter being then under pressure both from Rome and Westminster. I can vouch personally for the extraordinary influence exerted by Sir R. R. Terry and Westminster Choir,” wrote Dalley-Scarlett, “as I had the honour for a time to be one of his pupils (the only one in Australia as far as I know), and he used to talk to me freely of what had been done in the past, while pointing to what he was doing in the then present”²⁸. “He was an amazing man. I never expect to meet anyone like him again. His studio was just a forest of books, with two paths leading to the desks of himself and his secretary”⁸.

In the full flush of Terry’s influence, holding promise of an approach to church music devoid of the lethargy which so often characterises it in Australia, Dalley-Scarlett was quick to observe, during a few hours disembarkation at Marseilles, the inspired singing of Gregorian Chant in a church which he visited. He noted one old lady who was so carried away by it all that she sang not only the congregation’s part, but the priest’s part, too!

(To be concluded in the next issue)

REFERENCES

1. *Sydney Gazette*, 12 August 1815.
2. *Freeman’s Journal* (Dublin), 15 May 1813.
3. State Archives, N.S.W., Lands Dept. Papers; File No. 43/7715.
4. L. M. Allen: “*History of Christ Church, S. Laurence*”. Sydney 1939, p. 20.
5. N.S.W. Government Blue Books 1885-1888. Govt Printer, Sydney.
6. N.S.W. Conservatorium Magazine, Sydney, May 1917.
7. *Sunday Courier* (Brisbane), 26 April 1959.
8. *People* (Sydney), 23 April 1952.
9. *The Sydneian*, August 1896.
10. *The Sydneian*, December 1896.
11. *The Sydneian*, May 1897.
12. *The Bulletin*, 29 April 1959.
13. *N.S.W. Congregational Union Year-Book*, 1910, 1911.
14. *Grafton Examiner*, 13 April 1912.
15. *The Canon* (Sydney), February 1949.
16. *Brisbane Courier*, 25 March 1913.
17. *Grafton Examiner*, 25 March 1913.
18. *Grafton Examiner*, 11 June 1912.
19. *Grafton Argus*, 16 September 1912.
20. *Northern Star* (Lismore), 30 August 1912.

21. Maclean *Advocate*, 1 April 1913.
22. *Evening News* (Sydney), 6 July 1912.
23. *The Canon*, November 1950.
24. Australian Musical News (Melbourne), 1 May 1935.
25. *Mudgee Guardian*, 26 August 1915.
26. Unreferenced cutting, scrapbook, Fisher Library.
27. *The Canon*, December 1948.
28. *Catholic Leader* (Brisbane), 30 September 1948.
29. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Session Clerk, S. Andrew's, 22 August 1932.
30. A. E. Floyd to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 August 1948.
31. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Session Clerk, S. Andrew's, 20 May 1933.
32. *The Canon*, August 1954.
33. *Australian Musical News*, 1 June 1932.
34. *Australian Musical News*, 1 December 1925.
35. *Australian Musical News*, 1 January 1935.
36. *The Canon*, May 1950.
37. *Australian Musical News*, 1 August 1928.
38. *Australian Musical News*, 2 September 1929.
39. *Australian Musical News*, 1 October 1930.
40. *Australian Musical News*, 1 May 1931.
41. Thos. Wood to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 24 January 1948.
42. Registrar, Queensland University, to E. Lea-Scarlett, 15 January, 1962.
43. *The Canon*, May 1959.
44. R. Dalley-Scarlett: "Handel's *Messiah*". Priv. printed, Brisbane 1952.
45. Dr Grahmann to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 26 June 1939.
46. *East Kent Mercury* (Walmer, England), 29th August 1952.
47. *Australian Musical News*, 1 January 1936.
48. *Australian Musical News*, 1 February, 1939.
49. *The Steering Wheel*, 1 June 1938.
50. Fisher Library Manuscript. undated.
51. *The Steering Wheel*, 2 December 1935.
52. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 27 April 1957.
53. *Australian Musical News*. 1 June 1936.
54. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Otto Hagen, 15 March 1937.
55. *Radio Times* (Melbourne), 8-14 August 1948.
56. Thos. Wood to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 10 February 1948.
57. Bertha Lawson to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 28 May 1945.
58. Hinrichsen's *Musical Year Book*, Vol. VI, 1949-1950, London 1949.
59. R. Dalley-Scarlett to E. Lea-Scarlett, 8 December 1947.
60. *The Canon*, October 1948.
61. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Editor, *Sovietsku Musika*. 16 August 1938.
62. *The Canon*, April 1950.
63. *The Canon*, March 1953.
64. Fisher Library correspondence; various letters of appreciation.
65. A. E. Floyd to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 17 February 1953.
66. *Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 January 1951.
67. Hepzibah Nicholas to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 May 1949.
68. *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 7 January 1960.
69. R. Dalley-Scarlett to E. Lea-Scarlett, 13 November 1950.
70. *The Bulletin*, 17 July 1957.
71. H. G. Farmer to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 September 1949.
72. E. R. Salisbury to E. Lea-Scarlett, 28 December 1961.
73. *Australian Musical News*, 1 February 1934.
74. *The Steering Wheel*, 1 April 1937.
75. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 8 April 1959.
76. *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 2 August 1959.
77. Winston Burchett, Essendon, to A. E. Floyd, not dated (Fisher Library).
78. C. F. Maxwell: *Australian Men of Mark*, Vol. II, Sydney 1888.
79. *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 August 1891.
80. *Steering Wheel*, 1 July 1941.
81. Reference by Joseph E. Butler, 6 Thomas Street, Camperdown, undated. (Fisher Library).
82. E. G. Knox: *Who's Who in Australia*, 1935.
83. Fisher Library scrapbook: Original programmes.
84. Eric Blom to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 29 April 1947.
85. *Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 9 December 1949.
86. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 18 February 1956.
87. Precentor, Westminster Abbey, to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 20 June 1936.
88. *The Canon*, June 1948.
89. *Queensland Centenary Pocket Song-Book*, Sydney 1960.

LIBRARY: Part 4*Honorary Librarian: G. E. BRUCE*

A thorough re-organization of the Society's Library is now in progress, and it is hoped that members generally will benefit from the systematic arrangement of material. The Indexes have not been neglected in the process, and Mr P. J. Scott has now prepared a definitive list. Much remains to be done in the matter of sorting and filing of cards, and members willing to assist in this important project are invited to contact me.

INDEXES AND FILES:

1. CATALOGUES:
 - (1) Old Library Catalogue, compiled by the late Mr W. J. Allison.
 - (2) New Library Catalogue (in progress).
2. CARD INDEXES:
 - A. General Name Indexes:
 - I. *General*:
 - (1) General Index.
 - (2) Supplementary and Sorting Boxes.
 - II. *Special Collections*:
 - (1) H. J. Rumsey Collection, compiled by the late Mr Rumsey from early church records and other sources.
 - (2) B. C. Grayden Collection.
 - (3) Nancy Gray Collection.
 - (4) V. W. E. Goodin Collection, compiled from Cemetery Inscriptions transcribed by Mr Goodin.
 - B. Specific Record Indexes:
 - I. *English Records*:
 - (1) Marriages:
 - a. London (All Hallows)
 - b. London (Other)
 - c. Upwaltham, Sussex
 - d. Long Sutton, Somerset.
 - (2) Inscriptions:
 - a. Brompton, London
 - b. Hamstead, London
 - c. Buckingham, Hertford, Middlesex.
 - (3) Court Records:
 - a. Chancery Suits, Collins Division
 - b. Messing Rolls, Essex.
 - (4) London Citizens Poll-Tax, 1641:
 - a. General
 - b. Billingsgate.
 - (5) London Guilds, 1710.
 - II. *N.S.W. Records*:
 - (1) Kerrison James Index.
 - (2) Probate Records, 1790-1814, compiled by Mr P. J. Scott (in progress).
 - (3) Assisted Immigrants, 1831-1833, compiled from the Official Return ordered by the House of Commons in 1833.
 - (4) 1811 Muster Index, compiled by the late Mr H. J. Rumsey (part only).

- (5) 1814 Muster Index:
 - a. Windsor
 - b. Sydney
 - c. Camden, with Liverpool
 - d. Parramatta.
 - (6) Land Grants Index.
 - C. Miscellaneous Indexes:
 - (1) Place Names:
 - a. English
 - b. Australian.
 - (2) Ships
 - (3) *Sydney Gazette*, 1804 (subject only), compiled by Miss M. L. Whitfeld.
 - D. Archive Indexes:
 - (1) Research Assignment Files.
Note: In due course, indexes to Research Enquiry Files, Members' Files, Family Records, and other archives will be prepared.
3. FILES AND LISTS: (a selection)
- A. General Collections:
 - (1) Reeve Records.
 - (2) T. D. Mutch Memorial Collection, prepared from news-cuttings by Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett.
 - B. Specific Records:
 - (1) N.S.W. Probate Lists.
 - (2) 1828 Census, Alphabetical Register.
-

A SIMPLE GUIDE TO ANCESTRAL RESEARCH

by P. J. Scott, B.A.

CORRECTION:

On page 20 of the previous issue of *Descent*, a misprint unfortunately occurred in the details of Victorian records. For "additional search: 5/- (for each year)", read "additional search: 5/- for each five-year period".

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT:

All the probate offices concerned have kindly assisted in the preparation of an accurate listing of the records, and due acknowledgement is gratefully made. Examples of New South Wales records are used with special permission of the Registrar of Probates, Sydney, to whom I am much indebted. Special thanks are also due to Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E. (Brisbane), for much valuable assistance.

Part III — Australasian Records: Probate

Owing to the wealth of information provided by Australasian records of births, deaths and marriages, the great genealogical value of probate documents is often not fully appreciated, and all too frequently their use in research is unjustly neglected. It is therefore most important to remember that the reliability of a pedigree depends on the strength of the evidence linking one generation of a family with the next, and that in order to obtain such evidence it is essential to consult *all* relevant sources of information.

As genealogical source material, probate records have particular significance, their vital rôle in research being to clarify and to prove family relationships. In this respect, the evidence which they supply is indeed unique, especially in the many cases where interesting and otherwise unsuspected connections are revealed.

A. CIVIL COURT RECORDS:

As distinct from practice in England and other countries, where for a long period of time ecclesiastical courts had jurisdiction over probate matters, in the Australasian colonies probate has always been the concern of civil tribunals, the Supreme Court in each colony being granted full "ecclesiastical" jurisdiction. By law, when a person dies leaving property, either personalty or realty, within the Court's jurisdiction, the estate is required to pass through the Court before assets are distributed to beneficiaries. If the deceased leaves a will and testament, this document is proved at court by the executor(s) appointed therein, and a grant of probate is issued. Alternatively, if the deceased dies intestate, application for letters of administration is made by interested parties, and a grant of administration issues. In other cases, where a will is not fully valid, a grant of administration with will annexed (abbreviated to ACTA) may be made. On occasions when the deceased leaves property within the jurisdiction of more than one court, the will in such circumstances is proved first in one court and is then re-sealed in the other courts concerned. Normally, such grants issue within a reasonable time after the death, but instances of long delay are not unknown. Occasionally, additional grants (double probate and administration of goods not previously administered, ADBN) are made, at later dates.

However, if the deceased leaves little or no property of value, or if he disposes of his possessions prior to death, the estate in all probability will not pass through the court. Also, before the revision of probate law towards the end of the nineteenth century, court grants related solely to the deceased's personal estate (goods, chattels, credits etc.) and not to his real estate (land), and in a number of cases it is known that deeds

relating specifically to the disposal and transfer of land were registered at the various Lands Titles Offices.

In general, wills and court grants are recorded at a central Supreme Court Registry in each state, which consequently has fully indexed state-wide records. In certain instances, however, district registries with separate records have been established from time to time. In New Zealand the system of local registries has been fully developed, and for Court Purposes the country is divided into ten districts, each with one or more registries, which each maintain separate and independent records. As set forth in the New Zealand Supreme Court Code of Civil Procedure, an estate will normally be recorded "in the Registry nearest to which deceased was domiciled or resided, within the Supreme Court District in which he so resided or was domiciled".

The amount of information available about a particular estate will naturally vary according to the nature of the relevant documents registered. A will and testament will be on file only in cases of testacy, but in all estates there will be a record of the court grant, together with other supporting documents.

(1) *Will and Testament*: Wills and their codicils differ considerably in the quantity and quality of genealogical data which they provide, some being a veritable mine of information, others less so. A particular will and testament will yield some, but not all, of the following details:—

Primary information about estate:

- (a) name of testator, with description (residence, occupation)
- (b) name(s) of executor(s), with description (residence, occupation, relationship to testator, if any)
- (c) name(s) of legatee(s), with description (relationship to testator, if any), and nature of legacies
- (d) date of signing, names of witnesses (often with description).

Secondary information about testator:

- (a) birth—birthplace and parentage occasionally appear.
- (b) marriage—date of marriage or of marriage settlement may be given, and name of spouse is often included; if widowed, this fact may be stated.
- (c) issue—names of children are often listed among the legatees or executors.
- (d) relations—names of various other relatives may appear.
- (e) land—date of acquisition is sometimes included in the description of property bequeathed.
- (f) immigration—very occasionally, details of immigration may appear, and reference may be made to testator's condition (free, emancipist).
- (g) burial—place of burial is sometimes specified.

The following example, the will of Edward Dadswell of Port Phillip (N.S.W. Probate Office, Series 1, No. 2243), illustrates some of the above points:—

This is the last will and testament of me, Edward Dadswell, Carrier, Port Phillip, son of the late William Dadswell of the Parish of Bucksted (sic) in the County of Sussex England, dated this 12th day of February Eighteen hundred and fifty one. Being perfectly sound of mind, I will and bequeath to my sister Barbary Dadswell now Mrs. Thos. Hyder the whole of my sheep, half the increase and all the wool now in the care of William Brown, Gunning. I also bequeath to my sister Barbary Dadswell whatever money is coming to me for my last years wool. I also

will and bequeath to my friend John Smallwood carrier the whole of my cattle in the District of Yass branded ^{ED}_D also bullocks and the remains of the dray and all my cloaths (sic) and in consideration the aforesaid John Smallwood will see my remains comfortably and respectably interred in the Burial Ground in the City of Melbourne Port Phillip and moreover the said John Smallwood will also erect a stone over my grave to my memory.

Signed and witnessed this present 12th day of February 1851.

Signed: Edward Dadswell. Witnessed: Wm Hy Hornan, Benjm Hilton, William Graham.

(2) *Court Grant*: Grants are in general more consistent in the type of information which they supply, and normally show the following particulars:—

Primary information about estate:

- (a) name of deceased, with description
- (b) name(s) of grantee(s), with description
- (c) date and type of grant
- (d) value of property

Secondary information about deceased:

- (a) marriage—name of spouse (as grantee)
- (b) issue—names of children (as grantees)
- (c) relations—names of various relatives (as grantees)
- (d) death—date and place of death is normally recorded.

The following examples, from the N.S.W. Probate Registers, provide some illustration of the value of such records:—

- (a) Series 1, No. 45: THOMAS HOWARD. Administration granted 31st May 1819 of Goods of Thomas Howard late of Launceston Van Diemen's Land deceased, unto Elizabeth Howard widow of deceased. Goods sworn not to exceed the value of £2,000.

Note: The date of death does not appear regularly in N.S.W. Registers until 1843.

- (b) Series 1, No. 1793: BRIDGET LONG. 26th day of March 1847. This day upon petition Administration of all and singular the goods chattels credits and effects of Bridget Long was by Stephen Chief Justice (& dated the 27th instant) granted to Mary Dent wife of Thomas Dent of Parramatta daughter and next-of-kin of the said deceased Intestate, she the said Mary Dent having been first duly sworn to administer the same. Intestate died 26th day of April 1846. Goods sworn under £20.
- (c) Series 1, No. 2243: EDWARD DADSWELL. 28th April 1851. This day by act of Court Probate of the last will and testament of Edward Dadswell deceased was granted to John Smallwood. Testator died 22 February 1851. Goods under £150. Probate dated 28th April 1851.

(3) *Other documents*: Other supporting documents which may be on file, such as applications (petitions, motions), affidavits, reunciations, bonds, inventories and the like, often yield additional items of value in research, and should always be examined.

In general, access to probate records is *not* restricted to departmental officers. On payment of the prescribed search fee a member of the public may be permitted to search the records in person. It is thus possible to carry out many searches of an indefinite nature, and to make full use of the valuable index references. If however one is unable to attend the Probate Office in person, official searches will be made on written

application and on pre-payment of the appropriate fees. In making such application, one should supply the following basic information:—

- (a) name of deceased
- (b) date and place of death
- (c) identifying information, such as the names of close relatives, whose names are likely to appear in the records.

In most cases, both photostat and typescript copies of documents are issued, but, where available, a photocopy is to be preferred, as it is an exact replica of the original. If required for a special legal purpose, official copies may be certified on payment of additional fees.

B. OTHER SOURCES:

As required by law, notice of application for probate or letters of administration must be published in the appropriate *Government Gazette*. Where available, indexes to the *Gazettes* often include an alphabetical list of the estates so advertised, and thus may profitably be consulted.

Similar notices also appear in newspapers.

Appendix — List of Records and their Location

Besides address of Registrar, details shown include: (a) date of earliest registered court grant (in New South Wales and South Australia certain earlier records exist, regular probate registers not being instituted until some years after the commencement of the probate courts), (b) fees payable for searches, both personal and official, and (c) fees payable for copies of documents. They are arranged according to the present geographical and administrative divisions; however, it must always be remembered that New South Wales was the original colony, and that consequently amongst the New South Wales archives there are records relating to areas now forming other states.

1. *Australian Capital Territory*: The Registrar, Courts & Titles Office, City, Canberra.
 - (a) first grant: 1930 (August 6)
 - (b) search—personal: not available
 - official: 3/- (each estate)
 - (c) copy—typescript: 10/- (up to 8 folios of 72 words)
 - 1/3 (each additional folio)
 - photostat: 10/- (each page)

Note: Prior to 1930, the Territory was under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of New South Wales.
2. *New South Wales*: The Registrar, Probate Office, Mena House, Macquarie Street (G.P.O. Box 2063), Sydney.
 - (a) first grant: 1817 (April 1)
 - earlier records: 1800-1814 (indexed)
 - 1790-1814 (at State Archives, *not* in index)
 - (b) search—personal: 3/- (each estate)
 - 1/- (additional, for original file)
 - official: 4/- (each estate)
 - (c) copy—typescript: 1/3 (each folio of 72 words)
 - photostat: 10/- (each page, first two pages)
 - 7/- (each additional page)

3. *New Zealand*: The Registrar, Supreme Court at:—
 (a) **DISTRICT AND ADDRESS:** **FIRST GRANT:**
- (1) *Northern*:
 Whangarei: 1937 (February 17)
 Auckland: 1842 (June 16)
 (with records for Waikato and Thames District Court)
- (2) *Hamilton*:
 Hamilton: 1910 (February 1)
- (3) *Taranaki*:
 New Plymouth: 1867 (October 5)
- (4) *Gisborne*:
 Gisborne: 1879 (September 19)
- (5) *Wanganui*:
 Wanganui: 1859 (September 5)
- (6) *Wellington*:
 Napier: 1862 (March 1)
 Palmerston-
 North: 1904 (July 9)
 Masterton: 1892 (December 21)
 Wellington: 1843 (December 14)
- (7) *Nelson*:
 Blenheim: 1876 (December 6)
 Nelson: 1866 (May 19)
 (with some files from 1852)
- (8) *Westland*:
 Westport: 1875 (September 27)
 Greymouth: 1865 (December 3)
- (9) *Canterbury*:
 Christchurch: 1855 (April 17)
 Timaru: 1871 (day not recorded)
- (10) *Otago-Southland*:
 Dunedin: 1862 (November 29)
 Invercargill: 1864 (March 6)
- (b) search—personal: 5/- (one estate)
 10/- (general)
 official: 5/- (one estate)
 10/- (general)
- (c) copy—typescript: 5/- (up to 3 folios of 72 words)
 1/- (each additional folio)
 photostat: (available only at Wellington)
 5/- (first page)
 3/- (each additional page)
4. *Norfolk Island*: The Registrar, Supreme Court, Norfolk Island.
- (a) first grant: 1905 (July 17)
 earlier records: 1864-1894 (at Commonwealth Archives Office, Canberra)
- (b) search—personal: 1/6 (each estate)
 official: 1/6 (each estate)
- (c) copy—typescript: £1
 photostat: £1

Note: Prior to the establishment of the Supreme Court, probate formed part of the jurisdiction of the Court of the Chief

Magistrate (from 1856), in whose archives other records may be located. Prior to 1856, the penal settlement on the island was a dependency firstly of New South Wales and secondly of Tasmania.

5. *Northern Territory*: The Master, Supreme Court, Court House (P.O. Box 367), Darwin.
- (a) first grant: 1911 (February 4)
- (b) search—personal: 1/- (each estate)
official: 1/- (each estate)
- (c) copy—typescript: 2/6 (up to 6 folios of 90 words)
6d. (each additional folio)
photostat: not issued
- Note*: Prior to 1911, the Territory was under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of South Australia.
6. *Queensland*: The Registrar, Supreme Court at:—
- (a) DISTRICT AND ADDRESS: FIRST GRANT:
- (1) *Southern*:
Brisbane: 1857 (June 22)
- (2) *Central*:
Rockhampton: 1896 (March 13)
- (3) *Northern*:
Townsville: 1875 (March 3)
- (b) search—personal: 6/- (each estate, first five years)
6d. (each additional year)
official: 6/- (each estate, first five years)
6d. (each additional year)
- (c) copy—typescript: 1/4 (each folio of 72 words)
photostat: not issued
- Note*: Prior to December 1859, Queensland was under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, a Registrar for the District of Moreton Bay being appointed on 1 April 1857.
7. *South Australia*: The Registrar, Probate Office, Supreme Court, Adelaide.
- (a) first grant: 1844 (May 17)
earlier records: 1837-1844 (indexed)
- (b) search—personal: 5/- (each estate)
official: 5/- (each estate)
- (c) copy—typescript: 5/- (up to 5 folios of 72 words)
1/- (each additional folio)
photostat: (negative)
3/- (each page, foolscap)
4/- (each page, larger size)
(positive)
4/- (each page, foolscap)
5/- (each page, larger size)
8. *Tasmania*: The Registrar, Supreme Court (G.P.O. Box 167B), Hobart.
- (a) first grant: 1824 (August 2)
- (b) search—personal: 2/6 (each estate)
official: 2/6 (each estate)

- (c) copy—typescript: (wills)
 4½d. (each folio of 72 words, estate under £500)
 9d. (each folio, estate under £10,000)
 1/6 (each folio, estate over £10,000) (grants)
 6d. (each folio, estate under £500)
 1/- (each folio, estate under £10,000)
 2/- (each folio, estate over £10,000)
 photostat: not issued
- Note:* Prior to May 1824, Tasmania was under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of New South Wales.
9. *Victoria:* The Registrar, Probate Office, Law Courts, Melbourne.
- (a) first grant: 1841 (May 10)
 (b) search—personal: not available
 official: 5/- (each estate)
 5/- (additional, for original file)
 (c) copy—typescript: not issued
 photostat: 3/- (each page)
- Note:* Prior to July 1851, Victoria was under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, a Registrar for the District of Port Phillip being appointed on 10 February 1841.
10. *Western Australia:* The Master, Supreme Court, Perth.
- (a) first grant: 1832 (August 14)
 (b) search—personal: 2/- (each estate)
 official: 5/- (each estate)
 (c) copy—typescript: not issued
 photostat: 5/- (each page)
-

REVIEWS

L. G. Pine, *Your Family Tree: A Guide to Genealogical Sources*; Herbert Jenkins Ltd., London, 1962; 192 pages; Australian price 34s. 9d.

This admirable volume is warmly recommended to all persons interested in tracing their ancestry. In concise and most readable form Mr Pine (for fifteen years editor of *Burke's Peerage*) presents a much-needed survey of genealogical source material, from which all readers are certain to derive much useful information and guidance.

Following a general introduction to genealogy are chapters treating in turn the records of (a) England, (b) Scotland, (c) Ireland, (d) Wales, (e) Isle of Man and the Channel Islands, (f) Jewry, (g) the British Commonwealth, and (h) Europe. The material is drawn mainly from Mr Pine's long years of personal experience in research, but also incorporates information contained in a number of printed works and details supplied by various record authorities. The chapter describing the records of Ireland is of particular value and will be read with great interest by persons of Irish descent.

The book is in general well-produced, but an occasional misprint may cause confusion; for example, on page 102, the records of the district probate registries in Ireland date from 1858, not 1838 as stated. More serious, however, are the incorrect details of certain Australian records, taken from the official *Abstract of Arrangements respecting Registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the United Kingdom and the other countries of the British Commonwealth of Nations and in the Irish Republic*, published in 1952 by H.M. Stationery Office, London. It is most unfortunate that the book thus gives further currency to such errors, and for accurate information readers are referred to *Descent*, Volume 1, Part 3, pages 19-20.

One example will suffice. In his description of Northern Territory records, Mr Pine states that "the Registrar-General at Alice Springs has records of births, deaths, and marriages back to 1874. This was the start of civil registration, and before that date there are birth records from 1870, deaths and marriages to 1872".

From an official statement by the Registrar General, *Darwin*, dated 28 March 1962, the facts of the case are:—

(1) The registration of births, marriages and deaths was first effected in the area now known as the Northern Territory following a proclamation dated 18 May 1870 in the South Australian Government Gazette that the District of Palmerston was a District for the purpose of Births, Deaths and Marriages. This District included the area north of the 26th parallel of south latitude and between the 129th and 138th parallels of east longitude (i.e. the same area now known as the Northern Territory). James Stokes Millner, a Justice of the Peace, was appointed first District Registrar for Palmerston, and the District Registrar's Office was situated at his residence in Port Darwin.

(2) The first birth was registered on 24 August 1870; the first death on 25 March 1871; the first marriage on 25 November 1871.

In describing records of this nature, either one of two dates may be used, (1) the date of introduction of civil registration, (2) the date of the first registration. For the Northern Territory, these dates are: (1) 18 May 1870 and (2) 24 August 1870, but neither is given correctly by Mr Pine.

Despite these shortcomings, for which Mr Pine is not entirely to blame, *Your Family Tree* is a book indispensable for the serious student of genealogy.

Joseph Valynseele, *Les Maréchaux de la Restauration et de la Monarchie de Juillet; Leur famille et leur descendance*; Paris, 1962, xx + 436 pages; available from the author, 10 Rue des Deux Gares, Paris Xe, France; price 40 francs.

One may well marvel at the remarkable industry displayed by M. Valynseele in producing a further volume in a series which now encompasses a large proportion of the French nobility of recent creation.

The present volume treats the families and descendants of the marshals created by Louis XVIII (1814-1824), Charles X (1824-1830) and Louis-Philippe (1830-1848). Among the twenty marshals appointed are men from varied social classes, including one of Irish descent, Henry Clarke, Duke of Feltre.

As now expected from M. Valynseele, full details of each marshal are tabulated, together with a list of descendants, which, besides names and dates, includes other particulars such as occupations, nationalities and religious denominations. Such data is of great value to the social historian and a mine of information to the genealogist. In particular, details of the numerous British connections revealed should prove most useful.

By providing copious footnotes, M. Valynseele gives full evidence of his painstaking research, and one can but concur with M. Fleuriot de Langle, Vice President of the Institut Napoléon, who in the preface refers to the author as an *impeccable greffier de l'histoire*.

—P. J. S.

FELLOWS OF THE SOCIETY — PAST AND PRESENT

| | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Allison, W. J. * | Howison, J. K. S. | Small, Doctor R. W. * |
| Beck, The Reverend W. * | Ingram, G. E. | Stirling, Matthew |
| Berckelman, C. B. | Jones, F. C. * | Street, Sir Kenneth W., |
| Cole, G. F. V. | King, G. A. * | K.C.M.G. |
| Deall, L. * | Laver, G. W. | Swynny, Reverend F. R. * |
| Ebsworth, A. M. * | Morgan, H. A. Macleod | Thomas, Miss M. |
| Fraser, Mrs. J. H. | Morrice, F. J. * | Tracy, F. Le-Roy * |
| Gidley King, G. B. | Mutch, Hon. T. D. * | Vernon, Colonel H. V. |
| Gilbert, L. | Miller, M. * | Waldron-McCarthy, |
| Gledhill, P. W. * | Osborne-Lilley, Miss F. * | Reverend O. B. |
| Gray, A. J. | Pickering, Miss E. G. * | Whitfield, Miss M. |
| Gray, Mrs. A. J. | Rabone, H. R. * | Yeo., Miss M. E. J. * |
| Hansen, N. | Roberts, I. C. | |
| Hill, E. McS. * | Rumsey, H. J. | * Deceased. |
| Hopkins, R. W. F. | Slater, K. A. | |

MISS FELLOWES — LAST OF THE KING'S HERBWOMEN

by Lorna Blacklock

The office of Strewer of Herbs at an English Monarch's coronation is first mentioned in connection with that of William III and Mary, when a "gown of scarlet cloth with a badge and cipher" was provided for the King's Herbwoman at their Majesties' order. The lady and her assistants, scattering fragrance from their baskets of herbs, formed a picturesque part of the Coronation outdoor procession which wended its way on foot from Westminster Hall to the Abbey.

Thereafter, at each Coronation, the colourful little group of herb strewers occupied an important position in the outdoor procession, and the office of King's Herbwoman, or leader, was regarded as a highly privileged one. So much so that "one Miss Fellowes", taking no chances in the matter, early obtained from the Prince Regent a promise that when he should succeed to the throne as George IV she should act as his Herbwoman. He kept his promise (and thereby secured for Miss Fellowes the little niche in history reserved for "last doers", for with the coronation of George IV the pretty custom fell into disuse and has never been revived).

Accordingly, on July 19, 1821, and wearing (so reads a contemporary account) "a magnificent dress of white satin, a mantle of finest scarlet cloth with splendid gold badge and chain, and a headdress of gold wheat intermixed with grapes and laurel leaves", Miss Fellowes proudly led her band of white-clad, garlanded and fragrantly-burdened assistants along the route to the Abbey.

It was a day of appalling heat, and the tightly packed crowds were probably more than grateful for the scented handfuls strewn by the herbwomen as they passed in procession. But at least they were out in the air. Inside the Abbey, filled to capacity, conditions could hardly have been worse. The peers in their heavy robes visibly wilted under the combined strain of heat, long hours of waiting, and the sorry spectacle of Queen Caroline's vain efforts to force her way into the Abbey. The poor King was in no better case: he swam in perspiration, and only the timely application of smelling salts by the ready hand of Mr. Christopher Hodgson, the Archbishop's secretary, saved him from fainting. The Archbishop of Canterbury too fared poorly: it is recorded that the King "sat upon his throne steadily mopping his perspiring brow with a succession of pocket handkerchiefs, each of which was thrust in turn into the unwilling hands of the Archbishop of Canterbury standing by his side".

(*Ref. Coronation Supplement, Queen, 24/6/1911*)

From the Visitations of England & Wales, Vols. 16 and 18 it seems clear that the Fellowes family for many years enjoyed the favour of King George IV. When Prince Regent he appointed William Fellowes M.D. as his Physician Extraordinary, and on his accession chose Rev. Henry Fellowes (7th son of William Fellowes) as King's Chaplain. It may be of interest to record here that Charles Henry Fellowes, great grandson of the King's Chaplain, came to Australia at about the time

of the gold rush; he settled in Victoria where he founded his family, and died at Bendigo in 1888.

From the fact that "One Miss Fellowes" had such ready access to the Prince Regent's ear, it seems likely enough that she was a member of the Fellowes family mentioned above, but as she has not been more precisely identified for us than "sister to the secretary of the Lord Great Chamberlain", she must, for the purposes of this little account, simply remain "Miss Fellowes—the last of the King's Herbwomen".



DEATHS

It is with regret that we report the deaths of the following members:

Brigadier J. E. LEE.

Mrs C. H. BATESON.

NEW MEMBERS

We welcome the following new members:—

GILLINGS, Mr R. J., 7 Bydown Street, Neutral Bay.

LASSAIL, Mr R. J., 25 Childs Street, Lidcome.

BAILEY, Mrs D. I., 29 Bluebell Street, Canterbury.

TIMMINS, Mr B. R. J., 63 Hale Road, Mosman.

HEWSON, Miss M. B., 12 Avon Road, Pymble.

WESTERBERG, Mrs K., 9 Allawah Avenue, Sefton, N.S.W.

POCOCK, Mr R. H., 4 Moruben Road, Mosman.

ROOK, Mrs K. L., 59 Spencer Road, Killara.

RICHARDSON, Mrs G. D., Ayers Road, East St. Ives.

CARNE, Miss L. F., 2 Mornington, Monford Place, Cremorne.

ELLIS, Mr Malcolm H., 18 Reed Street, Cremorne.

AUSTRALASIAN PIONEERS' CLUB, 173 Phillip Street, Sydney.

WOODBURN, Mrs D. C., 51 Livingstone Avenue, Pymble.

BLAZE, Mr B. R., P.O. Box 15, East Bentley, Victoria.

FARQUHARSON, Mr R. M., 6 Sutherland Crescent, Darling Point.

BURTON, Mr M. J., Hotel Federal, Commercial Street, Mount Gambier,
South Australia.

JOHNSTON, Mr S. C., P.O. Box 145, Muswellbrook, N.S.W.

YOUNG, Mrs A. C., 45a Myall Street, Oatley.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1963**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

H. A. MacLeod Morgan, A.C.A., A.C.I.S. (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Treasurer
and Hon. Director of Excursions
A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow), Hon. Director of Lectures
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A.

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Mrs J. H. Fraser (Fellow)

HONORARY TREASURER:

A. McD. Knowles

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Secretary (General)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Secretary (Journal and Lectures)
and Hon. Asst. Librarian
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
P. J. Scott, B.A., Hon. Research Secretary

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

South Australia: Miss Laura Smallcombe, Adelaide.

Victoria: Mr Robert Ashley, Ballarat.

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Primate of Australia

The Minister for Education

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra:
H. L. White, M.A.

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney:
G. D. Richardson, M.A.

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney:

HONORARY EDITORS:

K. A. Slater G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney
Telephone: BW 8189

| | | |
|-------------------|-------|----------|
| Annual Membership | ..... | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | ..... | £37 16 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members.

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

DESCENT

FEATURES

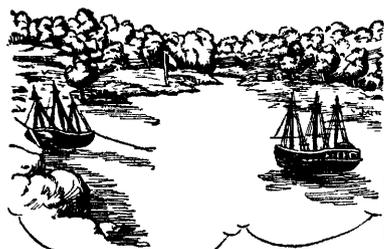
Robert Dalley-Scarlett, Part II
by E. J. Lea-Scarlett

**A Simple Guide to
Ancestral Research (continued)**
by P. J. Scott

VOL. 2

PART I

PRICE 3/6

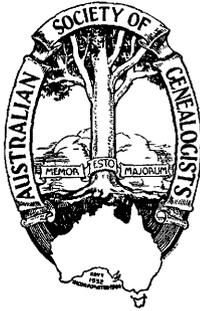


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|---|------|
| Mrs J. H. Fraser | 1 |
| Robert Dalley-Scarlett (1887-1959) Part 2 | 3 |
| A Simple Guide to Ancestral Research (cont.) P. J. Scott, B.A. | 20 |

Illustrations

| | |
|--------------------------------|----|
| Robert Dalley-Scarlett | 3 |
| Robert Campbell Scarlett | 7 |
| Emily Florence Scarlett | 11 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
K. A. SLATER, G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 2

1963

Part I

THE LATE MRS J. H. FRASER, F.S.A.G.

It came as a great shock to us all when we learned that our Hon. Secretary, Mrs J. H. Fraser, had died in her sleep during the early hours of Tuesday, 20th August, 1963.

Mrs Fraser had not been particularly well over the past few months, but she had not allowed that fact to interfere with her regular attendance at the Rooms, where she had become something of a well loved and respected institution.

On the previous Friday—her last day at the Rooms—I had the pleasure of yarnning with her for a couple of hours during the afternoon, and she remarked that, in that week, she had enrolled several new members, adding: "So I don't think I'm doing a bad job." A modest appraisal indeed, for Mrs Fraser's contribution to the well being of the Society is of inestimable value.

Her old world graciousness and tact and a keen sense of humour, combined with a warm interest in people generally and a desire to further the interests of the Society, created a delightful atmosphere in the Rooms, which made a visit a pleasure in itself.

Mrs Jeanie Henrietta Fraser was the daughter of John Henry Conder, a Londoner, who died in 1900, by his wife Alison Mary Maxwell Gibb, a native of Haddington, Scotland, who died in 1931. Mrs Fraser was born in Melbourne, Victoria, in September, 1875, so that she was nearing her 88th birthday at the time of her death.

Through her father, she was related to Josiah Conder (1789-1855), bookseller and author; to Charles Conder (1868-1909), the artist; and to Major Conder of Sudan fame. On the distaff side, Mrs Fraser was a cousin of Lord Napier of Magdala, and of Lord Forster, Governor-General of Australia, 1920-1925. Mrs Fraser's brother, Major W. T. Conder, M.B.E., is a former General Manager of the Australian Broadcasting Commission.

Mrs Fraser lived for some years in Tasmania, and in South Africa, and she spoke often of incidents connected with these places. She came to live in Sydney in 1943, and in that same year she became a member of the Society. Becoming a Councillor in 1951, she was appointed Hon. Assistant Secretary in 1953, and in 1954 she took office as Hon. Secretary, which position she held until her death. For one year, Mrs Fraser also held office as a Vice-President of the Society. She will be well remembered, also, as a most gracious hostess at so many of our social gatherings.

At the funeral service in the Northern Suburbs Crematorium Chapel, at which I officiated, the Society was well represented, and it was a fitting tribute to one who had served it and us so faithfully.

Our sincere sympathy goes to the members of her family.

O. B. W-M.



ROBERT DALLEY-SCARLETT (1887-1959)*Musician—Historian—Bibliophile*

[Read before the Society by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A., 26 June, 1962.]

PART II

At the end of 1917 he returned to Australia and received an honourable discharge at Christmas-time. My father, who was still only a boy, told me that when his brother left the ship at Sydney he was detailed to mind the kitbags whilst welcomes were in progress. He found to his dismay, when a sudden wind blew up and scattered the contents, that the bags contained not the usual equipment of a returning soldier, but large quantities of music collected in England!

Life at Grafton was resumed for a time until, in August 1919²⁹ Dalley-Scarlett received an appointment as organist and choirmaster at S. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Brisbane. He left Grafton in the following month, and spent the next forty years, until his death, in Brisbane.



Robert Dalley-Scarlett on his 8th birthday, 1895

I think I may now anticipate the end of my narrative by saying that in Brisbane my uncle became a public figure not only as a musician but as a writer and a Queenslander, so well-known that his name was a household word. He remarked once that he felt lonely in Sydney because

in Brisbane he could not walk along the street without people greeting him. He found in 1919 a city in which music was best represented by several outstanding choirs: those at the two Cathedrals, and four secular concert groups, the Austral, the State and Municipal, the Apollo Club, and the Brisbane Musical Union. The men who directed these choirs, Leonard Francis Prickman (or Leonard Francis as he was better known), E. R. B. Jordan, Percy Brier and George Sampson, were not dabbling amateurs. George Sampson, a Fellow of the Royal College of Organists, City Organist and organist of S. John's Cathedral, was the dominating musical figure in Brisbane, and (there being then no Conservatorium or Government-supported Symphony Orchestra) had charge of the only worthwhile orchestra in the city.

S. Andrew's, to which Robert Dalley-Scarlett was appointed, was the leading Presbyterian Church and possessed the best organ outside S. John's and the Town Hall. Its choir was small and quite unable to compete with other choirs. The new organist had no desire to shine as a recitalist—teaching and conducting were now the principal spheres of his interest—so he was obviously faced with a hard task in matching the efforts of Sampson, Francis, Jordan and Brier. In this task he succeeded by two principal means: firstly by sheer perseverance, and secondly by introducing many works not previously attempted in Brisbane. As his concerts came to include Australian premieres and revivals of music forgotten for centuries, so his name became known to musicians throughout Australia and the world. It is a significant fact that he is virtually the only resident Australian composer mentioned in such standard musical works as Grove's Dictionary and Thompson's International Cyclopaedia of Music. This might be qualified by saying that numerous other Australians are referred to in the article on Australia in Grove's Dictionary—but then, that article was contributed by Dalley-Scarlett at the editor's invitation.⁸⁴

He stayed at S. Andrew's until 1932. The debilitated choir which he found there was ultimately built up to seventy voices and unaccompanied singing was introduced. (One parsimonious Elder was thereupon seized with a fear that the organ was being wasted.)⁸ In fourteen years their conductor was only once late for practice, and then through the fault of the Minister.³¹ Even in a Presbyterian Church the principles of Sir Richard Terry still found their application. Terry, although a devout Catholic, was an authority on the powerful, moving, metrical chants of the early Scottish Presbyterian Psalmody and revived general interest in it in books which he published in 1929 and 1935.²⁸ Calvin himself had published a Psalter in 1539 and its lineal descendant, the Scottish Psalter of 1635, "represented the high-water mark of the Psalmody of the Reformation in Scotland".³² Unfortunately the Presbyterian Church had neglected and entirely forgotten the greatest music which it had ever produced and it was left to the Catholic Terry in England and the Anglican Dalley-Scarlett in Australia to remind the public of its existence.

The S. Andrew's choir began an annual performance of Bach's S. Matthew Passion. The almost ritual performances of Handel's 'Messiah' at Christmas-time, "like roast beef and plum-pudding",³³ were also observed but, as a welcome departure, other oratorios such as Spohr's 'Last Judgement' were also presented.³⁴ On this question, the opinions of Terry again have their bearing. He said: "Of course I am aware of the perfect plethora of 'Messiah' performances during the Christmas season, but as 'A.K.H.' of the Liverpool Post writes:— 'The recent orgy of Messiah performances has been hailed as evidence that the great heart

of the British musical public is fundamentally sound. It has been spoken of as something of which we ought to feel proud. In point of fact it is a thing of which we ought to be profoundly ashamed".³⁵

On his arrival in Brisbane, Dalley-Scarlett took over the South Brisbane City Choir, and in the next year, 1920, became conductor of the Queensland University Musical Society. This body was in a very poor state after the war, but its few members were, at least enthusiastic. "This enthusiasm," wrote my uncle, "had been inspired and fostered by its President, Professor Priestley, who proved to be its main foundation until his death in 1932".³⁶ "It was decided that to foster interest and also (we hoped) to draw audiences, the wisest course would be to adopt an individual line which did not suggest any comparison with the work of the established and experienced concert choirs in the city. Study of the music of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries was undertaken and the Society quickly became known for this type of music, otherwise largely neglected here. Over a period of ten years some two hundred works of this nature were presented".³⁶ After several years of success in pursuing this programme, they decided to attempt work belonging to a later period. The result was the first Queensland performance, in 1924, of Bach's 'Peasant Cantata', with orchestra. In 1925 and 1927 this was repeated. Having thus realized the fallacy of the popular conception of Bach as a composer who wrote only for funerals, the undergraduates began to ask for more of his music. The work selected was the B Minor Mass. It is surprising to learn that such a standard part of any respectable choir's repertoire had not then been performed in Queensland. Parts had to be procured from England and by the time they arrived interest was running so high—*mirabile dictu*—that the choir's membership had jumped from thirty to fifty. I know, from personal experience, that there is nothing quite like a University Musical Society to demonstrate boundless enthusiasm.

In July 1928 the Gloria section of the Mass was well enough prepared to be presented separately at a concert. "The large audience," wrote a reviewer, "was raised to a high pitch of enthusiasm".³⁷ On 20th October 1928 the whole work was given its first performance in Queensland by the University Musical Society Choir, and an orchestra, conducted by Robert Dalley-Scarlett.³⁶ Less than a year later the Society, continuing what was described as its 'Bach propaganda',³⁸ introduced the Christmas Oratorio, likewise never previously heard in Queensland. It was an unqualified success, although some instrumental economy was practised by replacing the wind parts of the orchestra by an organ accompaniment.

During a Sunday afternoon stroll with Professor Priestley my uncle met Max Pirani and Leila Doubleday, visiting English musicians.⁸ The conversation of the four turned upon the English Three Choirs' Festival and the Bach Choir. This was in 1927 when the University's Bach activities were at their height. Then dawned on them the idea of organising in Brisbane a Bach Festival; the University Musical Society could be used as a mainstay. Three years of work culminated in the Brisbane Bach Festival of 1930. This was not only a twenty-first birthday celebration for the University Musical Society and an obvious 'first' for Queensland,³⁹ but turned out to be the first such Festival in the Southern hemisphere. "We had an enthusiastic choir," wrote Dalley-Scarlett, "grown now to seventy voices, which in spite of its non-permanent personnel, had a fair knowledge of the Mass and the Christmas Oratorio, and although only staff members remained of those who had sung in the

Peasant Cantata, it was child's play to relearn after the other two works. A plan was drawn up for an eight-day festival covering as many as possible of Bach's musical activities, and the University Senate was asked for a grant to help things along. This was refused, but we decided to go on anyhow, although the Honorary Secretary had to borrow £2 for initial stamps and stationery. As many people in Brisbane as possible were contacted, talks on Bach were given in every school and to every club which would give the opportunity, and we felt that we had really got somewhere when the religious leaders agreed to preach sermons on Bach and his music and ask their organists to include some of his works in the service list. The Festival took place from Saturday 18th October, till Saturday 25th October 1930".³⁶ The whole thing ended up with a credit balance of £5. But musical history for Australia had been made. As an immediate outcome the Brisbane Bach Choir was formed for the purpose of giving regular recitals of Bach's works, and Dalley-Scarlett was appointed conductor.⁴⁰

In the same year he gave up the University Musical Society. He took it on again from 1938 to 1941. Its thriving state at present owes a great deal to him.

The first eleven years of Dalley-Scarlett's residence in Brisbane form a self-contained period in his career. In 1919 he had been well enough regarded in Northern New South Wales to obtain an important post in the neighbouring State; in 1930 he was becoming well-known outside New South Wales and Queensland, and the success of the Bach Festival had ensured his standing among his colleagues. At the risk of punning, I should be tempted to call these the years of bachelorhood. The stresses of married life had proved too great and his wife had not followed him from Grafton; their marriage was ultimately dissolved. In another, happier, sense this was a time of bachelorhood: in 1926 Robert Dalley-Scarlett graduated as a Bachelor of Music from the University of Adelaide, and became the only musician in Queensland to hold qualifications of University status. He was already a Fellow of Trinity College London, and held the Licentiate Diplomas of the Royal Schools of Music and the Australian Music Examinations Board. But these were practical, not academic qualifications. As his friend, Dr Thomas Wood, remarked: "Fingers for diplomas; the mind for degrees".⁴¹ His University training had to be obtained by private study and correspondence. He had left Sydney Grammar School without matriculating. This was overcome by passing the A.I.F. Matriculation Examination held in March 1920. For the first term that year he attended the University of Queensland as a day student in the Faculty of Arts, taking Latin, Greek, Logic and Psychology, but ceased studies at the end of term.⁴² In view of his commitments at S. Andrew's and his teaching activities, it is a wonder that he lasted even for one term. In 1923 he commenced studies in the Faculty of Music, University of Adelaide, and persevered to obtain his first degree.

Early in 1930, the year of the great Bach Festival, my uncle married Miss Joyce Buckham. Joyce was one of his students in singing. She had appeared in many concerts and recitals already; to her and to Isabel Andrews he had dedicated his anthem "Sweet the Moments" which was published by Palings in 1929. The promise of a successful singing career lay before her, but she gave up all other prospects to dedicate herself to her husband. Even now that he has gone she continues to keep his name and work alive in the minds of his fellow-Australians—particularly

young Australians—whom he loved so much. He was never slow to give her credit for her devotion, the only recognition that she would have expected.

The differences with the Elders of S. Andrew's Church which led to my uncle's resignation could not have occurred at a worse time. In 1932, on account of the depression, employment was hard to obtain. In leaving the Church he had also to lose many of his pupils whom he had obtained through his connection there. One whom he did not lose, fortunately, was the daughter of Rev. B. Frederick, Minister of the Fortitude Valley Methodist Church. Mr Frederick had a great respect for the ability of Robert Dalley-Scarlett and was glad to obtain his services as organist. The organ was much smaller than that at S. Andrew's but was, at least, adequate for the needs of accompanying services and giving lessons.

It was probably largely as a gesture of gratitude to the Rev. Mr Frederick that in the Fortitude Valley Methodist Church was held the first Brisbane Handel Festival of 1933. The experience of organising the



Robert Campbell Scarlett, 1864-1924. Father of Robert Dalley-Scarlett.

Bach Festival had proved invaluable. This time, without the good material of the University Musical Society, a Handel Choir (which continued to exist throughout its founder's lifetime) was formed out of the church choir, supplemented by a few interested pupils. History was again in the making. This was the first Festival of Handel's music ever held in Australia. Opening on 21st October with a performance of the rarely-heard oratorio 'Judas Maccabeus', the festival continued each night of the week with a variety of works for organ, chamber ensemble and

voice, including the first Australian performance of the Sixth Chandos Anthem. The clergy once again gave full co-operation by giving pulpit addresses on Handel; on the Sunday afternoon, station 4QG gave a special Handel Programme broadcast; the Governor, Sir Leslie Orme Wilson, granted his patronage. The week ended with a play entitled "Handel writes a Masterpiece", produced by Miss Barbara Sisley. The play dealt with the background to the composition of 'Messiah'. The part of Handel was played by Dalley-Scarlett.

Again, in 1934, the experience was repeated on a larger scale, with the aid of E. R. B. Jordan and the Austral Choir. Brisbane was able to claim with pride that whereas the English Handel Festival lasted for only two or three days, its Australian counterpart continued for a full week. The Festival of 1934 culminated in a performance of 'Messiah', including several numbers which are usually omitted.

It would be impossible to do justice to Dalley-Scarlett without speaking of his vast scholarship in all matters pertaining to the career of George Frederick Handel and authentic interpretation of his works. The impression is still current, even among music-lovers, that Handel was a very religious man who wrote a Dead March, a collection of songs called "The Messiah" to be performed in church at Christmas-time, and a composition for organ—"Largo"—also very suitable for funerals or as a beginner's piece. The fact—unwelcome as it may be to those who have all but canonised him on the strength of these suppositions—is that Handel was a spirited German, no holier than the next fellow; that the celebrated "Largo" was really the opening solo of his only comic opera,⁴³ and that 'Messiah' was intended only as a public entertainment which Handel never once conducted in a church or cathedral.⁴⁴ In the Victorian era, his work was maimed by the imposition of a 'Church' style, "when many good folks appeared to believe that anything which was not filled with synthetic gravity or even the gloomiest of gloom was a derivative of Satan".⁴⁴

The drift can not be blamed entirely on the Victorians. "This viciously inaccurate tradition commenced in 1784 when Joah Bates, a well-meaning Handel admirer, organised the first Handel Festival which was held in Westminster Abbey. The intention was to celebrate the centenary of the birth of Handel, but unfortunately the organisers were a year out in their reckoning as Handel was born in 1685, so—discovering their error—they held a second Festival in 1785".⁴³ At these two festivals the present megalomania was inaugurated. The choir consisted of 275 voices—a mere nine times greater than Handel's own, and as nothing compared with the British Triennial Handel Festival which commenced in 1857 with 2,396 performers and ultimately inflated itself to nearly four thousand. "Any student of acoustics . . . knows that the larger the mass of sound employed, the slower it must move to avoid confusion, and so the death knell of the real style was rung in 1784".⁴⁴

George Bernard Shaw commented: "The Handel Festival has a lot of nonsense about it . . . as for example the size of the thing, tho', after all, it is only about a quarter as large as the London police force about which nobody makes any fuss". Sir Richard Terry dismissed it as "a triennial orgy at the Crystal Palace, when an impossible collection of impossible people meet together and try to perform Handel under impossible conditions".⁴⁴

One might just as well endeavour to restore the grace and life to performances of any Handel work with a title sounding even vaguely

religious as to persuade the average church-goer to pay tithes. My uncle fought for it actively for thirty years and succeeded, for most of that time, in obtaining the concurrence of only a small number of specialists. I am sure that in his known antipathy to the widespread draught-horse renditions of Handel's music originated suspicions that he was a Communist and an atheist. I have been asked about both these imaginary attitudes by quite serious people on more than one occasion.

Historians will readily appreciate the need for authentic performance of musical works according to the composer's intentions. We take it for granted, for instance, that the members of the Railway Historical Society should wear appropriate period costume on one of their periodical tours in an antiquated train—any suggestion that they wear jeans or twentieth-century bathing dress, or that they content themselves by riding in an old carriage drawn by a diesel-electric locomotive, would be quite rightly greeted with horror.

It was fortunate that the Brisbane Handel Festivals grew out of a Bach Festival and not out of the British "triennial orgies". For financial considerations, Festivals on the scale of those of 1933 and 1934 had to be abandoned,⁴⁵ but with the help of the Australian Broadcasting Commission, the Handel Society was reconstituted as a radio-broadcasting body. Between 1934 and 1941 it broadcast condensed versions of all Handel's nineteen oratorios. "It was the first time any one choir in the world had broadcast the lot, and the first time any broadcasting authority had taken the lot".⁸ The Society finally mustered about seventy-four members. It gave about eight concerts each year, broadcasting the latter four so that the broadcast fees would cover the inevitable losses on the first four.⁴⁶ All its performances were, of course, as close as possible to the standards of Handel. Its propaganda was effective. As far as I can gather, the first sign of growing interest in authenticity outside Brisbane was given by Herbert Davis in 1935 when he conducted a performance of 'Messiah' at Scots Church, Melbourne, using the composer's original orchestrations.⁴⁷ In 1938, in Sydney, Curt Prerauer conducted a "hot" 'Messiah' on the same basis.⁴⁸ Gradually the revival of correct taste showed signs of moving outside the specialist field. In 1949 when Dalley-Scarlett conducted a performance of 'Messiah' by the Queensland Symphony Orchestra and the Queensland State and Municipal Choir, a newspaper critic hailed it as a "new" 'Messiah'.⁸⁵ In 1957 in both Sydney and Melbourne, Sir Bernard Heinze, using a score borrowed from my uncle, re-introduced the authentic orchestrations at the highest level in Australia (although retaining a larger body of performers). In correspondence in the "Bulletin" and "Sydney Morning Herald" during 1958 the whole matter was thrashed-out and, I should think, settled at the layman's level. Today one hears each year even of parish choirs setting out to recapture Handel's true spirit in their annual 'Messiahs'.

As early as 1938 a suggestion had been made in the Queensland press that the medal annually awarded by the City of Halle, Handel's birthplace, to an outstanding scholar for his research on the composer, should be given to Robert Dalley-Scarlett.⁴⁹ The idea was passed on by the German Community in Brisbane⁸ and in April 1939 Dr Grahmann, of the Stadtschulrat, Halle, wrote asking for details of the Brisbane Handel Society's activities and for copies of my uncle's arrangements of works by the 18th-century English composer Thomas Augustine Arne who had been closely associated with Handel. (His interest in Arne was almost as old as his interest in Handel; with the Sutherland Choral

Union he had performed Arne's "Alfred" more than thirty years earlier). On 15th August 1939, with war only a fortnight away, Dr Grahmann extended an official invitation to Robert Dalley-Scarlett to accept the Handel Medal for 1940. It was ten years later that the medal actually arrived. Its recipient had the honour of being only the second person outside Germany to be awarded it. By a remarkable stroke of justice and humanity, too, recalling his own defence of German music in 1915, he had also the rare distinction of having his work officially recognised by an enemy country during wartime.

In the year of the second Handel Festival, 1934, Dalley-Scarlett obtained the degree of Doctor of Music from the University of Adelaide. This is the highest academic qualification available to a musician, and had only four times previously been conferred in Australia. (It is a coincidence that one of the four previous recipients was Dalley-Scarlett's immediate predecessor at S. Andrew's, Dr Victor Galway, who graduated Mus.D. at Melbourne University in 1923). My uncle was the first person in Queensland and, I think, the first native of New South Wales to obtain this degree. A friend at the New South Wales Conservatorium of Music wrote to him: "As long as it doesn't lessen your invaluable sense of humour it will be a good thing and a great tribute to your erudition".⁵⁰ Nothing ever lessened the invaluable sense of humour; the erudition continued to yield fruit for a further twenty-five years.

One of the longer-range results of his academic status was his appointment to the Queensland staff of the Australian Broadcasting Commission where he was orchestral librarian and, later, music director. From the inception of broadcasting in Queensland he had taken a deep interest in the quality of the material put over the air. At an early stage, to assist his own singing pupils to overcome "microphone shyness" he had his studio fitted-up to resemble a radio broadcasting-room.⁵¹ In his presidential address to the Musical Association of Queensland in 1935 he expressed his concern in terms which bear repetition in the age of Lady Chatterley and the Borstal Boy:

"We must realise that much debasing music is broadcast. It is difficult to prevent such performances entirely, but at least we can protest against it being disseminated by broadcasting stations. . . . If a man who thinks noble thoughts, and is actuated by noble impulses, writes a book or a play, paints a picture, carves a statue, or composes a piece of music, his work may be talented or not, but at least it will contain within itself some reflection of the nobility which radiates from his character. Likewise if a man of obscene habits of thought writes, paints, carves or composes, his obscenities will be reflected in his work.

In the book, the picture, or the statue, the nobility or obscenities are there for all to see. The language of music, however, is so little understood and so much more subtle that the obscenities—when present—are often overlooked and therefore can be all the more dangerous".²⁴

The willingness of local broadcasters to accept Handel Society programmes showed that these feelings were echoed in more places than one. When the executive heads of the A.B.C. visited Brisbane in 1936 they affirmed that the National stations were aware of the educational aspect of radio and would not neglect it.⁵³ This policy continues today. For the Queensland transmissions there was a vague undertaking to use Robert Dalley-Scarlett and his associates for a regular series of performances of 18th-century works. A successful performance of 'The Beggars' Opera' was broadcast, but the whole project became bogged-down over

staff rules which both restricted the opportunities for those outside the Commission to conduct one of its programmes whilst making it absolutely impossible for one of the Commission's conductors to work with an outside body!⁵⁴ The impasse was partially solved by Dalley-Scarlett giving up all teaching and church work to become an A.B.C. officer himself. Meanwhile, the Commission purchased Australian broadcasting rights to a number of his arrangements of unknown 18th-century masterpieces and negotiations to the same end commenced with the New Zealand Broadcasting Commission.

After his appointment to the staff, the bulk of my uncle's effort went into broadcasting work. He founded and conducted the A.B.C. Brisbane Singers. Their greatest moment came on 21st July 1948 when they broadcast on Radio Australia the world premiere radio performance of Dr Thomas Wood's "Chanticleer"—"a triumph for all concerned," as Dr Floyd observed.⁵⁵ The gentle author of "Cobbers" heard a record of it in London and approved: some compensation to him for the



*Emily Florence Scarlett [née Hancock] 1866-1929.
Mother of Robert Dalley-Scarlett.*

expense of sending the score, hot off the press, to Brisbane by air-mail—"by pawning my other trousers," he complained.⁵⁶ Another noteworthy achievement during this period was the broadcast on 24th May 1945 of Henry Lawson's "Star of Australasia", set to music by my uncle.⁵⁷

Dalley-Scarlett's approach to radio broadcasting showed readiness to hop in and give the lead in the presentation of programmes of the type

which he advocated. He never asked of another what he was not prepared to do himself; back in the days of the Bach Festival, although conductor and organiser, "he helped load the truck with music stands, rode in the back of it to the hall and helped set the stage and nail-up broken stands".⁸ This active work for his principles qualified him to complain about those things in popular music which he considered bad: the intrusion of sex-appeal, the deliberate debasing of standards to attract instead of elevate, the vocal enormities perpetrated in the name of popular song. "There is a tribe of animates—I can hardly call them human beings—," he said, "who perpetrate something known as crooning, or mooning, or spooning. I hesitate to dignify them with the title of 'lunatics'. The bona-fide and properly qualified lunatics might have every reason to feel insulted. Perhaps one might coin a word and call them 'croonatics'."²⁴ Needless to say, complaints on this head had no effect. In 1949, after years of campaigning, he was still lamenting that "the moan of the crooner and the pathetic bleat of the swing band are heard far too much in the land".⁵⁸ Not that he was the type of misanthrope who objects to anything that is popular; his objections, as a philanthropist, were against the foisting of inferior entertainment on the public. "The trouble with the so-called 'popular' music lies in the crude and feeble workmanship in the treatment of the idea," he wrote. "Some of the popular songs have ideas which could respond quite a lot to good treatment, but their 'composers' just haven't the technique to treat them, and that's why the result is always clumsy and bungling".⁵⁹ He was happily spared the horrors of commercial television with its corybantic tunes and litanies in praise of airlines and toilet-preparations.

Dalley-Scarlett was a constant fighter not only for proper taste and standards in music, but also for proper recognition of artists and composers. It was no accident that he was for thirteen years Queensland President of the Guild of Australian Composers, whose dedicated purpose is to give local talent a chance to be heard and compared with what we import. In 1948 a claim was made before the Parliamentary Committee on Broadcasting that composers should not be paid a living wage to write music, because it would not be conducive to producing good work. Robert Dalley-Scarlett wrote a long reply whose text may be best summed up in the news item which he invented to suit the occasion:—"It is to be regretted that the work of Herr Bull-Roarer has steadily deteriorated since he moved from his tent in the park into a room in Woolloomooloo. The misguided kindness of his admirers, which helped him to do so, cannot be too strongly reprobated".⁶⁰ It was not politically wise, of course, in 1948 to draw attention to the proper recognition of artistic talent in the Soviet Union. In 1938, on the same question, he had written to the Moscow "Sovietska Musika", praising the aid to Russian musicians given by their Government.⁶¹ His admiration for music in the USSR was a continuing one, and the composer Kabalevsky with whom he corresponded, performed one of his orchestral works, "Alla Burla", at a concert in Moscow.

Along with the material entitlements of artists, Dalley-Scarlett was concerned with their spiritual needs in the form of fair treatment by critics. The role of the newspaper critic is too vexed a problem for discussion here. To insist that the only person entitled to criticise another's work is one who can do at least as well is obviously fallacious. On the other hand "it is a curious manifestation of human psychology that the public as a whole, while demanding competence in everything else,

seems to consider that no particular standard of ability is necessary to exercise critical functions in either music or politics".²³ As a critic for many years and, for some time prior to his death, chief music critic for the Brisbane "Courier-Mail", Robert Dalley-Scarlett was distinguished from many of his lesser fellows for the constructive tone of his strictures. His advice was: The really honest writer on music must be big enough to admit his unsureness and his desire for further hearing when such is the case; he must be insistent on praising his *bete noire* who has given a good performance, while rebuking his best friend who has failed to do so; he must be prepared to support his views with clearly expressed reasons in as much detail as possible; he must *never* discuss a performance which he himself has not heard (unless indeed he mention that fact); and he certainly must never prostitute his advantage as a newspaperman, to launch personal attacks for any reason whatever. When writing an unfavourable notice, he should weigh every word and endeavour as far as possible to apply the Golden Rule, even though such a thing be regarded as old-fashioned nowadays. Nineteen-twentieths of the bitterness in the world today, whether in the U.N.O. or a newspaper column, is caused by someone making 'wisecracks' in the hope of smartly scoring off somebody else".⁶²

With absolute truth was it written of him: "Dalley-Scarlett has a philosophy which he expresses simply in two words—total kindness. And those two words sum up his character. He is kind to everyone—to his choristers, his A.B.C. colleagues, strangers who seek his advice, and to animals. He says: 'If children could be taught total kindness from their earliest years—not merely kindness to certain selected groups, or kindness which might pay dividends—the world could be changed in a few generations'".⁸

I have referred to my uncle as an historian. In the widest sense of that term he was deeply concerned in studying and benefiting from the past. His researches into Handel and neglected seventeenth and eighteenth-century composers entitle him to recognition. The surprising variety of his non-musical published articles, ranging from a critical analysis of Sandford and Merton⁵² to "What's in a Name?"⁸⁶ indicate the breadth of his interests. But, apart from his Handelian studies, the outstanding results of his scholarship are shown in his reconstructions of the music used at the Coronations of English monarchs since Elizabeth I. This work, begun in 1936, reached its climax only in 1953, when the British Broadcasting Corporation purchased Dalley-Scarlett's Coronation Music Programme for use in its transcription service. In 1936, in anticipation of the Coronation of Edward VIII, he began to prepare a programme of historic Coronation music. The programme was perforce incomplete. Even the Precentor of Westminster Abbey could give no more assistance than to provide an incomplete list of music used at the Coronations of George III, George IV and William IV.⁸⁷ During the seventeen years which intervened before the Coronation of Elizabeth II, with the invaluable aid of Dom Anselm Hughes of the Nashdom Anglican Benedictine Monastery, the list was extended to include at least one work from each Coronation since 1558. But the problems complicating research were tremendous. Accurate reports on the service for Elizabeth I were "few and far between," he wrote. "The best discussion of the ceremony was probably that by C. E. Baynes, in *English Historical Review*, Vol 22, most of which is devoted to investigation of the flatly contradictory statements on ritual procedure in two contemporary accounts, one by

an un-named Englishman, the other by the then Spanish ambassador. . . . Many lines of research need to be followed. . . . collected letters of former worthies, biographies of musicians, histories of churches and cathedrals for some oblique reference, books and documents in church libraries, the British Museum, the Bodleian at Oxford, et al., and even then the end may sometimes be a failure".⁶³

The result was, however, worth the effort. The English listening public showed its appreciation of the broadcast in 1953 even if Australia remained largely unaware of the work of musical scholarship produced by one of her own sons.⁶⁴ Dr Floyd wrote to my uncle about this broadcast: "You ought to be made an F.S.A. . . . I wonder who could be approached? . . . I don't know of a single F.S.A. in this country. What about, as an alternative, F.R.H.S.?"⁶⁵

An integral part of all his research was the library. How could I do justice to a description of the library? Sir John Barbirolli said of it: "I have never seen anything like this outside the British Museum";⁶⁶ Hepzibah Menuhin said: "Those two rooms more than made up for the whole of Brisbane, which I disliked very particularly";⁶⁷ Martin Long, writing in the Sydney "Daily Telegraph" after the library's final disposal, called it one of the richest windfalls the Fisher Library had ever had.⁶⁸ The man whose noble soul it reflected spoke of it soberly: "(It) contains many first editions of 18th-century works with special sections for Handel and English Ballad Opera, while at the other end of the scale it contains many full scores of modern Russian orchestral works. In the literature section will be found all the standard textbooks of the last three centuries".⁶⁸ "(It) occupies two large rooms . . . shelves on all four walls, with overflows onto the floor; small room under the house for things not often consulted, and . . . cupboard out in garage. It has cost me the best part of £5,000, but many of the items—17th and 18th-century first editions—are now irreplaceable. In many cases I have the only copy in this country".⁶⁹ Of this, his greatest monument, I can say nothing which would be adequate. It illustrates the endless diversity of his interests and it is fair to say that he was master of every precious volume, from the first-bought tenpenny score of 'Messiah' to the eighty-five Handel first editions and stacks of Russian magazines. In the new Fisher Library, just now being completed, it will occupy a special room as a separate unit. That is sufficient indication of the opinion of it which the Sydney University authorities entertain.

Many of the books in the Library are in foreign languages—Latin, Greek, French, German, Russian. Robert Dalley-Scarlett's correspondence in the Fisher Library indicates an acquaintance not only with these but with Italian and Spanish as well. In his home at Highgate Hill, whenever I was entertained at lunch by my uncle and aunt, he used to make a special feature of saying grace in Arabic. Then, with a twinkle in his eye, he would turn to me and say: "Now you can say Christian grace." He insisted that he knew Arabic "only as far as speaking it".⁷⁰ Whatever that limitation was, he was able to quote quite casually the tenth-century Arabian writer 'bn 'Abd Rabbihi. Among his papers there is a manuscript of "The Adham, or Call to Prayer, as cantilined in Egypt".⁷¹ That was sent from Glasgow by his prodigious friend, Dr Henry G. Farmer, who "during sixty-six years . . . contrived, as a matter of course, to lead several complete and very full lives".⁸⁸

Dalley-Scarlett was a prolific composer. In the last years of his life he revised numbers of his early works and apparently discarded some. A

rough analysis of his works shows some 26 full orchestral works, 22 Masses and Church Services, three organ pieces, 19 for piano, nine for violin, 120 vocal solos and part-songs, two concertos, one trio, and one horn solo. One of his last works was a piece for the Sydney University Carillon—a curious co-incidence, as the University soon afterwards became the repository of his library through the gift of his widow. I am not competent to pass judgement on his works, apart from saying that I have played and heard numbers of them and value them highly. It is better to quote the comment of a listener, when Dr Floyd included the Sonata in 18th-century Manner in his 'Music Lovers' Hour':—"I would very much like to add this to my collection—one still produces Australian compositions with a hint of apology, but this can be flourished with a triumph".⁷⁷

As a performer, he was obviously a talented organist and pianist. After relinquishing his last Church-post, at All Saints', Wickham Terrace, in 1941, he never gave recitals and ceased to refer to himself as an organist. The number and nature of his recitals in earlier days indicates notable talent; he claimed to have played, in the Ussher Hall, Edinburgh, Guilmant's First Organ Sonata, whilst wearing military boots. The long and intricate pedal solos in this work are beyond the capacity of many an organist wearing the lightest pumps.

As a teacher he was responsible for part, at least, of the training of many prominent Australian musicians, including Herbert Cannon, the present Federal Music Director for the A.B.C. One of his pupils, Edward Salisbury, now a prominent Brisbane organist, said of his teaching methods: "R. D-S.'s prowess as a teacher undoubtedly stemmed from his ability to assess exactly his pupil's weakness. Once that was done (during the first or second lesson normally) he worked at those weak points and little else. One did get terribly downhearted, and felt like throwing the whole business up—he could be quite rude to bring home the point he was making (or, if he thought it would give better results, he could be exceedingly humorous), but just as one was on the point of telling him it was curtains, he would come up with something that would give fresh heart, and so it went on again . . . Speaking with several of his pupils we all said the same, that we could never play really well in front of him. We all realised we were progressing well, could play well to our friends and in church, but when we went to a lesson his personality took hold, and we felt terribly inferior and made all sort of silly mistakes."⁷²

"I got only one thing out of teaching," said Dalley-Scarlett, "that was a conviction that to have any success as a teacher you have to have as many different methods as you have pupils. If you try to teach along stereotyped lines you will succeed only with those pupils your lines happen to fit".⁸ "Startling as the idea may appear to many people, the first study of an artist, whether composer, teacher, or performer, is not to make money but to inculcate the highest truths of his or her art, and this cannot be done unless the public is made to realise that music, so far from being merely an ear-tickling noise or a vehicle for the display of dexterity, can contain as much intelligible meaning as a Shakespearean sonnet or play".⁷³

Dalley-Scarlett's personal appearance was aptly described by a journalist who wrote in 1952: "Dalley-Scarlett is a man whom most people look at twice. Of medium height and rather tubby build, he has a round face

and luminous hazel eyes behind horn-rimmed glasses. He is bald, except for a long fringe which curls behind his ears and just above his coat collar. He talks softly and quickly and his mouth is faintly ringed with nicotine from the pungent cigarettes he chain-smokes. He smokes pipe tobacco in hand-rolled, bulging, loose-packed, squash-ended caricatures of cigarettes. They are continually going out and being relit. Like rabbits from a magician's hat, the cigarettes are produced from a seemingly inexhaustible supply in an inside coat pocket".⁸

There was just one further feature: the flame-thrower with which the cigarettes were lit.

He loved animals. The number of cats about the garden reached its peak at thirteen. His pet samoyed, James, appeared with him in a number of publicity photographs. This feeling for nature was expressed in his unique Christmas-cards: "Be kind to animals," they advised, "in memory of those animals who, in the stable at Bethlehem, kept the first Christmas."

One of his unsatisfied loves was for the sea. Childhood trips to Tasmania and New Zealand had shown an extreme susceptibility to seasickness, which meant that he could never be a good sailor. Nevertheless, he treasured his shipboard experiences. At Grafton he used to spend hours watching a little steamship and questioning the engineer about its mechanism. Once, during his wife's absence, he even persuaded its master to let him go on a short trip out to sea, during which he filled the post of furnaceman. In late years his only journey outside the Commonwealth was a sea-voyage to New Caledonia in 1937, which formed the subject of a sensitive and amusing article in the Brisbane "Society and Home".⁷⁴

The story of his last years must be told rapidly, although those years were spent in unabated activity. In 1955 he retired from the Australian Broadcasting Commission staff. He continued to do auditioning for the A.B.C., to conduct his weekly programme, "For the Connoisseur", and to broadcast talks for the Commission right up to the time of his death. The talks were not only musical. They included such (to me) comforting subjects as "How I almost mowed the lawn". An important series of programmes, "The Handel Story", was devised and broadcast by him over the National network in 1956, while for the Handel bi-centenary broadcasts in April and May 1959, he introduced the first programme and edited the score of "Julius Caesar" for performance by the Victorian Symphony Orchestra and A.B.C. Melbourne Singers.⁷⁵

A weakened heart caused steady deterioration in his health. Forced to slow up physically, he lost none of his nimble mental powers. When he died suddenly on 31st July 1959 it was as he would have wished, if death had ever formed part of his plans—in the arms of his devoted wife, Joyce, and fellow Handel-lover, William Herbert. He was cremated the following day after a service conducted by a member of the Handel Society, Rev. Arthur Lewis.⁷⁶ He died (to use an overdone expression) in harness. His latest weekly programme had been recorded, but was not yet due for broadcasting; some months after his death his last piece of writing was published: a sizeable foreword to a book of bush-ballads produced by the Federation of Australian Bush Music Clubs, of which he was Vice-President.⁸⁹

The time will come when all those who today so vividly remember Robert Dalley-Scarlett will have gone from the earth. But, by the Grace of God, succeeding generations of Australians will remember and

appreciate him in his library and writings, and in the memorial scholarship which is being established in Queensland by my aunt, with the assistance of friends and Brisbane music-lovers.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I must record my gratitude to those many friends and correspondents whose help made possible the preparation of a complete and authentic paper on my uncle. In particular, mention should be made of my aunts Joyce and Gertrude, Mr Edward Salisbury, and Dr G. Faunce Allman.

Grateful acknowledgement is also made of the courtesy of the Trustees of the Mitchell Library for permission to quote from William Arch Brutus Lea's letters in the State Archives, and of the wonderful, patient assistance of the staffs of the Mitchell and Fisher Libraries.

REFERENCES

1. *Sydney Gazette*, 12 August 1815.
2. *Freeman's Journal* (Dublin), 15 May 1813.
3. State Archives, N.S.W., Lands Dept. Papers; File No. 43/7715.
4. L. M. Allen: "*History of Christ Church, S. Laurence*". *Sydney 1939*, p. 20.
5. N.S.W. Government Blue Books 1885-1888. Govt Printer, Sydney.
6. N.S.W. Conservatorium Magazine. Sydney, May 1917.
7. *Sunday Courier* (Brisbane), 26 April 1959.
8. *People* (Sydney), 23 April 1952.
9. *The Sydneian*, August 1896.
10. *The Sydneian*, December 1896.
11. *The Sydneian*, May 1897.
12. *The Bulletin*, 29 April 1959.
13. *N.S.W. Congregational Union Year-Book*, 1910, 1911.
14. *Grafton Examiner*, 13 April 1912.
15. *The Canon* (Sydney), February 1949.
16. *Brisbane Courier*, 25 March 1913.
17. *Grafton Examiner*, 25 March 1913.
18. *Grafton Examiner*, 11 June 1912.
19. *Grafton Argus*, 16 September 1912.
20. *Northern Star* (Lismore), 30 August 1912.
21. *Macleay Advocate*, 1 April 1913.
22. *Evening News* (Sydney), 6 July 1912.
23. *The Canon*, November 1950.
24. *Australian Musical News* (Melbourne), 1 May 1935.
25. *Mudgee Guardian*, 26 August 1915.
26. Unreferenced cutting, scrapbook, Fisher Library.
27. *The Canon*, December 1948.
28. *Catholic Leader* (Brisbane), 30 September 1948.
29. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Session Clerk, S. Andrew's, 22 August 1932.
30. A. E. Floyd to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 August 1948.
31. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Session Clerk, S. Andrew's, 20 May 1933.
32. *The Canon*, August 1954.
33. *Australian Musical News*, 1 June 1932.
34. *Australian Musical News*, 1 December 1925.
35. *Australian Musical News*, 1 January 1935.
36. *The Canon*, May 1950.
37. *Australian Musical News*, 1 August 1928.
38. *Australian Musical News*, 2 September 1929.
39. *Australian Musical News*, 1 October 1930.
40. *Australian Musical News*, 1 May 1931.
41. Thos. Wood to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 24 January 1948.
42. Registrar, Queensland University, to E. Lea-Scarlett, 15 January, 1962.
43. *The Canon*, May 1959.
44. R. Dalley-Scarlett: "*Handel's Messiah*". Priv. printed, Brisbane 1952.
45. Dr Grahmann to R. Dalley-Scarlett. 26 June 1939.
46. *East Kent Mercury* (Walmer, England), 29th August 1952.
47. *Australian Musical News*, 1 January 1936.
48. *Australian Musical News*, 1 February, 1939.

49. *The Steering Wheel*, 1 June 1938.
50. Fisher Library Manuscript, undated.
51. *The Steering Wheel*, 2 December 1935.
52. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 27 April 1957.
53. *Australian Musical News*, 1 June 1936.
54. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Otto Hagen, 15 March 1937.
55. *Radio Times* (Melbourne), 8 14 August 1948.
56. Thos. Wood to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 10 February 1948.
57. Bertha Lawson to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 28 May 1945.
58. Hinrichsen's *Musical Year Book*, Vol. VI, 1949-1950, London 1949.
59. R. Dalley-Scarlett to E. Lea-Scarlett, 8 December 1947.
60. *The Canon*, October 1948.
61. R. Dalley-Scarlett to Editor, *Sovietska Musika*, 16 August 1938.
62. *The Canon*, April 1950.
63. *The Canon*, March 1953.
64. Fisher Library correspondence; various letters of appreciation.
65. A. E. Floyd to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 17 February 1953.
66. *Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 January 1951.
67. Hepzibah Nicholas to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 May 1949.
68. *Laily Telegraph* (Sydney), 7 January 1960.
69. R. Dalley-Scarlett to E. Lea-Scarlett, 13 November 1950.
70. *The Bulletin*, 17 July 1957.
71. H. G. Farmer to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 15 September 1949.
72. E. R. Salisbury to E. Lea-Scarlett, 28 December 1961.
73. *Australian Musical News*, 1 February 1934.
74. *The Steering Wheel*, 1 April 1937.
75. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 8 April 1959.
76. *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 2 August 1959.
77. Winston Burchett, Essendon, to A. E. Floyd, not dated (Fisher Library).
78. C. F. Maxwell: *Australian Men of Mark*, Vol. II, Sydney 1888.
79. *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 August 1891.
80. *Steering Wheel*, 1 July 1941.
81. Reference by Joseph E. Butler, 6 Thomas Street, Camperdown, undated. (Fisher Library).
82. E. G. Knox: *Who's Who in Australia*, 1935.
83. Fisher Library scrapbook: Original programmes.
84. Eric Blom to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 29 April 1947.
85. *Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 9 December 1949.
86. *A.B.C. Weekly*, 18 February 1956.
87. Precentor, Westminster Abbey, to R. Dalley-Scarlett, 20 June 1936.
88. *The Canon*, June 1948.
89. *Queensland Centenary Pocket Song-Book*, Sydney 1960.

(Addition to article on Robert Dalley-Scarlett)

It has been remarked that in the first part of this article I did scant justice, by implication, to my grandfather, Robert Campbell Scarlett. This postscript will therefore rectify the omission, and may also serve to indicate that from him Robert Dalley-Scarlett inherited not only some of his love for music and scholarship but also the organising ability which stood him in such good stead during the Bach and Handel Festivals and in his career with the Australian Broadcasting Commission.

Although my grandfather was not in a state of chronic bankruptcy, as might have been inferred from what has been said of him, he never managed to prosper in a monetary sense simply because he was never conscious of any desire to do so. Irrepressible joie de vivre, coupled with a magnetic personality and a great deal of genuine talent, enabled him to get what he wanted from life without undue exertion.

It was at the time of his pique with the Sydney Grammar School authorities in 1900 that he emerged as a shipping expert, becoming Acting Secretary to Birt & Co. of Sydney. He had prepared himself for this new sphere of activity by accepting a post with Lever Brothers in 1894, leading to his eventual appointment as manager of their Sunlight Sailing Ship Line which traded between Sydney and Liverpool. With Birt and Co.

his duties included the organisation of branches of the Federal Steam Navigation Co., Shire Line, in the South Sea Islands and New Zealand, in the course of which he visited Japan and other Pacific countries. In about 1909 he returned to the Civil Service, in the Department of External Affairs, where he acted as Assistant to the Principal of the Northern Territory Branch and spent some time attached to the staff of the Administrator in Darwin. An ardent love for ships—so obvious, too, in his son—probably led to his transfer in 1910 to the Department of the Navy at that significant period when the Royal Australian Navy was in the process of separation from the British Navy.

Appointed as sole assistant to Commodore Tickell, the first Director of Naval Reserves, in December 1910, he aided in the preparatory organisation of the Reserves and stayed for four months after training actually started in June 1911. The Commodore later praised him for his initiative and forethought, as they had both been working to formulate policy without any precedents. After a further period in Darwin, at the Port Essington Naval Depot, he returned to Melbourne at the outbreak of War in 1914 to become Secretary to the Transport Committee at Navy Office. His reasons for resigning in July 1916 are not clear, but he went back to England and took an appointment as Superintendent in the Directorate of Prisoners of War, at the War Office. Early in 1917, when it became apparent that the United States was about to enter the war against Germany, he was selected for the important task of clearing all Britain-bound shipping from the east coast of America, and on 4th April 1917 was accredited as Acting British Vice-Consul at New York. Towards the close of hostilities he returned to the Foreign Office, performing liaison duties in connection with internees in France.

At the age of 55 his life's work was done; the onset of serious rheumatism necessitated retirement and return to Australia. His last years, despite the fact that he was crippled, were spent in busy intellectual activity, one of his final acts—with a typical touch of disconcerting realism—being to draft detailed instructions for the disposal of his body after death. He died in Melbourne on 27th March 1924.

For the loan of documents dealing with my grandfather's career I am much indebted to his second wife (now Mrs Margaret Hasell, of Killara, N.S.W.).

E. J. L-S.

A SIMPLE GUIDE TO ANCESTRAL RESEARCH

by P. J. Scott, B.A.

NOTE: It has become apparent that Part I of this series (Research Objectives and procedure) did not give sufficient attention to one extremely important aspect of genealogical investigation—detailed *Research Analysis*. In some measure it is hoped that the defect will be remedied by the following remarks, which are based largely upon a paper delivered at a meeting of the Society, held on 4 April 1963.

Part I—Research Objectives and Procedure (continued)

C. RESEARCH ANALYSIS:

1. *Basic Requirements*: Research analysis, involving a detailed scrutiny and examination of all stages and elements in genealogical investigations, is a continuous process. For each research objective, one should carefully analyse the search that has been made and the record that has been located, before attempting, by further analysis, to identify the record or reference with the person under investigation or to proceed to the next objective. Without such systematic method one is liable to reach over-hasty conclusions, which, all too often, lead one astray, with disastrous results.

2. *Analysis of Search*: Two elements in each search require analysis: (a) the data and assumptions on which the search was based, and (b) the search proper, including the scope and structure of the records examined and the reliability and thoroughness of the searcher. Both aspects must first be clearly defined and then evaluated.

If the search has proven unsuccessful, then one must attempt to find the *cause* of the negative result, which could be due to either (a) insufficient data or incorrect assumptions or (b) gaps or errors in the records or a mistake on the part of the searcher (even the best of researchers is far from being exempt from normal human fallibility).

3. *Analysis of Record*: In the analysis of each record or reference that is located in the course of a search, one must first extract and define all the evidence—both 'direct' and 'circumstantial'—provided by the information recorded.

One should then attempt to assess the reliability of this evidence from the following points of view:—

- (a) record—whether the record is contemporary with the events it records or non-contemporary.
—whether it is an original document or a transcribed copy.
- (b) recorder—whether the person who made the record was acting in an official or private capacity.
- (c) informant—whether the person who gave the information to the recorder was directly concerned with the matters recorded or only indirectly.
—whether or not it is possible to deduce some other ultimate source whence the informant might be considered to have obtained his information.

When a full assessment has been made as indicated, one is in a position to evaluate the quality of the information furnished by the

record as being either 'primary' or 'secondary' evidence about a particular event.

4. *Problem of Identification*: When the search and the record located have been thoroughly analysed, one may then proceed to what is perhaps the most vital step in research analysis—the identification (or 'linking') of the record located with the person under investigation. The degree of identification that can be achieved depends on the strength of the links between the search data and the record evidence, measured both in quality and quantity. From the point of view of 'quality', the links provided by family relationships have the greatest possible value; where these are lacking in either data or evidence, then identification may well prove a difficult task. As far as quantity is concerned, where full data is known for the search and full evidence is available from the record, identification normally presents no difficulties and a definite conclusion may be reached; where insufficient data is known or where little evidence can be extracted from the record, identification becomes a major, sometimes and insoluble, problem, and at best must be considered inconclusive.

In the process of identification, there are a number of distinct stages:—

(a) *comparison of record evidence and search data*:

Each item of evidence provided by the record should be carefully compared with the relevant data available for the search. A note should be made of the agreements or discrepancies that are found between the two.

(b) *preliminary identification*:

A preliminary decision should then be reached as to whether or not identification seems plausible (depending on the degree of agreement or discrepancy) and whether or not it may be considered conclusive (depending on the quality and quantity of data and evidence).

(c) *tests of preliminary identification*:

Though there may be substantial agreement between search data and record evidence, identification should always be held suspect until fully tested. In each case one should consider the possibility that the record located relates not to the person under investigation, but to some other individual. Only when all other possibilities have been exhausted and eliminated can the preliminary identification be accepted.

In order to test whether all other possibilities have been eliminated in the investigation, one should ask the following questions:— Was the search exhaustive? Is it possible that certain assumptions were incorrect? Is it possible to obtain more data for the search? Is it possible that further investigation could be made of the record located in order to obtain other references providing links with the search data? Can all discrepancies be sufficiently explained? Unless an unqualified negative can be given in answer to these questions, then the investigation cannot be considered exhaustive, and consequently the preliminary identification must be considered inconclusive and purely tentative.

(d) *further investigation*:

In cases where analysis reveals certain deficiencies in the investigation carried out, then further research must be undertaken. Where possible, more data about the person under investigation should be obtained for use in the search. Then, investigations should be made into the record located, to prove whether or not it could relate to another person. Finally, in order to include all other possibilities, the search originally made should be re-checked and extended. All such research and all records located should be analysed in the normal way (sections 2 and 3 above).

(e) *final identification:*

Only when the above stages have been carried out is it possible to reach a final decision:—

- (1) identification is conclusive—full data and evidence are available, and these correspond to a marked degree in all (or most) particulars.
- (2) identification is inconclusive—full data or full evidence is unavailable, or data and evidence do not correspond to a sufficient extent. All possible investigations have been carried out, and while the result is inconclusive, the identification might be accepted tentatively, provided it is fully realized that the possibility of error exists.
- (3) non-identification—the preliminary identification cannot be accepted. Full data and further evidence now available do not correspond.

(f) *additions to data:*

If the identification is accepted, then the record evidence may be added to the data already known, for use as required in further research. Appropriate additions will be made to the list of objectives and the pedigree chart, and one will proceed to the next-determined record-objective.

5. *Problem of Discrepancies:* Discrepancies, between the evidence provided by one record and that provided by another source, may occur in any of the items of genealogical interest—names, relationships, dates and places. They are generally found (and, in fact, are to be expected) between records giving 'secondary' information about an event, but also on occasion occur between records furnishing 'primary' information about the same event. In every case, the relative reliability of each of the records in question must be carefully assessed and a satisfactory *explanation* of the discrepancies found, before it is possible to determine which 'version' of the facts is to be accepted.

For identification purposes, it is most important to learn the types of discrepancies which may be considered 'normal' occurrences, so that one may be in a position to carry out an intelligent analysis of the 'preliminary identification'. Furthermore, when identification is accepted, and the record evidence is added to the data for subsequent research, it is essential to subject all discrepancies to thorough analysis, in order to secure a firm basis for the further searches to be made.

All discrepancies may in varying degrees be ascribed to 'human fallibility', either involuntary or wilful, in furnishing or in recording information. Factors to be considered on the part of the informant range from a poor memory or lack of real knowledge to confusion over the nature of the information required (either through a misunderstanding, a lack of real concern, or an emotional disturbance) and to wilful deception. On the part of the recorder, discrepancies may be attributed to lack of care (to be seen in spelling or copying errors), poor spelling ability (use of 'phonetic' spelling), confusion over the information supplied, and, at times, to wilful falsification of the record.

As far as names are concerned, one must normally expect some slight variations in spelling and the use of diminutives of forenames. Also, where a person has more than one forename, either on occasion may be used by itself.

Relationships are normally consistent, the main exception being found on death records, where parents' names are sometimes incorrectly stated. Other discrepancies may occur in cases of illegitimacy.

Dates (if recorded long after an event) and ages normally vary to an appreciable extent. Variations of ten years and more in a person's age are not unknown, and, in cases of wilful deception, even greater variation may be found.

As with names, places undergo normal variation in spelling. Birth-places, in particular, often vary in later records—usually the larger geographical unit (county, state or country) is given instead of the exact locality (town or village), and occasionally, by confusion, an early place of residence becomes the accepted birthplace.

The following examples may serve to illustrate the process of research analysis described above:—

1. *Birth Record*—ELIZABETH HOCKEY:

(a) As data for the search, it was known from marriage and death records that Elizabeth Hockey was born at Newcastle, N.S.W., daughter of Josiah Hockey and Mary Hockey née Denmead. By subtracting her age from various dated events, it was calculated that Elizabeth Hockey was presumably born in 1858. Search was accordingly made of N.S.W. Birth Registrations from 1856 to 1860 inclusive, but with negative result.

(b) Careful analysis of the search revealed that the data appeared to be reliable in almost all particulars, the only exception being some possible degree of error in the presumed year of birth. The search had been a thorough one, but since the records actually examined were the *indexes* to birth registrations, it was possible that the birth had in fact been registered but that an error had been made in indexing the registration.

In order to check the year of birth, application was made for a search for the death registration of the mother, Mary Hockey née Denmead, who, as far as could be ascertained from family sources, died within a year of the birth of her daughter, in either 1858 or 1859, presumably at Newcastle. The relevant record was located¹, revealing that Mary Hockey died at Honeysuckle Point, Newcastle, on 21 December 1858. Column 13 of the registration ('Issue—names and ages') showed that her daughter Elizabeth was then aged '7 months', implying a birthdate of May 1858.

With this additional data, in order to check the possibility of an error in the indexes or records, on special application a further search was made by the Registrar General, Sydney, of all birth registrations in the Newcastle district for the second quarter of 1858, with the result that a likely entry was found², relating to the birth at Honeysuckle Point, on 25 May 1858, of Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah 'Holkey' and Mary née Denmead.

(c) Comparison of record evidence and search data produced almost complete agreement, with the exception of the surname. The strength of the links between evidence and data was such that the identification was accepted as conclusively established, the discrepancy in the surnames being ascribed to a clerical error in the birth record. Apparently, in the process of registration, the clerk concerned mistook the 'c' of Hockey for an 'l', either in entering the father's name or in deciphering the letter's signature.

2. *Birth Record*—JOHN SWEET:

(a) As data for the search, it was known from the 1851 Census returns that John Sweet was born in Merriott, Somersetshire, but the vital details of his parents' names could not be established. From his age at dated events, it was presumed that he was born in 1776. Search was accordingly made of the Register of Baptisms, 1776, for the Parish of Merriott.

(b) The following entry³ was the only reference to a child named John Sweet located in the course of the search:—

| | |
|------------------|------------------|
| Date of Baptism: | 18 February 1776 |
| Child's Name: | John |
| Parents' Names: | Samuel & Charity |
| Surname: | Sweet |

The record provides direct evidence of the baptism and parentage of the child, John Sweet. By circumstantial evidence, it may be assumed that the child was actually born at Merriott, within a short period of the date of baptism; also, it may be supposed that the parents were married prior to 1776 and were themselves born before 1760. The record is a contemporary original, made by the Vicar of the Parish (or his clerk) and may thus be considered a source of primary information about the event in question.

(c) Identification in this case presents a major problem, since the essential details of parents' names were not known for the search. From a comparison of search data and record evidence, it seems distinctly possible that the entry located could be relevant, there being no discrepancies at all. However, the identification is quite inconclusive, owing to the lack of sufficient data, nor can the investigation be considered exhaustive. Although there is no possibility of obtaining more data, it is possible to make further investigation into the entry located and to extend the search originally made, so as to include the possibility that the presumed date of birth (1776) could have an error of ± 5 years.

As further investigation of the entry located, in order to ascertain whether John Sweet, son of Samuel and Charity Sweet, might have died as a child or at least before 2 July 1797, when the John Sweet under consideration married, search was made of the Merriott Burial Registers from 1776 to 1797. The only reference to the name John Sweet found related to the burial of a John Sweet, son of William and Fanny Sweet, on 31 December 1779. As a final test, in order to exhaust all other possibilities, the original search of the Baptismal Registers was then checked and extended to cover the years 1771-1781. In this period, only two references to the name John Sweet were found—the entry in 1776, as described above, and the following³:—

| | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| Date of Baptism: | 6 August 1778 |
| Child's Name: | John |
| Parents' Names: | William & Fanny |
| Surname: | Sweet |

which can be seen to relate to the child buried at Merriott on 31 December 1779.

By process of elimination, it does appear that the entry in 1776 is relevant. However, since details of parentage were not known for the search, identification cannot be considered conclusive, and, if accepted, must be classed as 'tentative'.

and was baptized at St. Mary's Church, Limerick, on 15 July 1838. Search was accordingly made of the Register of Assisted Immigrants to Victoria, 1863.

- (b) The following entry⁶ was located in the search:—
'Caduceus sailed from Southampton on 5th May 1863 and arrived in Melbourne on 1st July 1863'

| | |
|-------------------------|----------------|
| No.: | 318 |
| Name: | O'Brien, Annie |
| Calling: | Housemaid |
| Native Place: | Dublin |
| Religious Denomination: | Roman Catholic |
| Education: | Reads |
| Age: | 20 |
| Disposal List: | — |

The record gives direct evidence of the arrival in Australia and of birthplace, and by circumstantial evidence, the birthyear may be calculated from the age on arrival. The Register of Assisted Immigrants is a contemporary official record, and may be considered a primary source for details of the arrival. The personal details recorded were presumably supplied by each immigrant.

(c) Since the name of the ship on which Anne O'Brien emigrated was not known for the search, identification presents some problems. Comparison of search data and record evidence reveals considerable discrepancy between the two—the Anne O'Brien under investigation was born at Limerick in 1838, the Annie O'Brien who arrived by the *Caduceus* was apparently born at Dublin in 1843. On this basis, identification seems rather unlikely. Moreover, the search made was not exhaustive, and as a first step the list for the ship *Caduceus* should be checked to ascertain whether a Miss Sophia Wilson was on board.

Further examination of the Register revealed, at entry no. 393, a Sophia Wilson, aged 28, from Middlesex. With this evidence, it does seem that the reference to Annie O'Brien is in fact relevant, despite the large degree of discrepancy. The identification is however still somewhat less than conclusive.

(d) As a possible explanation for the discrepancy, it was noted that Anne O'Brien's age had not been stated accurately on any other records, the calculated birthyear varying from 1841 to 1851, but never approaching the correct date (1838). Her birthplace was however consistently given as 'Limerick'; if the immigration record in 1863 is relevant, then the error in the native place (shown as 'Dublin') must be due either to incorrect recording on the part of the clerk concerned, or to some confusion on the part of Anne O'Brien herself—perhaps she misunderstood the exact requirements and gave instead her last place of residence in Ireland.

5. *Death Record*—JAMES TUCKER:

(a) As an aid to identification, the following information was known about the convict James Tucker, presumed author of the novel *Ralph Rashleigh* and other works⁷:—

- (1) *Birth*: According to his own statement made in 1827⁸. James Tucker was a native of Bristol, England. In March 1826 his age was stated to be '18' and in February 1827 he was aged '19', thus implying a birthyear of 1807 or 1808. His religious denomination was 'Roman Catholic'.

- (2) *Conviction*: Charged with sending a threatening letter to a cousin, he was brought up for trial at the Essex Assizes, Chelmsford, on 3 March 1826. Found guilty, he was sentenced to transportation for life. At this period he was using the alias 'Rosenberg'.
- (3) *Immigration*: After spending some time on the hulks, he was finally transported to New South Wales by the ship *Midas*, which arrived in Port Jackson on 12 February 1827⁸.
- (4) *Colonial Career*: As a convict, James 'Rosanbury' Tucker was sent to Emus Plains, and later to Sydney, Maitland and Port Macquarie. At Port Macquarie, under the pseudonym 'Giacomo di Rosenberg', he is alleged to have written *Ralph Rashleigh* and other works. In all, he received five tickets of leave, the last being made out on 30 January 1853 for the District of Moreton Bay⁹.

As data for the search for a record of James Tucker's death, nothing was known save that he died at some date after 30 January 1853. It has however been alleged that Tucker died at Liverpool Asylum on 11 June 1866, at the age of 72¹⁰. In the search made to obtain this result, certain assumptions appear to have been made, namely, that the death occurred in either New South Wales or Queensland; if in New South Wales, then in the period 1853-1885; if in Queensland, then prior to 1890. Search was first made of the N.S.W. Register of Deaths of Convicts¹¹, but with negative result. Queensland death registrations were then searched from 1856 to 1890, also without success. Subsequently, the search was extended to N.S.W. Death Registrations from 1853 to 1885, but with inconclusive result.

(b) In the period 1853-1885 in New South Wales, the deaths of eight persons named James Tucker are registered. Of these, seven may be conclusively eliminated; the remaining record¹² contains the following evidence:—

- (1) *Death*: James Tucker died of decay of nature at Liverpool Asylum on 11 June 1866.
- (2) *Burial*: He was buried at Liverpool on 12 June 1866, after a service conducted by the Reverend Charles F. D. Priddle, Church of England Minister.
- (3) *Death Registration*: The death was registered at Liverpool on 30 June 1866 by William Long, District Registrar, the informant being Thomas Burnside, Master of the Liverpool Asylum.
- (4) *Birth*: The place of birth is not shown, and James Tucker's parentage was 'not known'. The age at death (72 years) would imply a birthyear of 1794.
- (5) *Marriage and Issue*: 'Not known'.
- (6) *Immigration*: The length of residence in New South Wales (33 years) would imply that James Tucker arrived in 1833.
- (7) *Occupation*: 'Painter'.

Of the above details, items nos. (1) - (3) are contemporary with the record, which is an original, official document. The recorder—the District Registrar, William Long—almost certainly would have taken considerable care in effecting the registration and would have faithfully recorded the information supplied to him. The informant—Thomas Burnside, Master of the Asylum—undoubtedly would have had reliable information about

the death itself, but apparently knew few personal particulars of James Tucker. However, the few details he did give (age 72, length of residence 33 years), by their specific nature (neither are 'round' figures) indicate that he had available a source for this much at least. Thus, the record is a primary source of information about the death, but may be unreliable in other particulars.

(c) Comparison of the known data about the convict James Tucker with the evidence supplied by the 1866 death registration reveals a rather large measure of discrepancy:—

| | DATA | EVIDENCE (Death registration, 1866) |
|-----------------|--|--|
| 1. Names: | James Tucker | James Tucker |
| 2. Occupation: | — | Painter |
| 3. Birth: | Bristol, England 1807-8 Roman Catholic | — 1794 Church of England |
| 4. Immigration: | Ship "Midas" 1827 | — 1833 |

Both data and evidence are insufficient, and although identification seems possible (the evidence provided by the 1866 death registration may not be reliable as regards James Tucker's birth and immigration), it is totally inconclusive. Furthermore, the investigation made was not exhaustive: although it is not possible to obtain any additional data about the death of convict James Tucker, it is possible to investigate further the 1866 death registration and to extend the search originally made, so as to include the possibility that James Tucker may have lived to a rather advanced age (the periods already searched allow only for the possibility that Tucker died before reaching the age of 78 in New South Wales or 83 in Queensland).

(d) As further investigation of the 1866 death registration, in an attempt to ascertain whether the record might relate to another person, the normal supplementary sources (burial record, tombstone inscription, newspaper death notice, will and probate record) were examined, but were found to offer no assistance. It was then thought that search might be made for the 'ultimate source' which the Master of the Asylum, Thomas Burnside, had used when supplying personal particulars about James Tucker.

Fortunately, in the N.S.W. State Archives are preserved certain records of the Liverpool Asylum, among which is a volume entitled 'Liverpool State Hospital, Daily Record of Admissions and Discharges, 1 April 1859—21 July 1863'.¹³ Examination of the daily register revealed that, in the period covered, James Tucker was admitted on no fewer than three occasions:—

- 1859 (June 21)—admitted by 'Secretary's Order'
- 1859 (August 23)—discharged at 'own request', 'with permission'
- 1860 (July 20)—admitted by 'Secretary's Order'
- 1860 (November 12)—discharged at 'own' request, 'with permission'
- 1861 (April 11)—admitted on recommendation of 'Revd Mr Priddle'.

A further volume, entitled 'Admission to and Discharges from the Hospital Wards, Liverpool Asylum, 1 January 1865—28 February 1889'¹⁴

showed that he was admitted to the medical ward on 21 May 1866, on account of 'age', and was discharged dead on 11 June 1866. Of the two registers, the first is of extremely high value, since it records the following particulars:—

'ADMISSIONS: Thursday, 11th April 1861

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Name: | James Tucker |
| Age: | 68 |
| Ship: | Edwd Coulston |
| Year of Arrival: | /33 |
| Condition: | Emgt |
| Trade: | Painter |
| Religion: | C E |
| By whom recommended: | Revd Mr Priddle' |

The record provides direct evidence of the fact that the James Tucker admitted to Liverpool Asylum had arrived in Australia as a free emigrant by the ship *Edward Coulston* in 1833, and by circumstantial evidence allows a birthyear (1793) to be calculated. It clearly disproves the assertion that James Tucker, convict per ship *Midas*, died at Liverpool in 1866; the James Tucker who died at the Asylum was another person entirely. Examination of additional sources would reveal that among the steerage passengers who arrived on the *Edward Coulson* at Port Jackson on 18 November 1833¹⁵ were James Tucker, painter, aged 36, his wife Mary Ann, 36, and son William Henry, 5. James Tucker was an assisted immigrant,¹⁶ and on 30 November 1833 the Colonial Secretary wrote to the Auditor General authorizing payment of £20 on account of the passage of James Tucker, aged 34, tiler and painter, his wife aged 24 and one male child, as directed by the Secretary of State's despatch no. 453 of 31 May 1833.¹⁷

(e) In view of the above result, the search originally made for the death of the convict James Tucker must be extended to include other possibilities. Accordingly, a further search was made of Queensland death registrations, from 1891 to 1910 inclusive, but with negative result. New South Wales death registrations were then searched from 1886 to 1910, with the result that four references to the name James Tucker were located. Of these, three may be conclusively eliminated.¹⁸ Subjected to analysis, the remaining record¹⁹ provides the following evidence:—

- (1) *Death*: James Tucker died at Prince Alfred Hospital, Camperdown, Sydney, on 20 December 1888.
- (2) *Burial*: He was buried at the Church of England Cemetery, Rookwood, on 22 December 1888, the witnesses of burial being Louisa Tucker and T. English.
- (3) *Death Registration*: The death was registered at Newtown by Alfred Newman, District Registrar, the informant being Thomas Jesse, Secretary, Prince Alfred Hospital.
- (4) *Birth*: The place of birth is shown as 'Bristol, England', and parentage as father's name: '—Tucker'; father's profession: 'Butcher'; mother's name: 'unknown'. The age at death (84 years) would imply a birthyear of 1804.
- (5) *Marriage and Issue*: James Tucker was married at Sydney at the age of 47 to Louisa Binks. The couple had 'no issue'.
- (6) *Immigration*: The length of residence in New South Wales ('50 years') would imply that James Tucker arrived in 1838.
- (7) *Occupation*: 'Butler'.

Analysis of the record also shows that it is a primary source for items (1) - (3), with which it is contemporary. However, it may be unreliable as regards other personal particulars of James Tucker.

Comparison of the known data about the convict James Tucker with the evidence supplied by the above death registration reveals both agreement and discrepancy:—

| | DATA | EVIDENCE (Death registration, 1888) |
|------------------------|--|--|
| 1. <i>Names:</i> | James Tucker | James Tucker |
| 2. <i>Occupation:</i> | — | Butler |
| 3. <i>Birth:</i> | Bristol, England 1807-8 Roman Catholic | Bristol, England, 1804 Church of England |
| 4. <i>Immigration:</i> | Ship <i>Midas</i> 1827 | — 1838 |

The close agreement in particulars of birth must be especially noted, and it would seem rather likely that year of arrival calculated from the 1888 death registration is unreliable, since the length of residence in New South Wales ('50 years') has all the appearances of being a rough estimate. However, since both data and evidence are insufficient, the identification is far from conclusive. Nevertheless, if one assumes that James Tucker died in the period 1853-1910, that he died in either Queensland or New South Wales, that his death was registered and recorded under the name 'James Tucker', then the 1888 entry is the only possible reference. To prove the point, the entry should be further investigated.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The sources used in the above examples include material from the State Archives of New South Wales and Victoria, the archives of the Registrar General's Department, Sydney, and the archives of the Parish of Merriott, Somersetshire. Due acknowledgement is gratefully made to the custodians concerned.

REFERENCES

1. N.S.W. Registrar General, Death Registrations, No. 4685 of 1858.
2. N.S.W. Registrar General, Birth Registrations, No. 9958 of 1858.
3. Merriott Parish Register of Baptisms, in the custody of the Vicar (the baptismal entries prior to 1813 are unnumbered).
4. Merriott Parish Register of Marriages, 1769-1812, Entry No. 84.
5. Merriott Parish Register of Marriages, 1769-1812, Entry No. 20.
6. From the original register in the Archives Section of the State Library of Victoria.
7. For a general account of the career of James Tucker, see the introductions to *Ralph Rashleigh* (1952) and *Jemmy Green in Australia* (1955), edited by Dr C. Roderick.
8. N.S.W. Colonial Secretary, *Indents of Convict Ships*, 1827 (N.S.W. State Archives, No. 4/4013).
9. N.S.W. Colonial Secretary, *Ticket of Leave Book Butts*, 1851-3, Ticket No. 53/8 (N.S.W. State Archives No. 4/4225).
10. Introduction to *Ralph Rashleigh* (1952), page xlix. In the introduction to *Jemmy Green in Australia* (1955), page 28, appears the following comment: "Two years later, he stole away from Port Macquarie, perhaps, as tradition says, to look for gold, but perhaps to seek a cure for the scourge of convictry that

- carried him off twenty years later with general paralysis of the insane in Liverpool Lunatic Asylum. The last fifteen years of his life were hopeless and degraded. He was too far gone in alcoholism and too broken by despair to care. Lonely and increasingly unable to help himself, his decay was inevitable and inexorable. As his melancholy story closes with the record, '*Died of decay of nature*', the last picture we have of him is of a man incapable of connected thought or coherent speech, his flesh and bones corrupted, his memory completely gone, himself a gibbering, lolling, helpless idiot".
11. N.S.W. Colonial Secretary, *Convict Death Register*, 1828-1879 (with some later entries) (N.S.W. State Archives No. 4/4549).
 12. N.S.W. Registrar General, Death Registrations, No. 4596 of 1866.
 13. N.S.W. State Archives, No. 245.
 14. N.S.W. State Archives, No. 257.
 15. N.S.W. Colonial Secretary, *Reports of Vessels Arrived*, 1833, Volume 2 (N.S.W. State Archives No. 4/5205).
 16. The Official Return of Assisted Migrants to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, since the formation of the Board of Emigration, ordered to be printed by the House of Commons on 20 August 1833, was published in an alphabetical arrangement by the Society of Australian Genealogists in September 1957 (Special Publication No. 3). On page 6, James Tucker, a tyler, is shown as having received an advance of £20 for the passage of the three members of his family.
 17. N.S.W. Colonial Secretary, *Outward Letter Book to Treasurer and Auditor General*, 1833-4, page 205 (N.S.W. State Archives No. 4/3943).
 18. The three registrations conclusively eliminated relate to:—
 - (a) James Tucker, a native of Dorsetshire, who died on 27 February 1898, aged 42.
 - (b) James Tucker, a native of Devonshire, who died on 18 May 1902, aged 77.
 - (c) James Cawley Tucker, a native of Exeter, Devon, who died on 5 June 1906, aged 89.
 19. N.S.W. Registrar General, Death Registrations, No. 4698 of 1888. This entry was first discovered some years ago by the late Hon. T. D. Mutch, whose notes on the subject I have been able to peruse with the kind permission of Mr J. W. Earnshaw.

DEATHS

We regret to report the deaths of the following members:

Mr LINDEN H. BIDDULPH.
 Mrs M. M. BISCOE.
 Mrs J. H. FRASER.
 Miss E. M. HINDER.
 Mr J. RUSSELL-JONES.
 Miss E. W. YEAMAN.

FELLOWSH'PS

It gives us much pleasure to advise that the following members have been elected Fellows of the Society, and we offer them cordial congratulations on attaining this well merited honour.

Mr VERNON W. E. GOODIN, M.A.
 Mr E. J. LEA-SCARLETT, B.A.
 Mr P. J. SCOTT, B.A.

Addendum. The names of the late Mr Ian TRENTHAM-EDGAR and the late Mr Alfred Stephen KENYON were omitted from the list of Fellows, past and present, which was published in the last issue of the journal. Both were elected Fellows in November, 1939.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1963**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia.

VICE-PATRONS:

The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss J. Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

A. McD. Knowles, A.A.S.A.

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Asst. Secretary (General)
H. A. MacLeod Morgan (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Secretary (Journal and Lectures)
and Hon. Asst. Librarian
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

South Australia: Miss Laura Smallcombe, Adelaide.

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

West Australia: Mr G. STILLMAN

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.

Governor of New South Wales

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough

O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.

Primate of Australia

The Minister for Education

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.

Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra:

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney:

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney:

HONORARY EDITORS:

K. A. Slater G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney

Telephone: BW 8189

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-----|----|---|
| Annual Membership | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | £3 | 3 | 0 |
| Life Membership | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | .... | £37 | 16 | 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members.

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

DESCENT

FEATURES

Denham Court

by V. W. E. Goodin

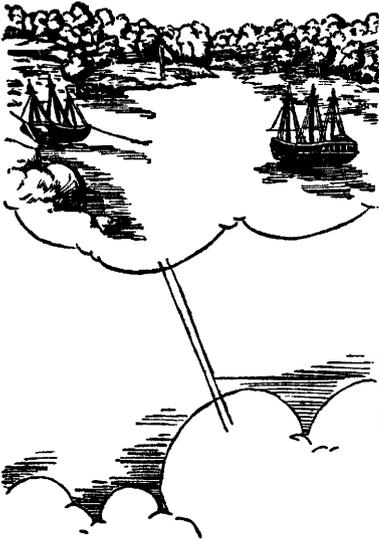
Samuel Augustus Perry

by Nancy Rowland Gray

VOL. 2

PART 2

PRICE 3/6

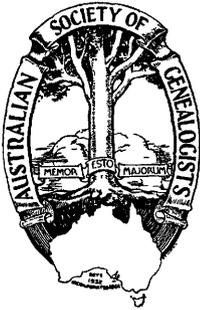


CONTENTS

| | Page |
|----------------------------------|------|
| MR H. A. MACLEOD MORGAN | 33 |
| DENHAM COURT | 35 |
| SAMUEL AUGUSTUS PERRY | 45 |
| MR HARPER'S ELEGANT COTTAGE | 55 |

Illustration

| | |
|----------------------------------|----|
| MR HARPER'S ELEGANT COTTAGE | 57 |
|----------------------------------|----|



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors

A. J. GRAY, B.A., K. A. SLATER,
G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 2

1964

Part 2

THE LATE MR H. A. MACLEOD MORGAN

Members were shocked to hear of the sudden death of Mr H. A. MacLeod Morgan, which occurred on 23rd February at his Mosman residence.

Harold Arthur MacLeod Morgan was a man with many varied interests which enabled him to lead a full and worth-while life. An old boy of the Sydney Church of England Grammar School, North Sydney, he was an active member of the Schools' Club. He was, too, a keen freemason who served with distinction in several lodges.

An enthusiastic historian, with a specialized knowledge of the Kurrajong-Blue Mountains area and its environs, he was, for a time, President of the Royal Australian Historical Society, and also its Hon. Treasurer. In the closing years of his life, Mac had become interested in the work of the Illawarra Historical Society, of which he was a Life Member.

He joined our Society as a Life Member in 1954, becoming a Councillor in 1956, and he served us well at various times as a Vice-President, as Hon. Treasurer, and as Hon. Director of Excursions. Some time ago, he was elected to a Fellowship of the Society.

A valued portion of his work is recorded in our Journal in the articles: "George Meares Countess Bowen", "The Bells and Belmont", "The History of Glenbrook", and "An Account of a Water-Mill erected in New South Wales."

During World War II, MacLeod Morgan served with the A.I.F. attaining the rank of Major. After the war, he was employed as secretary of the Kembla Coal and Coke Co., which position he held at his death.

A bachelor, who lived with his mother until her death just eighteen months earlier, Mac had recently announced his engagement and he was anticipating keenly his marriage which was to have taken place on 11th April. We hoped that his serious illness, which set a severe limitation upon his activities, had been overcome but, such was not the case, and Mac passed from us at the early age of 49 years.

His remains were laid to rest in S. Stephen's Cemetery, Kurrajong, beside those of his mother, and in a part of the country which he knew intimately, and loved intensely.

Our sincere sympathy goes to his fiancée and his sister.



DENHAM COURT

by *V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. (Fellow)*

(Read before the Society on 3 October, 1963)

In St. John's Cemetery, Parramatta, there is a large table-top stone over the grave of Sarah Buckrel, who died on 12 February 1793 aged 22 years. Under the name is the simple inscription: "This monument is erected by RICHD ATKINS Esq As a testimonial of the regard he bore her when living." The untimely death of Sarah may have mildly affected our history. The monument was costly for Richard, and two days after her death, he signed a Bill of Exchange on his brother in England for £26. In 1800 he was appointed Deputy Judge-Advocate, and still held that position when John Macarthur decided Governor Bligh had hindered him and his sheep long enough. Macarthur made good use of that fifteen year old Bill, by then swollen by £56 interest to £82, in his manoeuvrings before the Court.

Atkins claimed there was plenty of money to meet the Bill from his half-pay as an army officer and from the interest on a bequest from his mother. For Atkins came from no mean family. The brother upon whom the Bill was drawn became a General, and another brother was Vice-Admiral and second in command to Lord Howe at the famous victory of "The Glorious First of June" 1794. He lost a leg in the battle but gained much honour including a baronetcy and £1,000 per annum. He died in 1801 at Denham Court, the ancestral home of the Bowyers in Buckinghamshire. Atkins was born a Bowyer, but changed his name to inherit under the will of Sir Richard Atkins of Clapham.

On 8 August 1809, Atkins was made a grant of 500 acres in the District of Minto and promptly displayed his family pride by naming it Denham Court. As it was a rebel grant it needed confirmation by Macquarie. This was done on 26 April 1810. By then Atkins was under orders to proceed to England to give evidence at the trial of Lt.-Col. George Johnston. It is stated Denham Court was transferred to Richard Brooks on the thirtieth of the same month. Atkins sailed on H.M.S. Hindostan twelve days later, never to return. The purchase by Brooks has given rise to much speculation. Macarthur had sworn that Brooks had taken the famous Bill to England and presented it, and it had been dishonoured. A second presentation had met with no better success. It has been claimed that Denham Court was handed over in exchange for the Bill. This is sheer surmise.

By 1810 Richard Brooks was well known in the Colony. His first visit as Captain of the transport *Atlas* in 1802 was extremely inauspicious. As only too often happened in those days of rabid colonialism, the enthusiastic drive to make a quick fortune through trade led to ruthless exploitation and disastrous results. The deplorable state of health of the prisoners on embarkation, "and the avariciousness . . . of the master of the *Atlas*, Richard Brooks, turned the voyage into one of the worst in the history of transportation". Of 179 convicts embarked only 111 were landed, and others died immediately after arrival. Had the Navy Board not been engrossed with the war with Napoleon Australia may not have seen Brooks

again. He had another chance however, and a very different Richard Brooks arrived in 1806 in command of the convict ship *Alexander*. There were no complaints, and the prisoners were landed in good health. Brooks was here again in command of the trading vessel *Rose* in 1808. It was at the time of the Rebellion, and Brooks was on the side of law and order. He had on board the official despatches and private correspondence of the deposed Governor Bligh when the rebel administration demanded that he grant a passage to Lieutenant Symons, R.N. with their despatches. Brooks refused, but under threat of confiscation of his vessel, he was compelled to agree. Symons and John Blaxland embarked. He had his revenge however. At Capetown, John Blaxland was placed on an English man-o'-war. He was not treated as a gentleman but was sent to the cockpit. His protests to the authorities strongly suggest "the injured dignity of an old ewe still streaming and spluttering from the dip". The following year Brooks again sailed a trading vessel to New South Wales, but this time he decided to establish himself in the Colony. Besides his trading interests, he began to breed cattle at Denham Court. He did not forsake the sea. He bought a share in the *Argo* and among other trips made a return voyage in her to Calcutta in 1811. The cargo proved very remunerative at his Pitt Street shop. By the end of 1812 he was sufficiently established to warrant bringing out his wife and family. With that purpose in view he sailed as a passenger on the *Isabella* for England in December of that year. The vessel was wrecked on the Falkland Islands, and Brooks sailed a boat to Buenos Ayres for assistance. In July 1813 he was in England, and wrote to Earl Bathurst giving an account of his activities in the Colony and stating his intention to settle there with his wife and family. His request for a land grant was acceded to. Brooks purchased the *Spring*, loaded her with merchandise and sailed for Sydney with his wife and family, arriving there on 8 March 1814.

Richard Brooks was born in Devonshire in 1765. He was the son of an indigent clergyman with a numerous progeny, and was packed off to sea at the age of ten. Towards the end of the century he married Christiana Eliza daughter of another sea-dog, Captain Passmore. When they landed in Sydney they had one son, the eldest child, and five daughters. A sixth daughter was born on 22 October 1814 at their residence and warehouse at the corner of Pitt and Hunter Streets, Sydney. Richard prospered in his business pursuits, and was able to participate in the rapid expansion of the pastoral industry which laid the foundation of the fortunes of the early squatter families. Brooks favoured cattle, which thrived at Denham Court and on his land grants of 1,300 acres in the Illawarra district and 700 acres in Evan both dated 24 January 1817. He also pushed down to Lake George and helped to open up the Monaro. His high qualifications as a citizen were recognized in 1818 by his appointment as a magistrate. By 1825 he was able to make his permanent home at Denham Court.

It is claimed that Richard Brooks built his residence there (the rear portion of the existing "Denham Court") in 1812. This date is completely unrealistic. In that year Brooks was consolidating his enterprises and needed to use every penny of his capital. It would have been very foolish business to sink money in an unproductive building that would necessarily stand unoccupied for several years at least. From 1814 he resided with his family in Sydney; he sat on the Bench of Magistrates in Sydney; in 1820 Macquarie stated that Brooks was "only occasionally" at Denham Court; but in 1821 'a very nice house' stood in the grounds. Doubtless some building was there in 1812, but it was not the home of Richard Brooks. It was in Sydney that the beauty and charm of his daughters first

made their impression, particularly upon the young officers of the garrison. And the young ladies for their part found the uniforms irresistible. Soldiers in those days were gaudy fellows. They were not dressed in "giggle-suits" or jungle garb, but were decked out in showy uniforms designed to impress and attract. Function was sacrificed to appearance to such an extent that a soldier in battle to get some freedom of movement for his head was compelled to tear out the wooden framework of his high tight collar.

The first daughter to be married was the eldest, Christiana Jane. She married Thomas Valentine Blomfield, Lieutenant of the 48th Regiment, at St. Phillip's, Sydney on 3 August 1820. He was the son of Captain Thomas Blomfield of "Dagworth", Surrey, and had taken part in most of the battles of the Peninsular War. He retired from the army as Captain on 1 July 1823 and settled upon his grant of 2,000 acres near Maitland which he named "Dagworth" after the family home. They had ten sons and two daughters, and of all the descendants of Richard Brooks, the Blomfield family was most closely identified with Denham Court.

On 3 September 1825 at St. James', Sydney, Henry Brooks, the only son of Richard, married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Kenneth Mackenzie, Secretary and Cashier of the Bank of New South Wales. Later he was closely associated with banking and pastoral activities at Bathurst where he had received a land grant "Dockcairn", of 2,000 acres.

The scene then changed to Denham Court, where the hospitality of Richard Brooks soon became proverbial. Along the road that ran by his home there was much travelling by the soldiers who garrisoned the outposts, and the gentry who were busy occupying the Illawarra and pushing southwards as far as the Monaro. Needless to say, officers and gentlemen paid their respects. Sometimes there was the colourful pageantry of a cavalcade of strikingly uniformed horsemen on their way to open court in Campbelltown or on some other special business. Brooks and his neighbours were sure to meet them on horseback and all would repair to Denham Court for a sumptuous repast—as it was then called. And the attractive daughters provided many excuses to call. Weddings followed.

The third daughter, Jane Maria Brooks, married Edward Cox of "Fernhill", Mulgoa, son of the well known William Cox of Clarendon, at St. Peter's, Campbelltown on 18 April 1827. They were mainly responsible for the erection of their own Church of St. Thomas at Mulgoa, so the Cox family had little association with Denham Court.

The wedding of the second daughter, Mary Honoria Brooks, soon followed, also at St. Peter's. She married William Earl Bulwer Wilson, Lieutenant of the 48th Regiment, on 29 January 1828. He had been employed as Engineer and Inspector of Public Works at the new settlement at Port Macquarie since its establishment in 1821. Immediately after the wedding they left with the Regiment for India. There Wilson became desperately ill and was invalided to England where he transferred to the 63rd Regiment as Captain, and with it soon returned to New South Wales and his old position at Port Macquarie. He died there on 12 April 1836. Mary was unfortunate. Two years later, on 10 May 1838, she married Lieutenant (later Captain) George Wardell of the 28th Regiment. He had been appointed in charge of a chain gang when they were first placed under the control of the military in 1836. He was made a Magistrate of the Territory in 1840. His regiment was recalled and Mary sailed on the *Victoria* for England with her husband and three children on 21 March 1842. Wardell

died at Chatham 3 July 1845. On the north wall of the Chapel at Denham Court is a marble tablet which reads:

In memory of
 Lieut George William Henry Wardell
 of the 83rd Regt
 Only son of Captain Wardell
 of the 28th Regt
 and Grandson of Richard Brooks Esq
 of Denham Court
 the Founder of this Chapel.
 This Tablet is erected by a sorrowing mother
 as a memorial
 of a much loved son who was lost at sea
 on the 14th July 1861
 when returning to his family
 after an honorable career in India
 in the 22nd Year of his age.
 He was born at Parramatta 1 March 1839.

There was a change of venue for the next wedding. The fourth daughter, Honoria Rose Brooks married William Edward Riley at St. Luke's, Liverpool on 28 February 1833. The son of Alexander Riley, merchant and pioneer, William Edward was a brilliant and attractive young man who had travelled widely on the Continent, and then explored in New South Wales before settling down on his father's property at Raby where Saxon sheep had been pastured. Unfortunately he died on 31 December 1836 at the early age of twenty-eight.

The youngest daughter, Maria Brooks, was the next to marry. She travelled to Bathurst to wed Lieutenant Henry Zouch of the 4th Regiment on 15 December 1836. Zouch was then in command of the First Division of Mounted Police. The year before he had been successful in discovering the remains of Richard Cunningham, the botanist attached to Major Mitchell's exploration party of 1835, who had been killed by the aborigines. There was a large gathering of relatives at the wedding, and they celebrated as the guests of Captain Piper, an old friend of the family, at his home at Alloway Bank. Their son, Richard Essington Zouch, married Nancy Emily Throsby of Throsby Park.

The last to marry was the fifth daughter, Charlotte Sophia Brooks, who wedded Nathaniel Stephen Powell of Turella Station, Bungendore, at St. Luke's, Liverpool, on 19 July 1837. Powell was the son of Francis Powell, a Surgeon, and was the Police Magistrate for the Southern Districts.

With the exceeding popularity of his daughters, Richard Brooks had found that the conveniences of his home for entertainment were taxed beyond their capacity. His growing wealth enabled him to extend on a lavish scale. He called upon the architect John Verge to design an imposing addition to be erected on the front of the existing cottage. Whether Brooks was attracted by the background or had a closer association with "Denham Court" in England does not appear to be known, but the plan developed was on the lines of the building in Buckinghamshire. Brooks had chosen an excellent site for his home. The ridge on which it stands is surprisingly

high. With its back to the road, the house faces the east where the land slopes down to Bunburry Curran Creek. The view is extensive and beautiful, with a panorama sweeping from far to the south across rolling ridges to the hills of North Sydney, and on a clear day the Harbour Bridge can be seen. William Edward Riley in one of his charming letters to his sister Sophy in England waxed enthusiastic about the grandeur, elegance, grace, and workmanship of the new building, and wrote a vivid description of it. A wide drive led to a Georgian Porch which opened into "a splendid hall" flagstoned and high, and the size can be judged from the fact "that six fair sized bedrooms" are over it. The bedrooms are reached by a magnificent stone cantilever staircase, which is in perfect preservation today, and after a century and a quarter of use it is still difficult to notice the joins in the sweep of the cedar balustrade. The rooms on the north side of the hall were the special preserve of the Ladies of the House; on the south was a majestic ball-room. Outside we cannot see today what Riley saw: the long curving drive, the avenue of orange trees five hundred yards in length, the beautiful gardens, "the whole very tastefully laid out".

Unfortunately Richard Brooks did not live long to enjoy his "Capital Mansion House". He was gored by a bull and died on 16 October 1833 aged 68. His will is an interesting document. It was the typical will of the squatter with holdings in various parts, the largest of 9,000 acres at Lake George. He did not agree with agglomerations of land. "Exmouth Farm" at Five Islands went to his son; all his daughters received a share of land; but Denham Court was not to be added to Dagworth, Christiana Blomfield was to have the use of Denham Court for life, then it was to become the property of her son next in seniority to the one who inherited Dagworth. Two daughters were then unmarried. As a marriage portion each was to receive fifty head of cows and a flock of three hundred ewe sheep, and £200 in capital stock.

There is not a word in the will about a chapel; but Riley in a letter to Sophy dated 28 November 1833 supplies the information: "He wished to be buried on his own estate at Denham Court, where a large vault was constructed, and he has left a very handsome sum to have a family chapel built over his remains." Christiana, the widow of Richard Brooks, died on 12 April 1835 aged 59 and was placed alongside her husband in the vault over which the Chapel was built. Her will supports the fact that her husband had decided on having the estate of an English Squire, with a church and parsonage and burial ground within his own property, and also to have the family vault inside the church. She left instructions "to pay out of my personal property, the Expense of erecting a Chapel on the Estate of Denham Court, agreeable to an approved plan and specification". The plan had been drawn up by Verge. Christiana Blomfield, as Executrix, carried out the instructions.

Erected entirely at the expense of the Brooks family, St. Mary the Virgin began its life as a private chapel. The bell in the tower provides an interesting link with the arrival of Richard Brooks in Australia. It is from the convict transport *Earl St. Vincent* with the name of the vessel and the year of launching, 1799, inscribed upon it. In a letter to T. V. Blomfield, Bishop Broughton offered to consecrate the Chapel on 21 July 1838. Trouble over plastering caused a postponement, but the Chapel was completed in time for the double family baptism on 29 July 1838 of Euston the son of Christiana Blomfield, and Ann Honoria daughter of Maria Zouch. The Bishop of Australia consecrated the Chapel on Saturday 25 August 1838.

Next year Honoria Rose Riley died and was buried alongside her parents. On the south wall there is a marble tablet which reads:

Sacred to the memory of
 Honoria Rose Riley
 Widow of the late William Edward Riley Esqr
 of Raby
 She died at Denham Court
 on Sunday morning
 the 17th March 1839
 in the 30th year of her age,
 and in the vault beneath this Chapel
 her remains are interred.

For some years St. Mary's was conducted as a private chapel, relying upon the clergy of St. Luke's, Liverpool, for services. In 1844 it became a Parish Church. Ten acres of land, including the Chapel and Burial Ground were conveyed to the Diocese of Sydney on 14 November 1844. Bishop Broughton applied to the Government for payment of half the cost of the Church, and 252 residents petitioned for a Minister's Stipend. A stipend of £150 was granted. The Government also contributed half the cost of Church and Parsonage (completed early 1847)—an amount of £953. The Rev. Francis Vidal was appointed as the first Rector. He did not take up the appointment however. He had served as a Minister at Penrith for a brief period in 1841 but had then devoted himself to banking and pastoral pursuits. On 22 January 1845 he returned to England with his wife and five children on the *Pestonjee Boomongee*. His younger brother George, Rector of St. Peter's, Campbelltown, sailed with him.

In 1844 the Legislative Council refused to vote more than £30,000 for salaries for clergy and aid towards the building of churches although £36,000 had been spent. Expansion was stopped, and no appointment was made to Denham Court in 1845. The Burial Ground, however, was consecrated by Bishop Broughton on 26 March 1845 on his way back from a long tour of visitation as far as Maneroo.

In 1846 Denham Court at last began to function as a parish. The Rev. Frederick William Addams, curate at Holy Trinity Church, Sydney, was appointed Minister in Charge, and remained until November when the Rev. George Vidal became Rector. Addams went to Paterson where he was Incumbent of St. Paul's till his retirement thirty-eight years later. He died in Sydney 28 October 1899 aged 77.

The first Rector of St. Mary's, Rev. George Vidal, B.A., was born in Jamaica 28 April 1815. He first arrived in Sydney on 25 February 1840 in the company of his brother Francis and his family on the *Earl Grey*. Educated at Eton and Caius College, Cambridge, Vidal found no difficulty in entering the Church. He was ordained in the Colony and served at Sutton Forest before being appointed to Campbelltown in March 1843. He sailed for England in January 1845 and on 28 September 1846 returned with a wife and child on the *Berkshire*. He remained at Denham Court till 1855. After service of nine years at Mulgoa he became Rector, and later Canon, of Christ Church, St. Lawrence. He died 10 January 1878.

Thomas Valentine and Christiana Jane Blomfield left Dagworth to reside at Denham Court. It was during their residence that Denham Court

reached its zenith of popularity. It sparkled with social life. The Brooks grandchildren were brought to be baptised, and each was greeted with family festivities. But the celebrations were not limited to family events. The gentry brought their children to be baptised at the Chapel, and were cheerfully entertained. Among the many were Charles Sheppey son of Captain Charles and Charlotte Christiana Sturt of Varro Ville, Percival Moore son of Captain (50th Reg.) Richard and Ann Elizabeth Waddy of Leppington. But weddings were the occasions of the glittering gatherings. The Brooks children had married squatters, and their children married squatters. The visitors arrived in four-in-hands with gaily dressed postilions. The ball-room scintillated with colour. The military officers resplendent in their uniforms barely shaded the naval officers in their blue and white and gold; the gentlemen not to be completely outstripped glowed in their bright coats and dashing waistcoats; the ladies in contrast were coy and demure in their many-flooned white and soft-tinted frocks, and, later, billowing crinolines. And so they polkaed and waltzed till the kookaburras laughed. The overflow then made its way to the commodious parsonage, or to Leppington or Varro Ville, to snatch some sleep before the merry-making began again. Sometimes the festivities covered a whole week.

On 4 February 1845 the first marriage in the Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin was celebrated between Christiana Eliza Passmore, eldest daughter of T. V. and Christiana Blomfield, and James John Riley, son of Edward Riley of Raby. The festivities lasted a week. The marriage, on 30 December 1851, introduced the children of Admiral Philip Parker King to Denham Court. Rev. Robert Lethbridge King, later to become Canon of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Archdeacon of Cumberland, Principal of Moore Theological College, married Honoria Australia, daughter of James Raymond of Varro Ville. A brother, William Essington King, on 27 April 1854, married Christiana Sarah daughter of W. E. and Honoria Riley. (A younger daughter, Margaret Maria, married T. A. Browne "Rolf Boldrewood"). Another brother Charles McArthur King, on 25 April 1855 wedded Jane Passmore, daughter of W. E. B. and Mary Honoria Wilson. These weddings were very gay affairs and the festivities were long sustained. Two other children of T. V. and Christiana Blomfield married at Denham Court. On 24 April 1856 Arthur Blomfield married Ann, daughter of Colonel John Kenneth Mackenzie of "Nerriga"; and on 12 February 1857 the last marriage of a daughter of the house took place between Louisa Matilda Blomfield and Rev. Lovick Tyrrell, nephew of Bishop Tyrrell of Newcastle. This wedding marked another change. It was celebrated by Vidal assisted by Rev. George Napoleon Woodd, B.A., of Waltham College, Oxford. He had become Rector at the beginning of 1856, and was to remain as Incumbent for twenty-six years till his retirement to Watsons' Bay in 1882. He died on 7 September 1893.

Christiana Jane Blomfield died 31 October 1852, and her husband, Thomas Valentine, on 19 May 1857. Denham Court was inherited by their second son, Richard Henry. The gold discoveries made the servant problem difficult. Denham Court was rented and its glories faded. It became an exclusive Boarding School for Young Ladies, conducted for many years by Miss Lester. The descendants of Richard Brooks appeared to lose interest, although a younger brother of Richard Henry, Rev. John Roe Blomfield, during his long incumbency of All Saints', Parramatta, buried three wives there. He married on 6 November 1851 at Maitland, Mary Rachel Wood, daughter of the late Lieutenant John Wood, R.N., who became a Catechist. She died on 21 September 1870. Marietta Caroline,

daughter of Alexander Thorburn of Morayshire, was married 10 October 1872. She died 14 January 1875. Frances Harriet, daughter of Captain Clarkson of the 15th Hussars, became his wife on 18 September 1876. She died 3 July 1878. Perhaps they deserved the inscriptions on their graves: Mary was "good and beloved wife of"; Marietta "wife of"; Frances was just Frances. John Roe then decided to live a quiet and peaceful life till he died on 1 May 1889, and was buried with his wives.

There was one happy exception however James John Riley and his wife Christiana never lost interest in Denham Court. Although they purchased in 1854 "Glenmore", the home of Henry Cox at Mulgoa, they never adopted the local Church of St. Thomas. Their veneration for Denham Court was shared by their daughters. In 1908 Ann Sophia, Louisa Alice, Fanny Margaret, and Ruth, garnered enough from the grandchildren of Richard Brooks to instal the beautiful stained-glass windows at the east end of the Church. The inscription reads: "To the Glory of God and in memory of Richard Brooks died Oct 16th 1833 aged 68 and Christiana his wife died April 12th 1835 aged 59 Founders of this Chapel". Father, mother, and the four daughters rest together in the churchyard.

When feelings are deeply stirred by sorrow a need is felt for something firm and strong. The dormant warmth of family and tradition glows and the consciousness of there I belong. When the plain wooden cross which marked the grave in Flanders of Private James Blomfield Osborne was brought to Australia no more honoured place could be found than the Church of his fathers. James was the only son of Colonel and Mrs Fred W. Osborne, and grandson of Richard Henry Blomfield. He had been at the landing at Gallipoli. Born 14 March 1892, he was killed in action 10 October 1918. A stained-glass window was installed which carries the inscription: To the Glory of God and in Memory of Richard Henry Blomfield of Denham Court died Nov 11th 1896 and his wife Susanna Jane Blomfield died March 8th 1915. Erected by their children"; and the Flanders Cross was reverently stood upon the sill.

But the departure of the Blomfields brought decay to the church they had established. It steadily fell into disrepair and the congregation drifted away. The beautiful old-English parsonage first occupied in 1846 was closed in 1882 when Rev. George Napoleon Woodd retired. My grandfather leased the parsonage and its nine or ten acres of Glebe from the Chapter House in Sydney for the munificent rent of £20 per annum. 1895 was a year of drought. September opened with fierce dry westerly winds and temperatures soared far above normal. The smoke of bush fires obscured the coast from Green Cape to Port Jackson where North Head could not be seen from South Head. On Saturday afternoon 7 September my aunt Ethel was asked to cook some scones. The sparks from the fire set the shingle roof alight and Denham Court parsonage was gutted. Further changes occurred before the century was out. A wall of the Chapel threatened to collapse. The vault caused the trouble. In the presence of a member of the Blomfield family and Rev. T. V. Alkin the coffins were removed and interred in an unmarked grave adjoining on the south the Blomfield enclosures. The vault was filled in and the wall was saved.

In 1884 David Peter Dickson and Andrew Gibson Blomfield, son-in-law and son of Richard Henry Blomfield, attempted a wild-cat subdivision of Denham Court. "Denham Court" itself standing in twenty-five acres of ground was one block, the remaining 460 acres or so were divided into 444 blocks—the nucleus of a satellite town. Very few blocks were sold,

but some areas were. In 1889 John Thomas Colburn Mayne leased "Denham Court". He was born in Ireland in 1834 and came to Australia with his father, William Colburn Mayne, in 1838. William had a most distinguished career. He was Captain, 5th Reg., in the British Army when he decided to come to New South Wales. He was appointed a Magistrate of the Territory in 1841, Commissioner of Crown Lands in 1846. In that position he gained a fine reputation for his humane and sensible ideas in connection with the aborigines. He became Inspector-General of Police in 1853, and in 1856 was included in the First Ministry in New South Wales. When Donaldson failed, Mayne was appointed Auditor-General, a position he held till he went to London in 1864 as our First Agent-General. He retained the position till he retired in 1871. He died 31 August 1902 aged 95. John took no part in public life, but lived the life of a squatter till he retired. In 1890 he purchased "Denham Court" and 200 acres of land. There his wife Charlotte Augusta (born Arabin) whom he had married on 3 March 1857 at "Gamboola", Molong, died 13 August 1894. He married Alice Maude Ione Macdonald on 18 September 1901.

In the same year St. Mary's, which had been attached to Campbelltown since 1882, was separated and became part of a Mission District which included Rossmore and Minto. To regain status a parsonage was necessary. The parishioners themselves began a long sustained effort to raise funds not only to restore the parsonage but also to repair the Church. Jean Curlewis, daughter of Ethel Turner, lent her assistance. By 1922 sufficient was in hand to rebuild the parsonage as a bungalow, and Rev. Robert Harley-Jones went into residence. (Today it is in ruins.) In 1923 the Church was put in thorough repair, and a stained-glass window installed on the north side. This window silently announced that no longer was St. Mary's to be regarded as the special preserve of the Brooks family. The window bears the inscription: "To the Glory of God. Erected by William Ellis one time Warden of this Church and Maria Ellis his Wife of this Parish. October 1923." Two more stained-glass windows were added some twenty odd years later; that on the north side "by Parishioners and Friends", "in memory of Parents and Loved Ones who having passed from Our Midst, are cherished in our thoughts"; that on the south side "in memory of our Parents John and Alice Grant Gordon Macdonald. Erected by their Daughter and Son", that is, by Maude (Mrs Mayne) and Claude Reginald Grant Macdonald, father of the present owner of Denham Court.

By 1963 more repairs were needed. This time an old resident, Frederick A. Suttor, lightened the load. He bequeathed £700 for the purpose. Others gave generously and the Church was restored in time for a very largely attended 125th Anniversary Service on 25 August 1963.

Meanwhile there were important developments at "Denham Court" itself. J. T. C. Mayne died 5 March 1924 aged 90; his wife Maude, on 11 June 1957 aged 88. The old mansion then became the property of her niece, Miss G. F. Macdonald, daughter of Claude Reginald Grant Macdonald who had died 30 May 1950 aged 73. Miss Macdonald is, to use her own words, "the proud and appreciative owner of Denham Court". She has completely renovated the building and made it available for public inspection. It is the firm intention of the Macdonald family that "Denham Court" shall not pass out of their possession.

In a sparsely settled district, the Church of St. Mary the Virgin is not so well circumstanced. It has a struggle to exist and has passed through many

vicissitudes in later year; yet in its quiet rural setting it is just as worthy of preservation as "Denham Court". Probably it is the oldest Church in Australia erected as a private chapel still used for public worship. Standing in the grounds one responds to the calmness and the serenity of it all, and the charm of the old-world church and the visions of the past weave a spell so softly pleasant that one is reluctant to depart.

(I desire to express my appreciation of the great assistance given by Miss O. Kemp of Macquarie Fields and Miss A. Shaw of Ingleburn in connection with the later history of the Church.)
2 October 1963

Vernon W. E. Goodin.



SAMUEL AUGUSTUS PERRY

Deputy Surveyor-General of New South Wales, 1828-1853

by Nancy Rowland Gray, Fellow

Two men who had shared a unique experience arrived in New South Wales during the 1820's. They were Samuel Augustus Perry and William Dumaresq. Both were born in 1792, both were officers of the Royal Staff Corps commissioned in 1809, and both served throughout the Peninsular Wars under General Sir George Murray. While stationed in Paris after the final defeat of Napoleon, they were engaged by the Emperor of Austria to remove from the Arc de Triomphe du Caroussel the four magnificent bronze horses taken by Napoleon from St. Mark's Square in Venice. For their services, the Emperor rewarded them by presenting to each a golden snuff-box encrusted with diamonds.¹

Soon afterwards their ways parted. Dumaresq went to Canada for four years to work on the construction of the Ottawa Canal. When his brother-in-law, General Ralph Darling, was appointed Governor of New South Wales he joined the governor's suite, arriving at Port Jackson with him on 18 December 1825.

Perry remained in England, where poverty and discord followed the long years of war, many Peninsular War veterans joining the ranks of unemployed and others being retired on half-pay. He was appointed professor of topographical drawing at the Royal Military College in 1819, a post which he held on half-pay until 1823, when he went to Brabant and then to Dominica as private secretary and colonial aide-de-camp to the governor, General Nicolay.² The West Indian years were pleasant ones, in surroundings recorded by Perry in a number of paintings.³ His wife, Caroline Elizabeth, and their four children were with him, the governor standing sponsor at the baptism of the fifth child, Mary Russell, who was born at Dominica in 1825.⁴ Unhappily, Perry became ill and they were forced to return to England in 1827, to live once more in 'the genteel poverty of half-pay'.⁵

Meanwhile, in New South Wales, Governor Darling faced a number of problems, not least among them the difficulty of obtaining satisfactory staff, particularly in the Survey Department. When Surveyor-General John Oxley died in May, 1828, he was succeeded by his deputy, Major Thomas Livingstone Mitchell, who had been Acting Surveyor-General for six months, and who found no one among the ranks of the surveyors in the colony suitable to succeed him as Deputy Surveyor-General. Robert Hoddle, for example, applied for the position, but Mitchell refused to forward his application, 'since I know that you have not done a day's duty since the death of Mr Oxley'. When Darling appointed Hoddle temporarily to the position during Mitchell's absence in the country, Mitchell complained bitterly of his inadequacies, pointing out that among other defects 'he can scarcely spell!'⁶

When news of Oxley's death reached London, the Secretary of State, Sir George Murray, advised Darling that he approved the appointment of

Major Mitchell, another of his war-time staff, as Surveyor-General. His despatch continued:

'I have selected Captain Perry of the Staff Corps to succeed Major Mitchell in the Office of Deputy Surveyor-General and from the personal knowledge I have had of this Officer I feel assured that his qualifications will be found to be such as to render him highly useful in the Department to which he has thus been attached.'⁷

General Sir George Murray, it will be recalled, was the officer under whom Perry and Dumaresq served during the Napoleonic Wars. Darling had suggested Dumaresq as a successor to Oxley, but this was not approved by the British Government. The appointment of Major Mitchell as Surveyor-General, with Captain Perry, Dumaresq's friend, as his deputy, seemed a happy solution from every point of view. The possibility cannot be overlooked that Perry's appointment was the result of overtures made on his behalf by Dumaresq in expectation of his own appointment as Surveyor-General.

On 3 August 1829 Captain Perry, his wife and their six children arrived at Port Jackson by the barque *Sovereign*.⁸ Shortly afterwards, he applied for a grant of land on which to build a town house, for, as he wrote, 'I am subjected to the inconvenience of paying for a very incommodious house a rent far exceeding a fair proportion of my income; and having in England a Small Capital in Trust for my Wife and Children, I could employ it in providing a suitable residence for my family here, if I might be allowed ground for that purpose'.⁹ A son, named in honour of the general, George Murray, was born on 7 December 1831 at Birch Grove, 'a pleasant seat on the Parramatta River',¹⁰ but soon afterwards the Perrys moved to their own home, "Bona Vista", in Darlinghurst Road. "Bona Vista", re-named "Darlinghurst" by the wife of a later owner, Richard Jones, in honour of the governor's wife, subsequently became "Kellett House" when it was occupied by S. A. Donaldson, the first Premier of New South Wales.¹¹

From the outset Perry's official position was extremely difficult. Governor Darling described the Surveyor-General, Mitchell, as a 'hard-working, rude, ill-tempered fellow who quarrelled with everyone', and successive governors were in complete agreement with his finding. Mitchell's work as explorer, surveyor, draughtsman and artist are well-known. Less well-known are the qualities of mind which caused him to belittle the work of other explorers—notably Sturt and Gregory, who had good reason to complain of his rudeness and lack of co-operation—made him unpopular in official circles and gave him a reputation for being 'unhappily afflicted with a perpetual desire to achieve fame'. His attitude towards his new deputy was outlined by Darling in a report to Sir George Murray:

'The jealousy of his disposition prevents his permitting the Employment of any Person whom he supposes likely to deprive him of any part of the Service. Thus, the Deputy Surveyor-General was kept a perfect Cypher in Sydney for nearly eighteen months after his arrival, not being permitted, even during Major Mitchell's absence, to see any but the Commonest Letters, the others being selected for the Surveyor-General by his Confidential Clerk.'

Darling pointed out that in November, 1830, he suggested Perry as a suitable officer to take charge of the Roads Department,

'understanding, as I informed [Mitchell], that he had not been Employed since his arrival in the Colony, a period of nearly eighteen months;

when he threw out insinuations, as he had done on former occasions, not very creditable to Mr Perry, of which I took no notice, being satisfied they arose from a feeling of jealousy and apprehension of his being brought forward. He replied that Mr Perry could not be spared.¹²

Before long, Darling was recalled, to be replaced by Governor Bourke, of whom, at first, Mitchell approved as being less likely to interfere with his plans. In a private letter to Under-Secretary Hay, Mitchell suggested that he did not think it would be necessary for him to arrange the recall of another governor. His complaints about his staff caused Hay to ask for a confidential report on the members of the Survey Department, and on 22 September 1832 Mitchell replied as follows:

I shall begin with the Deputy Mr Perry respecting whom, although I have known him a long time, I cannot say much that is favourable in his capacity of Dy Survr. Gnl. I have in vain endeavoured to fix a portion on him of the duties which absorb my time so that I cannot put together the results of much extra exertion in the field: no sooner do I return to the office than the arrears of commonplace business and official details require my whole time and attention I never know a leisure hour, while my Deputy leads a life of ease, quite free from care, sitting on benches as a Magistrate, etc., and in matters to which I endeavour to force his attention I have sometimes good reason to doubt, as he was a particular friend of the late Governor, whether he is not more interested that things should go wrong than right. I have no intention however of recommending the abolition of the office he holds—although he certainly would not be missed

I consider it hard, after arriving at this situation by a life of exertion, that an officer under me should enjoy nearly as much salary without any responsibility, while I, for the sake of my own character, must do both his duty and my own—I am almost inclined to say, abolish the situation and let me have the credit for doing all the duty; or, appoint a person who can and will assist me.¹³

This commentary, in the light of Darling's statement of the previous year, must be viewed with considerable reserve. Mitchell refused to transfer any of his duties to Perry, yet complained of receiving no assistance. That Perry lived 'a life of ease' was in such circumstances, scarcely his own fault! An added reason for not accepting the report at its face value is found in Mitchell's comments on other members of his staff. Ten of the twenty surveyors in the colony were also found wanting. One was too slow; the second 'unfortunate', with a propensity for losing everything from his instruments to his horses; the third 'almost mad'; the fourth 'wild'; the fifth not only mad but in a debtor's prison; the sixth was short-sighted; the seventh 'known as a fool'; the eighth 'ignorant'; the ninth old and with only one eye, and the tenth 'wild, inconsiderate, troublesome and noisy'.

It is scarcely surprising to discover that this report was followed by immediate official action from the home government. A Note, dated 17 April 1833, "To the Surveyors Departments in the Australian Provinces" pointed out the urgent need for amendment in the methods of conducting business adopted by the Surveyor-General of New South Wales. 'An immediate reduction of all those who are not likely to be useful to ye Departt. should take place beginning with the Assistant Surveyor (sic) Capt. Perry, all those whom Major Mitchell has designated as objectionable being removed'. Following this, on 15 June 1833 Earl Stanley wrote to the

governor, conveying 'surprise and disappointment' at the lack of progress shown by Mitchell in his surveys of the colony and at the scanty and imperfect information provided by him. Concern was expressed at the frequency of settlers' complaints of delays in obtaining surveys before settlement, and the governor was authorized to reduce the staff of the Survey Department as he considered it necessary, and to appoint qualified people to the vacancies created, 'without further orders from Home'.¹⁴

It was not at all convenient for the Surveyor-General to be without his Deputy, however, despite his strictures. He had just completed an extensive tour from the Peel to the Macintyre and was planning a second expedition. He could not afford to leave his department without an administrative head and so risk further censure on that count, while no one knew better than he how justified were the complaints of the settlers. Accordingly, Perry remained in office and Mitchell set off in 1835 on an expedition to the Darling, returning briefly to Sydney to argue with the governor about reports he had failed to write, before leaving early in 1836 for 'Australia Felix'. On his return, Mitchell was given leave to go to England on private business, saw his "Three Expeditions into the Interior" through the press, was knighted by the Queen, and found many good reasons not to return to New South Wales until 1841.

During these continued absences over a period of seven years, the Survey Department was increasingly busy. The steady stream of settlers arriving with orders for land had become a flood, chiefly of immigrants with a little capital who required small farms, or town allotments on which they could commence business. Applications for grants poured in to the government, and there were petitions for surveys of towns and villages and for subdivisions of larger areas into allotments. The development of small farms and country towns went hand in hand with the spread of settlement beyond the Nineteen Counties, the proclaimed Limits of Location for the colony. Squatters were moving south and west, and over the northern ranges to Liverpool Plains and New England. Among the squatters was Thomas Augustus Perry, son of the Deputy Surveyor-General and original occupant of Llangothlin, New England, a squattage spelt "Llangollen" in all early records, as it is in the original Welsh, but long since corrupted to the phonetic spelling. As well as Llangollen, Perry took up Bendemeer, where he made his home.¹⁵ Family legend relates that Captain Perry was a close friend of the poet Thomas Moore, who wrote of 'sweet Bendemeer's stream', and that one of his daughters was known always as "Lalla", for Moore's "Lalla Rookh".

The Deputy Surveyor-General sat on a board which enquired into standards of competence necessary for appointees to the Survey Department, and reported on a proposal for further exchanges of land by the Australian Agricultural Company. Certain opposition to the proposal had delayed action, but Perry pointed out that while the Company would reap immediate benefit from the exchange, the whole country would benefit eventually, for the Port Stephens grants had had the effect of a barrier, retarding settlement to the north.¹⁶ In 1839, after agreement was reached in these matters, Governor Gipps sent Perry to examine and report on the Clarence—the Big River—which he proposed to open for settlement. The Immigration Committee, having read Perry's report, recommended the sale of land on the Clarence to intending settlers and in 1842 Perry conducted a detailed survey of the area.¹⁷ His enthusiasm for this 'ideal spot' is recorded in his letter of 12 March 1846 to Dr John Dunmore Lang. With his letter he

enclosed a map and offered a memorandum of personal observations, made during his survey, which Lang published in his "Cookland" in 1847.¹⁸

Expansion of settlement in the Port Phillip districts and Governor Bourke's visit in 1837 were followed by the survey of the town of Melbourne. A series of letters¹⁹ from Perry to T. C. Harrington, police magistrate at Melbourne, give the origin of the names of Melbourne's "Little" streets—Little Collins Street, Little Lonsdale Street and others, which were not primarily streets, but lanes, designed to provide access to the stables and outbuildings at the rear of premises in the main streets. Similar "Little" streets still exist in many parts of Sydney, but Perry's clear statement on the Melbourne streets makes interesting reading. His correspondence presents, as well, a commentary on town planning of the period, showing his concern for the health and enjoyment of the 'middling and humble classes of the Inhabitants'.

Following the land boom of the thirties came the depression of the forties, when squatters abandoned their runs, when sheep were worth only the value of their tallow and cattle were thrown in with the purchase price of a property. In the Survey Department there was little to do. The Surveyor-General was a contestant at the election of representatives for the new District of Port Phillip, was defeated in 1843, and although successful the following year was compelled to resign in order to retain his departmental office.

It was a suitable time for Perry to apply for leave to return to England for a time, his reason being 'a desire to place my family in such a position with respect to education and connexion as will afford them a chance of procuring for themselves a subsistence and which appears to be denied them at present in the country which after long service I had adopted for the purpose'.²⁰ Governor Gipps granted him eighteen months' leave, for, 'as things are quiet, he can better be spared now than at any other time'. There was no suggestion that Perry's services were other than valuable, despite Mitchell's repeated suggestions.

He was back on duty late in 1845. In a letter²¹ written from the Bogan in December, Mitchell informed his son Roderick of his appointment as a Crown Lands Commissioner—'so Perry told me, for I have been pushed from my office by every kind of official insult—Perry put in full charge while I was yet in the office. . . .' Yet for more than half his term of office Perry had, of necessity, been in full charge. It was not surprising that most people regarded it as his office.

By this time the Perrys were living at Austenham House, a country seat near the village of Broughton on the shores of Long Cove, now Iron Cove.²² Present-day maps show Perry Street running off Balmain Road at the Broughton Hall end of Callan Park grounds. At the Iron Cove end of Perry Street is Augustus Street leading down to the water, with Austenham Road leading back to Balmain Road. The triangle enclosed by these streets appears to have been the site of Perry's home. It is readily identified as the area which is now occupied by the Orange Grove public school and the annexe to the Balmain Teachers' College.

With the Colonial Architect, Perry selected and marked out, in 1846, an area of twenty acres for a burial ground in Sydney. Perry objected to the proposed stone wall round the area, pointing out how unsatisfactory such a construction would be on the loose, dry sand of what was then known as The Sandhills. In its place he suggested that a deep ditch be dug round the outside rim of the basin-like enclosure, 'planted to a considerable

distance back . . . with trees and shrubs best suited to a sandy soil', outside which should be a simple three-rail fence. On the inside slope 'should be a belt or plantation of deciduous trees of a nutritious nature so that the fall of the leaves might contribute in some measure to the tenacity of the ground'. A further consideration, he thought, would be the considerable reduction in cost by comparison with that of building a stone wall.

'I also beg leave to suggest that a plantation of willows and other ornamental trees be made around the small lagoon towards which broad and deep canals should be cut through the lowest part of the valley, and their banks levelled and planted with deciduous trees.'²³

While one feels that soil conservation authorities of the twentieth century would approve Perry's plan, it was rather too revolutionary in 1846. Governor Gipps agreed, however, to the ornamental reserve, while his successor, Governor Fitz Roy, approved the cost of fencing the reserve, which became the Devonshire Street Cemetery.

As a pleasant variation in his round of official duties, Perry accompanied Colonel Barney in the *Columbia*, in 1846, on a preliminary investigation of the northern coastline,²⁴ as a result of which Port Curtis was fixed on as the headquarters of the proposed Colony of North Australia—a proposal abandoned shortly afterwards, with the change of ministry in England.

Early the following year, Sir Thomas Mitchell was granted twelve months' leave of absence to visit England, and Governor Fitz Roy wrote to Earl Grey:

'It is right that I should point out to your Lordship that, although upon receiving Sir Thomas Mitchell's assurance that the business which took him to England was of great importance and such as could not be transacted by correspondence from this Colony, I considered that I should not be justified in refusing to grant him the leave he applied for, it is evident that if the duties of the Survey Department can be conducted by the Deputy Surveyor alone without inconvenience to the public service (which was the case during the long period of Sir Thomas Mitchell's late exploratory expedition and as it will be now), in the event of any vacancy occurring, it will not be necessary that both the appointments should be filled up'.²⁵

When Mitchell reached England, he was asked for his opinion 'as to the necessity of maintaining both a Surveyor-General and a Deputy Surveyor-General on the establishment of the Colony', and it was made very clear to him that the vacancy which might occur was not for the position of Deputy Surveyor-General! He replied that he could readily dispense with a deputy if his personal attendance in Sydney was required.

His deputy, meanwhile, was kept busy, reporting on the re-alignment of city streets, making a personal inspection of the proposed road from the head of Lane Cove to the Hawkesbury, and providing for the Executive Council a detailed statement of the classification and division into districts of the lands of the colony.²⁶ In the explanatory notes attached to this last report, Perry quoted freely from French authorities and made generous reference to Mitchell as 'one of the most rapid and persevering military surveyors of the British Army'. Perry's plan of the new north road was prepared in 1849, and 'the zeal and personal exertions he is devoting to this national thoroughfare' earned public commendation.

Mitchell return from England late in 1848, well aware of the governor's dissatisfaction and of the displeasure of the British Government. He

attempted to force from the Colonial Office a promise of promotion or, if he was to be dismissed, a retiring allowance based on claims which were summarily disallowed by Earl Grey 'as I consider his services to have been adequately rewarded'.²⁷ Rebuffed by his superiors, Mitchell inevitably attacked his Deputy, criticizing him so fiercely that Perry at long last rebelled. He appealed to the governor for protection from attacks 'so insulting and so obviously intended to degrade Perry in the opinion of his subordinates' that Fitz Roy reported the whole affair in detail to the Colonial Office. Perry had always been a loyal and efficient officer, he wrote, and

'I am satisfied that so long as Sir Thomas Mitchell remains at the head of the Survey Department the views of the Government will be thwarted by every means in his power and the exertions of his subordinate officers paralysed by fear of incurring his displeasure. I therefore recommend that Sir Thomas Mitchell should be removed from the office of Surveyor General . . .'

The Assistant Under-Secretary at the Colonial Office, T. F. Elliott, noted that:

'This is simply a repetition of past improprieties on Mitchell's part. He is incorrigible: it is not perhaps surprising that an officer so often guilty of impertinence to his superiors should indulge in insults to those who have the misfortune to be his subordinates. What makes his present conduct especially blameable is that the officer he has assailed is just the one who has had to perform his proper duties for him whilst he has been spending whole years in Europe bringing out lucrative books of his own, or else indulging his taste in exploring expeditions in the Colony: but perhaps it is for this very reason he views his deputy with so evil an eye. The Governor will, I presume, be judged right in considering it full time that he should be removed from a department in which he has shown himself equally unwilling to do his duties himself and jealous of those who had done them for him.'

Elliott's comment has a familiar ring. It will be recalled that, almost twenty years earlier, Governor Darling complained of Mitchell's jealousy and apprehension of Perry being given any important task.

Mitchell was not dismissed, and the attacks were not long continued, for on 27 August 1852 Perry applied for leave of absence on the grounds of ill-health.²⁸ He was granted leave on full salary by the Executive Council. Mitchell also became ill and his planned departure for England was postponed for a short time. Then, for the first time in more than twenty years the Survey Department was without an administrative head. Perry was then sixty and his ill-health was no doubt accentuated by the mental stress he had so long endured. It seems probable, however, that he would have been more gravely concerned by quite a different matter. On 24 June 1852 the township of Gundagai was devastated by flood and seventy-eight lives were lost.²⁹ Serious blame was attached by local residents to the surveyor who laid out the town on river flats and to the departmental head who approved the plan. Perry, who was Acting Surveyor-General at the time, must have felt deep personal concern.

In January 1853 he was still too ill to resume office and the governor's sympathy was conveyed to him by the Colonial Secretary. Further leave,

still on full salary, was readily granted in April, but on 13 July he was compelled to ask permission to retire. On 1 October 1853 his retirement was recorded in the office of the department he had served for twenty-five years. During his long illness his letters to the Colonial Secretary show no evidence of wavering either in composition or in writing, his signature being readily recognizable as that which had so often appeared on maps and plans of the colony.

Perry and his wife retired to Kiama, where they lived in a brick cottage overlooking the sea toward the southern part of the town. A family story relates that Mrs Perry died late in 1853, and that, returning from her funeral, her husband caught cold, from which he did not recover. He died on 15 January 1854 and was buried beside his wife in the Marsden Hill, or Kendall's, Cemetery. Nine children are believed to have survived him..

For twenty-five years Samuel Augustus Perry was Deputy Surveyor-General of New South Wales. He served under four governors—Darling, Bourke, Gipps and Fitz Roy—earning their full support and confidence, despite the determined and sustained efforts of the Surveyor-General to remove him. He had scant opportunity to use his skill as a surveyor, but the maps, plans and reports which survive demonstrate the existence of that skill. His ability as an administrator was questioned only by his immediate superior and that without apparent justification. He was popular with his staff, who found him kind and reasonable.³⁰ A man of good education, with some talent as an artist, Perry's military record was sound and his private reputation unassailable. In a department of the public service which provided opportunists with the means to become independent, his qualities of honesty, selflessness and loyalty remained constant.

Captain Samuel Augustus Perry, R.E., never sought, and has never received, public acclaim.

Some Genealogical Notes on the Family of S. A. Perry

SAMUEL AUGUSTUS PERRY, born c. 1792, was a native of Wales and possibly of Llangollen, but lived much of his early life in London. He married at St. Paul's, Hammersmith, on 12 April 1817, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of James Johnson of Baker Street, and had issue:

| | | |
|-----------------------|-------------|----------------|
| Thomas Augustus, born | 18 February | 1818 |
| Ellen Elizabeth Sally | 4 June | 1819 |
| Emma Caroline | 16 February | 1821 |
| Frederick William | 9 June | 1823 |
| Mary Russell | 24 December | 1825 |
| John James | 24 December | 1827 |
| George Murray | | 1831 in N.S.W. |
| and two others. | | |

THOMAS AUGUSTUS PERRY (1818-1872) of Bendemeer, New South Wales, born 18 Feb. 1818 and baptized at St. Paul's, Hammersmith, arrived in Sydney with his parents on the *Sovereign* in 1829. He married at St. James' Church, Sydney, on 1 August 1840 Selina Rose (1820-1889)

third daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Marlay, and died at Bendemeer on 9 June 1872. Among his descendants are members of many well-known New England families.

FREDERICK WILLIAM PERRY (1823-1883) served for a period in the Survey Department in N.S.W., then as official assignee, before settling at Abbotsborough, Smithfield. He married Julia Weston, daughter of G. E. N. Weston of Horsley and his wife Blanche Johnston of Annandale. A son, John Weston Perry, married Julia Campbell Antill, daughter of Edward Spencer Antill of Molonglo and his wife Mary Campbell.

GEORGE MURRAY PERRY (1831-?) after a short period in the Survey Department became a squatter, holding Cuthowarra and Woytchugga, both west of the Darling. He married at Springfield, Mitcham, South Australia, on 13 February 1856 Elizabeth Styleman, second daughter of Dr Fletcher of Tapio, River Darling. It is possible that the township of Perry, now Menindie, in the parish of Perry, was named in his honour.

EMMA CAROLINE PERRY (1821-1844) married H. C. Rawsley of Regents Park, where she died.

MARY RUSSELL PERRY, born at Dominica in 1825, married Edward Fischer Marlay, brother of Selina Rose who married T. A. Perry. Edward Marlay entered the colonial service in 1840, was Clerk to the Bench of Magistrates at Scone in 1842, managed several N.S.W. properties before moving to Clifton, Queensland, which he managed for many years.

JOHN JAMES PERRY and ELLEN ELIZABETH SALLY PERRY: No definitive statement is yet available.

THE MARLAY FAMILY. Edward Fischer and Selina Rose were two of the eleven children of Major Edward Stephen George Marlay and his wife Elizabeth Clements. Major Marlay was a member of a notable Irish family, descendants of the Royalist Sir John Marlay whose son Anthony settled in Ireland. He served with the British Army from 1806 to 1839, was badly wounded at Vimeira, and, as a captain of the 8th Regiment assisted in training soldiers of the Portuguese Army. He was so severely wounded at Salamanca that he was unable to return to England until 1814. He became Barrack Master at Gibraltar in 1830, at the Barbadoes in 1835 and at Glasgow in 1836. On 5 June 1837 he was appointed Barrack Master at Sydney, arriving on the *John Renwick* in 1838 with his wife, formerly Elizabeth Clements, and their family. He died on 15 April 1839 'from the effects of a wound in his leg caused by a bullet received in action . . . and which had lately been extracted'. He was given a military funeral, a company of the 50th Regiment under arms, with full band, leading the procession of military, naval and commissariat officers.

Bessy Maria Marlay (1818-1887) the major's eldest daughter, married on 8 November 1838 William Salmon Deloitte, merchant and ship-owner, of Sydney.

Note: Any additional information about the Perry family in Australia will be gratefully received and acknowledged.

REFERENCES

1. Duncan's Weekly Register, 1, 22 (1843).
2. War Office Records, S. A. Perry. From the Research Archives, Society of Australian Genealogists.
3. Society for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Australia, Catalogue of the second exhibition, Sydney, 1849. As well as being an exhibitor, Perry was one of the Committee of Management.
4. Marlay Family Papers, M.L.
5. William Dixon: Notes on Australian Artists, Part II. *Journal and Proceedings, RAHS*, (1919) V, VI. Sir William Dixon's manuscript notes from which the brief biography was written, together with a few official letters from Perry to the Colonial Secretary, and a photograph of a chalk drawing believed to be of Perry, are in the Dixon Library.
6. Journal and Proceedings, RAHS, XXIII, 49-50.
7. HRA, I, XIV, 515.
8. Vessels Arrived, 1829. State Archives of N.S.W.
9. HRA, I, XV, 178.
10. N.S.W. Calendar and General Post Office Directory, 1835.
11. Journal and Proceedings, RAHS, XIII, 86-89.
12. HRA, I, XVI, 142-3.
13. G.B. and I. Miscellaneous Papers, Mitchell to Hay, 1832. M.L.
14. HRA, I, XVII, 142-6.
15. Depasturing Licenses, 4/95. State Archives of N.S.W.
16. HRA, I, XIX, 752.
17. Journal and Proceedings, RAHS, VIII, 295 et seq.
18. J. D. Lang: Correspondence, A2226, vol. 6. M.L.
19. Journal and Proceedings, RAHS, XXIV, 228-232.
20. Enclosures to Despatches 1844, A1233. M.L.
21. Mitchell Papers. M.L.
22. Low: Directory of the City and District of Sydney, 1847.
Wells: Gazetteer of the Australian Colonies, 1848.
23. HRA, I, XXVI, 92-98.
24. Dixon Notes, Dixon Library. See 5 above.
25. HRA, I, XXV, 439.
26. *ibid.* 649 et seq.
27. The correspondence of Earl Grey, Governor Fitz Roy and T. F. Elliott, from P.R.O., C.O. 201, is taken from J. H. L. Cumpston's *Thomas Mitchell, Surveyor General and Explorer*, London, 1954.
28. Dixon Library. See 5 above.
29. Journal and Proceedings, R.A.H.S., XXXIII, 139-144.
30. G. B. White: Diary, 1847. A1449, vol. 7. M.L.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Grateful acknowledgement is made for permission to use material from the Mitchell and Dixon Libraries, Sydney, and for the courteous assistance given by the staff of those libraries. The co-operation of A. S. Nivison, Esq., of Mirani, Walcha, who was responsible for the initial investigation, is warmly appreciated.

MR HARPER'S ELEGANT COTTAGE

by Lorna Blacklock (Councillor)

William Harper, a young surveyor, arrived at Sydney by the *Westmoreland* in the autumn of 1821 as a free settler. He brought with him his wife Catherine and two children—Elizabeth aged two and William who was born at sea.

The Surveyor-General's Department at that time, and indeed for some years to come, urgently needed trained assistants to ease the burdens of a small staff trying to cope with the ever-increasing needs of a growing colony. The arrival of William Harper, therefore, was timely. On the recommendation of Surveyor-General John Oxley, he was appointed Assistant Surveyor by Governor Macquarie at a salary of 6/- per day.¹ He then received a grant of land² in Kent Street Sydney in the Parish of St. Andrew (Allotment 3, Section 11)³ consisting of 3 roods 7 perches, bounded on the West by Sussex Street and on the East by Kent Street. On it, in the early 1820's, he built the roomy and elegant cottage which still stands—having in some miraculous way escaped Sydney's current re-building boom.

All in all, the future must have seemed full of promise to the new Assistant Surveyor—a Government appointment offering scope for advancement in this new land, and a new home in which to settle his little family; a home near enough to the town for convenience, but away from dust and bustle and having delightful views over wooded slopes to Darling Harbour.

However, in September 1823, there was a little warning of things to come, when Surveyor-General Oxley instructed Mr Hoddle to take under his charge the detail attached to the town and home district and to complete the map of Sydney which "has now been twelve months crawling to completion through the hands of Mr Harper."⁴ The fact is, of course, that William Harper was already beginning to suffer from the paralysis that was by 1826 to render his right arm useless⁵ and cause the termination of his career with the Surveyor-General's Department.

He was not without interested friends, however, and on 14 June 1826 Under-Secretary Hay (at the behest of General Sir John Oswald of Fife, who served with distinction in the Peninsular Wars under Wellington) was writing from Downing Street to Governor Darling, requesting him to afford his "countenance and protection" to Mr Harper.

In the event, William Harper was retired from the Surveyor-General's Department with an allowance of 6/- a day "as directed by Lord Bathurst"⁶. The 1828 Census shows him settled at Luskintyre on the Hunter River with his family—now increased to four by the births of George and Mary in 1823 and 1826 respectively—on a property he called "Oswald", obviously in compliment to Sir John Oswald. The return of Civil Servants who received grants of land, dated 23 November 1828, shows a grant to William Harper of 2,000 acres by Sir Thomas Brisbane.⁷

The cottage in Kent Street was vacant but the Sydney Gazette of 5 March 1828 noted with approval that "The elegant cottage belonging to Mr Harper, which commands a fascinating prospect of Darling Harbour, has been let to Judge Dowling. A finer residence could not have been chosen in Sydney".

Judge Dowling (1787-1844), who was knighted on succeeding Sir Francis Forbes as Chief Justice, arrived at Sydney with his wife and six children by the *Hooghly* on 24 February 1828. Born in London, in 1814 he

married Maria Sheen, who was born in 1785 and who died in Sydney on 25 August 1834. There were ten children of the marriage:—

MARIA, born 1815, married 1834 George Blaxland, died at Sydney aged 19.

VINCENT FRANCIS WOODCOCK, born 1816, died 1902.

ANN, born 1818, died 1836.

JAMES SHEEN, born 1819, died 1902.

ELIZA, born 1821, married 1842 Sir Arthur Hodgson, K.C.M.G.

CHARLES, born and died 1822.

SUSANNA, born 1823, married Rev. Charles Spencer M.A.

THOMAS WILLIAM (twin to Susanna), died 1824.

JEMIMA, born and died 1826.

HENRY BROUGHAM, born and died 1828.

Judge Dowling married secondly, in 1835, Harriott Mary, eldest daughter of Hon. John Blaxland and widow of Alexander Macdonald Ritchie of Calcutta, by whom she had two sons, Arthur and Alexander.⁸ Arthur Ritchie, who attended Sydney College with his brother, graduated at Cambridge, and in 1841 rowed in the Cambridge eight, being the first Australian to do so.⁹

The Dowling family occupied Mr Harper's cottage for some three years, during which time it became known as The Judge's House, and was so called for many years.¹⁰ From its wide verandas the Dowling boys, Vincent and James, set out each day for the Rev. J. Dunmore Lang's small school in Kent Street. They went with him about a year later when he removed to Church Hill to cope with an increasing number of boys. In the main they were taught at Dr Lang's residence (where the Red Cross Blood Bank now stands) but sometimes in a building next to Scots Church which, much to the relish of the pupils, was reputed to be haunted.¹¹

In 1831 Judge Dowling vacated the Kent Street cottage and through the "To Let" notice in the *Sydney Herald* of 16 May 1831, we are privileged to have our first inspection of the cottage, inside and out:

"To Let: That elegant and modern residence lately occupied by His Honor, Mr Justice Dowling, with extensive garden etc. situated in Kent Street.

The cottage contains entrance hall, a dining, drawing and breakfast rooms, study, 4 bedrooms, store closet and verandah rooms. The out offices consist of kitchen, servants' room, wash house and oven, three-stalled stable, men's room, coach house and hay loft, a well of excellent water etc. etc. The garden is large and well stocked with trees and the whole premises adapted for the residence of a family of the first respectability. Rent moderate".

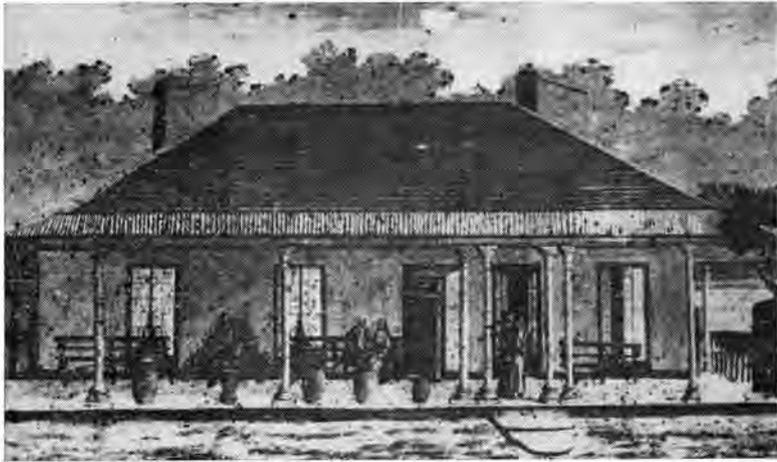
The adjective "elegant", which so satisfyingly carries its own image, is persistently applied to the Kent Street cottage. The early sketch, reproduced here by kind permission of the *Trustees of the Mitchell Library*, shows that the use of the word is justified.

It is perhaps appropriate at this point to give the names of other Kent Street landholders in the immediate vicinity of William Harper's cottage in 1831. The adjoining block to the south belonged to Jas. Tod Goodsir, while William Lithgow had the corner block, to Liverpool Street. These

blocks ran through to Sussex Street. Adjoining the Harper block, to the north, came first Ed Turner, then C. Pass, followed by Josh H. Potts whose "L" shaped property backed the small blocks of Turner and Pass and thus gave him a wide frontage to Sussex Street.¹²

On 10 May 1836 William Harper died at Oswald, Hunter River, aged 44¹³ and by 1846 his Kent Street property had been subdivided and transferred to other owners by mortgage or purchase.

In 1868 the charming old cottage entered on its most useful and continuing phase, when a body of prominent Sydney citizens, called



together by Capt. D. C. F. Scott, P.M., decided to "establish a home in the neighbourhood for the temporary reception of women and men seeking shelter, to be called The Sydney Night Refuge",¹⁴ and rented it for that purpose at £100 per annum and taxes. It was held on lease until May 1879, when it was purchased at public auction by the committee. A large three-storied building was ultimately erected on the northern portion of the land, for use as the Refuge proper, and the cottage was retained as staff premises. This new building was opened by Lord Carrington on 3 October 1887.

In 1945 the Night Refuge and Soup Kitchen was handed over to the devoted care of the City Mission,¹⁵ which has been responsible for it ever since.

Mr Harper's cottage, somewhat curtailed it is true, and overshadowed by the Refuge building, is today kept in careful order as the residence of the Superintendent. With its pillared veranda and wide doorways, and fronted by a little leafy garden, it carries its years well and still has an elegant air.

1. Macquarie's Despatch 3 Aug. 1821 (H.R.A. Vol. IX)
2. Actually granted by Governor Darling, 19 Oct. 1831.
3. Title Deeds, Land Grants (City). N.S.W. Govt. Gazette 1832.
4. Oxley's Instructions to Hoddle (R.A.H.S. XXIII, p. 43).
5. Governor Darling's Despatch, 27 July 1826 (H.R.A. Vol. XII, p. 457).
6. Governor Darling's Despatch 23 Dec. 1827 (H.R.A. Vol. XIII p. 665).
7. H.R.A. Vol. XIV, p. 478.
8. "Men of Mark" and Dowling papers.
9. Judge Dowling's Reminiscences—Mitchell Library.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Plan, Governor Darling's grant 19 Oct. 1831—Lands Dept.
13. Asiatic Journal 1837, p. 63.
14. Story of Sydney Night Refuge and Soup Kitchen—published by the City Mission.
15. Ibid.

(Grateful thanks are due to the Trustees and Staff of the Mitchell Library and to the Librarian of the Lands Department for their courtesy and help.)

O'CONNELL, N.S.W.—CHURCH OF ENGLAND CEMETERY

*Tombstone records transcribed for
the Society*

*by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell, Oberon,
May, 1964*

1. MORGAN, Arthur Henry, died May, —, aged 75.
2. MORGAN, Henry, died 11 November, 1916, aged 64; also Sarah Morgan, died 28 November, —, aged 87.
3. MURRAY, Alica, died 12 November, 1910, aged 72; also George Murray, died 29 June, 1914, aged 82.
4. DURACK, Jane, died 31 October, 1885, aged 72; also PLUNKET, John, died 17 August, 1886, aged 28.
5. THOMPSON, Charles W., died 20 August, 1875, aged 4 months.
6. THOMPSON, Elizabeth Ann, died 11 March, 1876, aged 35.
7. DALRYMPLE, Maria, relict of Patrick Dalrymple, died 2 July, 1875, aged 71.
8. LOWE, Georgie, wife of Alfred Major Lowe, died 29 March, 1881, aged 29.
9. MENZIES, James, born in Bristol, died 12 May, 1885, aged 51.
10. KEEN, Joseph, died 26 December, 1838, aged 43.
11. BUSHELL, Richard, died 22 May, 1858, aged 59.
12. MORGAN, John, died 16 December, 1898, aged 79; Catherine, his wife, died 26 June, 1911, aged 85 years.
13. PEET, William, died 20 September, 1835, aged 50.
14. WYLES, W., Servant of Rev. T. Hassall, died September, 1831, aged 16.
15. MORGAN, Eliza, daughter of John and Catherine Morgan, died 21 January, 1868, aged 21; also Alfred, son of John and Catherine Morgan, died 20 September, 1877, aged 15.
16. RENNICK, John, died 20 June, 1868, aged 31.
17. RICH, Elizabeth (Olver?), wife of Phillips Rich, died 1 September, 1877 aged 67.
18. —————, "Father and Mother—At Rest". [No details].
19. COCHREN, William, died 10 June, 1876, aged 37.
20. PURDON, Agness, died 22 September, 1916, aged 63; also her daughter, Rosie Nina, died 27 December, 1913, aged 16; also Bertha Hilda, died 29 May, 1891 (infant); George, father and husband of above, died 11 July, 1926, aged 77.

21. SPICER, Alfred Edmond, died 11 April, 1944, aged 81; also Frances Spicer, died 29 October, 1961, aged 91.
22. SPICER, Agnes, died 5 August 1940, aged 85.
23. SPICER, John Alexander, born 15 April, 1859, died 18 June, 1932.
24. SPICER, Mary, born 29 December, 1831, died 16 October, 1914.
25. PURDON, Matilda, died 1893, aged 23; also Alicia Jane Purdon, died 7 June, 1950, aged 82; also George E. Purdon, died 23 January, 1953, aged 76.
26. EASTMENT, Eleanor, wife of William Eastment, died 30 June, 1898, aged 65.
27. WALKER, Eliza Cordelia, wife of Rev. William Walker, died 6 July, 1835, aged 31.
28. WEST, Martha, died 25 September, 1839, aged 77.
29. WEST, Elizabeth, died 25 June, 1850, aged 74; also Thomas, died 12 June, 1852, aged 84; also Susan, daughter of Joseph West, died 10 September, 1844, aged 8; also Mary Jane, died 5 May, 1868, aged 27; also Sara Hanna, died 27 June, 1874 [age not stated]; also Joseph, died 22 August, 1875, aged 76; also Alexander William West, died 20 June, 1883, aged 36.
30. TOWNSEND, William, died 19 September, 1847, aged 57.
31. SARGEANT, William Bagent, died 25 September, 1955, aged 71.
32. SELLARS, Elizabeth, died 26 May, '58, aged 90.
33. SPICER, Eric Murray, died 27 April, 1960, aged 62.
34. WHITAKER, Frederick, born at Birks House (Keighley), 6 March, 1866, died 8 July, 1892, aged 26 years, 4 months.
35. JONES, Mary, wife of William John Jones, journalist of Bathurst, died 19 January, 1860, aged 58.
36. HARRIS, Mathew Hughes, died 5 April, 1869, aged 61.
37. HARRIS, Henry, died 21 December, 1887, aged 77; also Mary Ann, died 4 September, 1892 [age not stated]; Albert, died 1 January, 1950; Emily Jane, died 19 August, 1953.
38. BURGESS, Barbara, died 6 May, 1872, aged 60; also John, died 19 April, 1871, aged 71.
39. CLARK, Mary Ann, died 22 December, 1874, aged 4 months; also Baby, died 24 November, 1875; also Fredrick Thomas Clark, died 15 September, 1879 [age not stated]; also George Robert Clark, died 15 January 18[?]? aged 3 months:— children of Henry and Catherine Clark.
40. HARRIS, Ernest Herbert, died 22 October, 1895, aged 16.
41. DRAPER, Elizabeth, died 24 October, 1892, aged 6 months, 16 days.

42. MONTGOMERY, George, died 29 June, 1883, aged 75.
43. SIMMONS, Thomas, died 28 November, 1891, aged 56.
44. WARD, Rebecca, wife of Thomas Ward, died 26 January, 1871, aged 36.
45. JEFFS, Deborah, wife of Samuel Jeffs, died 2 February, 1871, aged 51.
46. HERRING, Sarah, died 13 May, 1893, aged 62.
47. HERRING, Thomas, died 18 January, 1887, aged 73.
48. HERRING, Hannah, died 21 May, 1875, aged 7 yrs., 5 mths.
49. HUTCHESON, Alfred James, died 15 June, 1896, aged 11 yrs., 5 mths.
50. GRAY, Elizabeth, wife of William Gray, died 25 August, 1870, aged 38.
51. STRANGE, John William, died 15 January, 1867, aged 77.
52. BARTON, Robert, died 22 May, 1863, aged 58.
53. LOVETT, Mary Ann, wife of John Lovett, died 27 July, 1880, aged 37; Sarah Isabella, died 9 April, 1876, aged 7.
54. FELLOWS, Alfred, died 13 April 1877, aged 3 yrs. 5 mths.; also Albert, died 7 May, 1877, aged 2 yrs., 1 month; also Emily E. A. Fellows, died 13 July, 1884, aged 22 years.
55. HILL, Eliza Isabella, wife of Amos Hill, died 29 May, 1880, aged 24.

INDEX OF SURNAMES

| | | | | | |
|-----------|------------|------------|-----------------|----------|--------------------|
| Barton | 52 | Hill | 55 | Rennick | 16 |
| Burgess | 38 | Hutchenson | 49 | Rich | 17 |
| Bushell | 11 | Jeffs | 45 | Sargeant | 31 |
| Clark | 39 | Jones | 35 | Sellers | 32 |
| Cochren | 19 | Keen | 10 | Simmons | 43 |
| Dalrymple | 7 | Lovett | 53 | Spicer | 21, 22, 23, 24, 33 |
| Draper | 41 | Lowe | 8 | Strange | 51 |
| Durack | 4 | Menzies | 9 | Thompson | 5, 6 |
| Eastment | 26 | Montgomery | 42 | Townsend | 30 |
| Fellows | 54 | Morgan | 1, 2, 3, 12, 15 | Walker | 27 |
| Gray | 50 | Olver | 17 | Ward | 44 |
| Harris | 36, 37, 40 | Peet | 13 | West | 28, 29 |
| Hassall | 14 | Plunket | 4 | Whitaker | 34 |
| Herring | 46, 47, 48 | Purdon | 20, 25 | Wyles | 14 |

MOYNE FARM, LITTLE HARTLEY, N.S.W.

*Tombstone inscriptions, transcribed by
Mr F. J. Winchester, Lithgow Historical
Society*

1. SIMPSON, Mary, wife of John Simpson, died 12 July, 1877, aged 48 yrs., 9 mths.; also John, her husband, died 2 August, 1894, aged 74 yrs., 7 mths.
2. NICHOLLS, John, died 13 June, 1875, aged 49 yrs.
3. NICHOLLS, Mary, died 3 September, 1882, aged 62.
4. SANDY, Catherine, wife of Serg. Sandy, the Mounted Police of Mt. Victoria, died 30 August, 1835, aged 40.
5. SEYMOUR, Mary, died 6 November, 1837, aged 4 days.
6. DELANEY, Lucy, relict of late Thomas Delaney, died 20 June, 1880, aged 61 years.
7. LOGAN, Mary, wife of John Logan, died 12 August, 1846, aged 38 yrs.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1964**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia.

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.
The Lord Carrington, K.C.M.G., M.C.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss J. Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater

COUNCILLORS:

C. B. Berckelman (Fellow)
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
G. F. V. Cole, F.S.G. (Fellow)
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Research Secretary
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack, Hon. Asst. Librarian
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
Miss Lorna Blacklock
R. J. Gillings

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

South Australia: Miss Laura Smallacombe, Adelaide

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

West Australia: Mr G. STILLMAN

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Primate of Australia

The Minister for Education
Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra:

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney:

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney:
Mr David MacMillan, M.A., Archivist of University of Sydney

HONORARY EDITORS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. K. A. Slater G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney
Telephone: BW 8189

| | |
|-------------------|----------|
| Annual Membership | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | £37 16 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members.

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

DESCENT

FEATURES

The Hazlewood Story

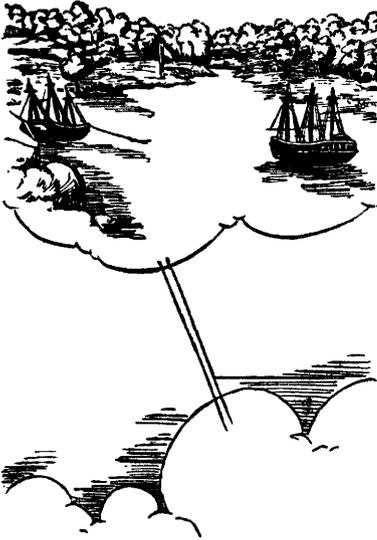
St. Mary's Cathedral

Compiling a Family History

VOL. 2

PART 3

PRICE 3/6



CONTENTS

| | Page |
|--|--------|
| Walter G. Hazlewood: THE HAZLEWOOD STORY | 65 |
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett: ST. MARY'S CATHEDRAL, SYDNEY— MEMORIALS | 74 |
| Nancy Gray: COMPILING A FAMILY HISTORY | 84 |
| E. and B. Campbell: CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS — OBERON DISTRICT | 112 |
| P. J. Scott: BOOK REVIEWS | 73, 82 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors

A. J. GRAY, B.A., K. A. SLATER,
G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 2

1965

Part 3

THE HAZLEWOOD STORY

by Walter G. Hazlewood (Member)

DAVID HAZLEWOOD (1820-1855).

The first recorded Hazlewood in our family is George Hazlewood, born at Horringer, Suffolk, in 1777. George was a farmer who married, in 1799, Sarah Wissett (born 1778), daughter of Thomas Wissett (born 1738). George and Sarah had ten children, of whom my grandfather, David, was the youngest.

David Hazlewood, born at Fakenham, Suffolk, on 8th January, 1820, was brought up in the Church of England and received his education from his mother. When he was fourteen years old he joined the Wesleyan Methodist Society and by the time he was twenty-one had ideas of emigrating to New South Wales. He reports in his diary: "Went down to Suffolk by water to see my brother and discuss the idea".

He arrived in Sydney in 1842 and, soon after, was received into the Methodist ministry. It was suggested that he should consider going to "Feejee" as a missionary. Mrs Cross, a missionary's wife, taught him the Fijian language. In the *Sydney Morning Herald* of

10th February, 1844, the following notice appeared in the "Marriages" column:

"By special licence yesterday at Prince's Street Chapel, Mr David Hazlewood, missionary to the Fiji Islands, to Jane, fifth daughter of Joseph McIntyre, Esq., Quartermaster, Liverpool, N.S.W."

The date of the marriage was 8th February. David and his wife left soon after for Fiji, but on the way the ship called at Tonga and he stayed there some months, ultimately arriving at Lakemba on 23rd August.

Apart from his ordinary missionary work my grandfather was especially useful in the important work of translating the Bible into Fijian. He was a master of seven languages — English, Greek, Hebrew, Latin, French, Fijian and Tongan. He translated into Fijian the whole of the Old Testament except the first twenty-eight Psalms, and revised the New Testament which had been translated by Rev. John Hunt. In his diary Thomas Williams writes:

"Commenced a new and enlarged dictionary — in addition to such words as vary their person, an attempt will be made to point out such nouns as take particle *ai* and *ko* before them. A classification of the words will be given, and several derivations added. The labour of this work devolves mainly on Mr Hazlewood, mine being mainly suggestion and correction."

G. C. Henderson, in "Fiji and the Fijians" wrote: "David Hazlewood was to compile a Grammar and Dictionary of the Fijian language that has not yet been superseded . . ." (1931).

Four children were born of David Hazlewood's marriage with Jane McIntyre, of whom three died in Fiji. The eldest, Sarah, died at Epping, at her step-brother's house, in 1925. Jane Hazlewood died at Nandy on 24th February, 1849.

In August, 1850, my grandfather was granted leave of absence to go to Sydney for a holiday but the District Meeting requested him, during this leave, to prepare a grammar, revise Matthew, Acts of the Apostles, Galatians, James, and the epistle of John, finish the Psalms, and fill in any leisure with translations of other parts of the Scriptures.

While in Sydney he met Sarah Webster, second daughter of James Webster of Parramatta. James Webster was a dyer with a business in Parramatta. His family came originally from Aberdeen, but in 1745 moved to Yorkshire, owing to the political troubles of the times. James Webster married Mary Giblett, whose father was a tanner. One of the family later emigrated to Victoria and established a tannery at Warrnambool. The Giblett (originally

“de Giblett”) were French Huguenots, who fled from France at the time of the St. Bartholomew Massacre and settled in Glastonbury, Wiltshire.

Sarah Webster was born at Frome, Somerset, on 20th December, 1819. She was a teacher in a girls' school on Guernsey before coming to Australia, and spoke French fluently. She arrived in Sydney on 18th February, 1851. The ship was nearly wrecked on the Sow and Pigs Reef in Sydney Harbour, and Sarah used to say that they were so close to the reef that she could have thrown a biscuit on to the rocks.

David Hazlewood and Sarah Webster were married at Parramatta on 9th June, 1851, and on 15th August sailed for Fiji. They took with them two horses, which caused a great sensation among the natives who had never seen such animals. Their galloping terrified the Fijians, and Thomas Williams has a sketch of them climbing trees and scaling the roofs of houses in order to get out of the horses' way.

Three children were born to David and Sarah in Fiji, but all died there. In 1853 David's health failed and he returned with Sarah to New South Wales. They settled in Maitland, where my father (also David Hazlewood), was born on 11th February, 1855. David Hazlewood died, aged thirty-five, on 30th October, 1855.

During the time he was in Fiji, most of the people were cannibals, apart from those who had been converted to Christianity. Grandmother used to tell us that sometimes when the missionaries were away on another island there would be a cannibal feast in the native village. She and Mrs Williams and their children would be the only white people on the island, but they were quite safe, King Thakombau had placed a taboo on them, which meant death to anyone who did them any harm.

After my grandfather left Fiji, Thakombau was converted, and all his people who were not already Christians had to follow suit. The spelling of Thakombau is “cacobau”. The reason for this is that the missionaries had their own printing press, but as they did not have enough letters of certain denominations they had to improvise. “Th” was one combination, and “c” was substituted for it. “M” was another, so “B” always had an “m” sound in front of it. Lakemba Island was spelt “Lakeba”.

DAVID HAZLEWOOD (1855-1932).

My father, David Hazlewood, could not get any life insurance, as a young man. His lungs were weak, so he was considered a bad risk. In later years he was able to get a policy but it was heavily loaded. He lived to be seventy-seven!

When he was fifteen my father started work in a flour mill at West Maitland. The hours were 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. The flour affected his chest, however, and he had to leave after nine weeks. In April, 1870, he came to Sydney and started work at a grocer's shop. His hours were from 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. on weekdays, 10 p.m. on Saturdays, and wages were £10 a year, and meals. He stayed there two years, until a friend arranged for him to work at Hardy Bros., the jewellers, where he stayed thirteen years. About 1876, when his wages reached £3 a year, he built his first home, in Ashfield. He gave his mother £1 a week for housekeeping, paid 31/- to the building society and had 9/- for clothes and travelling expenses. Afterwards he went into the land agency business with Mr Ben Chapman (Chapman and Hazlewood). He married my mother, then Sarah Louisa Hodgson, in 1879.

George Hodgson, my mother's father, emigrated from Yorkshire in the 1850's, and married Sarah Crossman at Wollongong on 10th September, 1856. They moved to the Turon Goldfields where my mother was born on 28th September, 1857. At that time George Hodgson was a gold miner, and was known as "Gentleman George". His claim to this title was due to the fact that, after finishing a day's work at the mine, he had a wash and changed his clothes. Afterwards he moved to Hill End where he started a store. For fifteen months he "carried the field", supplying food, clothing and tools on credit. Then the Byers and Holterman nugget was found and he was able to get all the money due to him. The nugget was photographed in grandmother's drawing-room and she was very disgusted that, after the nugget was removed, the owners insisted on mopping the carpet in case a few specks of gold had dropped on it.

Many years later grandfather would receive money from North Queensland or New Guinea, from miners who had left Hill End owing an account, but who later struck gold and were able to pay off their old debts.

Mother used to attend school in Sydney, and lived with an aunt, Mrs Edward Arnold, in Green's Road, Paddington, just opposite Victoria Barracks. Her uncle had a drapery store in Oxford and Riley Streets and there is an Arnold Lane just behind the shop. Mother would go home for the holidays, by train to Penrith, thence by coach to Hill End. On returning she would have a money belt round her waist, containing gold dust. When she arrived in Sydney she would go to the Bank of New South Wales, where she would be taken to a room where she could undress and get the belt, which was worn under her clothes.

After leaving the goldfields grandfather started the store at what is now Summer Hill, but which was then only paddocks. For some time the Hodgson family lived in Phillip Street, at the southern end of Redfern Park, and then grandfather, grandmother and the two youngest children went to England. The store was run by the sons, first by George, who later went to Kalgoorlie, and then by Fred. It is now a limited company. The youngest son, Cortis, became a doctor, and served through the Boer War. After the war he came back to Australia and in a few years his father, mother and sister followed him, and lived at Dulwich Hill.

Mother's mother was Sarah Crossman. The Crossmans came from Newton Abbott in Devonshire and after staying some time in Sydney moved to Wollongong. (The Crossman name is derived from Spanish sailors who escaped from the Armada and landed in Devon, where they married local girls. Being Catholics they wore crosses, and were known as Crossmen — the individual was a Crossman.) One of Sarah Crossman's brothers was a sailor and on returning from a voyage found that the family had migrated to Australia. He signed on a ship bound for Sydney, and on arrival set out to find where his people lived. He started along Lower George Street, asking the shopkeepers if they knew where the Crossmans lived. After many failures he came to a butcher's shop where he was told that they lived "just around the corner". Harry deserted from his ship and the family moved, soon after, to the South Coast. Later Harry settled at Bellbrook on the Macleay River, where he had a sawmill and a farm. Another brother went to Armidale where he ran a bootmaking factory.

From Ashfield my father went to Homebush, and built a house in Burlington Street, where I was born. He sold this house to Dr Hurst and we moved to Lindfield House, Lindfield, in December, 1885. At that time there was no railway and apart from Lindfield House there were only a few orchards. Father used to drive to Milson's Point, stable his horse and go over to the city by ferry, returning in the evening. Lindfield House stood for seventy years behind the shops on the western side of the line. At that time it had several acres of land round it, and for many years it was still visible from the train, but when the present shops were built it was completely hidden. Father only stayed in Lindfield for six months, then moved to Canterbury Road, Petersham.

In 1888 he moved back to Homebush and occupied a cottage owned by the station-master, while he was building a new house on Homebush Road. This was named "Verani" after a man his father had known in Fiji. I went to school when I was five. Sometimes a bullock would escape from the saleyards and roam the

streets. It usually had to be rounded up by the postman, but in the meantime we children were not allowed to go home. Homebush Road at that time had a few houses with large grounds, but a lot of it was bush. We used to keep our cow tethered in the vacant lots during the day. About 1890 white ants got into the house, and as this coincided with the bank depression father could not afford the repairs, so we moved to Rookwood, now Lidcombe. Our place was one of the original Liberty Plains Homesteads. The house had an area of three and a half acres round it, which was mostly grassland. At that time there were eight children in the house and we never knew what it was to have a doctor. Mother had a homeopathic medical book from which she took the remedies. Father was a great friend of Dr Walter O'Reilly, who lived and practised in Liverpool Street, Sydney (opposite where the War Memorial now stands in Hyde Park). Sometimes, if the illness were really serious, father would call on Dr O'Reilly and describe the symptoms, and he would tell father what to do.

The O'Reillys kept a cow in their small backyard, pasturing her during the day in the Domain. Agistment rights were let by tender and the successful tenderer would charge 1/- per week for each horse or cow. Agistment ceased in the Domain in December, 1912.

Every Queen's Birthday the O'Reillys would come to us for the day. For weeks, we boys would drag in bushes for a bonfire and on the day the O'Reilly boys would help us get more. They would bring a good collection of fireworks and we would have a grand evening. At this time of the year the paddock was dry grass about a foot high. After the bonfire had burnt out we would light a fireball and throw it all over the paddock, setting alight to the grass and making a grand finale to the evening. The fireball was made by binding a bunch of cotton waste round with wire, leaving a length of heavier wire as a handle. The ball would be soaked in kerosene for a week. When lit it would burn fiercely and we would pick it up by the handle and throw it all over the paddock.

In 1894 we moved to Chatswood which was like an outback bush village. In Victoria Avenue, on the west side of the line, was a two-storeyed house which we rented. This is now the Post Office. Next to it was a small barber's shop and next to that a cottage occupied by one of the Holtermans, a member of the family which had discovered the Holterman Nugget at Hill End. At the top of the road, on Lane Cove Road (now Pacific Highway), was a hotel with a grocer and draper alongside. Opposite was a small cottage occupied by Mrs Fuller, one of the Fuller family who owned all the land from Centennial Avenue to Fullers Road and

from Lane Cove Road half way down to the Lane Cove River. A lot of this had been orchard at one time but had been abandoned. The school occupies one part of it. On the other corner of Fullers Road was a small shop known as Johnny All Sorts, and down Fullers Road were a two-storeyed house and a cottage occupied by two of the Fullers. South from the hotel, where the bowling green is now, a Kanaka and his wife lived. Opposite was the local dairy, and a little further down was a butcher's shop. Opposite this was a blacksmith, who was also a veterinary surgeon. Further along was the Great Northern Hotel and the Methodist Church. Down Mowbray Road was a two-storeyed house.

On the eastern side of the line there was one house in Ashley Street and three houses and a pottery in Victoria Avenue. Later, when the water tanks were erected, two cottages were built near the Methodist Church for the people who looked after the tanks. Willoughby had a much larger population, as there were several tanneries as well as many Chinamen's gardens — so many, indeed, that the place was known locally as China Town.

There was one very large garden of at least twenty acres. The railway line cut through the middle of this and the eastern half is now Chatswood Park and sports ground. On the western side it extended from Albert Avenue to the edge of the bowling green. This was a wholesale garden which grew for the market only. They grew four crops a year — beans, cabbages, peas and pumpkins. The only water supply was from a number of water-holes which would not contain more than 10,000 gallons in each. With the exception of beans, the crops depended on the weather, but I have seen them grow beans without a drop of rain. Every night the Chinese would carry water cans, slung from a yoke on the shoulders, and go along the rows, just wetting the leaves. Next morning they would scratch the surface of the soil. Apparently the plants absorbed enough moisture through the leaves, for the quality of the beans was excellent. Later, when city water was supplied, they did the same thing, but with a hose.

At the foot of Fullers Road on the Lane Cove River (at the present entrance to the Lane Cove National Park), a man named Jenkins had a large orchard. He planted fruit trees wherever there was any flat land along the river or the creeks. He was an agent as well as a grower, and had a steamboat of about seventy tons which he used to take his produce, and that of others, to market. Just below the present bridge was a Chinaman's garden, and "Fairyland" was an orchard. At the end of Mowbray Road were Wade's Cornflour Mills, now Love's Mills.

Sharks were often seen in the upper reaches of the river and boys from riverside homes would report to us at school when a large shark was sighted — his dorsal fin would be above water as he swam along. A friend of mine was taken by a shark years later when swimming off Quince Trees.

In 1894 we went to a little bush school on the edge of the gully, at the top of what is now Findlay Avenue but was then a deserted orchard. A few children came from Roseville, some from the flour mill and the rest from Chatswood. As the population grew this school became too small and the first section of the present school was built in 1896. There were 175 scholars at the old school when it closed. With the increase of building in the district the enrolment at the new school reached 1,200 within twelve months. Such was the rush of buildings that the bricks in the kilns were not allowed to cool properly and were so hot that they charred the floors of the drays on which they were carted to the jobs. A four-roomed cottage could be built for £200 and rented for 7/6 a week.

The first train in the morning was at 8.20 a.m. from Chatswood, the next at 8.50, after which they were two hours apart. In the evening two similar trans ran from Milson's Point. The last train at night was at 8.30 p.m. from Milson's Point, except on Saturday, when there was a theatre train. At night and on Sundays there were no station officials in attendance, so a flag or lamp was used to stop the train. Tickets were bought from the guard. In the daytime, if the guard saw anyone rushing to catch the train he would hold it, even if the passenger were a quarter of a mile away! As the population grew the service became more frequent, so the guard would not wait.

There was a level crossing at Victoria Avenue and in the railway area was a cottage occupied by a railway maintenance man, whose wife looked after the gates while he was at work. On washing days she put her tubs near the line and the driver of the goods train filled them with hot water for her.

My great-grandmother Crossman lived in Flood Street, Bondi, in a little cottage which looked like a picture of a cottage in an English village. Creepers climbed all over the house, and the garden was crowded with plants. An unmarried daughter lived there with her, but although she was in her seventies, her mother did not think her capable of doing anything by herself.

My great-grandmother, Elizabeth Crossman, née Boyes, lived until she was ninety-six. One day she chased some fowls out of her garden, sat down on a chair on her verandah and passed quietly away.

EDITORIAL NOTE

David Hazlewood, missionary and pioneer, has not yet received the recognition his enduring work merited. His diary (1841-1848), a copy of which has been lent to this Society, is a valuable account of the extraordinary conditions under which missionaries and their wives lived, worked and died in Fiji. G. C. Henderson, in *The Journal of Thomas Williams*, speaks highly of Hazlewood's achievements. He notes that in the Williams Collection in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, is the manuscript material which Williams hoped eventually to publish, as a memorial to the work of "this shy, sensitive and retiring man".

Walter Hazlewood, grandson of David and author of this article, is an acknowledged expert in various fields of horticulture, and, as well, a keen local historian. A copy of the Hazlewood Genealogy is a valuable addition to this Society's collection of Family Papers.

ERRATA, VOL. 2, PART 2. *Denham Court*: p. 43, ll. 23-5 for 1922 read 1912; for Robert Harley-Jones read Arthur Reeves.

REVIEW

Anthony J. Camp, *Tracing Your Ancestors*, Foyles Handbooks, London, 1964; 78 pages, price 4s. sterling.

In this useful volume, Mr Camp, who is Director of Research at the Society of Genealogists, London, provides a broad survey of English genealogical source material and research methods. The work includes chapters on the main record sources, with special reference to birth, marriage and death registrations back to 1837, census returns, parish registers, wills and administrations, nonconformists and other "non-parochials". After a further section that suggests methods to be used in "filling in the details" of education and occupation, the author describes the principal record repositories in England, such as the Public Record Office, the British Museum, the Society of Genealogists, County, Municipal and Diocesan Record Offices. Final chapters treat the subject of heraldry and research in Scotland, Ireland and abroad.

In a relatively minor point of detail, it is to be hoped that Mr Camp will in subsequent editions be able to revise the incorrect information furnished about the Society of Australian Genealogists, in particular to mention its new address and its publication *Descent* (from 1961).

The book is written primarily for beginners in genealogy, and in this context it may be recommended as a clear and concise introduction to the study. However, beyond the immediate aim, there is much in the work to provide a greater understanding of sources and methods for those already familiar with English genealogy, and it may thus be read with profit, and used for reference, by all.

— P.J.S.

ST. MARY'S CATHEDRAL, SYDNEY — MEMORIALS

Transcribed by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)

This year marks the centenary of the destruction of the original St. Mary's Cathedral in one of Sydney's most spectacular fires. The northern end of the present building was opened in 1882, and building operations continued until completion of the Cathedral in 1928.

These transcriptions of the memorial brasses, windows, tombs, etc., are published by kind permission of Very Reverend Eamonn P. Dundon, Administrator of St. Mary's Cathedral.

West Transept

1. IHS/Filial love records that/Eliza/widow of the Honourable Saml. Fredk./Mr Justice Milford M.A. aged 70 years/fell asleep awaiting Our Lord's Coming/on the 2nd Sepr. 1875 at Sydney/This tribute to the revered memory of the/Most tender, fond and devoted mother is placed in/this Cathedral (where she worshipped for 30 years)/by her son Major Genl. Sussex C. Milford/His sister and brothers/"Where I am there also shall my servant be"/St. John c.12 v.26 and/Exodus c.20 v.12/Requiescat in Pace. (Here occurs a crest with the motto "Non nobis nascimur".) Engraved by Barr, London.
2. Cardinal Moran Roll of Honour.—Two brass tablets "inaugurated by Cardinal Moran in 1910, to record the names of special benefactors who helped furnish and ornament the Cathedral" (Guide Book).
The Society possesses a record of the several hundred names on this Roll, and this may be inspected in the Library.
3. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Crowning of Jesus with thorns.—In Memory of/The Right Hon. William Bede Dalley P.C./and in recognition of his services to/his Church his Country and the Empire/Died 28th October 1888/R.I.P.
4. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Scourging of Jesus at the Pillar.—Pray for the Soul of/William Augustine Duncan/in memory of whom/some of his friends gave this window/1888.
5. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Agony of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane.—The Catholic Printers/of Sydney/gave this window/mdccclxxxiii.

Chapel of the Sacred Heart

6. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Finding of the child Jesus in the Temple.—The Australasian Holy Catholic/Guild of St. Mary and St. Joseph/gave this window/mdccclxxxij.
7. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Presentation of Jesus in the Temple.—To the Glory of God/and/in Memory of/Dame Mary Anne Jennings/who died 1st March 1889 aged 41/R.I.P.
8. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Sacred Heart of Jesus.—The Catholic/Young Women's Society/gave this window/mdccclxxxij.

West Aisle, north end

9. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Nativity of Our Lord.—The Catholic Cabmen/of Sydney/gave this window/mdccclxxxij.
10. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Visitation of St. Elizabeth by the Blessed Virgin.—Pray for the Soul of/Charlotte Harriett Johnson/in memory of whom her father/John Johnson of Sydney/gave this window mdccclxxxii.
11. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Annunciation of the Angel Gabriel to the Blessed Virgin.—Pray for the Souls of/James and Henry Donovan/in memory of whom their father/Jeremiah Donovan of Sydney/gave this window mdccclxxxii.
12. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: Justus germinabit sicut Liliium.—Pray for the Soul of/Mary Donovan/in Memory of whom her husband/Jeremiah Donovan of Sydney/gave this window/mdccclxxxii.
13. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Coronation of the Blessed Virgin as Queen of Heaven.—Pray for the Soul of/Roger Bede Vaughan/O.S.B., D.D./Second Archbishop of Sydney/who died August 18th 1883/In whose memory/This window was erected by public subscription/1885.
14. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: "Tu es Petrus".—Pray for the Soul of/John Hughes, K.S.G. In Memory of whom/His Widow and Children/gave this window/1886. [An inscription on the fonts in the West Transept records that these were his gift, in 1882].

Chancel and Sanctuary

15. Archbishop's Throne.—Pray for the Souls of/James and Eliza Mullins/in memory of whom/their Sons gave this Throne/mdccclxxxij.

16. Brass Lectern.—In Memoriam Patris Carissimi/Jacobi Callachor qui pie obiit/In Dno. die 16ii Nov. 1885 Ann. aetat. 73/cujus anima pie Jesu miserere/dono dedit B. Callachor O.S.B., Presbyter.
(Translation: Father B. Callachor, O.S.B., made this gift in memory of his dearest father, James Callachor, who died a holy death in the Lord 16 November 1885 in the 73rd year of his age. O Good Jesus, have mercy on his soul.)
17. Wooden Lectern.—In Memoriam/John A. Delany/25 years Musical Director/Died/11 May 1907.
18. High Altar; plaque fixed to reredos.—To the/Greater Glory of God/and/in pious Memory of/John Bede Polding, O.S.B./the first Archbishop of Sydney/This HIGH ALTAR/was erected by/Alban Joseph Riley and Philip Thompson Riley/on behalf of the/Riley Family/Roger Bede Vaughan, O.S.B., Archbishop/John Felix Sheridan, D.D., O.S.B., Vicar General/Patrick Joseph Mahony, Dean/1880.
19. Communion Rails.—In honor of our Divine Lord in the Most Adorable Sacrament/The Very Revd. Dean Mahony/gave this Communion Rail/May 1885.

East Aisle, north end

20. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin into Heaven.—Henry Austin/of Sydney/gave this window/mdccclxxxij.
21. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Descent of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost.—Pray for the souls of/John and Susan Sharkey/in memory of whom/Their Children gave this window/1886.
22. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Ascension of Our Lord into Heaven.—Pray for the souls of/Mary the wife and of Theresa/(In religion Sister Mary Benedict) the daughter/of John Keeshan of Sydney/who in memory of them/gave this window mdccclxxxij.

Chapel of the Irish Saints

23. Inscribed stained glass window. The inscription is some 25 feet from the floor and cannot be read. The Guide Book, however, states: "The window in the chapel of the Irish Saints shows St. Brendan presenting to St. Patrick two Australian Army Officers. This commemorates the death in World War I of Lieutenant Brendan Lane Mullins and his brother-in-law Colonel Bertram Norris".
24. Altar.—This Altar was erected by/T. J. Dalton, K.C.S.G./In memory of his beloved Parents. R.I.P.

25. Stained glass window commemorating early prelates in charge of the Church in Australia, and incorporating their portraits: Dr Morris, Dr Slater (Bishops of Mauritius), Archbishop Polding, Dr Ullathorne, and Bishop Davis.
26. Stone monument, surmounted by bust of Cardinal Moran.—This mural monument has been erected/To mark the last resting place of/His Eminence, the late/Patrick Francis/Cardinal Moran/and to commemorate the Founders/of the Catholic Church in/Australia/Pray for the/Donor the/late Right Rev./Monsignor D. F. O'Haran, D.D., P.P., P.A./: Ven. John Therry/Archpriest/1790-1864/The Founder of/the/Catholic Church/in/Australia/Venerable/John Mc-Encroe/Archdeacon/Died August 22nd 1868/Reverend/Daniel Power/Catholic Chaplain/Died March 14th 1830.
(Cardinal Moran's remains were at first placed in a sarcophagus in this Chapel, but were removed in 1946 to the Crypt.)
27. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: Lead, kindly Light.—This Window/was erected by public subscription/In Memory of/John Henry Cardinal Newman/Born—February MDCCC Died—August MDCCCXC/Requiescat in Pace.

East Transept

28. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Resurrection.—John Joseph Donovan/of Sydney/gave this window/mdccclxxxii.
29. Stained glass window and plaque; subject: The Crucifixion.—Pray for the Soul of/Patrick James Tobin/of Melbourne/who gave this Window/died 28th April 1893.
30. Pelmet containing parchment scroll.—List of over 2600 friends, Catholic and Protestant, who in/response to the Archbishop's personal appeal by letter/helped to build St. Mary's Cathedral 1880-1882.

East Aisle, south end

31. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Church Building.—In commemoration of the arduous/labours of the most reverend/Michael Kelly, D.D., Archbishop/of Sydney towards completing/St. Mary's Cathedral this/Window was erected by his flock.
32. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Completion of the Cathedral.—Pray for the/Relatives of the donor/Frank J. Carroll.
33. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Bestowing the Cardinalate.—In memory of his Eminence/Patrick Francis Cardinal/Moran by a lifelong friend.

34. Inscribed stained glass window.—Erected by Mary/Williamson in memory of/her deceased relatives.
35. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: The healing of the Daughter of Jairus.—In Memory of Thomas/Shannon presented by/his wife and children.
36. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Christ at Nazareth.—Given by Louisa Snell in memory of Denis/McGrath, Julia McGrath, Michael/McGrath and Thomas McGrath.
37. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: St. Therese of Lisieux.—Pray for the Artists living and dead who/worked on the windows in this Cathedral 1882-1930.

West Aisle, south end

38. Statue of St. Patrick, with plaque affixed.—Presented/by the Members/St. Patrick's Branch/Hibernian A.C.B. Society.
39. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: St. Michael vanquishing Satan.—The gift of Bessie Norris, in Memory/of John Bertram Norris killed in/action France July 19th 1916.
40. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Christ, the Light of the World.—In Memory of John Meagher/K.C.S.G., M.L.C., of Bathurst/Prested (sic) by his Sons.
41. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: The Adoration of the Magi.—In Memory of John/Woods, K.S.S., the Gift of/his wife Bridget.
42. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Christ with Shepherds and Fishermen; inset portraying the Landing of Archbishop Polding, 1835.—In loving Memory of/Edward John Bede Hollingdale/and Patrick Freehill.
43. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Mary, Queen of Heaven.—Pray for the Souls of our beloved Parents: John and Margaret McEvoy, the Gift/of their youngest child Hilda.
44. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: Catholics under penal laws.—Pray for the repose of the Souls/of the deceased Members of the Family/of John Francis Hennessy.
45. Inscribed stained glass window; subject: The Last Supper.—Pray for the Soul of Alice/R. D. Meagher who gave this window/Maud Meagher wife of the Hon/ . (Panels apparently misplaced).

Southern Gallery

46. (a) Plaque.—Grand Organ / Presented to / St. Mary's Cathedral/by/Mrs Ellen Maud Watson/Installed 17th March 1942.
- (b) Plaque.—Built by Whitehouse Bros./Organ Builders/ Brisbane, Australia.

Baptistry

47. Of your Charity/Pray for the Soul of/Albert George Clarke/
Priest of the Diocese of Portsmouth England/Born in Dublin
1859, Died at Sydney 3rd October 1931/on Whose Soul
Sweet Jesus have mercy.

Orate pro Alberto Georgio Clarke/qui sumpto suo hoc
Baptistarium/ornavit et decoravit Conversus/a Secta Ang-
licana/et Presbyter/Ordinatus pro tantis Gratiis Domini/ Hoc
Deo humiliter obtulit.

Nave

48. Pew, with brass plate still attached.—“Mrs W. McQuade, 4
sittings”.

Central Tower, in Bellringers' Room

49. Marble tablet.—In Memory of/Hugh J. Lawn/who was as-
sociated with/St. Mary's Cathedral Bells for 40 years/and
held the position of Captain/for 25 years/Died 10th January
1902, aged 54 years/Interred at Rookwood 12th January
1902/R.I.P./Erected by St. Mary's Society of Ringers/1902.

Crypt—Stones set into floor along north wall

50. Here lie the Remains/of/the Rt. Rev./Charles Henry Davis/
O.S.B./Coadjutor Bishop of Sydney/1847-1854/hic re-
quiescit Reverendissimus/dmns dmns Carolus Henricus
Davis, O.S.B./Episcopus Maitlandensis et Reverendissimo/
et illustrissimo dmno dmno/Joanni Bedae Polding Archie-
piscopo/Sydneiensis Coadjutor qui obiit in Festo/Sancti
Paschalis Baylon/Anno Reparatae Salutis 1854/Cujus
animae de sua magna pietate/propitiatur Deus/PAX PAX.

(Translation: Here rests the Most Reverend Dom Charles
Henry Davis, O.S.B., Lord Bishop of Maitland and Coadjutor
to the Most Reverend and Illustrious Dom John Bede Pold-
ing, Archbishop of Sydney, who died on the Feast of St.
Paschal Baylon (17 May) 1854; on whose soul, out of His
great love, may God have mercy. Pax.)

51. Here lie the Remains of/John Bede Polding, O.S.B./First
Archbishop of Sydney/1834-1877/Born/Liverpool Eng./
18th / October / 1794 / died / Sydney / 16th/March/1877/
(arms, with motto 'Adjutor Deus')/and of/Roger Bede
Vaughan O.S.B./Coadjutor Archbishop of Sydney/1873-
1877/Second Archbishop of Sydney 1877-1883/Born/Lour-
field / Herefordshire / England / 9th / January/1834/died/
Ince Blundell / Liverpool / England / 18th / August/1883/
(Arms and motto "Simplices sicut pueri, sagaci sicut
serpentes").

52. Here lie the Remains of/Patrick Francis Cardinal Moran/
Third Archbishop of Sydney/1884-1911/Born Leighlin-
ridge/County of Carlow/Ireland/September 16/1830/Died/
at Manly/August 16/1911/(Arms and motto "Omnia Om-
nibus")/Ordained March 19, 1853/Appointed Archbishop of
Sydney March 21, 1884/Created Cardinal-Priest of the Holy
Roman Church/of the/Title of Saint Susanna July 21, 1885.
53. Here lie the Remains/of/The Venerable Archdeacon/John
McEncroe/Arrived/in Sydney/1832/died/in Sydney/1868/
Here lie the Remains/of/The Venerable Archpriest/John
Joseph Therry/Arrived/in/Sydney/1820/Died/in/Sydney/
1864/Founder of St. Mary's Cathedral/Here lie the Remains/
of/Daniel Power/arrived/in Sydney/1826/Died/in Sydney/
1830/Requiem Aeternam/Dona Eis Domine.

Crypt—Kelly Chapel

54. Here Lie/Under the Patronage/of/Our Lady of Dolours/
and/In the Hope of Resurrection/to/Life Everlasting/the
Remains of/Michael/Fourth/Archbishop of Sydney/who
Died 8th March 1940/Born/of James Kelly, Camlin Wood,
New Ross/and of/Mary Grant, Glenmore, Co. Kilkenny/
13th February 1850/at/Waterford/(Arms and motto "Turris
fortis mihi Deus")/Count of the Holy Roman Empire/Assis-
tant of the Pontifical Throne 1926/Student of St. Peter's
College Wexford/and of/Irish College Rome/A.D. 1866-
1872/Ordained Priest/at House of Missions Enniscorthy/1st
November 1872/Rector of Irish College, Rome/A.D. 1891-
1901/Consecrated Archbishop of Athrida/and/Coadjutor of
Sydney/15th August 1901/Succeeded His Eminence/P. F.
Cardinal Moran/as/Archbishop of Sydney/16th August
1911.
55. Inscribed stained glass windows.—Pray for the Repose of the
Souls of/the Deceased Members of the Family/of Stella and
Jack F. Hennessy.

Foundation Stones beneath Ambulatory

56. In Honour of the Most adorable Trinity/Under the Title of
the Immaculate Mother of God/Help of Christians, Patron
of the Church of Australia/This Stone was laid and solemnly
blessed by/Thomas Joseph Archbishop of Melbourne/8th
June 1913/The 48th year from the burning of the old
Church/and the 92nd from its Foundation/Pius X P.P. and
George V King of Great Britain and Ireland happily reigning.
57. Deo Uno et Trino/sub Titulo Deiparae Immaculatae Auxilii
Christianorum/Ecclesiae Australis Patronae/Lapidem hunc
solemni ritu posuit/Michael Archiep. Sydneyen./Sexta Idus

Junii A.D. MCMXIII/Ab incendio antiquioris Eccae. Anno XLVII/Et ab ejusdem fundatione Anno XCII/Pio P.P. X et Georgio V Britt.Omn.Rege feliciter Regnantibus.

Foundation Stone at base of eastern Tower

58. This Memorial Stone/for the completion of/St. Mary's Cathedral/was solemnly blessed by/Cardinal Moran Archbishop of Sydney/in the presence of the assembled Clergy and Laity/at the close of the/Third Australasian Catholic Congress/on Rosary Sunday/October 3rd A.D. 1909.

Statues at South front

59. Statue of Cardinal Moran, with date 1928.—Patrick Francis Cardinal Moran/Bishop of Ossory 1872-1884/Archbishop of Sydney 1884-1911/A Tribute by the H.A.C.B./Society of Australasia to/the worthy son of Catholic Ireland/her great gift to Australia.
60. Statue of Archbishop Kelly.—Erected by Prelates/Priests and People/to commemorate his/Grace's 80th birthday/the completion of this/Cathedral, and the/Celebration of the/29th International/Eucharistic Congress/of 1928/The Most Reverend Michael Kelly/Born in Waterford Ireland Feb. 13th 1850/Coadjutor Archbishop Aug. 15th 1901/Archbishop of Sydney and/Metropolitan August 16th 1911/Count of the Holy Roman Empire/and Bishop Assistant at/the Pontifical Throne.

INSCRIPTIONS — ST. MARY'S CATHEDRAL

I N D E X

| | <i>Number</i> | | <i>Number</i> |
|--------------------------------|---------------|----------|---------------------------|
| A.H.C. Guild | 6 | Hughes | 14 |
| Austin | 20 | Jennings | 7 |
| Callachor | 16 | Johnson | 10 |
| Carroll | 32 | Keeshan | 22 |
| Catholic Cabmen | 9 | Kelly | 31, 54, 60 |
| Catholic Printers | 5 | Lawn | 49 |
| Catholic Young Women's Society | 8 | McEncroe | 26, 53 |
| Clarke | 47 | McEvoy | 43 |
| Dalley | 3 | McGrath | 36 |
| Dalton | 24 | McGrade | 48 |
| Davis | 25, 50 | Mahony | 18, 19 |
| Defany | 17 | Meagher | 40, 45 |
| Donovan | 11, 12, 28 | Milford | 1 |
| Duncan | 4 | Moran | 2, 26, 33, 52, 54, 58, 59 |
| Freehill | 42 | Morris | 25 |
| Grant | 54 | Mullins | 15, 23 |
| Hennessy | 44, 55 | Newman | 27 |
| Hibernian A.C.B. Society | 38, 59 | Norris | 23, 39 |
| Hollingdale | 42 | O'Haran | 26 |

| | | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| Polding | 18, 25, 42, 50, 51 | Therry | 26, 53 |
| Power | 26, 53 | Tobin | 29 |
| Riley | 18 | Ullathorne | 25 |
| Shannon | 35 | Vaughan | 13, 18, 51 |
| Sharkey | 21 | Watson | 46 |
| Sheridan | 18 | Whitehouse | 46 |
| Slater | 25 | Williamson | 34 |
| Snell | 36 | Woods | 41 |

REVIEWS

Arthur J. Willis (ed.):

- (1) *Hampshire Marriage Licences, 1669-1680*, from records in the Diocesan Registry, Winchester, viii + 140 pages, price 45s. sterling.
 - (2) *Winchester Ordinations, 1660-1829: Volume I, Ordinands' Papers, 1734-1827*, from records in the Diocesan Registry, Winchester; xiv + 203 pages, price 65s. sterling.
 - (3) *A Hampshire Miscellany: Volume I, Metropolitan Visitation of the Archdeaconry of Winchester, 1607-1608*, an abstract of Office Causes; 80 pages, price 21s. sterling.
 - (4) *A Hampshire Miscellany: Volume II, Laymen's Licences of the Diocese of Winchester, 1675-1834*; 28 pages, prices 8s. 6d. sterling.
- (The above are in limited editions of 250 copies each and may be obtained from the Editor, Hambledon, Lyminge, Folkestone, Kent).

Pursuing a policy of publishing material from the archives of the Diocese of Winchester, Mr Willis deserves the support and appreciation of all who are engaged in research in Hampshire and adjacent counties for his unceasing efforts to make widely available the wealth of genealogical material to be found in ecclesiastical records.

The volume of *Hampshire Marriage Licences, 1669-1680*, is a sequel to the editor's similar publication for the years 1607-1640 and covers an earlier period than the works of the Harleian Society. The licence records are taken from two contemporary memorandum books in the Winchester Registry and yield valuable particulars of names, parishes and marital conditions of the parties, the place of marriage and the date of licence. Information about sureties or "bondsmen" may reveal useful family relationships, and among other details sometimes recorded one may find the occupation of the prospective bridegroom and even the ages of the parties. The importance of such marriage records cannot be over-emphasized, as they provide an essential primary source for the period in question. The volume has an excellent index and is a book that should appear on the shelves of every genealogical library.

The next book, the first part of a two-volume work entitled *Winchester Ordinations, 1660-1829*, consists of an abstract of a well-kept series of ordinands' papers for the period 1734-1827, with a few earlier documents. The papers relate to persons ordained by the Bishop of Winchester or sent with "letters dimissory" for ordination by another Bishop and include, in the majority of cases, a three-year testimonial, a certificate of age, a nomination by the incumbent of the parish in which the ordinand is to be curate (known as a "title"), a "si quis" or certificate that

the intention to be ordained has been published in the ordinand's parish church. There are sometimes other documents attached, such as a certificate of having attended lectures, original "letters of orders", curate's licence or personal correspondence. Of the various facts extracted from the papers by Mr Willis, those of particular interest to the genealogist are the details of birth and parentage of each ordinand obtained from the certificate of age or baptism. In addition, the editor gives a full transcription of some typical documents and provides a comprehensive index to family names and places. A concluding volume is proposed to cover other records of ordinations from Bishops' Registers, subscription books and visitation books, ending with the primary visitation of Bishop Sumner in 1829, with the record of exhibition of orders at that visitation. The work will thus provide a near-complete Hampshire clerical directory for the period.

In the series entitled *A Hampshire Miscellany*, the first volume, *Metropolitan Visitation of the Archdeaconry of Winchester, 1607-1608*, throws an interesting light on Church discipline at the time. It lists all causes heard, with name of the delinquent (with description) offence, punishment or other action taken, and date. Many of the causes are for failing to receive the Communion or for sexual offences; there are various transgressions of Church law, such as refusing to pay rates, neglecting repairs or harvesting on the Sabbath; clergy are cited for not wearing a surplice or for lack of services, and churchwardens for absence of a service book or some article of furnishing. Altogether a fascinating collection, which, with indexes to surnames, parishes and offences, should prove of great value to social historians, to compilers of local history and to genealogists.

The second volume, *Laymen's Licences of the Diocese of Winchester, 1675-1834*, gives abstracts of papers relating to the licensing of laymen as schoolmasters, physicians and surgeons, midwives, parish clerks and sextons. These are supplemented by a few entries of similar licences found inserted in Probate and Marriage Licence Act Books of an earlier period, 1607-1640. The amount of genealogical data provided by the licences is admittedly rather limited, with only an occasional reference of the following type:—

"34. Robert KEMP, aged 30 and upward, served 8 years and upward with his father Bennett Kemp of Alton surgeon. 19 February 1729/30."

However, the licences do furnish useful evidence of the residence of particular families at given dates and thus constitute an invaluable research aid.

It is to be hoped that public support will be sufficient to enable Mr Willis to continue his publication programme, and that further volumes in the series will be forthcoming.

— P.J.S.

COMPILING A FAMILY HISTORY

A guide to procedure and the use of Australian records

Prepared by Nancy Gray, in collaboration with the Honorary Research Officers of the Society of Australian Genealogists, Messrs W. G. Badham, A. J. Gray, E. J. Lea-Scarlett and P. J. Scott.

SYNOPSIS

- Section 1. INTRODUCTION.
When you begin — some suggestions.
- Section 2. HOW TO TRACE YOUR ANCESTRY.
Yourself, parents, grandparents, great-grandparents — The first member of the family to arrive in Australia.
- Section 3. CERTIFICATES OF BIRTH, MARRIAGE AND DEATH.
Costs — where and how to obtain them.
- Section 4. ARRIVALS.
Before 1856, convicts, settlers, assisted immigrants, gold-seekers — Later arrivals — Shipping records.
- Section 5. SPECIAL PROBLEMS.
Change of name — “No record” of birth, marriage or death — Date of death unknown — Wills — Baptismal records.
- Section 6. ADDITIONAL INFORMATION.
Newspapers — Published biographies — Government Gazettes — Parish maps — State libraries — The Society of Australian Genealogists.
- Section 7. OVERSEAS SEARCHES.
Addresses and costs for certificates.
- Section 8. PEDIGREES.
- Section 9. KEEPING THE RECORDS.
- Section 10. WRITING THE HISTORY.
-

Section 1**INTRODUCTION**

This guide has been prepared for the beginner in genealogy, and for the beginner who has little or no knowledge of his family. It is hoped that others, who have already begun the search for information about their ancestors, may find it useful in some particular direction.

The first aim in tracing one's family in Australia should be to gather all the information available here, in public records and in private papers, before attempting any search overseas.

The procedure suggested will help you to compile an authentic, well-documented pedigree. At the same time it will assist you in finding the answers to three significant questions about your pioneer forebears in Australia—

WHEN did they come?

WHENCE did they come?

WHY did they come?

WHEN YOU BEGIN

1. *Family stories* should be written down. If there is a family Bible, copy the records it contains and search its pages for old letters and newspaper clippings. Names and relationships which may not appear important could prove, later on, to be useful clues.
2. *Photographs* of your family and of the houses, towns and properties where they lived, should be collected. Write names, dates and other distinguishing notes on the back of each one, in ink. Never use a ball-point on photographs.
3. *Burial plots* should be located, and inscriptions on memorial stones copied before they are lost. Note any nearby stones which bear familiar surnames, and record all memorials in a family enclosure.
4. *The spelling of a name* may vary quite markedly in different records. Remember that a name was often spelt as it sounded to the writer. Copy variations in spelling carefully.
5. *Conflicting statements of age* also appear very frequently. Allow for a difference of several years until the correct birth-date is established.

6. *All information must be checked* and, in particular, the information supplied on registration of birth, marriage and death. Marriage certificates are usually reliable, as the information was supplied by the parties concerned. Death certificates can be misleading and should not be accepted without checking against other records.
7. *Accuracy is essential.* Be sure that you copy dates, or page references to books, exactly; extracts should be quoted without alteration of spelling or punctuation.
8. *Your family history begins with you.* Never assume a connection with some particular family and then try to fit yourself into one of its branches.
There is only one way to trace your family history — by working backwards from yourself, on the firm foundation of proof of descent.

HOW TO TRACE YOUR ANCESTRY

Section 2

STEP 1. Yourself — Birth Certificate.

Obtain a full copy of your own birth certificate. (See Section 3 for details of where to write and cost of certificates).

This certificate should provide the following information—

- (a) Your father's full name, age and birthplace, and his occupation at the time of your birth.
- (b) Your mother's maiden name, age and birthplace.
- (c) The date and place of your parents' marriage.

Commence your family pedigree. To simplify recording, keep your father's family on the left and your mother's on the right of the page. Do not attempt at first to record all the children of a marriage. Concentrate on your direct line. Additions may be made later on an enlarged chart.

Example of information from a birth certificate, in pedigree form—

JOHN WILLIAM BROWN
born Sydney, N.S.W.
about 1905

MARY SMITH
born Lismore, N.S.W.
about 1905
married Lismore 1.1.1928

WILLIAM BROWN
born at Ashfield, N.S.W.
1.6.1932

STEP 2. Your parents — Marriage Certificate.

Obtain a full copy of your parents' marriage certificate. You will know the date and place of marriage from the information supplied on your own birth certificate.

The marriage certificate should show—

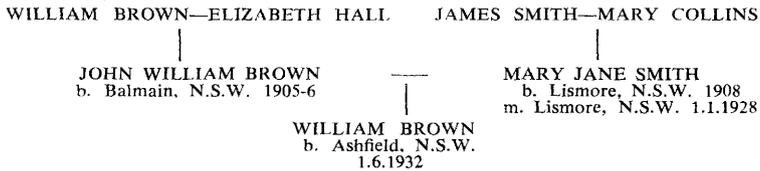
- (a) The full names of both your parents, their ages and birthplaces.
- (b) The names of your two grandfathers and their occupations, at the time of your parents' marriage.
- (c) The maiden names of your two grandmothers.

Check ages and birthplaces against those shown on your birth certificate.

Note the names of witnesses to the marriage.

Add the next generation to your pedigree, keeping even spacing between the generations and between the four families.

Example—

**STEP 3. Your parents — Birth Certificates.**

Obtain full copies of the birth certificates of both your parents. You must state the names of both their parents and the year and place of birth. This information has been obtained from your parents' marriage certificate.

Your father's birth certificate should show—

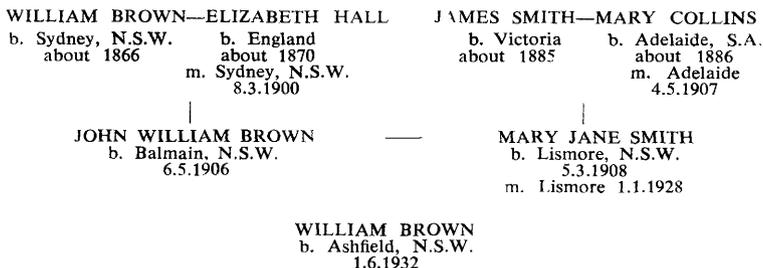
- (a) His father's full name, age and birthplace, and his occupation at the time of your father's birth.
- (b) His mother's maiden name, age and birthplace.
- (c) The date and place of your grandparents' marriage.

Your mother's birth certificate should provide similar information about her parents.

Check your grandparents' names and compare them with the names shown on your parents' marriage certificate. A second forename is often discovered.

Note the occupations and places of residence of your grandfathers.

Add the information now discovered to your pedigree.

Example—**STEP 4. Your grandparents — Marriage Certificate.**

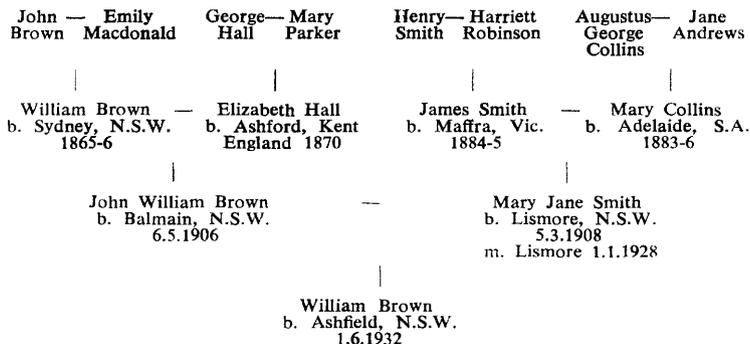
Obtain the marriage certificates of your grandparents. These should add to your pedigree chart this information—

- (a) The full names of your four great-grandfathers, and their occupations.
- (b) The maiden names of your four great-grandmothers.

Check the birthplaces and ages of your grandparents against the information set out from your parents' birth certificates.

Note the witnesses to the marriage, and check religions for any variation over the years.

Add to your pedigree, keeping the families and generations clearly separated.

Example—

STEP 5. Your grandparents — Birth Certificates.

Obtain the birth certificates of your grandparents, if they were born in Australia. These will enable you to add the precise dates of birth to their record on your pedigree.

If your grandparents were born after compulsory registration commenced the dates of their parents' marriages will be shown.

STEP 6. Your great-grandparents — Marriage Certificate.

Obtain the marriage certificates of those of your great-grandparents who were married in Australia. While these may not provide all the information you might like to have, every item should be carefully recorded. Names of witnesses may be of particular interest, for quite often brothers, sisters or parents appear in this record.

It is rare at the present time to find an adult whose eight great-grandparents were all born in Australia. Many people, however, have traced their families back through five or six Australian-born generations, and a few through seven generations, in one or more lines.

You should now pursue your Australian-born great-grandparents, using the same procedure as before, and leaving overseas searches until you have discovered among your forebears the very earliest arrival here.

STEP 7. The First Arrival**A. DEATH AFTER 1856.**

The death certificate of the first arrival in each line of Australian descent must be obtained if he died after 1856 in New South Wales or Queensland, or after 1854 in Victoria.* It may contain information not available from any other source in Australia. Provision was made in these States after 1856 for a record, on the death certificate, of the name and occupation of the father, the maiden name of the mother and the birthplace of the deceased. As well, the number of years' residence in the colony was usually stated, thus giving an approximate year of arrival.

If this information is given in full, you are in a position to commence overseas searches. It is wise, before doing so, to exhaust all Australian records, which are listed under *Additional Information* (Section 6).

* (For deaths before 1900 in Western Australia, South Australia and Tasmania see *Special Problems*, Section 5).

In a number of cases, the death certificate does not give the vital information needed about parentage. "Not known" may appear in the space left for parents' names, and only "England" or "Ireland" in the space provided for a record of birthplace. Both parentage and the town or parish of birth are needed for overseas searches. When these are not supplied on a death certificate the *Year of Arrival* may be of great significance.

B. DEATH BEFORE 1856.

If your pioneer forebear died before 1856, a search for the year of arrival may be prolonged. If any of the children in this family were born overseas, their death certificates should be obtained, in order to establish an approximate year of arrival. If this cannot be done, the date of marriage in Australia, or the date of birth of the first Australian-born child, will give a starting-point for searches among shipping records. Happily, many men and most women who arrived unmarried usually married soon after arrival, so the search may not be unduly long.

C. YEAR OF ARRIVAL.

Once an approximate year of arrival is known from the death certificate or other sources you are able to proceed to a search of shipping records, in order to discover—

- (a) The name of the vessel on which your forebear arrived.
- (b) The port of embarkation.
- (c) Other relatives who arrived at the same time.
- (d) The type of passage — that is, as convict, settler, immigrant, etc.

Remember that the year of arrival may be approximate. You may need to search for several years before or after the year suggested by the death certificate before you locate the required information.

For details, read carefully *Shipping Records and Arrivals Before 1856* (Section 4).

CONCLUSION

With the discovery of the date of arrival, the type of passage and the names of the pioneers' parents, you have completed the first part of your family story. *Overseas Searches* (Section 7) may now be commenced.

To extend your knowledge of the Australian story, however, other branches of the family might be questioned, for enquiries among newly-found relatives may disclose important letters, documents and photographs. Suggestions made in *Additional Information* (Section 6) and in *Special Problems* (Section 5) could be pursued.

Much has been discovered, but there is still much to learn. The social life, the economic condition, even the geographic position of your family in the country, generation by generation, have all been determined by many different factors. To understand your family history fully you must know something of the background of the district in which they lived and of the country as a whole. There are many excellent books now available which will add to your knowledge of Australian conditions.

As you trace your family back to its origins here you will gain a deeper appreciation of the fact that your family history (and the histories of the hundreds of others who share your interest) is part — and a very significant part — of the history of Australia.

Section 3

CERTIFICATES OF BIRTH, MARRIAGE and DEATH

Many people believe that if a birth, marriage or death certificate has been lost or destroyed it cannot be replaced. This is not the case. Copies of certificates are readily obtainable *by members of the family*, or by approved persons acting on their behalf, from the central registration office in the capital city of each State of Australia.

1. EARLY RECORDS.

In the office of the Registrar-General, Sydney, are many records of baptisms, marriages and burials dating from the foundation of the Colony of New South Wales in 1788. Copies of these records are issued at the standard New South Wales fee. All States of the Commonwealth have records of a similar nature dating at least from their proclamation as separate States. Many of earlier date are available.

The earliest records are simply copies of entries in church registers, and give little detail of the event. Baptismal records show, usually, the date of baptism, date of birth, child's name, name and occupation of the father and the forename of the mother. The parish and the officiating clergyman are also shown. Marriage records give the names of the parties and of the witnesses; if one party was under age, the consent of a parent was required, and the parent's name is then given. Burial records give the date of

burial, name and parish of the clergyman, occupation and age of the deceased and sometimes the place of residence. No details of birthplace, marriage or parentage appear on burial records of adults, but the father's name and occupation are shown on the burial record of a child. The name of the vessel on which a convict was transported is frequently recorded in the burial register under the heading "If Bond, Name of Ship".

These early church records are available for the following periods in the States listed—

| | |
|----------------------|-----------|
| New South Wales | 1788-1856 |
| Victoria | 1837-1853 |
| Queensland | 1829-1856 |
| South Australia .. | 1836-1842 |
| Western Australia .. | 1829-1841 |
| Tasmania | 1803-1838 |

Important Note. These records are not complete. Not all church registers of all religious denominations have been made available to the Registrar-General for copying. It may be necessary to approach church officials for permission to obtain copies of entries from certain early registers of the Presbyterian and Roman Catholic Churches.

2. LATER RECORDS.

When civil registration of birth, marriage and death became compulsory, records were kept by district registrars, as they are today, copies being sent to the central register office in the capital city of the State.

There is no central registration office for the whole of Australia, comparable with the Registrar-General's Office, Somerset House, London, where all English records of birth, marriage and death after 1837 are housed.

3. HOW TO APPLY FOR CERTIFICATES.

- (a) *Birth certificate.* State the year of birth and if possible the full name of the father, maiden name of the mother and the town or district where the birth took place.
- (b) *Marriage certificate.* The year, the full name of both parties, and the place, should be stated.
- (c) *Death certificate.* The year and place of death and the full name of the deceased should be given. If possible, give the father's full name and the maiden name of the mother.

When applying by letter, enclose a stamp for return postage. Additional searches will be made, on request, if the record is not found in the period searched. Fees for additional searches vary according to the State. Always give the reason for applying for a certificate — i.e. “for family records”.

4. COST OF CERTIFICATES.

| | | | |
|------------------------------|----------|------|------|
| New South Wales | .. . . . | each | 10/— |
| Victoria | .. . . . | ” | 20/— |
| Queensland | .. . . . | ” | 10/— |
| South Australia | .... . | ” | 7/6 |
| Western Australia | .. . . . | ” | 10/— |
| Tasmania | .... . | ” | 12/6 |
| Northern Territory | .... . | ” | 10/— |
| Australian Capital Territory | .. . . . | ” | 7/6 |

5. ADDRESSES of the central registration offices of birth, death and marriage in Australian States are as follows:—

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| <i>New South Wales</i> | The Registrar-General, Births, Deaths and Marriages Branch, Prince Albert Road, SYDNEY, N.S.W. |
| <i>Victoria</i> | The Government Statist, 295 Queen Street, MELBOURNE, C.1., Vic. |
| <i>Queensland</i> | The Registrar-General, Treasury Buildings, BRISBANE, B.7., Q'land. |
| <i>South Australia</i> | The Principal Registrar, G.P.O. Box 1351 H, ADELAIDE, S.A. |
| <i>Western Australia</i> | The Registrar-General, Cathedral Avenue, PERTH, W.A. |
| <i>Tasmania</i> | The Registrar-General, G.P.O. Box 875 J, HOBART, Tas. |
| <i>Northern Territory</i> | The Registrar-General, P.O. Box 367, DARWIN, N.T. (For records after 1870 only). |
| <i>Australian Capital Territory</i> | The Registrar, Birth, Death and Marriage Registry, CANBERRA, A.C.T. (For records after 1930 only). |

Section 4**ARRIVALS****A. ARRIVALS BEFORE 1856.**

Four main groups of people arrived in Australia before 1856 — convicts, settlers, assisted immigrants and gold-seekers.

1. *Convicts.*

The Colony of New South Wales was established by the British Government as a penal settlement after the American Colonies declared their independence and refused to accept further consignments of British convicts. Because of the nature of the settlement and the large numbers of convicts transported to Australia — about 160,000 between 1788 and 1868 — many of us whose forebears lived here before 1856 have at least one convict ancestor.

The attitude of most Australians nowadays is one of intelligent appreciation of the position and of growing interest in the social conditions of the period.

The Society of Australian Genealogists will advise on specific questions.

2. *Settlers.*

Numbers of men from all ranks of the army and navy decided to remain, or to return as soon as possible, after service in New South Wales. Government officials, appointed in England, generally brought their families with them or married after arrival and founded families here. Farmers and artisans, teachers and doctors applied to the British Government for permission to emigrate, and commenced to arrive within the first few years of settlement. They were followed by relatives, friends and former employees, so that the numbers increased steadily. There are records of arrivals before 1828 and, for those who received government appointments, official records exist of activities in the colony.

Private papers often provide the only source of information about places of origin, but library indexes should be checked for all references.

3. *Assisted Immigrants.*

The discovery of enormous areas of fertile land in the colony led to a vast expansion of settlement. Both skilled and unskilled workers were in great demand. From 1830 onwards many family groups, as well as single men and women, were encouraged to immigrate. These immigrants form the majority of settlers in Eastern Australia in the 1840's. Financial assistance was given

by the government, by church groups, and by landholders and business men, often acting through agents.

Many skilled workmen — particularly vigneron — from the Continent were also encouraged to settle in the colony. As well as shipping records, the evidence contained in Naturalization Papers should be examined in the case of Continental forebears.

Assisted Immigrant records are, in general, the most reliable and accurate sources of information in existence about free arrivals in Australia. In certain periods they provide the following information:

Age, birthplace, or place of residence prior to embarkation; father's full name, occupation and place of residence; mother's full maiden name, her father's occupation, and often the maiden name of her mother; education and occupation of the immigrant.

Because of the great numbers, and various changes in the method of recording immigrant arrivals, New South Wales Immigration Records are extremely complex. During the early 1830's, three or four different records of some arrivals were made, while none at all may exist for others. Searches may take many days to complete, but for the genealogist the result is well worth while.

The Society of Australian Genealogists has made a close study of immigrant records and will advise on specific problems.

4. *Gold-Seekers.*

Although Assisted Immigrants continued to arrive during the 1850's the numbers were fewer than in the previous two decades. Instead, thousands of fortune-hunters, many of whom had no intention of remaining, arrived in New South Wales and Victoria in search of gold. Passenger lists were poorly kept, often showing only the surname and country of embarkation. Many who disembarked in Sydney overlanded to Victoria, while others who landed in South Australia or Victoria found their way later to New South Wales. A number of Tasmanians added to the confusion by sailing in small colonial-built vessels to the mainland.

Records other than shipping lists must often be used for particulars of arrivals in this period, but records of Assisted Immigrants must not be overlooked. Happily, good records of marriages and births (from 1854 in Victoria, and 1856 in New South Wales) supplement the information from shipping lists.

Ships' Crews. In New South Wales members of crews are listed after 1854, but age and the country of origin are, in general, the only useful items of information supplied.

B. LATER ARRIVALS.

After 1856 the need to search shipping records for information is not so great, as civil records supply much of what is sought. Consult the Archives Office concerned if such a search is needed, but remember that, apart from the name of the vessel, you may not obtain very much information if your forebear was not an assisted migrant.

C. SHIPPING RECORDS.

Passenger lists were not retained in the Colony of New South Wales until 1826. For arrivals before that year searches must be made in the "Shipping Intelligence" columns of newspapers for lists of passengers. A number of arrivals are recorded in the various volumes of *Historical Records of New South Wales* and in the extensive series *Historical Records of Australia*, both of which are well indexed and available in a number of libraries.

From 1826 on, cabin and intermediate passengers are named in shipping lists. The occupation and country of origin are usually given. Steerage passengers are sometimes named, but for some vessels the record supplied was, simply "*and 15 steerage passengers*", or some similar note.

Shipping lists are held in the State Archives, or in the Archives Departments of Public Libraries, in the various Australian States. Because of the vast numbers of arrivals in the first 75 years of colonization, it is desirable to know the full name, age on arrival and year of arrival of the person in question, before any attempt is made to investigate shipping records. The occupation of the person after arrival is often a guide to the type of passage — that is, arrival as convict, settler or assisted immigrant.

Methods of searching Shipping Lists in Australian States are as follows:

New South Wales. The vast majority of the arrivals before 1850 were in New South Wales. Records are held in the State Archives Office. As these are not indexed, searches are not undertaken by the staff. If you can make the search in person, or arrange for someone to do it for you, you should enquire at the Archives Office, Public Library of N.S.W., Macquarie Street, Sydney, where you will be informed of the procedure to be followed. If you are not able to visit the Library, the Society of Australian Genealogists may be able to assist.

All other States. Indexed references to a number of arrivals are available on written application. You should state the reason for your request — namely, for family records.

When asking for a search to be made of shipping records, supply as many particulars as you can about the person concerned, e.g.:—

Full name, birth year, age on arrival, birthplace and/or port of embarkation, trade or profession, and, if married, the full name of the wife and of each child who may have arrived at the same time.

Address enquiries about shipping records to:—

- | | |
|--------------------------|--|
| <i>New South Wales</i> | The Hon. Secretary, Society of Australian Genealogists, History House, 8 Young Street, SYDNEY, N.S.W. |
| <i>Victoria</i> | The Chief Librarian, State Library of Victoria, (Archives Division), 304-324 Swanston Street, MELBOURNE, Vic. |
| <i>South Australia</i> | The Principal Librarian, Public Library of South Australia, (Archives Department), North Terrace, ADELAIDE, S.A. |
| <i>Western Australia</i> | The State Librarian, The J. S. Batty Library, State Library of Western Australia, 3 Francis Street, PERTH, W.A. |
| <i>Queensland</i> | The Archivist, Commonwealth Archives Office, Canon Hill, BRISBANE, Q'land. |
| <i>Tasmania</i> | The State Librarian, State Library of Tasmania, (Archives Section), 91 Murray Street, HOBART, Tas. |
-

Section 5

SPECIAL PROBLEMS

1. CHANGE OF NAME.

Experience shows that this is so rare in early records that it cannot correctly be regarded as a problem. Difficulty in locating family names may well be due to variations in spelling, as in Highson, Hyson and Ison, or in Berkeley, Barkly and Barclay. Pronunciation variations, such as Tuthill and Tuttle, Rolin and Rowland, frequently occur.

2. "NO RECORD" OF BIRTH OR MARRIAGE AFTER 1856.

(a) *Birth.* Births were usually registered after 1856. If no record can be found in the Registrar-General's Department, although the child's name, parents' names and the date of birth are all known, a search should be made in the preceding five-year period. Remember that a marriage did not always come before a birth, particularly in remote areas where the visits of clergy were rare. If there is still no record, it must be assumed either that the child was not registered, or that it may have been adopted. Records of adoption are scanty, and no definitive statement should be expected on adoption before 1900.

(b) *Marriage.* Most marriages after 1856 were registered, although very occasionally a clergyman may have omitted to send the necessary form to the registry office. A search might be made in the relevant church register in the parish, but most of these have been checked by the civil authorities and the information is held by the Registrar-General.

3. "NO RECORD" OF DEATH.

Even when the date of death is known from family or other records, application to the Registrar-General for a copy of the certificate may occasionally produce only a "No Record" result.

This may be because:—

(a) The death occurred near a State border and was registered in the adjoining State. This is not uncommon in the New South Wales-Queensland border districts.

(b) The death may have occurred at sea, in which case the death would be registered at the nearest port. Sometimes a person who died elsewhere was brought back to his home State to be buried in a family grave. The tomb-

stone will bear the record, but registration of death must be looked for elsewhere. In such cases an obituary notice may supply the information required.

- (c) Examples have been found, mainly before 1856, when a notice of death appeared in a newspaper but no record of burial, or registration of death, was made. Usually such deaths occurred on properties far from a town, the burial service being conducted by some lay person. Many small enclosures, private cemeteries and solitary graves are to be found in country districts in all States and it is certain that a number of those who were buried in such places were unrecorded.

4. DATE OF DEATH UNKNOWN.

This is a constantly-recurring problem. It has been pointed out (see *The First Arrival*, Section 2) that the death certificate may often contain information which is not available in any other Australian record, and is therefore essential in tracing the family. To assist in discovering the date of death, the following suggestions are offered:—

- (a) *Inscriptions* on headstones in family burial plots, in public or private cemeteries, should be examined. If the family remained for any length of time in one district local historical societies, elderly residents and sometimes local business records may assist. Country historical societies which preserve old business records of their areas do a great service in this respect.

(b) *Wills.*

Except in respect of a very few early wills, the date of death is recorded when the will is sworn for probate, and appears on the record held in the Probate Office. Indexes of wills are good, and may be consulted. Wills are available for inspection on payment of a small fee, and anyone who is able to visit the Probate Office in the capital city of the State where his forebears lived and died will be well rewarded for the time spent there. As well as supplying the date of death, wills often refer to relatives who are beneficiaries (e.g. "my sister, Mary Emma, widow of the late James Brown Esquire of Auckland, N.Z.") and to the property owned (e.g. "the farm named Stenton Farm being part of the 600 acres granted to me by Governor Macquarie in 1821 . . ."). It is wise to note also the dates of death and references to the wills of other relatives.

Copies of wills are supplied for a reasonable fee by the Probate Offices, and searches will be made in indexes, on application, if you are unable to make the search in person.

A will can be a most revealing document, and should always be studied with care. Apply, for copies of wills, to the Registrar, Supreme Court, of the capital city in the State in question.

(c) *City and country directories.*

If you are able to visit a library which has a good series of Post Office and Commercial Directories, you should take time to search these thoroughly.

Commence with a year when you know the person you seek was alive and residing in a particular place. (The year of birth of the youngest child, or the year of a marriage which the person witnessed, are examples of starting points).

When you have located him, continue to search subsequent directories. If you are fortunate, this type of entry will be found, e.g. for John Brown and his wife Emily, your grandparents:—

1875 Brown, John, master mariner, 100 Sydney Street, Balmain.

1876 No entry.

1877 Brown, Emily, Mrs, 100 Sydney Street, Balmain.

It can be fairly assumed that, if he was an elderly man, John Brown died about 1876.

Married women, as distinct from widows, are not usually listed, while a name may disappear from a directory some years before death if an elderly person spent his last few years at the home of a younger relative.

(d) *Collected records of death and burial.*

In the Library of the Society of Australian Genealogists there is an extensive collection of transcripts of cemetery memorials, chiefly in New South Wales and Victoria. Some have been published (*St. John's Cemetery, Paramatta* and *St. Thomas's, North Sydney* are still in print), and some are indexed, but most remain in manuscript form. Application to search these records should be made to the Hon. Secretary.

(e) *Searches in official records.*

Extended searches will be made for a record of death,

on application to the principal registration office in the State where the death is believed to have occurred (see *Certificates of Birth, Marriage and Death*, Section 3). A starting point for the search must be given, and additional years are searched at a special rate. By using other sources which have been suggested, the cost of such extended searches will be reduced and much valuable time saved.

5. BAPTISMAL RECORDS.

For the years before compulsory registration commenced, the only official record of birth is a copy of the entry in the register of baptisms. While this is important, it is a poor substitute for a full and informative birth certificate. If other children in the family were born after compulsory registration commenced, the birth certificate of one of these children should be obtained in order to discover additional information about the parents' ages, birthplaces and date of marriage.

6. LACK OF DETAIL ON MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES.

Parentage and birthplace may not be shown on a marriage certificate, even after compulsory registration commenced. In some cases the additional information has been copied from the Marriage Register and added to the Registrar-General's record, but in certain instances the registers have not yet been made available for copying and the only official record is provided by the form sent to the district registrar by the officiating clergyman.

Section 6

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

From certificates you have obtained you will know of occupations and changes of occupations, of places of residence and, perhaps, movements from one State to another. From wills you will have learnt of bequests to relatives, friends and charitable institutions, and of the estate and property which were once owned. Birth certificates of other children in the family may add to this information, for a sure way to trace a man's occupation is to obtain the certificates of birth of his children over a period of years. Each certificate will show his occupation and address at that date.

There are now other sources of information which should be studied:—

1. *Death, funeral and obituary notices* in city or country newspapers should be checked. A funeral notice is often inserted by a lodge or friendly society, and gives an indication of the position in the lodge held by the deceased. Death notices inserted by brothers, nieces and nephews, as well as immediate family, may add previously unknown names to the record. Obituaries, particularly in country newspapers, give accounts of community service as well as an outline of business activities.

2. *Volumes of biographies*, chiefly from 1880 to 1900, contain long accounts of leading citizens and many "potted biographies" of business men, farmers and settlers in many country districts. The information in these volumes was usually supplied by the family, and frequently refers to places of origin and date of arrival.

The Australian Encyclopaedia, various editions of "Who's Who in Australia", and the Journals of the Royal Australian Historical Society should be consulted. The Australian Dictionary of Biography, soon to be published by the Australian National University, will be the major source of information on a great number of significant Australians.

3. *Government Gazettes*, published continuously from 1832 in New South Wales and commenced at later dates in other States, provide many very useful records. Early land grants and land sales, appointments of civil officers and justices of the peace, records of constables, postmasters, clerks of petty sessions and many others, are all well-indexed and readily found. For information before 1832, *The Sydney Gazette* may be examined in the Mitchell Library.

4. *Professional records* of clergy, legal men, teachers, military and naval personnel and records of members of parliament, should also be consulted. Clergy, for example, may not readily be located under their own names, but may appear in church year books and histories, or in local histories of districts where they served.

5. *Newspapers* are an invaluable source of information. Advertisements, local news items, correspondence and reports of public meetings all contain numbers of important references to local activities. On request, your State Library will advise you which newspapers were in circulation in a particular district at any given time, and where files of those newspapers may be examined.

6. *Parish Maps*. If one of your family acquired a piece of land from the Crown, either by grant or purchase, that fact will be recorded on the Parish Map of the area. *County Maps* record the

original grantees of larger areas, but the *Parish Map* will give more detailed information about smaller grants. If your family held large areas of land, you may want to have both Parish and County Maps for reference. If, on the other hand, you now live on land about which you know very little, the Parish Map will give you the names (and often dates of grant) of the first settlers. Sometimes these maps are available locally, but they may be purchased for a few shillings from the Department of Lands in your capital city. Every country and suburban library and every historical society and museum should obtain copies, for Parish Maps are the basis of all local historical research.

7. *State Libraries.* Do not overlook the vast resources of your State Library, but do not expect to find references to members of your family without searching diligently for them. Find out if there is a published history of the district where your family lived, and read it. Many local histories appear in the Journals of the Royal Australian Historical Society, and others are printed in pamphlet form. Church histories, centenaries of schools, and books or newspaper accounts of the recollections of old settlers, are all possible sources of information.

When you feel that you have exhausted all the items that may be useful, ask the librarians to advise you about other books you should look at. Make sure you have a list of all that you have already consulted, and a brief statement about the person whose activities you are checking. The librarian must be told the name, the place of residence and the occupation, as well as the approximate period of time, before he can suggest possible references. If you are unable to visit the library, try to arrange for someone to search suggested books and newspapers for you. The library staff will check their indexes, in response to written requests, but cannot always undertake detailed searches. There is a long waiting list in most libraries for such enquiries.

8. *The Society of Australian Genealogists.* During the thirty-three years of its existence this Society has built up an extensive collection of genealogical records. No attempt is made to provide, here, a detailed list of its resources, but the main sections are as follows:—

THE LIBRARY (open access shelves).

1. *Australian Books and Pamphlets.*

Complete sets of *Historical Records of New South Wales*, *Historical Records of Australia*, the *Journal & Proceedings* of the Royal Australian Historical Society and of this Society's own journal, *The Australian Genealogist* and *Descent*, with the *New South Wales Government Gazette* from 1832 to 1873,

form the nucleus of the collection. Standard reference works in Australian history and biography, with many church, school and local histories, are grouped in one section of the library. An extensive range of postal, commercial and pastoral directories provides an important source of information.

2. *Family Histories.*

This series is arranged alphabetically under the major family name. Australian and overseas publications, including many privately-printed family histories, are grouped together.

3. *Australian Periodicals.*

Journals of historical societies and of the Victorian Society of Genealogists are available. Other Australian periodicals are retained for a fixed period.

4. *New Zealand and the Pacific.*

A useful collection of published works, and the Journal of the Auckland Historical Society, form a small section.

5. *English Printed Records.*

Church, county and local histories, parish registers from a number of counties, wills and pedigrees, and the bound records of many learned societies, form a very large section of the library. The *Gentleman's Magazine*, clergy, school and university lists and old directories, together with the standard references to peerage, landed gentry, county and armorial families, are in constant use.

6. *Scottish and Irish Records.*

These are grouped in separate sections of the library. The Scottish collection of general and family histories is good. The Irish collection, although small, is now developing.

7. *Heraldry.*

A valuable range of publications, many of them rare, makes this section of the library of particular interest.

8. *General.*

A small section is devoted to Continental, American and other books and periodicals of genealogical interest.

THE INDEX ROOM.

The various card index systems, containing many thousands of references to Australian families, are on open access to members. The wide variety of material from which these indexes have been compiled makes the Index Room a unique source of genealogical information. (A detailed statement on the Society's Indexes and Files, prepared by P. J. Scott, appears in *Descent*, Vol. 1, pt. 3 (1962), pp. 26-30.)

THE ARCHIVES ROOM.

Here, in special filing cabinets, is housed the greater part of the Society's Manuscript Collections. These include family papers, pedigrees, photographs and letters, many of which — as for example the *Quong Tart Papers* and the *Crommelin Papers* — are of considerable historic interest. The *Reeve Records* of Hawkesbury families and the *Fearn Indexes* of births, deaths and marriages are among the most important of our genealogical references.

A comprehensive Archives Catalogue is housed in the Index Room. Archival material is available to members on application to the Hon. Archivist.

NOTE.

Parts i, ii and iii of *A Simple Guide to Ancestral Research*, by P. J. Scott, B.A., have been published in *Descent*. This valuable series of articles gives detailed information, illustrated by useful examples, on:—

1. Research Objectives, Procedure and Analysis (*Descent*, Vol. 1, pt. 3 and Vol. 2, pt. 1).
2. Australasian Records of Birth, Marriage and Death (*Descent*, Vol. 1, pt. 3).
3. Australasian Probate Records (*Descent*, Vol. 1, pt. 4).

Parts IV to VI of this series will deal with Immigration Records, Other Australasian Records and a Brief Survey of British Records.

Copies of *Descent* may be obtained from the Hon. Secretary, Society of Australian Genealogists, 8 Young Street, Sydney. Price to members, 2/6; non-members, 3/6; posted 6d. extra.

Section 7

OVERSEAS SEARCHES

Before you can hope to obtain information from overseas sources you must know the town or parish, and the county or shire, in the country from which your forebear came.

You must remember, too, that the records available from the Registrar-General, Somerset House, London, commence on *1st July, 1837*. Copies of birth, marriage and death certificates after that date are readily obtainable. Send a bank draft or overseas money order for 11/6 sterling — 10/- for the certificate and 1/6 for airmail reply.

In Scotland, for the same fee, records dating from 1855 are obtained from the Registrar-General, New Register House, Edinburgh.

For the Republic of Ireland, after 1864, write to The Registrar-General, Custom House, Dublin, for a form and statement of costs. Additional information on specific problems relating to overseas searches will be supplied by the Hon. Secretary of the Society of Australian Genealogists. Please enclose a stamped, self-addressed envelope with your enquiry.

The following publications, which may be ordered from any bookseller, are recommended for the beginner interested in overseas searches:—

Arthur J. Willis: *Introducing Genealogy* (Ernest Benn, London, 1961). Price about 13/- Australian.

L. G. Pine: *Teach Yourself Heraldry and Genealogy* (English Universities Press, London, 1957). Price about 9/3 Australian.

L. G. Pine: *Your Family Tree* (Herbert Jenkins, London, 1962). Price about 34/9 Australian.

Section 8

PEDIGREES

Expressions of descent take many forms. Detailed genealogies may be recorded in the form used in Burke's Peerage, but where fewer branches of a family are known separate lines of descent may be set out in a table or diagram.

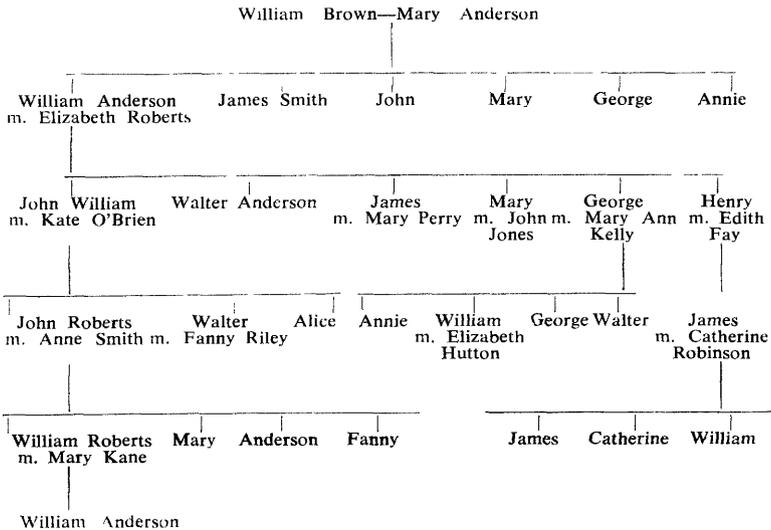
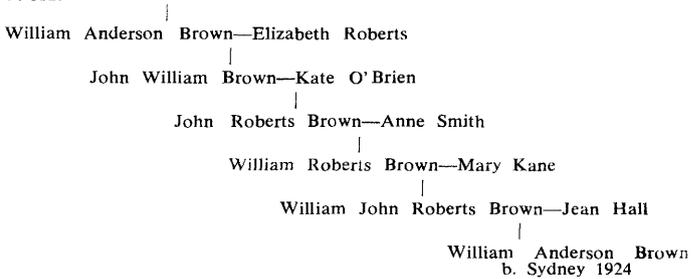
Traditionally, the male line only is traced for more than one generation, but where a female line is of particular interest a separate pedigree shows the line of descent. With Australian families, however, it is of interest to record the dates of pioneer arrivals. The example used in Section 2 is the simplest of such methods.

Record your direct descent in pedigree form, but use separate pedigrees, or notes, for other branches of the family. Each son of a pioneer, for example, could have a separate pedigree if a full family record is available.

Each pedigree should be capable of being folded easily inside a foolscap cover. Beware of lengthy rolls of unmanageable size.

Two of the many diagrammatic methods used in setting out a pedigree are here briefly illustrated, the names used being entirely fictitious.

William Brown —Mary Anderson
 b. Plympton, Devon
 arr. N.S.W. 1793 *Bellona*
 1774-1829



Section 9

KEEPING THE RECORDS

Methods of filing and organizing records are many and varied, depending to a large extent on the individual. A few suggestions may perhaps be helpful.

1. *Certificates.* Keep certificates flat. Do not fold. Words may be lost if a folded paper wears and cracks. A light cardboard folder, tied with tape, will keep certificates securely together. They may be numbered, and should be listed on the outside of the folder, so that for example, *No. 5, Marriage — William Smith and Mary Hall, 1865*, may readily be found without disturbing others.

2. *Copies of wills*, photocopies, letters and other documents may be kept in the same manner.

Note: Envelopes and folders of clear polythene, available at most stationers, are particularly suitable.

3. *Newspaper cuttings* should be mounted on good-quality paper, on which the name and date of the newspaper should be written.

4. *Notes of information from various sources* should be sorted into groups.

(i) *Family stories*, statements about relatives, anecdotes etc., should be together, but clearly labelled on each page so that the subject of each note can readily be found.

(ii) *Events* which concern one person should be arranged chronologically, but kept on separate sheets of paper. One page may record only:—

1873 William Brown, captain of coastal steamer *Mary Jane* from Sydney to Newcastle. (See *Newcastle Herald*, 1st November, 1873.)

This may seem wasteful, but later on you may well find the same information appearing in a local history, in a newspaper account of coastal trading, or in some other source. These additional reports of the same event can then be added on the same page.

(iii) *Information about residence and occupation* that has been obtained from certificates or from wills may be listed with references appearing in directories, in chronological order. You may decide to organize these to discover where the gaps are in your account.

Thus you may have listed the following:—

- 1864 Brown, William, mariner,
Sydney Street, Balmain.
- 1868 Brown, William, mariner,
129 Sydney Street, Balmain.
- 1871 Brown, William, master mariner,
129 Sydney Street, Balmain.
- 1873 Brown, William, master mariner,
129 Sydney Street, Balmain.
- 1877 Brown, William, shipping agent,
265 George Street, Sydney.
Private Res. 129 Sydney Street, Balmain.

Such chronological lists may need to be re-written as more data is found, but can give an interesting picture.

5. *Note the sources of your information.*

You may have written down an interesting account of early settlement in a district with which your family was connected, or a newspaper report of an attack by bushrangers on a property where your grandfather lived — but did you also write down the name of the book, the author, the page, and the library where it is to be found? Or did you obtain a photocopy of the newspaper article, only to discover that the library which made the copy did not record on the back the name and date of the newspaper? These references to the sources of your information are essential.

Later on in your searches you may want to refer to the article again. You may realise that you should have copied more of it, or you may want to have part of it photocopied, or a photograph checked against a family copy.

Make a practice of writing down *first* in your notebook the name of the book, author and library number, or the name of the newspaper, day, date and page. Then, if you cannot finish copying the item you need, you can return to it quickly.

It is equally important to list the reference books which had no useful information in them. Genealogical research can continue for months — even years — and it is easy to forget that a book has been read, or that indexes of Government Gazettes, for example, have been examined for certain years, unless a note is made of the fact. It can be very annoying to read slowly through an index volume of some hundreds of pages, only to discover when almost at the end an item which you recall having seen before!

Section 10

WRITING THE HISTORY

Lewis Carroll's adage — "Begin at the beginning, go on until you come to the end and then stop" — does not apply to family histories, for who can say where it began or where it will end? Happily, Australians can find a starting place if they wish, with the first, or earliest, of the family to come to Australia.

The simplest way is to begin with your father's pioneer forebear. Give a brief account of his background overseas and go on to *When* and *Why* he came. Tell of his achievements, his marriage and his family, then follow his line, generation by generation, to the present day. As you write of him and of his children, tell the stories you have been told about them. Write of their friends and their business associates, employers and employees. These reminiscences are as important as dates and places, and bring the story to life. Remember, too, that yours is an unusual family if all its members were perfect!

Other branches of the family can be described separately, each in its turn.

Maps which show places of origin can be of interest, especially to children. The origins of one Australian family were traced to eight different English counties, while another family found that four great-grandparents came from one area of Surrey and the other four were all from the same small farming district of Sussex.

A map of Australia, or of the State to which your forebears came, can show the places where they first settled, with lines from these points to other districts to which members of the family moved. Properties owned, and landmarks which perpetuate the name in a district, should be recorded on a map and kept with the story.

Photographs have an obvious and important place in the completed record, but they are also sources on which you can draw for your written descriptions of members of the family.

Objects should not be overlooked. A piece of jewellery, a chair or an item of clothing, with its own particular story, may still be in the family's possession. Chests, tea-caddies, tobacco jars, china and books were all as much a part of our grandparents' lives as their photograph albums were. Give them their proper place in your story.

Your purpose in writing your family history may be to ensure that existing family records are not dispersed or lost, or it may be to discover and record, in permanent form, information that has never before been gathered together. Members of the family will want to have copies of your work and may be willing to share in the cost of having those copies made. To ensure that it will be available for later generations to read, send copies to your State Library and to the Librarian of the Society of Australian Genealogists. In each place your work will be valued and preserved.

Books of Permanent Interest from

The Wentworth Press

48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills. 69 6942

-
- | | |
|--|----------|
| The Rocks. An Illustrated Guide to an Historic Part of Sydney, by Alan Sutherland | 15s. |
| The Convicts, 1788-1792. A one-in-twenty sample by John Copley. (Processed) | 25s. |
| Elsie Carew: Australian Primitive Poet, by Nancy Keesing | 10s. 6d. |
| Henry Lawson: A Chronological Checklist of his contributions in "The Bulletin". (Processed) | 25s. |
-

BUY THEM FROM YOUR BOOKSELLER

**CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS: OBERON DISTRICT
SHOOTERS HILL CEMETERY, N.S.W.**

*Tombstone records transcribed for the Society by
Mr and Mrs E. Campbell, Oberon.
May, 1964.*

Church of England Section

1. WATSON, Arthur, died 29th April, 1920, aged 40.
(Erected by wife and family).
2. WATSON, Walter J., died 19th January, 1902, aged 13.
(Erected by D. W. Watson).
3. WATSON, Mary, died 4th July, 1921, aged 67; also James
Watson, died 15th September, 1932, aged 79.
4. WATSON, David, died 17th April, 1963.

Roman Catholic Section

1. CRANFIELD, Nancy Elaine, died 22nd April, 1944, aged
3 years 10 months.
2. CRANFIELD, Robert William, died 8th April, 1918, aged
82.
3. CRANFIELD, Amy Cecilia, died 17th December, 1961,
aged 89.
4. CRANFIELD, Ellen, died 10th November, 1902, aged 62.
5. CRANFIELD, Walter William, died 4th October, 1944,
aged 78.
6. CRANFIELD, Robert Ruben, died 21st June, 1951, aged
83.
7. BARKER, Helen Bessie, died 31st January, 1951, aged 50.
Mother of Kathleen and Aileen, wife of Peter.
8. BARKER, Peter. No details.
9. BARKER, Catherine, died 17th January, 1915, aged 65.
Wife of John.
10. Blank stone.
11. BARKER, Rose Christina, died 26th October, 1944, aged
72.
12. DUGGAN, Peter Gerrard, aged 7 months, son of John and
Thecla.
13. HOGAN, Phillip William, died 15th September, 1932, aged
49; also Amelia A. Hogan, died 7th April, 1943, aged
62.
14. FEEBRY, Pat, died 12th August, 1937, aged 70; also Clara
Louisa Feebry, died 28th February, 1942, aged 68.
15. HOGAN, Amy and Monica. Daughters of Phillip and Amy.
16. DENNIS, Edward Doyle, died 30th December, 1904, aged
9 months; also two infant brothers.

17. DENNIS, Robert Peter, died 18th July, 1931, aged 70.
(Erected by wife and children).
18. DENNIS, William James, died 11th February, 1953, aged 62.
19. DENNIS, Catherine, died 8th April, 1956, aged 88.
20. DENNIS, Joseph, died 13th March, 1928, aged 72 years 7 months.
21. DENNIS, Susannah, died 27th September, 1904, aged 61; also James Dennis, born 1844, died 1902.
22. DENNIS, Gertrude Alma, died 9th May, 1888, aged 2 years 11 months.
23. DENNIS, William, died 9th October, 1887, aged 76; also his widow Mary A., died 6th February, 1893, aged 72.
24. DENNIS, Alfred Joseph, died 6th August, 1897, aged 3 years 4 months.
25. GORMAN, James, died 16th September, 1913, aged 80; also Margaret Gorman, died 21st September, 1911, aged 63.
26. DENNIS, Herbert Joseph, died 17th April, 1913, aged 31.
(Erected by his wife Ida).
27. HOGAN, Mary Agnes, died 11th June, 1892, aged 58.
28. HOGAN, William James, died 2nd May, 1959, aged 94.
29. HOGAN, Eva Maud, died 16th December, 1937, aged 64.

**TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS, BLOOM HILL AND
SIDMOUTH VALLEY**

*Transcribed by Mr and Mrs E. Campbell, for the Society.
May, 1964.*

BLOOM HILL

- STAPLEY, Henry, died 8th August, 1893, aged 72.
STAPLEY, Jane, buried at Macquarie Plains. Died 12th November, 1890, aged 42 years.

SIDMOUTH VALLEY, Old Methodist Cemetery

One large monument:—

First Side—

- McCAULEY, Sarah, died 22nd October, 1850, aged 66 years.
McCAULEY, William, died 13th December, 1839, aged 73 years.

Second Side—

McCAULEY, Charles and Mary (twins), died 11th March, 1884,
aged 11 days.

McCAULEY, Matilda Ann, died 3rd May, 1883, aged 4 years.

McCAULEY, John, died 27th January, 1889, aged 59 years.

McCAULEY, Martha, died 4th November, 1902, aged 79 years.

Third Side—

McCAULEY, Esther Jane, died 13th April, 1862, aged 17 years.

McCAULEY, Mary, died 18th April, 1862, aged 10 years.

McCAULEY, William John, died 28th April, 1862, aged 5 years.

McCAULEY, Wilson, died 29th September, 1908, aged 74 years.

McCAULEY, Mary Ann, died 17th October, 1914, aged 87 years.

MACQUARIE PLAINS, N.S.W.: METHODIST CEMETERY

*Tombstone records transcribed for the Society by
Mr and Mrs E. Campbell.
May, 1964.*

1. WEST, Henry Ross, died April, 1852, aged 7 years 6 months; also Selina Sarah, died 9th January, 1862, aged 6 years 8 months; also Samuel James, died 2nd April, 1847, aged 6 months; also Major, died 18th December, 1863, aged 54 years.
 2. SPICER, John, died 13th February, 1880, aged 59 years.
 3. RICHES, Norman John, died 24th March, 1896, aged 4 years 8 months; also Amy Priscilla, died 21st March, 1896, aged 21 years.
 4. STAPLEY, Jane, died 12th November, 1890, aged 42 years.
 5. McALISTER, Mary, died 24th December, 1900.
 6. TODD, Sarah, died 16th March, 1881, aged 81 years; also Rebecca, died 21st April, 1873, aged 20 years; also Edwin, died 21st October, 1877, aged 27 years.
 7. BELLAMY, Robert, died 30th September, 1878, aged 72 years.
 8. HALL, Robert, died 21st October, 1877, aged 93 years; also Eliza, died 6th April, 1873, in her 52nd year.
 9. HALL, Sabina, died 6th April, 1856, aged 28 years.
 10. HALL, Mirian (or Miriam), died 29th April, 1855, aged 24 years; also George Herbert (no details legible).
-

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1965**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Viscount De L'Isle,
V.C., P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.St.J., Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss J. Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Research Secretary
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs P. Mills, Acting Hon. Secretary
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

South Australia: Miss Laura Smallacombe, Adelaide

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.,
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Primate of Australia

The Minister for Education

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Librarian, The Fisher Library, University of Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss L. M. Whitfeld

HONORARY EDITORS:

A. J. Gray, B.A.

K. A. Slater

G. B. Gidley King

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

| | |
|--------------------------|----------|
| Annual Membership | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | £37 16 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Sydney.

DESCENT

FEATURES

The Lloyds of Acton Round

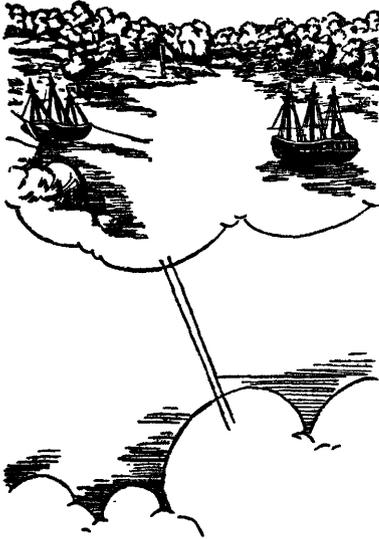
The Family of Broel Plater

Columbus Fitzpatrick

Vol. 2

Part 4

PRICE 3/6 or 35 c.



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <i>L. C. Sabien: Sandy Beaton</i> | 117 |
| <i>G. B. Gidley-King: The Lloyds of Acton Round, Shropshire, and of Burburgate, New South Wales</i> | 123 |
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett: The Powell Family of Turalla, Bungendore, N.S.W.</i> | 130 |
| <i>M. B. de Plater: The Family of Broel Plater</i> | 132 |
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett: Columbus Fitzpatrick, a Neglected Historian, and his Family</i> | 143 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors

A. J. GRAY, B.A., K. A. SLATER,
G. B. GIDLEY KING

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol 2

1965

Part 4

SANDY BEATON

A colourful Scot of the early days on the Clarence

By L. C. Sabien

There is an old saying that, no matter where one goes, even to the uttermost end of the earth, one would find at least one Scotsman there. The hardy Scot has been recognized as one of the most successful pioneers. So it was on the Clarence River. Many of the early pioneers there came from the land of the heather. Such names as McIntosh, Cameron, McPherson, McKinnon and Mackay come to mind. It would be true to say that many of their descendants will be found there today.

Perhaps one of the most colourful and, as events proved, one of the most successful ever to come to the Grafton district (though his eventual success came in another State, many hundreds of miles from the Clarence), was Alexander Beaton, commonly known as "Sandy".

Extracts from the Baptismal Register of the Parish of Kilmorack, County of Inverness, Scotland, show:—

26/6/1799. Duncan Beaton and his spouse, Ann McLeay of Strathconon, Parish of Urray, had a child baptised, called Finlay.

15/7/1828. Finlay Beaton and his spouse Ann Matheson, at Strathconon, Parish of Urray, had a child baptised, called Helen.

- 17/10/1829. Finlay Beaton and his spouse, Ann Matheson, at Strathconon, Parish of Urray, had a child baptised, called Alexander ("Sandy").
- 31/10/1837. Finlay Beaton and his spouse Ann Matheson, at Strathconon, Parish of Urray, had a child baptised, called Duncan.
- 2/5/1839. Finlay Beaton and his spouse Ann Matheson, at Strathconon, Parish of Urray, had a child baptised, called Annabelle.
- 16/1/1844. Finlay Beaton and his spouse Ann Matheson, at Breachachy, had a child baptised, called Donald.

The Beatons were crofters, that is tenant farmers, in Scotland. In 1855 Finlay Beaton, then a widower of 56, migrated with the family mentioned above, Helen (27), Alexander—"Sandy" (25), Duncan (18), Annabelle (16) and Donald (12), to Australia.

It has been handed down to me by word of mouth that they came to Australia in the sailing ship *Midlothian*, but I have been unable to verify this. Angus and Marion Beaton, with three small children, arrived in Australia in the *Midlothian* in 1837, but I cannot say if they were related to Sandy's family. Kenneth and Christian Beaton arrived in the *Asia* in 1839, with their son Donald, four months old, who was born on the voyage, but I know nothing of any relationship with this family. Perhaps some of the descendants of Scottish pioneers on the Clarence may have some record of the *Midlothian* and these other Beatons.

The family first landed in Tasmania and worked at whatever jobs were available. In an article written about "Sandy" years later, in Western Australia, he was described as "a fiery, red-headed Scot who got the sack from his job on a farm in Tasmania for punching his boss on the nose". They seem to have kept together as a family unit, as they later came across to Victoria to search for gold, in the days when Ballarat and Bendigo were booming.

There is no record of any success in their search for gold in Victoria. They came north and settled in the Grafton district in the late 1850's or early 1860's. Finlay Beaton died at "Smith's Flat", as Copmanhurst was then known, on 4th July, 1863, and was buried there.

Helen Beaton married James Cameron and lived on the farm pioneered by him at Upper Copmanhurst. This farm was in the Cameron family until the early 1950's, and is now owned by Mr Noel Munns. Helen and James Cameron were my maternal grandparents and had a family of five. She died while still a young woman.

Alexander (Sandy) married Euphemia McIntosh at South Arm, Clarence River, on 11th April, 1865. Euphemia was born on the Hunter on 16th April, 1842, and her parents came from the Isle of Skye. Sandy and Euphemia had eleven children.

I have been unable to trace the movements of Duncan Beaton, but think he went to the Inverell district. George Maclean, of Paradise Station, married a Beaton.

Annabelle Beaton married Kenneth Matheson, and lived for the rest of her life at Copmanhurst. She had ten children and died in 1922.

Donald Beaton died, unmarried, while still a young man. A paddock at Upper Smith's Creek, near Copmanhurst, is still referred to as "Donald Beaton's".

Sandy Beaton had many ups and downs on the Clarence. He worked at different jobs, rented farms, and as a carpenter. Some of the early churches on the river were built by him, including the one in which I worshipped as a child. It was directly opposite the present store at Upper Copmanhurst. His great ambition, however, was to be a landowner, and that on a large scale, which was, and still is, difficult for anyone with limited finances. But to Sandy an obstacle was just something which must be overcome. Eventually he occupied land at Jackadgery, but whether rented or selected I do not know. Later he, and the members of his family who were old enough to hold land, selected quite a large holding at Coombadjha.

This land was part of Yugilbar station and held as annual lease, which meant that anyone could select it. With 1,280 acres fixed as a living area, Sandy and his family held quite a sizeable block. This area is now part of Hanging Rock station, some of the best and highest-priced grazing land on the Manning and Clarence Rivers.

Not being strong enough financially to let out his fencing by contract, so that it would be done quickly, Sandy was forced to do it himself, with the aid of those of his sons old enough to assist, meanwhile having to herd his stock to prevent them straying on to the station land. The owner of Yugilbar was very hostile towards selectors on his run, seizing and impounding any of Sandy's stock that happened to stray on to his property.

Many stories were told of Sandy's brushes with the station. One was that, one evening, when Sandy and his boys came in from work on the fence, they were told that the station stockmen had rounded up a mob of his horses, crossed them over the river and shut them in one of the station yards. The river was in almost half

flood, but this did not deter Sandy. He and another wild Scot, one Dougal Cameron — no relation to the James Cameron mentioned earlier — set out after dark, swam their horses over the river, released the mob from the station yard, swam them back over the swollen river and restored them to his own property. When the station men came to the yard next morning the horses were gone and the sliprails all up and pegged. Overnight rain had washed out all tracks and it was quite a mystery. I can remember my mother telling the story one morning at breakfast time, when I was a small boy, and my father laughing and confessing that he was one of the station men concerned.

Sandy's and Dougal's feat may be better appreciated when it is known that neither could swim a stroke!

Dougal, I believe, ended his days at Jackadgery. I can remember him as a very old man with long white whiskers. He could tell some wonderful tales, both true and otherwise. One I remember well was of his visiting Mr and Mrs John Hunter of Apple Tree Flat, now Winegrove, one Sunday, and being asked in for lunch. Mrs Hunter was famed for her cooking and her hospitality, and considered that she was paying a high compliment in calling on a guest to ask a blessing at the table. Dougal's story was, that on being asked to say Grace, he could not, for the life of him, remember one. After desperately trying to remember one, he ended by saying *The Lord's Prayer*. Dougal said that everyone was pleased.

From this time on the saga of Sandy Beaton would make an absorbing book. In the 1880's he walked off his land at Coombadjha, and it reverted to the Crown. Borrowing £200 from each of his brothers-in-law, James Cameron and Kenneth Matheson, he took his wife and family to Adelaide. There he left them and went on alone to the Kimberleys in northern West Australia, to search for gold.

Later he returned to Adelaide, and took his three eldest sons to Fremantle, which he made his temporary headquarters, then sailed north to Roebourne or Port Hedland. From there they made their way inland, eventually becoming the first to find gold near Nullagine about 1890. (Nullagine is on the Great Northern Highway connecting Meekatharra and Port Hedland, 869 miles north of Perth and 194 miles east of Port Hedland).

The location of Sandy's gold strike was named Beaton's Hill, though this name has long since been forgotten, and is in typical spinifex-plains country, with huge rocky outcrops. Even today it is a wild, deserted and most inhospitable region, with little surface water, on the edge of the Great Sandy Desert. Sandy's gold strike

is mentioned in W. Lambden Owen's book *Cossack Gold*, which has a picture of him, with his sons, working at the spot where the gold was found.

His strike must have been a rich one. It enabled him to buy a fine farming property near Yandanooka, south of Mingenew, which he named "Beatonsfield", and also "Thundelarra" station between Yalgoo and Paynes Find, and "Cogla Downs", still further inland, north-north-east of Cue in the Meekatharra area.

So Sandy's ambition was fulfilled. He became a landowner on a large scale and was later referred to as "the wool baron of the west". He died at Beatonsfield at the age of 80, on 14th November, 1909, his wife predeceasing him in 1904. Beatonsfield remained in the family until it was resumed for soldier settlement after World War II. Thundelarra, about 160 miles east of Geraldton was sold only a few years ago, while a grandson, another Alexander Beaton, still owns Cogla Downs. The last of Sandy's children, and the youngest, Helen, died in February, 1964, aged 80 years.

Many of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren are scattered throughout Western Australia. One grandson, Donald Sinclair, became a Rhodes Scholar. Another is Duncan Beaton of Noonkanbah station on the Fitzroy River in the Kimberleys. Duncan, and Noonkanbah station, are mentioned in George Farwell's book *From Cape York to the Kimberleys*. It is stated that this station is one of the two farthest north in Australia which breed and run sheep (the other being Liveringa, its neighbour), and one of the few still to cover over a million acres. In 1951 the Noonkanbah wool-clip was 1,000 bales, and averaged £123 per bale on the London market.

Not one of Sandy's descendants, to my knowledge, lives on the Clarence, or anywhere on the North Coast, the scene of so many of his exploits. I have traced two of his grandsons and a granddaughter who are living in New South Wales. A granddaughter of Helen Beaton (Cameron), Mrs Winifred Hill, lives in Grafton; a great-grandson, Mr Tom Smith, Nymboida Shire Clerk, of Grafton, has two daughters, Christine and Judith; the writer, a grandson, lives at Belmont. The family names, Alexander, Finlay, Duncan and Annabelle, have persisted down the years as far as the great-grandchildren.

Vale, Sandy—

Sandy, who even in his old age spoke as much in the Gaelic as in English, and would chase his grandchildren from his orchard at Beatonsfield with an admixture of English and Gaelic maledictions; Sandy, one of that gallant band of Free-kirkers who

migrated to Australia during (and for some years after), the “hungry forties” of last century, those Free-kirkers who “stood to pray, and while seated sang the Psalms of David without the aid of a musical instrument”; Sandy, that five feet two of spirited Highlander, who made good thousands of miles from his native hills and glens of Inverness.

ADDITIONAL NOTE

The State Library of Tasmania (Archives Section) provided the record of the arrival of the Beaton family, to complete the story—

Two families named Beaton arrived at Launceston on 29 August, 1855, on the ship *Storm Cloud* as assisted immigrants, sponsored by Alexander Learmonth of the Cornwall Fire and Marine Insurance Company of Launceston. All were “Presbyterians from Scotland”. Other details shown in the Immigrant Lists are as follows:

| <i>Name</i> | <i>Age</i> | <i>Marital Condition</i> | <i>Education</i> | <i>Trade, Calling or Qualification as stated by the Immigrant:</i> |
|------------------|------------|--------------------------|------------------|--|
| BEATON, Janet | 26 | Single | None | Dairymaid |
| „ Finlay | 56 | Widower | „ | Shepherd |
| „ Helen | 28 | Single | Reads & Writes | Housemaid |
| „ Alexander | 26 | „ | „ „ „ | Farm Servant |
| „ Duncan | 18 | „ | „ „ „ | „ „ |
| „ Annabelle | 16 | „ | „ „ „ | Housemaid |
| „ Donald | 12 | „ | „ „ „ | „ |
| „ Donald Michael | 46 | Married | „ „ „ | Farm Labourer |
| „ Mary | 43 | „ | „ „ „ | General Servant |
| „ Alexander | 16 | „ | „ „ „ | Farm Labourer |
| „ John | 14 | „ | „ „ „ | „ „ |
| „ Isabella | 12 | „ | „ „ „ | „ |
| „ Donald | 10 | „ | „ „ „ | „ |
| „ Ann | 7 | „ | „ „ „ | „ |
| „ Hugh | 4 | „ | „ „ „ | „ |
| „ Janet | 10 months | „ | „ „ „ | „ |

THE LLOYDS OF ACTON ROUND, SHROPSHIRE and of BURBURGATE, NEW SOUTH WALES

by G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

An extensive genealogy of the Lloyd family, formerly of Acton Round, Shropshire, was compiled by Charles William Lloyd. The account which follows is based primarily on that work and deals in particular with those members of the family who settled in New South Wales. Biographical notes on two of them, Edward Henry and John Charles, appear in *Martin and Wardle: Members of the Legislative Assembly of N.S.W., 1856-1901*. I refer briefly to other sources of information on related families.

The Memorandum of Liverpool Plains Properties, undated but about 1875, is reproduced, without the detailed financial statement, as an example of the type of station holding not uncommon at that period in our history. The formal, rather stilted legal phraseology of the time, which reads rather awkwardly in parts, is unaltered.

Burburgate, the head station, is described in *Wells' Gazetteer*, 1848, as "the station of W. C. Wentworth, in the district of Liverpool Plains, N.S.W., on the Nammoy river, 80 miles from Murrurundi". In *Bailliere's Gazetteer*, 1866, its estimated acreage was 65,920 acres. It is now (1965) subdivided into much smaller holdings.

The pedigree of the Lloyds of Berth Lwyd, near Llandiloes, Co. Montgomery, is recorded by Prothero (*Welsh Pedigrees* Vol. 7) from the days of Tudor Trevor. JOHN LLOYD, d. 1737, grandson of Sir Edward Lloyd of Berth Lwyd who was knighted at St. James' Palace in 1630, was the first of his line to settle in Shropshire, where many earlier Lloyd families are recorded. His home, The Grove, in the Parish of Wistanstow, was near Stokesay, the famous 13th century fortified manor-house of Lord Craven, whose family name is perpetuated in the nearby village, Craven Arms.

SAMUEL LLOYD, son of John of The Grove, died in 1767 and was in turn succeeded by his son JOHN, 1740-1784, of The Grove and Acton Round. The last-named had two sons, Thomas, of The Grove, born 1773, and John, of Acton Round, born 1779.

THOMAS LLOYD of The Grove, 1773-1850, had two sons. The first, Thomas Duppa Lloyd, born about 1798, succeeded to his uncle's estate of Cheney Longville, assuming by letters patent the name and arms of Duppa. He married, but died without issue, whereby the ancient family of Duppa of Cheney Longville became extinct. The second son, John, born 1800, a banker of London,

was killed by a fall from his horse in 1835. He married but died without issue.

JOHN LLOYD of Acton Round, 1779-1852, Captain in the Shropshire Militia, married in 1814 Mary, daughter of Richard Evans, Barrister-at-Law, of Limerick, Ireland (see *Burke's Landed Gentry* Vol. 2) and had issue 7 sons and 3 daughters. Four of these sons emigrated to New South Wales, and the year of arrival is indicated in each instance:

John Charles, b. Acton Round 1815 (N.S.W. 1841)

Thomas Evans, M.D. of Ellesmere

Arthur Francis, H.E.I.C.S.

Richard Duppa, b. Acton Round 1822 (N.S.W. 1867)

George Henry Edwardes d. young.

Edward Henry, b. Acton Round 1825 (N.S.W. 1848)

Charles William, b. Acton Round 1830 (N.S.W. 1854),

Catherine Frances, Anne and Mary Eliza.

JOHN CHARLES LLOYD, the eldest son of John and Mary Lloyd of Acton Round, emigrated in August 1841 to New South Wales, where he became a large sheep and cattle owner and one of the pioneers of the pastoral industry in the Liverpool Plains District. He was manager of William Charles Wentworth's New England stations in 1848, joined him as a partner in 1849-50, then, with his brothers, purchased Wentworth's New England interests in 1853. In 1851 he was appointed to the magistracy. Returning to England in 1854 he married, in November 1855, Eleanora, second daughter of Arndell Francis Sparkes of St. John's and granddaughter of William Whitmore of Duckmaston Hall. He purchased the family estate, The Grove, which had been acquired by the Earl of Craven, and resided there for a time, being largely instrumental in raising the Bridgenorth, or 4th Shropshire, Volunteer Corps, of which he became Captain. Subsequently he returned to New South Wales, where he was Member of the Legislative Assembly for the District of Liverpool Plains 1864-69. He died at The Myalls, Namoi River, on 23 January 1881. Of his ten children, the following survived him:

John Arthur, died unmarried in Brisbane

Walter, a tea-planter in Ceylon

Mary, who married George M. Matheson and died 1883

Adah, unmarried

Ella, married—Sommerville

Blanche, married George Harrington Browne.

RICHARD DUPPA LLOYD, fourth son of John and Mary Lloyd, was born at Acton Round on 8 June 1822. In 1837 he commenced his training as an engineer in Manchester, transferring his interests

ten years later to a large engineering firm in Paris, where he remained as manager until 1867. He then resigned and came to New South Wales, where he had money invested with his brothers in pastoral properties. With his wife, formerly Amelie Vienôt, whom he had married in 1853, he lived for some years in Sydney, then travelled abroad before taking another appointment, this time as managing director of an engineering firm near Naples. He was appointed by King Victor Emanuel to investigate and report on the prospects of constructing a system of railways throughout the kingdom, and in recognition of his services received the Order of the Crown of Italy.

In 1881 Richard Duppa Lloyd retired from his profession, and with his wife settled in Kensington, where he enjoyed active association with many societies concerned with science and the arts and where his considerable linguistic abilities were much valued.

EDWARD HENRY LLOYD, sixth son of John and Mary Lloyd, was born at Acton Round in 1825 and emigrated to New South Wales in 1848 to join his eldest brother, John Charles. In 1853 he became general manager, and eventually partner, in the brothers' extensive holdings. He was appointed to the magistracy in 1855, in 1858 Member of the Legislative Assembly for Liverpool Plains and Gwydir, and in 1863 a Member of the Legislative Council. Retiring from the firm of Lloyd Brothers, he acquired extensive pastoral properties in the Liverpool Plains and Gwydir districts—Gullendaddy and Llangollen from Mr Alfred Denison, brother to the then Governor, Sir W. T. Denison; Borah or Ghooli from Messrs. Orr Brothers; Callandoon and Bobara from Mr R. L. Tooth, and many others. These stations contained several hundred square miles of leasehold land, carrying upwards of 150,000 sheep, 7,000 cattle and some hundreds of horses (see Memorandum of Establishments). The ravages of scab and catarrh during a prolonged drought, followed by the great flood of February 1864, when 30,000 sheep were drowned in a few days, ended in financial disaster. In common with many other pastoralists in the north-west, Edward Henry Lloyd was forced to give up his estates. He died in Sydney on 23 December 1889. By his wife Elizabeth, second daughter of Major James Johnstone, formerly of the 38th Regiment, he had surviving issue:

Charles John, born December 1858, married in 1884 Mildred, eldest daughter of Dr Walter Brown of Parramatta (see *K. Macarthur Brown: Medical Practice in Old Parramatta*).

Frances Mary, who married Henry Warner Shand of Queensland

Mabel, who married Nigel Buchanan of Queensland

Elizabeth, who married in 1896 Ronald Worthy Giblin, F.R.G.S., F.R.C.I. (see *Mowle: Pioneer Families of Australia*).

CHARLES WILLIAM LLOYD, seventh son of John and Mary Lloyd, was born at Acton Round on 6 June 1830. He arrived in New South Wales in August 1854 to join his brothers, becoming a junior partner in and resident manager of the Lloyd Brothers' properties, in 1858. In the following year he succeeded Edward Henry Lloyd as general manager, a position he held until 1865.

He married on 2 May 1865 Rachel Eliza, second daughter of the Hon. Alexander Campbell, M.L.C., of Rosemont, Woollahra (see *Mowle: Pioneer Families*), and with her visited England, returning in January 1867. He resumed his pastoral pursuits in 1869 and in conjunction with R. D. Lloyd acquired Baan Baa, Walla, Tarriaro and Tibbereena, finally retiring in 1884. He died in 1919, his wife predeceasing him in 1891. They had issue:

Herbert Edward James, born 21 October 1870, married Elsie Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Terry of Eastwood House, Ryde. Had issue.

Charles Richard Campbell, born 18 October 1872, married Joan Macgregor. Served with the Imperial Bushmens Contingent, Boer War, 1900-1902; Great War, 1914-1918, Capt., Royal Horse Artillery. Had issue.

William Alexander, born 27 January 1874, d.s.p.

Norman Montgomery, born 27 October 1877. Served with Imp. Bushmens Contingent, Boer War, 1900-1902. Married, d.s.p.

George Martin Evans, born 10 December 1879, married, had issue.

Leonard Llewellyn, born 20 April 1884, Lieut. 6th Aust. Light Horse Regt., A.I.F., 1914-1918. Married, d.s.p.

Ada Maria, born 3 April 1866, d. young.

Rachel Maude, born 6 April 1867, married T. Dinmore Delaney and secondly Newbery Browne, M.D., d.s.p.

Ethel Constance, born 18 March 1868, married Leslie A. Burton Wade, C.E., Engineer in Chief for Water Conservation and Supply to Govt. of N.S.W. Had issue.

Amelie Catherine, born 12 July 1869, married George McArthur Gidley King, eldest son of George Bartholomew Gidley King of Goonoo Goonoo, Tamworth. Had issue.

Jessie Georgina Mary, born 3 January 1876, married Julian Ernest French Harley, son of Colonel Harley, C.B., of Condover House, Shropshire, d.s.p.

Kathleen Maria, born 29 January 1887 at Elizabeth Farm, Parramatta, married Allan Essington Gidley King, youngest son of George Bartholomew Gidley King of Goonoo Goonoo (for whom see *Mowle: Pioneer Families* and *Burke: Colonial Gentry*, Vol. 1). Had issue 2 sons and 2 daughters.

Memorandum

As to Lloyd Brothers' Establishments on Liverpool Plains, New South Wales

The Establishments are as follows:—

The Burburgate Establishment comprising the licensed Stations of Burburgate, Bool, Bogabry and Oneppenny Rock, Bundabala, Cowmore and Collygrah which contain more than 600 square miles, all grazing ground supplied with water from permanent natural sources and from wells which have been already formed and as to a great part of it divided into enclosures for sheep farming on the Paddock system—

The Manilla Establishment comprising the licensed Stations of Manilla and Glenriddle which contain more than 300 square miles of permanently watered ground, every acre of it capable of being grazed permanently—

The Gundemaine Establishment with *Galathera* comprising the licensed stations of Gundemaine, Galathera, Wee Waa North, containing more than 500 square miles all grazing ground of unequalled fattening quality and as to Gundemaine fenced for cattle—

These Stations together are situate in the Liverpool plains on the South Western side of the range dividing those plains from the Gwydir District and in their nearest point are about 65 miles from the Terminus of the Great Northern Railway at Murrurundi. A complete detail of each Establishment is given below

Burburgate—situate in Liverpool Plains and traversed by the Great North Western Road and Namoi River—has been very greatly improved, having on it a very good family residence, Garden supplied with fruit trees, Excellent Vineyard of about 3 acres, Large and commodious stores, Residence for Manager, Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shops, Huts sufficient for men employed in Establishment, very extensive paddocks and most complete Wool shed.

The Wool shed and yards are sufficient to accommodate 60 Shears so as to shear 4000 sheep daily, adjoining are the Class Rooms and Bins capable of holding 20,000 fleeces, a Patent Screw Press etc. The Wash place distant 3 or 4 miles is the most perfect of its kind, furnished with centrifugal pumps and Steam engine (new) tanks etc. for spout washing, with or without warm water, from 3000 sheep per day from which they proceed through paddocks to the shed. In addition to this there is separate distinct and distant from it perfect and complete Woolwashing and Scouring Buildings etc., provided with two of Petrie's Patent Scouring Machines capable of washing and drying 100 Bales of Wool a week worked by a 12 Horse portable engine, magnificent pumps etc., attached to which are drying yards, screw-press and stores for classing, sorting and storing Wool. A magnificent Shearing shed capable of shearing in the grease and classing the Wool of 3000 or 4000 sheep a day. This establishment in its shearing and washing arrangements fully provides for the washing of wool in the grease of twice the number of sheep that are on the Establishment at present. There have been 1200 Bales scoured loaded and sent away at the rate of 100 Bales per week in 1867.

There is also a most complete boiling down establishment capable of boiling down from 800 to 1000 sheep per day or 80 to 100 head of Cattle.

The completion of the firstly mentioned Washing places leaves the Establishment completely independent of the washing and scouring Establishments lastly mentioned which could be worked at a profit for the general public—the same is true of the boiling down establishment, the Cattle of the run being in fact sold for the Sydney Market. On the various Establishments there are about 2,500 acres purchased land on a portion of which the improvements above enumerated are erected in addition to which on other portions are two buildings erected used as Inns for which a rent of £100 each is paid.

There are 6 fenced Lambing Paddocks along the Namoi River adjoining the Head Station and behind these are 7 completely fenced paddocks containing an average of 30 to 60 square miles in each and with proper gates, huts etc., in each, as follows, viz: Burburgate Paddock No. 1 and No. 2; Bool No. 1 and No. 2; Bogabry is fenced all but about 7 miles; to the South of the Namoi River Cowmore Paddock No. 1; Bundabala No. 1; Collygarah No. 1—No. 2 is fenced on 3 sides.

Behind the Paddocks to the North of the Namoi lie the unenclosed Stations (with permanent water) of Mihi Nos. 1 and 2,

Dripping Rock, Dripping Rock Well, Mulligaloon, Wee Yan Nos. 1 and 2. Behind the Paddocks to the South of the Namoi lies the paddock marked Collygarah No. 2 enclosed only on 3 sides, having one of two Wells upon it, and used as Sheep Stations.

It is calculated that this Station has on it the following Stock, that is to say, arranged or to be arranged as follows—

60,000 Ewes and 10,000 or 15,000 hogget ewes, distributed as follows, that is to say, in the Lambing Paddocks and in the outer fenced Paddocks including the nearly fenced Bogabry the 60,000 Ewes and on the unenclosed Stations (except Bogabry) the 10 or 15,000 hogget ewes.

It is estimated that besides the 75,000 Sheep above spoken of, nearly 25,000 more could be accommodated by using fully the paddocks Burburgate No. 2 and Collygarah No. 2 which last is only enclosed on 3 sides.

Manilla has not been improved by fencing as the Burburgate Station has but comprises two excellent dwelling houses at Manilla and Iron Bark Stations in addition to the huts for the Men and is permanently provided with water and can all be grazed. It is estimated to have placed upon it 35,000 sheep say 25,000 2 year old Wethers and 15,000 one year old wethers which it is fully capable of maintaining as there are sketched out on it 17 or 18 Stations capable of containing from 2,500 to 3,000 Sheep each.

Galathera is also traversed by the same Great North Western Road which traverses Burburgate and has never been estimated to contain less than 60,000 Sheep but to maintain the total number of 160,000 on all these Stations generally it is not required to graze more than 40,000 or 50,000—it is absolutely provided with wells, horse winches etc., by which more than this number have been for many years reared and fattened and is now in full operation at more than that rate.

Gundemaine is fenced for cattle the herd being about 10,000 head capable of being increased to 15,000—it has a most superior dwelling house with sufficient huts and conveniences for men, paddocks, vineyards, gardens etc., it is watered by the River Namoi which never has dried up permanently.

NOTE

In addition to the Stations constituting the whole Establishment as held by the firm of Lloyd Brothers, 1854-1865, were the following—

Baan Baa South, Baan Baa North, Tibbereena South, Tibbereena North, Wallah, Gurley and Bumble.

Expenditure in connection with these establishments included the erection and maintenance of shepherds' huts on the enclosed runs, wages (£40 a year), and rations for each shepherd and his wife and family. On the unenclosed stations cost of shepherding was estimated at about

£50 per thousand sheep. Seven overseers, receiving salaries of from £60 to £200, were housed and rationed, while accommodation, wages and rations of stockmen, bullock and horse drivers, blacksmiths, carpenters and rations carriers added considerably to the total. Among the additional items of annual expenditure listed under "Sundries" were, for example, "Railway and Steam Carriage, say £4 per thousand" and "Extra Pay for the Blacksmith".

THE POWELL FAMILY of TURALLA, BUNGENDORE, N.S.W.

by *E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)*

Nathaniel Stephen Powell was one of the earliest residential landowners at Bungendore. His father-in-law, Captain Richard Brooks, had held a large grant between Lake George and Turallo Creek, where the village of Bungendore was proclaimed in 1837. This was the year of Nathaniel's marriage to Charlotte Sophia Springall Brooks, and the couple immediately took up residence on "Turalla", which had been formed out of Charlotte's inheritance, the Bungadow Cattle Run. ⁽¹⁾ The story of the building of their home on the estate is told, illustrated by some fine photographs, in *G. Nesta Griffiths: Some Southern Homes of New South Wales*.

The original grantees in the district were absentees, and the Powells' residence on their estate marked a permanence which was ultimately exceeded only by the Scotts of Mulloon.

In thirty-six years at Turalla, Nat Powell led the life of a rural gentleman, rearing a family, running his estate, participating in local affairs to the extent that his status and wealth made decorous. Thus he appears as a member of Race Committees at Queanbeyan and Bungendore, first President of the Bungendore Cricket Club (1859), a collector for patriotic and charitable funds. His official positions under the government included membership of the futile District Council appointed at Queanbeyan in 1843, of the Bungendore Denominational Schools Board in 1863, and as a Sheep Director under the Diseases in Sheep Act of 1866.

A faithful churchman, he was a trustee of Christ Church, Queanbeyan, at the time of consecration of the old building by Bishop Broughton in 1845, and was still acting when the present church was erected in 1859-60. St. Philip's, Bungendore, together with its school, also received his support.

In political life he played little active part, although he stood for election as Member for the County of Murray in 1858, with the support of seven local Justices of the Peace (including Hamilton Hume, the explorer), and forty-three others, mostly small-holders. He was not returned. In 1870, at Queanbeyan, he chaired a banquet to Hon. William Forster, a distinguished parliamentarian and ex-Premier. Co-incidentally, it was Forster who had defeated him in the 1858 elections.

On his death in 1874 N. S. Powell left a widow and eight children. Nathaniel Jnr., a bachelor, stayed on at Turalla with three maiden sisters; Frank took control of Wanna Wanna, Queanbeyan; Harry ran Werriwa, Bungendore, a fine estate which was sold in 1886 to W. and J. Gordon for £9,000. Harriett married Abram Orpen, son of Commander Merion Marshall Moriarty, R.N., Port-Master of New South Wales. Louise married David Campbell of Douglas, a beautiful property of 196 acres situated five miles from Bungendore, with a frontage of almost one and a half miles to Lake George. The home on this estate contained sixteen rooms. One of the Campbell daughters married Deuchar Gordon of Manar, Braidwood; a son of the Campbells, Alick, was killed in action, serving with Kitchener's Fighting Scouts, during the Boer War, and a monument was erected in St. Philip's Church, Bungendore, by his comrades and friends in 1903.

Turalla is a gracious home in a district well-known for its fine residences. In a snug corner of the Molonglo Plains, only a mile or so from the town, its attractive situation has often aroused comment. John Gale, later to become famous as the nonagenarian historian of Canberra, wrote in 1875: "Turalla . . . is approached from Bungendore by a very pretty drive of a couple of miles, for the greater part along a beautiful gravel ridge, which seems at one time to have formed a beach of Lake George". In 1930, a view of the main entrance was featured in "The Home".

On the estate is the family burial-ground, ⁽²⁾ in which lie Nathaniel and Charlotte Powell, most of their children and a few other descendants.

- (1) This is based on a comment in the references to N. S. Powell's death published in the Goulburn Herald, 25 and 29 April, 1874, where it was remarked that he had lived at Turalla for more than thirty-six years.
 - (2) The records of this cemetery were copied for the Society of Australian Genealogists in November 1965 by Mr and Mrs T. N. Donoghoe of Canberra. Their valuable assistance in this respect is warmly acknowledged.
-

THE FAMILY OF BROEL PLATER

by Mervyn B. de Plater

(All rights reserved)



In the Province of Westphalia, Germany, not far from Bonn, there is a creek named Bröl, a tributary of the Seig River, which is a tributary of the Rhine. The stream flows through a valley called Bröltal where there are villages named Bröl, Broeleck and Waldbröl. During the Middle Ages in this locality, once stood the Castle Broel which was occupied by the Knights von Broel.

War broke out in the Province in 1388 between the Count von der Mark, Engelbert III and the town of Dortmund. The Freiherr (Baron) Herman von Broel and his following joined forces with the Count Engelbert. In August of the same year, a detachment of soldiers in service to the town of Dortmund, besieged the Castle Broel. After a gallant defence the garrison was eventually forced to surrender, whereupon the castle was burnt out and many of the inmates slain. Clotilde, the daughter of

Herman von Broel, was found dead on the steps of the altar within the castle chapel. Waldemar the son of Herman, was at this time in the East, probably serving with the Teutonic Knights in Prussia or Livonia, but on his return did not rebuild the Castle Broel. In the following century, however, his descendants erected the Castle Westhemmerde, not far from this tragic place. Westhemmerde belonged formerly to the Plater family in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries but the Broels by marriage inherited the estates of the Platers and joined the two names—von dem Broel gennant Plater (of the Broel named Plater). ⁽¹⁾

The remains of the Castle Westhemmerde may still be seen today although there is not very much left from the old times and it is now the property of a farmer.

The first recorded member of the family was Humpertus von dem Broel gennant Plater (1160-1210). Owing to the lack of records to show who was father and son as distinct from uncle and nephew, the branches of the family can only be accurately defined for genealogical purposes since Frederyk, who died in the year 1439. ⁽²⁾

Early members held high office as Chiefs and Marshals of the Teutonic Order and it is quite probable that the family Coat of Arms would have been seen in the Crusades to Palestine. The Teutonic Order of Knights were the German counterparts of the Knights Templar and had their origins at Acre in the Holy Land. The Knights and a guild of German merchants known as the Hanseatic League were primarily responsible for the extension of German influence and power along the Baltic Coast and in their movement eastward. It was the Knights who conquered and held Prussia and their great power was not broken until the period 1410 to 1466, in consequence of Polish intervention and supremacy. After this time they ceased to be of historical importance but they were not completely suppressed until 1809. As the Teutonic Order moved into Europe so did the Plater family and took up their abode in Livonia. ⁽³⁾

Livonia was united to Poland in 1561 and members of the family in that Province became Polish subjects. Henryk Plater was one of the Livonian plenipotentiaries charged with negotiation of the union and who signed the agreement with King Sigismund Augustus of Poland. As time went on the family spread to many parts of Poland, becoming identified as a powerful clan, holding some of the most important political positions in the country and in the Palatinates of Livonia and Lithuania. Numerous members distinguished themselves in battle. Towards the end of the 16th

century, Wilhelm Plater, a renowned Knight, took the Dynnaburg fortress with Ivan the Terrible, Tsar of Russia. Godard Plater made himself famous in 1654 in the defence of Smolensk which was under siege by a powerful Russian army. John Andrew Plater fought in company with King John Sobieski in the relief of Vienna in 1683 against the mighty Turkish Army which won for the King acclaim as "the saviour of Europe from the Ottoman advance" and hero of the then Christian world. ⁽⁴⁾

The name of Plater is to be found inscribed on the register of the most ancient nobility at Mitau (Courland) under date 7th October, 1620 and it is recorded with the title of Count on the 17th March, 1774. The family obtained the hereditary title of Count from Russia on 2nd August, 1829 and 3rd February, 1843. Michael, who married Isabelle Helene von Syberg zu Wischling obtained authority from the Emperor, Alexander I, to bear with his descendants the title of Count under the name of Plater-Syberg (otherwise known as Plater Zyberk), as from 10th June, 1803 and to take the Arms of the Platers and the Sybergs joined together, the Arms which distinguishes this branch of the family. Other branches retained their original Arms. ⁽⁵⁾ The Plater-Zyberk line is the senior branch of the family but they are initially Broel Plater.

Poland by its geographic position is in the centre of Europe and was once a Power of great rank. In the 17th Century she gravely threatened the future security of Russia. She was, however, almost completely surrounded by powerful and aggressive nations who between them, attacked and carved up the country at every available opportunity. There were three major partitions of Poland and the Congress of Vienna in 1815 is described as the fourth partition. On each occasion, slices of the country were taken by either Russia, Prussia or Austria, who always appeared as the main threat to Polish independence.

Whether or not Poland was guilty of aggressiveness, her position was such that she could not isolate herself from attack and history has shown that there has been a never-ending fight to protect her frontiers as well as being involved in wars which were not of her making. The history of Poland is an object lesson for every freedom-loving individual. It is only natural that patriotic Poles would rise up in insurrection so as to meet the oppressor—to thrust the intruder out and win back their independence. Many brilliant leaders could be named and these names are written into the hearts of the Polish people.

Poland's greatest hero at the time of the Insurrections was General Tadeusz Kosciuszko, who had already distinguished him-

self with the Americans in their fight for independence. In America he merited the approval of George Washington and the acclaim of Congress for the brilliant technical assistance he gave in fortification work during the conduct of the war. Many honours were conferred on him. He returned to Poland at a time of her great need and saw service under the command of Prince Joseph Poniatowski. In the Insurrection which took place in 1794, Kosciuszko was virtually Dictator of Poland, and, unlike former leaders, brought the peasants into the fight for independence. He achieved some notable victories against the Russians but the revolt was soon crushed when Prussia intervened. He never ceased to proclaim the Polish cause to the rest of the world and in his travels through Finland, Sweden, England and the United States, he was showered with honours as if he were a king. ⁽⁶⁾ One of Kosciuszko's greatest attributes was his humanitarianism. In America he was an early advocate for the emancipation of slaves and in his own country he made strenuous efforts to bring about the freedom of peasants.

Australia has two links with Kosciuszko which will be referred to later.

A further insurrection which took place in 1830 was disastrous for the nation and for many families, including the Platers. Imperialist Russia under Nicholas I, was oppressing the Poles and bringing pressure to bear to involve them with the Russians with a view to intervening in the French Revolution. Several of the Platers took an active part in this revolt, amongst whom was the Countess Emilia Plater. ^(6A) Hiding the identity of her sex, Emilia took up arms, formed a group of insurgents and fought against the Russians. Her marvellous bravery, the victories she achieved and her patriotic spirit which cost her her life, earned for her the titles "Poland's Joan of Arc" and the "Lithuanian Maid". (In the annals of Polish history, Emilia's name remains as one of the most highly-favoured of Polish women. As recently as 1959 a ship of 10,000 tons built at the Danzig shipyards in Communist-occupied Poland, was named after her.) When the revolt failed, thousands of Poles were forced to flee from their country, whilst at home their families were subjected to many cruelties by the victorious Russians and in many cases their estates were confiscated.

Most of the exiles went to France. In Paris, Senator Count Louis Plater was one of the chiefs of the Polish Legation, ⁽⁷⁾ and other members of the family were also there, including Count Casimir Plater Zyberk and the Counts Ladislas and Caesar Plater.

The two brothers, Counts Lucien and Ferdinand Plater also made their way to France after having participated in the revolt—Lucien went to Paris and Ferdinand to Angouleme. Lucien took part in political activities but could not find remunerative employment. His cousin Caesar assisted him in making representations for him to enter the services of His Royal Highness the Viceroy of Egypt and although the necessary approvals were given by the French government and a passport issued, this appointment (for some unknown reason) was not accepted. After then having been in Paris for almost four years, Lucien proceeded to England and received a Certificate of Arrival at the Port of Dover on the 28th November, 1835, in which he was described as a refugee. ⁽⁸⁾

In England, Lucien met, and later married, Charlotte Price Duffus who was closely related to the Hardy family—the family whose name was linked with Lord Nelson and also Thomas Hardy, the famous English novelist. The marriage took place at Clerkenwell, Middlesex, on the 13th October, 1836 and was solemnised by Charlotte's brother, the Rev. John Duffus, M.A. At about this time, one of Charlotte's sisters, Laura, was married to Prince Alois Constantin Drucki-Lubecki, also a Polish refugee. Lucien and Charlotte's first child, Emily, was born to them in England on 19th May, 1838. ⁽⁹⁾

During 1838, Prince Lubecki with his wife Laura, child and his brother-in-law, the Rev. John Duffus, sailed from England in the ship "Eden" and proceeded to New South Wales. ⁽¹⁰⁾ The Rev. Duffus was appointed to St. Luke's Church of England at Liverpool which is now one of Australia's most historic churches—the oldest existing Anglican church in this country. The Lubecki family also resided at Liverpool. ⁽¹¹⁾

Early in 1839, Lord Dudley C. Stuart, who was a great friend of the Poles in England, assisted Lucien to obtain permission for him and his family to emigrate to Australia. The draft of the application made to the Right Hon. Mr Spring Rice of Downing Street, in the handwriting of Lord Stuart is still held and reads as follows:—

"Sir,

I am aware that by the regulations of the Treasury, every Polish Refugee who wishes to go abroad is allowed to commute his claim to be on the list for the sum paid to him during an entire year, and if I was desirous of obtaining only this favour I should not trouble you with this letter, as an application to the Paymaster would be all that was requisite. I trust however, that if you will kindly take the trouble of reading my case, you may not consider

my request unreasonable, and may think it worthy of being attended to.

I have understood that you have recommended that the Poles should proceed to South Australia or some of the Colonies in that part of the world, and that you have stated that individuals of any nation, provided their character were such as to bear a strict investigation, would be forwarded to such countries and be allowed many advantages on their arrival.

I belong to a family whose name is probably not unknown to you, that of the Counts Plater. I am 28 years of age. I have since my arrival as a Political Refugee in this country, married a young lady, the sister of a clergyman of the Established Church, the Rev. Mr Duffus, and I have by her one child. A friend and countryman of mine, Mr Lubecki, married about the same time a sister of my wife's and has one child and in the course of last year, he with his young family, accompanied Mr Duffus to Sydney where they all intended settling and where Mr Duffus has since been appointed Rector of a Parish.

Altho' it will not be without poignant regret that I shall embark for a country separated by so many thousand miles of land and water from my native land, yet, the present state of the political world affording me no hopes of serving my beloved country for the present, I have made up my mind to follow my brother-in-law to Sydney and there to endeavour to earn a livelihood. As this intention appears to accord exactly with what I have been informed were your wishes and as, I trust, my character will, upon enquiry, be found without blemish, I am led to hope that you may take my case into your favourable consideration.

It is obvious that the £26 which I can obtain in the usual routine by renouncing my claims for the future as a Refugee, would be quite insufficient to enable me to carry my project into execution, as that sum would not suffice to pay my own passage, much less that of myself and family.

If however, I were enabled to proceed to Sydney and would obtain there a grant of land, or some of those advantages which I am informed are accorded to emigrants, I trust I should be found neither an idle nor useless member of society in the Colony and I should ever retain a grateful sense of your kindness for enabling me to exchange a life of perpetual privation for one of comparative comfort.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient and very faithful servant." (12)

This application must have been approved for Lucien, Charlotte and their daughter Emily sailed from England on the 29th September, 1839, in the ship "Alfred". This vessel was of 716 tons under the command of Captain Flint and carried 260 emigrants under the superintendence of W. Baylie, Esq., Surgeon. Lucien's brother Ferdinand must have joined them in England for we find him listed with them as a passenger on arrival in Sydney on the 7th January, 1840, as reported in the Sydney Morning Herald of the following day. Lucien carried with him letters of recommendation from the Hon. W. U. F. Strangways, the then British Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. ⁽¹³⁾

In the same month in which the family arrived, the explorer and fellow countryman of Lucien and Ferdinand, "Count" Paul Strzelecki, set out on his southern journey of exploration. There are no records to show that these men ever met or that they knew each other but in the following month, on the 15th February, 1840, Strzelecki ascended the peak which he named Mount Kosciuszko, after their country's great hero, thus linking Australia with Poland. ⁽¹⁴⁾ It will be interesting to note that there is some added significance in the naming of this mountain (whether by accident or design), for Lucien and Ferdinand Plater were related to Kosciuszko. Their mother Rachel was a niece of the famous general by his brother. Kosciuszko did not marry and died without descendants but the co-lateral blood relationship of this branch of the Plater family is of some importance to Polish nationals who appear to be well informed of this fact. ⁽¹⁵⁾

Lucien and Ferdinand were severely handicapped in their efforts to earn a livelihood in early Australia. They had come from a family which was counted amongst the twelve wealthiest in Poland during the nineteenth century ⁽¹⁶⁾ but it is quite apparent that they arrived here without any financial resources. At first they did not speak English and records show that they must have conversed in French and Polish until they became proficient in their new language. ⁽¹⁷⁾

They took up residence at various times at such places as Concord, now a suburb of Sydney, Liverpool, Campbelltown, Picton and Parramatta. Parramatta always appeared to be the main centre of family activity. ⁽¹⁸⁾

Ferdinand must have learned something about making cordials and confectionery while he was in the wine growing districts of France for we find that the two brothers entered into business as manufacturers of these commodities, soon after arrival in Sydney. Many letters are held telling of the journeys they made on foot, on horseback or with a horse and cart to Goulburn,

Braidwood, Collector, Gunning, Yass, Moss Vale, Berrima and other towns in their endeavours to market their products. There was a hand to mouth existence all the time and their business affairs never seemed to prosper. One letter suggests that they made their cordials as they proceeded from place to place. ⁽¹⁹⁾

Lucien had come to this country expecting that grants of land would be available, as mentioned in his application for emigration. Family reports are to the effect that he was offered land at Fairy Bower, near the Sydney seaside resort of Manly and also at Camden in the now valuable dairying district but that the grants were refused because of an obligation to become naturalised British subjects. It is most likely that the two brothers had no intention of permanently settling in Australia and did not wish to break contact with their own country. Lucien had stated in his application "the present state of the political world affording me no hopes of serving my beloved country for the present" indicates that he came to Australia with some reservations but it is also apparent that they could have been very quickly disillusioned by the conditions that they found here. They did in fact write repeatedly about the prospects of returning to Poland, as did Lucien's children but this never transpired and they all lived out their lives in Australia. ⁽²⁰⁾

Altogether, eight children were born to Lucien and Charlotte; five boys and three girls. The girls helped their mother and aunts in home duties and also with tuition that was given from time to time or on a more regular basis in a school opened by Susan Griffith. The boys mostly followed their father and uncle in the confectionery trade. ⁽²¹⁾

Susan Griffith was another of Charlotte's sisters, who had married William Griffith the artist. He made a name for himself in the early history of Parramatta. Susan established "Linden House" a school for girls at Parramatta which was carried on later by her daughter Margaret for many years. ⁽²²⁾

The Lubeckis moved to Melbourne in the eighteen-fifties and then removed to Dunedin in New Zealand. In the late 1800's, Alois, the son, visited Europe and in Russia and Poland he was received and recognised as a Prince. ⁽²³⁾

Diaries left by Charlotte show that they were paying rents from 2/- to 2/6 per week for cottages in which they lived but sometimes they received accommodation rent free in exchange for tuition given by Charlotte, presumably in teaching French. On one occasion they went to a cottage which had "boards" and it is apparent that many of the houses at that time did not have flooring boards. What changed circumstances these were to con-

ditions enjoyed overseas. Little items such as the breaking of a kerosene lamp, the loss of spectacles, the purchase of some utensil for the house or the receipt of a newspaper, were now of some importance and warranted a record in a diary. Amongst items recorded are to be found a remedy for the treatment of burns, recipes for making quince jelly, gingerbeer and essential oils. A report of interest was taken from a newspaper dealing with a decision of the Privy Council Committee, which, amongst other things, permitted clergymen of the Church of England to hope that there would be no everlasting punishment. ⁽²⁴⁾

Emily, writing from Concord in 1855 to her father at Goulburn stated that the water they had to drink was "just like mud" and her brother Lucien had to go ever so far to get water in buckets. Owing to the lack of rain all the ponds had dried up and "there was no water to be obtained anywhere". ⁽²⁵⁾

How difficult must be the life of a pioneer but how much more difficult must it be for his wife. A wife, who during his long absences from home must contrive to supplement the household budget, raise a large family, clothe and feed them, and as opportunity offers, give them the only schooling they are likely to receive. This Charlotte did with great industry, devotion and patience.

They were, however, a very close family and most affectionate one to the other. The children always referred to their parents as "dear Mamma" and "dear Pappa". Lucien (jnr.) writing to his uncle signs himself, "ever and for ever your affectionate nephew". ⁽²⁶⁾

Lucien's life of extreme hardship came to a comparatively early end for he died at the age of 49 years on the 12th May, 1857. It has been reported that he suffered paralysis after meeting face to face with a Russian agent who is supposed to have pursued him around the world because of his anti-Russian political involvements whilst in Europe. Family information is to the effect that he was bitten by a poisonous insect, believed to have been a centipede, and that an antidote could not be found for the poison. His death registration shows that he was for two months in hospital and died as a result of paralysis. ⁽²⁷⁾

He was buried in the church yard of St. John's Church of England at Parramatta. In recent years, strenuous efforts have been made by the Parramatta and District Historical Society to have this cemetery restored to its original layout against endeavours to have it reclaimed for use as parklands. In the publicity that has been given in the Parramatta and Sydney newspapers,

the name of Count Lucien de Broel Plater has been mentioned, along with the names of some well known, early Australians, who were buried there. ⁽²⁸⁾

After Lucien's death, Ferdinand, who had never married, took over the responsibility of caring for Charlotte and her large family. They were friendly with the Macarthur family while at Picton and a letter written by James Macarthur dated 8th June, 1859, is held, which shows that he and his brother (presumably Sir William), were willing to give the family assistance, pending the arrival of expected funds from overseas. At about this time James Macarthur went to Europe and whilst there, met Ferdinand's cousins, the Counts Ladislas and Caesar Plater. ⁽²⁹⁾

It is recorded in the family scrap book that Ferdinand in 1848 planted an acorn at Bargo in New South Wales which grew into a tree that became known locally as "Plater's Oak". This tree had a most prolific growth and inspired the slogan taken by the Sydney departmental store of Anthony Hordern & Sons Ltd., "While I Live I'll Grow". An article in an unknown newspaper but presumably of Sydney and dated 10th October, 1933, credited the planting of the tree to Sir Paul Strzelecki but the report in the scrap book refutes this and claims that Lucien, junior, at an age of seven years had witnessed his uncle planting the acorn. ⁽³⁰⁾

Charlotte died at "Vine Cottage", Grose Street, Parramatta, on the 8th January, 1885, at an age of 72 years. Ferdinand died on the 14th December, 1891, at an age of 81 years. ⁽³¹⁾

The children of Lucien and Charlotte, like their parents had a very difficult task trying to keep themselves above want. The boys were mostly interested in the confectionery and cordial trade, except the youngest who was employed by the New South Wales Railway Department. Of the three girls, only one married and of the five boys, two remained bachelors. Apart from Ferdinand John the first born son, who died at an age of 69 years, the remaining seven had an average age of 84 years. ⁽³²⁾

Lucien, junior, had the largest family of eight children but altogether seventeen children were born in that generation. At the time of writing, seventy-two persons have been born with the Plater name (not counting children of Plater women who have changed their name by marriage) and are direct descendants of Lucien and Charlotte comprising four generations in Australia. The whole genealogical record comprises seventeen generations from the first known common ancestor (Frederyk, 1439) of all branches of the family now spread throughout the world. ⁽³³⁾

The present older generation in Australia are engaged in a

variety of occupations and have been in a position to establish themselves comfortably and create opportunities for their children. In many instances, these children have reached marriageable age and several of the young women have married and children of the fifth generation in Australia are appearing. There are, however, a number of young men who are receiving higher education; who have entered professions or trades, or who are interesting themselves in ready made businesses established by their parents. They will have their opportunity to make their mark in the world. The family is strong numerically and it is important from a family viewpoint as well as from a national viewpoint in respect of all families, that family traditions should be kept alive—that there should be an endeavour to show good example in life and work and a willingness to be worthy of a great heritage.

There is in Australia, another family named Plater which is believed to have come from either England or Scotland but so far as it is known they have no connection with the Broel Plater family. It is possible and highly probable that they are distantly related for in the sixteenth century, a branch of Broel Plater, known as the Estonian line, settled in England and this may very well be the family to which they are connected.

The ancient motto which is taken by all branches of the family Broel Plater and which appears on all armorial bearings is "Melior Mors Macula" (Better death, than blemish). ⁽³⁴⁾

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- (1) Paragraphs dealing with early origins—as advised by Rev. Dr Leon Plater of the Polish Catholic Missionary Society, Letter 13/11/1961.
- (2) Letters Count Tadeusz Plater-Zyberk, Belgium, 7/6/1959 and 6/9/1959.
- (3) Explanatory data "Teutonic Knights", from the Modern World Encyclopaedia, Home Entertainment Library, 1935 and dates from Professor O. Halecki's "A History of Poland".
- (4) Partly from "Notices Sur les Families illustrees et titree de la Pologne" published in Paris, 1858; partly as advised by Ct. T. Plater Zyberk and partly from Professor O. Halecki's "A History of Poland". (J. M. Dent & Sons).
- (5) Extracted and translated from Mr Simon Konarski's "Armorial de la Noblesse Polonaise Titree", published under the patronage of the International Academy of Heraldry in Paris, 1958; pages 278/9.
- (6) Partly from an article published in the "Polish Voice", Melbourne, April, 1952 under the authorship of Joseph Wittlin.
- (6A) Poland, Land of the White Eagle, Eileen A. Arthurton, London, page 39.
- (7) Reference, Cambridge History of Poland, 2 Volumes.
- (8) As detailed in letters held by the author and translated from Polish and French by Mr Lech K. Paszkowski, author of "Poles in Australia and Oceania, 1790-1940" published in Polish by B. Swiderski, London, 1962. "Certificate of Arrival" in possession of the author.

- (9) As detailed in a family scrap book and copy of original marriage certificate held by the author.
- (10) Letter L. K. Paszkowski, Melbourne, 1/3/1959.
- (11) As detailed in the family scrap book.
- (12) Original draft of application held by the author.
- (13) Letters L. K. Paszkowski, 1/3/1959, 8/7/1959, 22/12/1963.
- (14) Grolier "The Australian Encyclopaedia".
- (15) Family information and as detailed on Genealogical chart supplied by Ct. T. Plater-Zyberk.
- (16) Reference, S. Konarski's "Armorial de la Noblesse Polonaise Titree".
- (17) From details contained in letters and the family scrap book held by the author.
- (18) to (30) The same as (17).
- (31) Date of death advised by Mr L. K. Paszkowski.
- (32) Letters and family scrap book.
- (33) Genealogical chart of Australian family compiled by the author and European chart as supplied by Ct. T. Plater-Zyberk.
- (34) As advised by Ct. T. Plater-Zyberk. Refer also to S. Konarski's "Armorial de la Noblesse Polonaise Titree".

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Much of the general background contained in this article has been obtained from a study of Professor O. Halecki's "A History of Poland"; a family scrap book kept by the late Laura May de Plater of Sydney and the genealogical charts already mentioned. These works have been of considerable assistance in placing the facts in order. Extreme gratitude and much appreciation is expressed to Mr L. K. Paszkowski of Melbourne for his valuable work in translating numerous old letters written in Polish and French and for his additional assistance in making available information of family significance, obtained from his own researches.

M. B. de Plater

COLUMBUS FITZPATRICK, A NEGLECTED HISTORIAN, AND HIS FAMILY

by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)

The writings of Columbus Fitzpatrick as an "old identity" historian deserve to be more widely known. The oblivion which has descended on his work stems largely from the fact that he wrote mainly for a country newspaper of which no files are known to survive. Two of his articles, it is true, were taken up by a Sydney paper with very wide circulation, but they aroused little comment at the time, and when later writers quoted from them they did not even acknowledge the name of the author. Then, too, he wrote at a time when the events of the early nineteenth century were either remembered by many who saw no particular interest in them, or not remembered by later arrivals who considered them better forgotten.



MICHAEL FITZPATRICK, 1816-1881
(Illustrated Sydney News; courtesy of Trustees,
Mitchell Library, Sydney)

At a time when the majority of Irish colonists were scarcely, if at all, literate, the Fitzpatricks attract immediate notice as a family not only possessing considerable intellectual gifts, but also anxious to employ them. They arrived in Sydney from Dublin in July, 1811, on the "Providence"—Bernard Fitzpatrick, his wife Catherine, and their two young sons, John and Columbus. Bernard was under sentence of transportation and his family was allowed to travel out on the same ship. A veritable leprechaun was the erring father, barely five feet tall, pale, and sandy-haired. To complete the likeness, he was by trade a shoemaker. The government had no use just then for a shoemaker, so all the Fitzpatricks went off to Windsor, where a third son, Ambrose, was born a few years later. The completeness of Bernard Fitzpatrick's reformation might have been used by Governor Macquarie himself as a strong proof of his theory about the capacity of the human soul to exhibit its true nobility if given a proper chance. Two clergymen, Robert Cartwright and William Cowper, testified at different times to his sobriety and honesty ⁽¹⁾; he offered assurances of his own repentant state, and, pointing to his sons, now increased to four, as proof of a settled family, he succeeded in obtaining 50 acres of land near Portland Head, on the Hawkesbury.

It seems that Bernard regarded towns as places of danger and had visions of himself as a patriarchal farmer with four stalwart sons labouring with him in "that laudible (sic) line of Industry, the cultivation of Land". ⁽²⁾ But other forces were operating on the family to frustrate the father's hopes. The principal one seems to have been Hannibal McArthur, if we are to read into a later statement by Columbus an actual reference to what had happened in his own family:

(In 1818) "Hannibal McArthur, who was then the great man of Parramatta, met a poor Catholic man, and asked him why his children did not attend Sunday school. The man said his wife was a free woman, and that she would not allow him to interfere with the children. 'Very well', said Mr McArthur, 'no odds; if your children are not at the Sunday school next Sunday, you may expect my severest displeasure'. The man went home and told his wife all that had passed, but she was free, and started off with her children to Sydney, where she reared them . . . One of these children holds now a higher situation under Government than ever Mr McArthur filled." ⁽³⁾

So to Sydney the mother and children came, and the dream of the Hawkesbury farm faded out of reality. The call of the city is strong in the veins of those who have been reared in it. Mrs Fitzpatrick had been a schoolmistress in Dublin, ⁽³⁾ and appears not to have enjoyed life on the banks of the Hawkesbury. Even during their time at Portland Head, she had gone to Parramatta

for the birth of the last son, Michael, in December, 1816. ⁽⁵⁾ Little Columbus exhibited already that ability to make the best of current circumstances that so characterised his later life. His prime inclination, presumably, was also for town life, but he seems to have enjoyed the time at Portland Head. Writing many years later, he pictured the scene there during a visit by Governor Macquarie:

“ . . . the roads in those days were not all macadamized, but bad as they were, the Governor and his lady, and suite, made an excursion to Portland-head—a famous rock, rising perpendicularly to a great height out of the Hawkesbury, at a place about ten miles below Windsor. Here the river is both wide and deep; in fact, nothing can excel the beauty of the scenery at this particular spot; and here it was that the good old Governor chose to take his dinner, while journeying about the Hawkesbury, on one occasion. The spot was happily chosen for, I think, it would be impossible to get a finer view, the river being here navigable for ordinary traders (the steamer William the 4th has since been up to Windsor, which is some ten miles higher), still the water is as clear and pure as if it came out of a rock, washing banks that are covered with foliage of the brightest hue; every kind of flower seems at home in the valleys; the gulleys are full of indigenous raspberries, strawberries, blackberries, etc., while the forest land is covered with the finest timber, of immense size, crowded with wild fowl of innumerable kinds, flitting and chirruping about you as though they had a mind to dispute with man the possession of their haunts. But you must remember, this picture was drawn on a fine summer’s day, when all nature was at peace, and the sun, shining through Australian clouds, was reflected from the glassy waters, scarcely rippling, at the foot of the rock on which you stand.” ⁽⁴⁾

For Catholics in New South Wales, 1818 was a memorable year. An Irish priest, Father Jeremiah O’Flynn, had landed in the Colony without permission and spent a fugitive seven months ministering to his flock until Governor Macquarie finally had him arrested and deported. At John Lacy’s house at Parramatta he confirmed Columbus, and after the family’s flight to Sydney the child was a frequent visitor, with his mother, to the homes of those who had been Father O’Flynn’s closest friends. The mother was able to employ her previous experience, for she devoted herself, along with one Mr Maguire, to giving religious instruction to the children of their co-religionists. What was more, she was a keen musician, so she formed and trained a church choir even though there was no church and no services at which to sing. When at length a properly accredited Chaplain did arrive, in the person of Rev. John Joseph Therry, he was delighted to find a trained choir ready to provide choral music for Mass and Vespers. The advent of Father Therry, and of Father Philip Conolly, who accompanied him, was a real milestone in the lives of the Fitzpatricks. Catherine, as a woman of some culture, was a leader

among the Catholics. Her two eldest sons were well to the fore when the foundation stone of the original St. Mary's Cathedral was laid by Governor Macquarie in October, 1821; John sang in the choir, and Columbus, acting as acolyte, held the trowel used by the Governor.

The elder boys were now of school age, but the Colony could still provide little beyond schools that taught mere elements, and these Catherine had already imparted to them herself. Columbus was "a smart boy, but still too young to go to a trade", ⁽³⁾ so it was arranged that he should act as a kind of servant-boy to the priests. This he continued to do until he was sixteen years of age. It was anything but an uneventful occupation: to Port Macquarie in a little brig which came perilously close to foundering on the Seal Rocks, and then to Hobart for eighteen months; snubbed by Major Morrisett at Newcastle, entertained as honoured guests at Port Macquarie by Captain Allman.

The trip to Hobart in June, 1824, on the "Mermaid" cutter to join Father Conolly provided the boy with some interesting experiences, including another near shipwreck that was not without its humorous side:

"Wollongong, Kiama, and all these fashionable watering-places were not dreamt of then, so we saw little save the bush on our right and the sea on our left; we were scudding away, but the wind, although fair, was unpleasantly strong, and it kept increasing day and night until we got to Twofold Bay into which we ran for shelter. I had been to sea before and used to squalls but the squall that drove us into Twofold Bay beat all I had ever seen, nor will I forget it as long as I live; it was a cold morning in June, just daylight, when the skipper made up his mind to seek shelter. I being of no use and fearing I should be in the way, stopped in bed but was roused from my reveries, for I was not asleep, by shouting on deck. I knew there must be something of consequence amiss so I did not stop to consider the propriety of my dress but up on the deck I sprang in my shirt to see all hands, captain and all, in an unusual state of excitement; one sang out "breakers", another "rocks right ahead", and as we were running close in round a point there was no room to wear nor was there time, for just at the moment a large whale crossed our bows, blowing as he did so and covering every one of us with the spray, and as our deck was not above three or four feet out of water we got a very good sprinkling. I, being undressed, got my share and was very glad to see the last of the school for there was a school of them just at the entrance of the Heads . . ." ⁽⁶⁾

The master of the "Mermaid", Captain Hall, was somewhat of a "character". Columbus relates how, his ship being the only man-of-war in New South Wales waters at the time, Captain Hall took particular exception to any merchantment hoisting a pennant in infringement of regulations. On such occasions the Captain would promptly despatch a boat with summary orders to remove the sign of pretended importance.

There was one other passenger on the cutter, old John Busby, "of Sydney water-works notoriety", en route for the Bay of Islands, "where he was going to earn lasting honours and a Government situation for himself and numberless billets for other branches of his family". Columbus's sense of bathos matched his powers of observation! He was fascinated by Mr Busby, with whom he shared the cabin. At Twofold Bay he accompanied a little expedition that went ashore—not too far ashore—near hordes of yelling natives to plant some of Busby's seeds. In the cabin he noted that the old gentleman wore a wig, and thus readily believed a story that he was later told of his activities in New Zealand. Busby had a group of Maoris helping him perform some sort of beaching operation with a boat. They did not manage the ropes properly, with the result that the boat toppled over on its side. The old man was furious and went to tear his hair out. His forgetfulness about the obvious problem of doing so resulted in embarrassment and the loss of his workmen, for when he tore off his wig and threw it on the ground, the Maoris fled in terror. ⁽⁶⁾

Meanwhile, Bernard Fitzpatrick, losing heart about the farming project, had removed to Sydney and found himself employment as a constable, as if to emphasise the fact that by-gones ought to be by-gones. He did well in the service, becoming finally, and for many years, Principal Bailiff of the Court of Requests. The family home was with Catherine in Sussex-street, where in 1828—so far a cry from the busy dockside roadway of today—she kept a cow beside the house. In Sussex-street she remained for the rest of her long life, and seems to have been still keeping a little school in her house when she was 74 years of age. ⁽⁷⁾ In July, 1861, she died at her home in Union-street, a little row of houses sheltering off Sussex-street from the increasing hubbub of Darling Harbour. Her husband was already dead, but she had the satisfaction of seeing her four sons respected citizens of her adopted country—and one, of course, a more important official than her old foe Hannibal McArthur had ever been.

The son who had become such a success was Michael, her youngest. At the time of his mother's death he was Under-Secretary for Lands, a high-ranking Government official, proud of the regard of Governors FitzRoy and Gipps, ⁽⁸⁾ destined for fame in his own time and obscurity thereafter. For some imponderable reason his mother, who had been so fearful of letting the elder sons attend schools not conducted by the Church, had permitted Michael, at the age of 12, to be enrolled at Captain Beveridge's Mercantile Academy, and three years later to become one of the first students at Dr John Dunmore Lang's Australian

College. This schooling coloured his outlook on the whole question of education and gave him liberal views for which he suffered much in his later life. At Dr Lang's College he formed a lasting friendship with the classics master, Rev. Henry Carmichael. When Mr Carmichael fell out with Dr Lang and started his own school, the Normal Institution, he took Michael Fitzpatrick, then aged 18, with him as an assistant master. For nearly three years Michael remained in this situation, pursuing private studies at the same time and, no doubt, lamenting the absence of the University that was yet to be. For a reason which he chose not to explain he lost all desire to be a teacher and, in October, 1837, became a clerk in the Lands Department. Just what his success as a teacher had been one cannot now assess, but one at least of his pupils, Stewart Majoribanks Mowle, ⁽⁹⁾ did credit to his schooling by keeping a diary that has become a most important source for the early history of Canberra, and becoming Usher of the Black Rod in the Parliament of New South Wales.

Michael Fitzpatrick married, in August, 1846, Theresa Anastasia Small, daughter of a former Superintendent of the Hyde Park Barracks, and set up his home at Balmain which was then a very fashionable suburb. Tiring of his position in the Department of Lands in 1869, and having qualified for a pension by reason of long service, he decided to enter politics. He was in hopes of being elected Member for the Lachlan in succession to Sir James Martin. On his way down to campaign he stopped in Yass. Feelings were running high everywhere over the pros and cons of the Public Schools Act of 1866, and in the Yass district a fierce sectarian struggle had developed. Somebody persuaded Fitzpatrick that his chances of election for Yass Plains were good. He could represent a compromise as a Roman Catholic favouring secular education (and himself a product of several different types of school). ⁽¹⁰⁾ He was elected, and remained in office until his death twelve years later.

While Michael was accumulating distinctions his brothers had, at lower levels, been making names for themselves. Ambrose had married Julia Maher, a newly arrived Irish immigrant, on 24 September, 1851. Theirs was the first wedding in the new church of St. Augustine of Canterbury, at Balmain. After ten years in Balmain they moved in 1861, after Catherine Fitzpatrick's death, to Hunter's Hill. Ambrose was employed in the Colonial Architect's Department, becoming Foreman of Works at the Gladesville Asylum, not far from his Hunter's Hill home. Although a tradesman, he interested himself in local affairs at a time when tradesmen did not generally do so, becoming one of the original

Aldermen and twice Mayor of Hunter's Hill (1875 and 1876).⁽¹¹⁾

Columbus, after some dealings in land at Brisbane Water ⁽²⁸⁾, finally settle in Goulburn about 1837. He had been trained as a plough- and cartwright after his return from Tasmania, evidently by Charles Weaver of Castlereagh-street. ⁽¹²⁾ In Goulburn, which was then burgeoning forth as a town of some importance, he found ready work as a builder. There, in 1845, he married Margaret Gilligan, who ultimately bore him seven children. With his family growing, he seems to have found building on its own unprofitable, so he added an undertaking establishment as a side-line. Before long he, as his two brothers were to do later, became involved in political affairs. He made only one attempt to enter the New South Wales Parliament and the result was indeed startling. Whatever persuaded him to offer himself as a candidate for the Argyle electorate in the first election under the new democratic Constitution in 1856 has not been revealed. He had already signed the requisition to Terence Aubrey Murray, inviting him to stand for the Southern Boroughs, ⁽¹³⁾ and had received no requisition himself for either electorate. John Hubert Plunkett, who secured the Argyle seat, was offering also for Bathurst County, and Columbus may have hoped that he would be considered the next best choice if—as actually did happen—Plunkett should be elected for both places and then resign the Argyle seat—which did not happen. ⁽¹⁴⁾ At any rate, the result of the poll was:—J. H. Plunkett, 182; J. W. Chisholm, 162; C. Fitzpatrick, 0. ⁽¹⁵⁾

In spite of this rebuff, he kept up his political interests and at the time of his death was referred to as “one of the best electioneering agents in Goulburn.” ⁽¹⁶⁾ He succeeded in being elected an alderman of the borough of Goulburn, and once almost became Mayor. The votes for that post were equal between himself and an opponent, and after two or three meetings of the Council had not solved the deadlock, he gallantly stepped down and permitted the election of the other. ⁽¹⁷⁾ Whatever was happening in Goulburn, he was interested, and frequently vocal. When the railway came through in 1869 he denounced even his own brother, whose action in that connection he thought opposed to the interests of the people. ⁽¹⁸⁾ (Michael seems to have resisted the issue of too many cheap tickets for the opening of the line, an object which Columbus was pushing.) His opinions centred upon support of free-trade and a mild form of socialism. In a later age, the free-trade question notwithstanding, he would probably have been a Labour advocate.

Columbus Fitzpatrick lived up to his claim to be unbiased and aware of the interests of all classes in his public activities, ⁽¹⁸⁾

although this in no way abated his out-spokenness as an individual on contentious issues. A newspaper editor who had crossed swords with him spoke of "the energy, often amounting to what might appear vindictiveness, with which he pushed his political opinions".⁽¹⁶⁾ On the other hand, we see him lending a hand wherever civic interests required it. He boasted that in thirty years he had helped to put out every fire that had occurred in Goulburn, with the exception of one, when he did not hear the alarm bell.⁽¹⁸⁾ His part in saving the Cuzner family from the roof of their house during the great flood of 1852 was little short of heroic. He has left his own account of the event, telling how, when every other hope seemed lost, he set out into the torrent with five other men in a salting-vat. They threw out 56-lb. weights as anchors as they went, and at length got stuck against the stockyard rails of the house where the family was marooned on the roof. "I crawled along the rails with the water up to my waist," wrote Columbus, "to where the poor people were cooped up like fowls. I was a welcome visitor, you may depend; and I had the precaution to take a pocket-flask of brandy with me, which was very acceptable to them. I told them succour was at hand, got a butcher's cleaver, and crawled back along the fence. It was hard work to contend with the current and carry the cleaver; but I managed somehow to get back to my ship. I then chopped down the top rail, our vat floated over, we took in seven souls more . . . our captain ran before the wind, and we landed all safely . . ."

Mr Ross, captain of the strange rescue-boat, later assured him "Fitz, with you I could go anywhere".⁽¹⁹⁾

What impelled the politician-undertaker to write his reminiscences? Two events of the mid-1860s caused him to think back to what he had witnessed in his childhood. The first was the death of Father Therry in May, 1864, and the other the burning of St. Mary's Cathedral in June, 1865. His own early associations were thus recalled, and in setting them down he wandered far from matters of purely religious interest. The editor of the "Southern Argus" paid him as much as 40/- for an article filling a few columns, but he resisted encouragement to write an actual history of New South Wales.⁽¹⁷⁾ Were his recollections put together—and there is some hope that this may happen now, after almost a century—they would fill only a very slim volume indeed. His ability as a writer, however, and his value as a first-hand witness of more than one important event distorted otherwise by tradition or unreliable later testimony, are leading at the present time to a reassessment which will establish him as a recognised authority. He was unfailingly fair and objective in his work. One or two of his remarks, not directly connected with his own family, deserve quotation:

Of Archdeacon Cowper:

"He performed his duties without ever interfering in any way with persons who differed from him. He was about the only man in Sydney of whom I never yet heard an old hand complain; in fact I never yet heard that Dr Lang has any complaint against him, and if his life had not been blameless, the doctor would have found a hole in his coat before now." (20)

Of Macquarie's discouragement of non-Anglican denominations:

"The Governor himself had been in early life a Presbyterian, but when he became Governor he knew no religion but that by law established: and being a military man, and a great disciplinarian, he expected obedience. He could not understand our conscientious scruples, and never gave Catholics credit for sincerity when they pleaded them as an excuse for refusing his direct orders." (20)

Of the dress of the early colonists:

"Many a family council has been held as to whether so many couple of fowls, or such and such a big pig should be given in lieu of print for the 'missus', or a piece of dungaree for the children.

But you don't know what a dungaree is; well, I'll tell you. It is a sort of calico, dyed a deep blue called dungaree, from the general use of which the residents went, at that time, by the name of 'dungaree settlers'; for all the children wore dungaree-roundabouts, the women used dungaree instead of crinoline, and even the men wore it for trowsers, shirts, waistcoats, and coats. It was no unusual thing to see a settler, in those days, with a long coat (such as used to be called 'Benjamins') made out of dungaree, hence they were called 'dungaree settlers'." (4)

There is obvious sincerity in the obituaries published when Columbus died at Goulburn on 8 November, 1877. Both newspapers published quite different appreciations, so it is to be concluded that they were genuine expressions of sentiment. "Certainly his complete hopes and sympathies centred in Australia", wrote the editor of the "Argus", . . . (we) "regret that a foe so subtle in the strategy of political warfare will never more direct the peaceful battles attending our civic and general elections". (16)

His brother, Michael Fitzpatrick, was by now one of the best-known members of the Legislative Assembly. The complexities of parliamentary alignments in the last century still prove too much for the understanding, but one gathers that after some shuffling about, Michael finally found himself, in the camp of Sir Henry Parkes. The 1866 Public Schools Act was as naught in comparison with the new Public Instruction Act that was framed while Fitzpatrick was in Parliament. This was the period of the "Great Apostasy" (21), when sectarian rancour turned what was essentially a conflict between opposing philosophies into a battle between Parkes and Archbishop Vaughan. It is still not clear who won in this, the longest-lived of our political troubles. Supporting Parkes on the issue was a majority of the Protestant Members of Parliament, and one or two others who might normally have been

expected to side with the Archbishop. Poor Michael Fitzpatrick, torn between two loyalties, tried to temporise. His own education, after all, had been largely managed by Presbyterian clergymen, but he had remained loyal to his own faith. Had he not continued to sing in the choir of St. Patrick's Church even in the midst of official burdens when he was Colonial Secretary, and given £30 out of his own pocket to the St. Mary's Cathedral Building Fund? (22) One of his early parliamentary speeches was an attempt to excuse the Church authorities on a charge of disinterring and hiding the body of old Dan Egan, the Postmaster-General, who had died an apparently holy death after a hearty lobster dinner, and whose disaffection became clear only after he had been given Christian burial. When Michael acted as pall-bearer at that funeral in the Petersham Churchyard, and later tried to smooth over the row about the opening of the grave, he little knew that his own unhallowed remains would cause an even greater outcry in the same cemetery before many years had passed.

Between Scylla and Charybdis he steered his bark throughout the seventies. The position of stalwarts like Parkes and Buchanan, or the refugees like Martin and Dillon, is clear, but what is one to think of Fitzpatrick? A true statesman? A weakling? A traitor? All of these notions were entertained in his own day. Perhaps the truth is that he was a man before his time; his dispassionate approach to the great controversy would earn him far greater respect today. His body, however, was buried without ceremony in December, 1881. The cause, it was supposed, was his support of the Public Instruction Act which had quite needlessly ended up looking like an attempt by Parkes to demolish Archbishop Vaughan as a public nuisance and the Catholic Church along with him. An outcry followed the funeral. Scarcely a newspaper tried to excuse the act, the Archbishop's parliamentary supporters could offer only lame explanations, and Michael Fitzpatrick became one of the few men in Australia to have a booklet devoted specifically to the subject of his funeral. (23) The Church authorities, in alarm, reconsidered the disgrace which had, by implication, been imputed to the dead parliamentarian. It was too late to have another funeral, but, after announcing that a mistake had been made, they permitted the performance of a funeral service over the grave. (24)

Ambrose Fitzpatrick lived longer than his brothers. Like Columbus, he achieved some reputation as an authority on the early days, (25) but left very little written record. An attempt to set Cardinal Moran right on a disputed point of history was politely ignored by the prelate, (26) so he perhaps lost any inclination to set down his memoirs. Retiring from the Colonial Architect's

Department after 29 years' service, he designed two churches for missions in the Islands. ⁽²⁷⁾ He died in his Hunter's Hill home in Milling-street (apparently called after his mother, who was the daughter of John and Catherine Milling of Dublin), in April, 1904. His body was laid to rest with that of his wife (who had died two years earlier) in the grave at Field of Mars Cemetery, Ryde, first prepared to receive the remains of his mother on removal from the Devonshire-street Cemetery in 1901. Ambrose has two memorials—one over his grave, and another in St. Charles's Churchyard, Ryde, where some of his children and a grandson who had died before him were interred.

The Fitzpatricks were individuals, without being eccentrics. They were people who, in any society, would not be obscured by mediocrity. In their own ways they contributed to the development of an Australian national sense. This provides sufficient justification for reviving their memories now.

NOTES

- (1) Memorials of Bernard Fitzpatrick, New South Wales State Archives, 4/1823 and 4/1851.
- (2) Memorial, New South Wales State Archives, 4/1823.
- (3) Freeman's Journal, 25 November, 1865.
- (4) "Cobbawn Jack" by "Cornstalk" (a pseudonym of Columbus Fitzpatrick); published in "Southern Argus" 1864. (Cutting Book, Sydney Diocesan Archives. P/48.)
- (5) J. Henniker Heaton: Australian Dictionary of Dates. This is the only authority for the place and date (16 December, 1816) of Michael Fitzpatrick's birth. The biography was published during his own lifetime (1879) and was probably supplied by himself. There are no church records of his baptism; it was common among Catholics at the time to baptise their own children, in the absence of any priest, and to supply no information to the local clergyman.
- (6) "Forty Years Ago", by "Cornstalk" (Columbus Fitzpatrick); published in "Southern Argus" 1864. (Cutting Book, Sydney Diocesan Archives, P/48.)
- (7) Sands & Kenny's Sydney Directory for 1858/9 lists "Mrs Fitzpatrick, schoolmistress, 58 Sussex-street". The entry was not repeated in subsequent issues.
- (8) J. Henniker Heaton: Australian Dictionary of Dates.
- (9) Aubrey Mowle, in a letter published in the *Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 January, 1925, mentioned Michael Fitzpatrick as a teacher at the Normal Institution when his father (S. M. Mowle) boarded there in 1836.
- (10) A. W. Martin: Electoral Contests in Yass and Queanbeyan in the 'Seventies and 'Eighties. (R.A.H.S. Journal, August 1957.)
- (11) Hunters Hill Sesqui-Centenary Celebrations Booklet (1938).
- (12) N.S.W. Census, 1828 (Transcript, S. A. G. Library). Columbus is mentioned twice in this Census, at F.645 and F.668. The latter entry refers to him as "coachmaker at Cha. Weaver's, Castlereagh St."
- (13) Goulburn Herald, 29 March, 1856.
- (14) New South Wales Parliamentary Record. (Plunkett resigned the Bathurst seat and sat for Argyle.)

- (15) Goulburn Herald, 5 April, 1856 (quoted in Rev. R. T. Wyatt's History of Goulburn).
- (16) "Southern Argus", November 1877. (Cutting Book, Sydney Diocesan Archives, P/48.)
- (17) Goulburn Herald, 10 November, 1877.
- (18) Unreferenced cutting; Cutting Book (Sydney Diocesan Archives, P/48).
- (19) Letter of Columbus Fitzpatrick headed "The Ross Monument". (Cutting Book, Sydney Diocesan Archives, P/48.)
- (20) Freeman's Journal, 2 September, 1865.
- (21) So styled by Rev. J. G. Murtagh in his book "Australia: the Catholic Chapter".
- (22) Hon. David Buchanan, M.P. for Mudgee, in Parliamentary Hansard for 13 December, 1881.
- (23) There is a copy of this pamphlet in the Mitchell Library, Sydney (282.91).
- (24) P. Mennell: Dictionary of Australasian Biography.
- (25) When a reporter from the Freeman's Journal interviewed Ambrose (issue of 21 January, 1888) he referred to him as "one of the best authorities on the early days in our midst".
- (26) A facsimile copy of Ambrose's letter to Cardinal Moran was published in the Catholic Weekly, 21 October, 1965. There is no indication whether the Cardinal replied to the letter; he certainly did not take its contents seriously when writing his own "History of the Catholic Church in Australasia".
- (27) Freeman's Journal, 30 April, 1904.

(The courtesy of Mgr. C. J. Duffy, Diocesan Archivist, in permitting the use of the Fitzpatrick Cutting Book in the Sydney Diocesan Archives, St. Mary's Cathedral, is gratefully acknowledged.)

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1965**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
The Rt. Hon. The Lord Mayor of Sydney, Alderman H. F. Jensen
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A., Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
His Excellency, Lieut.-General Sir William Oliver, K.C.B., O.B.E.,
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom
Lieut.-General Sir John Northcott, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., K.St.J.

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce, Hon. Librarian
Mrs P. H. Doyle
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow), Hon. Research Secretary
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency, Lieutenant-General Sir Eric Woodward,
K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O.,
Governor of New South Wales

The Most Reverend H. R. Gough
O.B.E., O.St.J., T.D., M.A. (Cantab) D.D.
Primate of Australia

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Librarian, University of Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss L. M. Whitfeld

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

| | | |
|-------------------|--------|----------|
| Annual Membership | ... .. | £3 3 0 |
| Life Membership | ... .. | £37 16 0 |

"Descent" is issued free to Members

Extra copies 2/6 each. To non-members 3/6 each.

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Sydney.



Society of Australian Genealogists

HISTORY HOUSE,
8 YOUNG STREET,
SYDNEY.

LETTERS TO BE ADDRESSED TO:
HON. SECRETARY

NEWSLETTER

July, 1965.

NEW MEMBERS

The enrolment of 40 new members during the first six months of the year is clear confirmation of the increasing interest in and appreciation of the work of the Society. We hope new members will visit the rooms whenever possible to meet other members and to use the facilities provided for research.

HERALDRY

The Heraldry Group is in recess for the winter months. The next meeting will probably be held in September.

T.D. MUTCH MEMORIAL LECTURE

This important gathering of members and their friends will be held this year, for the first time, in History House. The Address will be given in the Foster Room, on the third floor, at 8 p.m. on Wednesday 11th August.

Professor Douglas Pike of the Australian National University, Canberra, General Editor of the Australian Dictionary of Biography, has graciously accepted the President's invitation to speak on this occasion.

H. A. MACLEOD MORGAN BEQUEST

The gift of £100 from the estate of the late Mr. H. A. MacLeod Morgan has been used to acquire new reading tables and additional chairs for the library. Members and visitors alike have commented favourably on the improvement these have made in the appearance of the rooms.

PUBLICATIONS

Members are reminded that copies are still available of Monumental Inscriptions: St. Thomas's, North Sydney (transcribed by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A.) and St. John's, Parramatta (transcribed by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A.) The price of each: Members, 20/-; non-members, 30/-; posted, 1/6d. extra.

Compiling a Family History appears in Descent, Vol.2, part 3. This long article, prepared by the Research Committee to assist beginners in conducting family research, has also been printed as a separate booklet, in response to the hundreds of enquiries received from all over Australia. The booklet is now available, price 10/-.

LIBRARY

of the Scottish History Society, for all of which we thank Mr. Mathew Sterling (Fellow).

Mrs. P. B. Josephson's recent work "This Little Book" and Mr. M. B. de Plater's "The Family of Brael Plater" are welcome additions to the shelves of published family histories.

Among other donations, most gratefully received, we mention particularly:

P. Neville Barnett's Bookplates, Donor, Miss M. Crommelin, M.B.E.
Melbourne University Calendars Mr. Hume Dow.
Yorkshire Church Registers (3 vols.) transcribed, bound and
presented by Mrs. Z Mettam.
"Queanbeyan Age" Index 1860-1919, compiled, bound and
presented by Mr. E. J. Lea-Scarlett.

ARCHIVES

The acquisition of new filing cabinets has enabled the Hon. Archivist to house adequately much valuable additional material recently donated to the Society, including another large collection of family papers from Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

Copies of family records, pedigrees, certificates, letters and diaries are most welcome additions to the archives, and we are most grateful to members who have contributed to our records in this way.

Photographs of country towns, city and suburban streets, houses and people are now being sought for the special Photographic Collection which Mr. Lea-Scarlett has commenced. Any item which relates to Australian people and the places where they have lived and worked is of interest.

The Archives Index, now one of the most important sources of information within the Society, has outgrown its present accommodation and plans are under way for a considerable extension of this section of our records.

THE BOOK-BINDING PROGRAMME

a). Mrs. J. H. Fraser Memorial.

Members will recall that Council decided to devote the proceeds of the Memorial Fund to binding a number of books in the library. A book-label, bearing the Society's badge, was printed for us by The Wentworth Press, and will be placed in each of the newly-bound volumes, appropriately inscribed. The binding is being carried out by D. S. Murray & Co., an old-established Sydney firm whose work on this project has been much appreciated.

The first volume to be re-bound was New England Judged from the Beale Collection, donated some years ago by Mr. H. G. Beale of Melbourne. Printed in 1661, this rare item is re-bound in soft leather, and repairs to several pages were made with antique paper. Other volumes, already completed and back on the shelves in the library, include:

The Australian Genealogist, 1833-1956.
Burke's Visitation of Seats & Arms (1855) Vols. 1 & 2.
Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus 1800-1840 (1890).
Clerical Guide (1829).

Clergy Lists (1844 and 1854).
The Family of Brael Plater: M.B.de Plater (1964).

b). Members' Gifts.

Through the generosity of certain members many other volumes have been handsomely bound, reducing the large number of well-worn and well-used volumes which have for so long needed attention.

Miss V. Johnston's generous gift enabled us to re-bind the eight volumes of the 1828 Census, while Mrs. P. B. Josephson arranged to have the eight very battered volumes of the Probate Index (1788-1901) re-bound at her expense. The preservation of these two sets of most significant records is now ensured.

Members will be delighted to learn that through the generosity of Mrs. Josephson, who is a Fellow of the Huguenot Society, the thirty unbound volumes of the Publications of the Huguenot Society will shortly be bound and will re-appear on the shelves in usable form.

c). Transcriptions of Australian Cemetery Records.

Twenty-eight volumes of these unique records are now on open access in the library. Of these, only twelve volumes are bound, but we hope that these, too, will be bound as finances permit.

Our Hon. Secretary, Miss Jean Watson, continues to keep in touch with members. When last heard of she was back in London after her travels in Italy.

PATRICIA MILLS
ACTING HON. SECRETARY.

DESCENT

FEATURES

Recollections of a Pioneer

Heraldry in Australia

Genealogy and the
Historian

Vol. 3

Part 1

PRICE 35c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| <i>Lorna Blacklock: An Australian-born Laird, Col. Colin MacLeod of Glendale, Isle of Skye</i> | 1 |
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett: Recollections of a Pioneer, George Whiting Crommelin</i> | 4 |
| <i>Allan K. Chatto: Personal, Civic and Corporate Heraldry in Australia</i> | 20 |
| <i>E. W. Dunlop: Genealogy and the Historian</i> | 28 |
| Book Reviews | 37 |
| Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves, St. John's Cemetery, Parramatta—Addenda | 38 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
K. A. SLATER, G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 3

1966

Part 1

AN AUSTRALIAN-BORN LAIRD COLONEL COLIN MACLEOD OF GLENDALE, ISLE OF SKYE

By Lorna Blacklock (Councillor)

Glendale, in the Duirinish district west of Dunvegan, Isle of Skye, was once the home of a proud and independent branch of the great Clan MacLeod. Descendants of a younger son of the sixth Chief of Dunvegan, the Glendale MacLeods were at all times, for the sake of honour, prepared to take their own line of action even against the commands of the Chief of their Clan. This fierce spirit had doubtless emerged from the days in 1551 when the death of the Clan Chief, William, ninth of Dunvegan, who left no direct heir, had set brother against brother, kinsman against kinsman, in a wild and bloody clan feud. Their line was exterminated but for one male child. The child was Tormod, from whom descended the family of Glendale, his grandson Alexander being the first Laird.

Jacobites to a man, the MacLeods of Glendale in 1745 refused even to listen to their pro-English chief, Norman MacLeod of MacLeod, whom they scornfully dubbed "The Wicked Man". For their devotion to the Stewart cause they suffered greatly. Their lands were confiscated and their people scattered far and wide; some to France to the exiled Stewart Court of St. Germain's, some

to England, some to North Carolina and later some to Australia. The blood line was carried on through the MacLeods of Balmeanach and of Arnisdale, but for long years none bore the proud name of MacLeod of Glendale; it remained for one of Australia's sons to revive the old title.

One of the Glendale descendants, Major-General William MacLeod (b. 1760, d. 1836), son of Donald MacLeod of Arnisdale, in 1812 returned to Britain after a distinguished career in India and in 1815 married Margaret Mackenzie. There was one son of the marriage, Colin, who was born in Scotland in 1818 and who at the age of 18 emigrated to Australia aboard the ship "Henry Tanner" to join his cousin, Alexander MacLeod of Bronga Park station, New South Wales.

Colin, who apparently arrived with considerable means, later bought a property in the Hunter River district, "Glen Colin", and also acquired 10,000 acres in the Darling Downs district which he named "Glenelg".

On 17 September, 1842, at St. Philip's Church, Sydney, Colin MacLeod married Alexandrina Flora Fraser, daughter of Captain Simon Fraser of the 80th Regiment, at that time stationed in Sydney. He was then 24 years of age, and on his marriage inherited £8,000 left to him by his father Major-General William MacLeod "to be paid upon his reaching the age of 25, or upon his marriage—whichever should happen first".

There were 10 children of the marriage:

William, b. 1843. Married. No children
 Margaret
 Simon. Died in infancy
 Donald Alexander, b. 15 Oct. 1848
 Edward
 George
 Archibald
 Mary
 Colina
 Jessie

The 1840's proved as disastrous for Colin MacLeod and his cousin Alexander as they did for so many others, and they were obliged to relinquish their properties and stock. In 1852 Colin was appointed Clerk of Petty Sessions at Dungog, N.S.W., and in April, 1862, he was with the Immigration Department in Sydney. He died in 1865 while still with that department.

His eldest son, William, having died childless, representation of the family devolved upon Donald Alexander MacLeod, born in 1848. Donald married Jessie Carmichael on 7 February, 1873.

They had three children:—

Mary

Alexandrina Flora

Donald Alexander, b. 26 April 1877, in Sydney.

Donald Alexander married Constance Eliza Sherwin, daughter of Charles Augustus Sherwin of Mosman, N.S.W., on 3 April, 1907. There are two sons:

Colonel Colin Sherwin MacLeod of Glendale, O.B.E., T.D.
b. 25 June 1908

Colonel Gordon MacLeod, O.B.E., b. 16 July 1909.

The call of the land of his fathers was strong in Colin Sherwin MacLeod, and after completing his education at the Church of England Grammar School, Sydney, and at Duntroon, he left Australia and has settled in Scotland. On 6 April, 1937, he married Margaret Drysdale Robertson Campbell of Islay, and has two sons:

Donald Alexander MacLeod of Glendale, Younger, b 23
Jan. 1938

John Campbell MacLeod, b. 12 July 1943.

Colonel MacLeod has acquired portion of the old lands of Glendale, and as laird of the property and Chieftain of the Clan is styled Colonel Colin MacLeod of Glendale. The enchanted Isle of Skye, in all its wild beauty and romance, has welcomed back the MacLeods of Glendale.

(Genealogy supplied by Col. Colin MacLeod of Glendale)

FOR SALE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

| | Price | |
|--|---------|----------------|
| | Members | Non Members |
| Old Journal— <i>The Genealogist</i> | 25c | 35c |
| Present Journal— <i>Descent</i> | 25c | 35c |
| <i>Compiling Your Family History</i> by Nancy Gray | \$1 | \$1 |
| <i>St. John's Cemetery Parramatta</i> —Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves—by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2 | \$3 |
| <i>Saint Thomas's Church of England North Syd- ney</i> — Monumental Inscriptions in the Cemetery—by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2 | \$3 |

RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER, GEORGE WHITING CROMMELIN (Part 1)

Prepared for publication by E. J. Lea-Scarlett

[George Whiting Crommelin was born at Finchley House, London, 20 August 1845. With his parents, Thomas Lake Crommelin (1805-1877), and Harriet Ann (née Minard) Crommelin, he arrived at Sydney on the "Anglesey", 16 December 1852, together with his three brothers and two sisters. Mrs Crommelin did not find colonial life to her liking and immediately returned to England with the children.

In October 1854, George, Thomas and James Crommelin returned on the "Sovereign of the Sea" to rejoin their father, and these recollections start from that time.

In 1903, at the urging of his daughter, Minard (now of Pearl Beach, N.S.W.), the memoirs of George Whiting Crommelin to the year 1880 were taken down in rough form by his wife. Mrs Crommelin continued the narrative from 1880, and her manuscript came into possession of the Society of Australian Genealogists in 1965 as part of the Crommelin Papers. It is now for the first time published.

The task of editing has been particularly difficult, for many proper names were rendered phonetically by Mrs Crommelin. Where possible, these have been checked and corrected. In her hasty transcription, too, she omitted almost all punctuation, as well as articles and prepositions. The flavour of the original has been carefully kept, however, explanations and doubtful interpretations being indicated in the accompanying notes.

Particular thanks are due to Mrs P. Mills who cheerfully undertook the formidable task of typing out both the manuscript and the corrected draft.]

After lodging in Sydney for some time we three boys were put to school at the Rev. Barker's, Balmain, and our father went to Braidwood to try his luck on the goldfields at Bell's Paddock near Araluen. Some of our school chums are now leading citizens—the three Fitzhardings, two Mills, two Todhunters, Wilshire, Hunt, Hayes and Frazer.

When I left school Essington King, Esqre., took charge of me to Braidwood.⁽¹⁾ He was on his wedding tour and travelling in those days was an undertaking; the roads were terrible. Our first stage was to Denham Court (thirty miles), the property of Colonel Blomfield, a retired officer. Denham Court was a grand building.



GEORGE WHITING CROMMELIN
1845-1905

We arrived in Braidwood with the same pair of horses, the other stations for stages being Duntroon and Arnprior.⁽²⁾ Father had rented a house from Mr Larmer, a surveyor well known in Braidwood.⁽³⁾ The house was opposite an hotel, called after the proprietor "Farmer's Hotel". He had a renowned cockatoo that could say anything. Mr Farmer took it to England and back. The other hotel, called "The Doncaster", was kept by Andrew Badgery. It was considered one of the best in the Colony.

On my tenth birthday I was put onto Father's old roan cart-horse, called Roney, to go six miles to Exeter Farm, Mr Tom Roberts's place, with Father and Uncle Henry (Doctor) Crom-

melin, surgeon on the "India Ann". (He had retired and was only on a trip.) They put me on the horse and away I went, quite confident; after I had gone a few miles I put the horse alongside a stump to get off to shorten the stirrups. I got on again and rode on. After thinking it time I ought to be there I came to a lot of houses and could not think where I was. The old horse trotting along quite briskly, to my surprise I found I was right back at my father's place and heard him say: "Hello, Georgie, where are you?" Then he laughed, which made me feel so angry that I cried. But kind Uncle Henry harnessed up the horse and drove me to Exeter Farm so I would not be disappointed. This was always a laughing joke against me. I used to spend many happy days there. My great friend was Miss Maria Roberts. I used to call her to give me a leg up. She afterwards became Mrs Dransfield.

At 14 years of age I was engaged at £2/10/- per week by Mr Massey and Mr J. Wear to help them drive. On the road we bought 119 mixed head of cattle, cows and bullocks from Capt. Young of Yabtree Station, Murrumbidgee. Prices were then Cows £5/5/- and Bullocks £7. We made a very good trip, losing no cattle although the weather was very hot. We sold the bullocks at £9/7/6 and cows at £7. In those days we had to swim ourselves and everything across the Murrumbidgee. My employers were so pleased with me that they made me a present of a new saddle and bridle together with the horse I rode.

Afterwards I stayed some time on my Father's own Farm, Farrington,⁽⁴⁾ a beautiful farm on the Shoalhaven River, adjoining the Mount Elrington estate managed by Mr Thomas Stewart,⁽⁵⁾ a very old identity of Braidwood. On the farm I did a good deal of riding, horse breaking and milking. My brothers and I did all the farm work and I also did a lot of riding for Mr T. Stewart in the Molonglo ranges mustering wild cattle. I did a great deal of wild bull shooting in conjunction with Messrs. G., Fred, and Frank Bell of Bendora.

The Bells were splendid horsemen. They started a party one evening—George Bell, Fred Bell, Jack Wallace, James Crommelin, Mr Ross, Jackey (a black boy) and myself. We took a pack horse and arrived at a camping place amidst the mountains at 10 o'clock. We boiled the billy, had a good supper and a jolly party (after we had hobbled the horses very closely), singing songs etc. At daylight we started in search of wild cattle. Jackey found our saddle horses very near and brought them in safe to camp. It was a lovely morning and in about an hour's time we saw fresh cattle tracks. Jackey said they were not far away so we divided the party so as to get on each side. The country was very

rough and dangerous and we had not gone far when we came on seven or eight head of cows with calves and an enormous brindle bull. We tried to keep the cattle together but could not, so all made after the bull. There were only two revolvers among us. After a couple of miles of hard riding Mr Ross came close to him and put two shots through him. I was riding a black piebald horse. The bull seemed wounded and steadied himself. Not being able to pull my horse in, I galloped past him into the creek after passing nearly close enough to touch him. Then I pulled up and the bull made straight for me. My horse could not move. The bull, coming furiously at me, put his horns under my horse's flank, lifting it right up. Then the horse took fright and galloped a little way. I pulled him in, while Jack Wallace put two more bullets into the beast and killed him about 11 a.m. We found a few more and got two cows and put them in, tailing the mob, and took them home. We had great fun. One cow would not go in the yard but went into the house through the passage, scaring all the ladies. After a little trouble we yarded, branded and ear-marked her.

Subsequently I went to the Honourable Hugh Wallace (Jack Wallace's Father) of Nithsdale sixteen miles from Braidwood. I was there about twelve months as a jackaroo, then went to Wagga Wagga. The Wallaces bought a large station three miles from Wagga called Eunonyhareena,⁽⁶⁾ and here I was also a jackaroo (you know a jackaroo is a gentleman's position) for over twelve months. It was a splendid station carrying 52,000 sheep as well as a few cattle and horses. While there I rode my first public race, a hackney race over a mile and a half on Hector, a horse belonging to Harry Wallace. I was not the least nervous and won the race by three lengths. Eleven horses started. Peter Macalister, a sporting man, complimented me on my judgement.

Wagga was renowned then for the bushranger Morgan, the terror of the country. Mr Baylis, P.M., was partly the means of Morgan's capture.⁽⁷⁾ Mr Baylis, and a Police Sergeant were camping and foolishly lit a fire near to Mr Flood's station and not far from Wagga Wagga. Suddenly two shots were fired and Mr Baylis was wounded in the hand and later had to have the thumb amputated. He was greatly praised for his bravery in going after Morgan.

Some of the Wagga people who visited Eunonyhareena were Jack Bull (son of Capt. Bull of Sydney), Mr Murray (Postmaster), Mr Hammond (owner of Junee station), Mr Windeyer (owner of Wantabadgery station), and Mr F. G. Thompson, a large storekeeper.

I went from there back to Farringdon, which was being managed by Tom Crommelin, as my Father had taken Mr Cooper's place at Araluen as Police Magistrate. Araluen was then one of the largest goldfields in the colony; with forty-seven public houses it was a very rowdy place. Later I went and lived there with my father and bought a share in a claim called Nil Desperandum (Never Despair). I worked my own share for about four months to save expenses of £2/10/- per week. It was very hard work of course but it was a good claim and I made about £5 per week. After four months I sold out. I had given £25 for it and sold it for £70.

Then I went to Nithsdale to Mr Wallace, helping at any and everything. At that time bushranging broke out. The Clarkes (Tommy and Johnny), Pat and Tom Connell and Steve Hart, were all men whom I knew well, as well as neighbouring Selectors. Mr Wallace then held a large Station called Bolaro about forty miles from Nithsdale. He had two reliable stockmen, Bolaro Dick and Jack Bond. Jack Bond was married to a half-caste; she was a good housekeeper and used to grind the wheat and make most delicious brown bread. It was a very wild place, one of the roughest places in the colony. Here there is a creek which you cross twenty-seven times in three miles. It curls backwards and forwards like a serpent. "Robbery Under Arms" is set in this country and these are the people that it speaks of.

Messrs. Hassall and Roberts had a large Station called Bala-laby.⁽⁸⁾ In those days there were mustering and branding times; their cattle used to get mixed with Bolaro cattle and the stockmen of both stations used to meet to muster. Tommy Bungel was Mr Hassall's stockman and Jimmy Burns (called Jimmy the boy) Mr Wallace's stockman. Mr Jack Wallace, Pat Connell, Tommy Clarke and Jackey the black boy used to go mustering with me to Stony Creek which had a public house kept by William O'Connell. This was often the resting place. We always took a tailing mob to muster the wild ones in; all helped. It was hard work and hard riding, wonderful riding in the dense scrub and the ranges. Often we were a week away and when done we used to divide the wild cattle between the Stations. Soon after this the bushrangers became worse and I often joined the police in search of them. There was a police barracks at Nithsdale, Mr Wallace giving one of his buildings for the purpose. Mr Orridge was Superintendent of Police.

I went from there to Monaro to Dangelong Station near Cooma as overseer for Mr H. Wallace. There I broke in a number of horses and was storekeeper. All the young men (I was twenty

or twenty-one at the time) used to have great boxing matches. One Sunday I was boxing a man named Dave Scarlett⁽⁹⁾ and in the midst and best of it old Mr Wallace popped in on us and put a stop to it. He gave us a great scolding. I had a very bad attack of rheumatic fever there and was attended by Dr Davidson.

After that I thought I would like a trip to Gippsland, Victoria, so I went to Rosebrook, Mr Maurice Harnett's, and bought some horses, and got some more from Frank Goodwin, a selector on Rosebrook. Goodwin helped me drive the horses as far as Tubbutt, Mr Whittaker's station. Mr Jamie Whittaker and black Joe helped me with their horse to Bairnsdale. I sold my horses and came to Burnima, then Mr W. Wallace's place near Bombala and stayed some time there helping, etc.

At that time I used to ride at the picnic races as well as the annual races. I was considered a reliable Jockey and won a lot of prizes at picnic races, including a handsome silver salver which I presented to Mrs W. Wallace (it was the rule to give the prize to the ladies), a handsome amethyst gold brooch (which I presented to Miss Steel), a pair of bronze horses (presented to Mrs Ned Nicholson), and a beautiful cup. I rode a horse called Patch for Mr H. Nicholson and numerous others but the thing I wanted to win most of all was a Bachelor's bag. I could not ride too light. (A Bachelor's bag contains everything—silver spurs, whips, stock-whips, dressing cases—*everything*—braces, slipper razor, scissors, cotton, needles, walking stick, etc., etc.)

From Mr Wallace's I went to Dundundera near Maharatta Estate, Bombala, then Mr Henry Nicholson's and while there I broke in a lot of horses. A special one Mr Nicholson made me a present of—red mane and belly, face and feet white, three years old; a handsome beast. One day when being broken in he was blindfolded. Mr Nicholson took the blindfold off and the horse looked round and saw me on its back; it bucked on to a large pile of wood and down off that through the stable yard and did not fall or throw me, much to the surprise of every one. Mr William Nicholson, a brother, came from Melbourne, took a great fancy to my horse and bought it for £25 and half its winnings, but I never saw the £25 or got the half winnings though it ran several races. That taught me a lesson.

I was at Dundundera a considerable time. With Mr Langley (who was there as book-keeper etc.), I took Patch to race at the Bega Annual races. Mr William Coulter,⁽¹⁰⁾ also from Monaro, took his horse, Baron, which he got in Melbourne. Mr Coulter badly wanted me to ride for him, but I would not do so in any race Patch was not in, so we did not come to terms. Neither of our

horses won, but Patch and Baron came second in their races. We had a jolly time. Patch was an Arab horse bred by Henry Hall at Ginninderra near Yass.⁽¹¹⁾ He was dappled grey with a peculiar patch on the thigh. He was admired immensely by all the ladies: "Oh, what a pretty horse!" ditto, ditto. His trainer's name was Coots.

Coming back to Dundundera I took a colt (a whalebone colt) to Braidwood, staying at Rosebrook one night and Anembo the next. Anembo was part of Rosebrook run. Two of my dogs eat all Mrs Harnett's, which I was very upset about but Mr Harnett as usual made a great joke of it. I had not travelled through Anembo before; it is very rough country. I got benighted so thought I had better camp. I had no blankets or food, but took the saddle bags off, hobbled my horse with stirrup leather, made a nice fire by a log and sat down, as I thought, to pass the night. It was very cold and frosty and soon became dark; the moon was not up. I heard the sound of horses coming at a good pace. Presently two horsemen came up to the fire, called "Hallo, mate. Are you going to camp out here this cold night?" They got off their horses to warm their hands. Then I saw *who* it was—Pat Connell and Tom Clarke. A voice I knew well exclaimed: "I am damned if it isn't Georgie Crommelin; get your horse and baggage and come with us; you must not camp here all night." Turning to Tom he said, "He won't split on us, I guess." I said I would not and they took me to Hurley's hut. It was crammed with people having a great jollification, dancing etc. There were two concertinas. They sang songs and had a really good supper, with rum and water in a tin bucket and port wine for the girls (ladies). We turned in in the early morning. They made me a bed on the sofa and some men lay on the floor by the kitchen fire. There was an early breakfast at 7 a.m., Clarke and Connell going by themselves into the Jingera Mountains.

I wished them all goodbye, going to Braidwood through Parker's Gap. When I got to Nithsdale, Mr Wallace's, the barracks was full of police, who commenced to question me: Which way had I come? Did I see anything of the bushrangers? I only answered, "Is it likely?" and put them off. At that time there was a great reward for them. I stayed at Nithsdale some time and used often go out with police and was there on the occasion when Pat Connell was shot dead by "Boy" Kelly. He was a policeman; they called him "Boy" Kelly because he was only nineteen. Soon after that they were all brought in, the Clarkes and Berry, their Uncle who was supposed to have betrayed them. They were all handcuffed, with a great procession following them through the

street.⁽¹²⁾ Tom Clarke was wounded and Sir Watkin Wynn (black-tracker) had his arm shattered by a shot from Tommy Clarke. His arm was amputated in Braidwood hospital. I was at the operation; Dr Patterson performed it.

Sir Watkin sent word early one morning to the doctor saying his arm was quite well, giving no harm now, and he was banging it about; so the doctor and I went up. It was sad to see the poor face change when the doctor said it was very bad and would have to come off. It had to be done without chloroform, which would not have any effect on blackfellows. He stood it like a man. He had one of his own country men with him. Afterwards he was pensioned at, I think, 2/6 a day. He was presented before the Governor, Sir Hercules Robinson, who had a coat made for him to please him, with stripes etc. He was very proud of it and used to say he lost his arm for his country's cause.

Subsequently I returned to Monaro, to Mrs Hensleigh of Bendoock near Delegate. Harry and Jack Hensleigh managed the station for their mother. I helped for a time, mustering cattle. Then the Gympie Goldfields on Lady Mary River border, Queensland, broke out. Jack and I made up our minds to go there. We did up our swags in Sydney and went to Brisbane in the steamer, travelling steerage. From Brisbane we hired horses for part of the way and walked the remainder carrying our swags. We introduced ourselves at some of the stations through and received great kindness from them.

When we got to Gympie we found that it had 13,000 inhabitants. The town spread about two miles on the bank of the Lady Mary and was built in a few months. All the houses were made of palings and there were some tents. All night you could hear the clatter and hammering of carpenters etc. It seemed as if the scum of the earth were there, all nations. There was one long narrow street, nothing but mud and gutters. "Cheap Johns at night" would be tipped into the gutters and then fighting would begin. We put up at a paling-house hotel kept by a Mr Fulford and his wife. We were put in a room next the bar and could not sleep with the noise and fighting. While fighting some of them burst our door down and came tumbling on our bed.

Then after a few days we found a Gippsland friend, a broker, there, who put us onto a claim called the Deep Lead. We made a party of seventeen all joined together, and pegged out this claim. Some of them were Victorians. We worked the claim for six months, working night and day, and drove two ways. There was prospect of a little gold when we nearly had a severe accident. The Lady Mary burst into our claim, spoiling all our work, and

filling it up with water and scaring our lives out. Abandoning the claim, some returned home disheartened. Jack and I had very little money.

We showed specimens of gold to a tribe of blacks and King Bumpshaw. He said he knew where there was plenty like that, so we made a party of ten and went off with the blacks. We gave them a lot of rations and took some for ourselves, promising them all sorts of good things if it was good gold. They took us about forty miles and it took four days to get there, going through most beautiful country, always camping near little lagoons. They were most shady places, almost dark in spots with the growth of souple-jack; most lovely places. There were about thirty Blacks. We ran short of rations and for the last few days we lived, as they did, on fish, honey, yams and bush turkeys which they could easily catch. They took us to what seemed a beautiful reef but what they took for gold was mullock which looked just like gold. They were as much disappointed as we were. We returned disappointed but I have never regretted the trip. We saw a great deal of the blacks' life and much beautiful country. After resting a few days we returned to Sydney and then went to Bendock.

From there I went to Mr Whittaker's Tubbutt Station, and was employed mustering and droving cattle to Gippsland. I had much experience of rough riding on the Snowy River. Some of the renowned riders of the Snowy River were George the Gaffer, the two Williams brothers, Jack and Jimmy Brindle and Mr Jamie Whittakers and John Bourke.

When at Tubbutt, Mr Whittaker's, I broke in an iron grey horse and the first day I rode him the ladies came to see me mount. I went into an old cultivation paddock on the river bank, blind-folded him and got on. When I took the blind off he bolted straight to the river, bucking. I let him go and he went clean off the bank into the deep water. Luckily it was deep. All I could hear was an exclamation of "Ohs!" from the ladies; they all rushed to the bank, thinking I would be drowned. When he came up out of the water I was still on him and when I got him to a shallow part they threw me a rope. I got off, tied the rope round him and got help to bring him to land up the bank. Then I got on and rode him again, but he never bucked again. The ducking quietened him.

I then joined the Survey Camp. Mr E. L. Bruce, the chief surveyor, was surveying the Snowy river to the Entrance. He laid out the town of Orbost, camping near Mr McLeod's Orbost Station, managed by his brother, Dan McLeod.

We were once camped on a flat on Orbost river where there

were thousands of black snakes and rats. We could see snakes coiled round tussocks and eating rats and could always kill five or six going home. On several occasions they were in our beds. It was wonderful that no-one ever got bitten. A year or two afterwards a big flood destroyed them all.

From there I went to Bruthen then to Bairnsdale and was a long time surveying there, camped at Eagle Point.

One day while having dinner (on a Saturday half holiday) we were surprised by a peculiar noise. Looking round we saw a huge black and yellow Iguanah (about eight feet long) eating the fat out of the frying pan. We all ran after him. There were trees close by, but not near enough for him to run up. Pat Murphy, one of the men who took part in the fight, turned his back for a minute and the iguanah ran up his back. Poor Pat yelled and screamed and at last I got him by the tail and dashed him to the ground. Pat had a tent pole in his hand which he battered the thing to pieces with. His shirt was torn off him and there were great scratches on his back. At first we could not help laughing as it looked so ridiculous, but after a little we got very serious.

While in Mr Bruce's camp, at times we used to come across a great number of Emus. They are very curious birds and if you keep still they will come right up to you. We would keep the red flag still and they would come very close, but the minute we moved, off they would go. The grass in those days on flats and plains would be up to your shoulders and on all the Monaro district too were Emus and Kangaroos, Native Companions, which are very rarely seen now, and wild turkeys.

When at Bairnsdale Mr Howett and a friend of mine, the Warden, found it difficult to get anyone to take the Census from Bairnsdale to Genva, a very rough and lonely country. Mr Bruce gave me the time off and put a man in my place till I returned so I volunteered to take the Census through. I received twenty-one days' salary at £1 per day. The journey took me from Bairnsdale via Snowy River, Black Mountain, Tubbutt, Bendock, Maharatta and Nangutha through to the Entrance, Genva, where Devlin had his hut. I stayed at Devlin's all night and he came with me to the Entrance. I had to swim my horse and self across the arm of the sea, a couple of hundred yards, to take the Census at Turton's survey camp, Ninety Mile Beach, surprising them very much as to how I got there. Mr Turton said he would not have swum across the arm for a hundred pounds. I stayed there and rested a couple of days. I had to camp out twice. I received great kindness from the freeselectors. The first day I was out fishing I went in the boat. There were fish in any quantity and of all kinds and it was

a very pretty place. It made me glad to get back to Bairnsdale after such a lonely trip. At night when camping I could hear the howling and sniffing of the dingoes, which were very numerous. They made little tracks down the Black Mountain to the Snowy River. I am sure if anyone had met with an accident the dingoes would have eaten him.

I remained with Mr Bruce some time and then I made up my mind to join the expedition that was being formed by Dr Lang. I sailed from Bairnsdale in the Tommy Norton and my friends gave me a sendoff the night before I left. They all came to the boat to see me off soon after daylight.

I stayed in Sydney some time till we organised the trip, and bought a brig, the *Maria*, from Manning & Co. I cannot remember the Captain's name—he was a German. The object was trading with New Guinea. Some of the Sydney merchants were interested in the expedition. All had to ship as able seamen, but all hands had an interest in the expedition. Some of the crew were Forster, son of the Premier (same as Barton is now), Dalgleish, Tanner—a correspondent for *Punch*—Watson, Wilson, Jack Parnell, Coleman, Hayden, Coyle, Lawrence Hargrave⁽¹³⁾ and Zimmerman (all these were gentlemen's sons, but I cannot remember all their names). Others were Peagns and Hyman. Hargrave was a great mechanic, a big powerful man over six feet tall; Forster was red-haired, a strong, thickset fellow; Dalgleish was tall, thin, and athletic; Tanner was a tall, dark and delicate-looking man, quite unfit for a trip like this; he had never seen bush life or roughed it. Parnell was reddish, tall, athletic and very gentlemanly; Hayden, dark big and tall, was the real type of an Australian squatter; while Coyle, also tall and dark, was a great horseman. Hyman was a little Jew, and Zimmerman, an oldish man with grey hair, was also a Jew. There were a lot more young fellows of all classes, some of them very rough. There were two Sullivan brothers. The two classes on board having no commander and all being young fellows, great disputes arose over everything in general, meals etc. There were a great many disagreements and stand-up fights which had to be stopped by the majority.

The "*Maria*" was a leaky vessel, badly found; the grub was bad and there was much discontent. She should never have been allowed to sail. For the first few days we had very fine weather and all went well. Then very bad weather, with gales, came on when we were not far from Hinchinbrook Island. The old sailors predicted a disastrous voyage and that something dreadful would happen because we all saw the "death's head" on the mast head. It appeared like a huge grey cloud with a bright light behind it,

with the "death's head" distinct. It remained for hours. None of us had ever seen such a thing before. We saw this at night and after a time we heard a noise of roaring wind. It struck the vessel, tearing away two of the masts short off and dashing the man from the wheel. It was as much as he could do to save himself from being washed off the deck. The wheel was carried away and smashed to pieces, and the cook's galley was washed clean away and we were left to the mercy of the waves.

Nothing could be done, no man could stand a moment on deck before it came daylight. The storm had been raging since the day before and at near daylight it ceased a little. We were all cold and wet, hungry and miserable. We could not get at anything then for we could not open the hatchway. All we had was some biscuits. Just about this time the ship struck heavily on the Bramble Reef and then it was every man for himself. We had three boats which luckily were not washed away. When daylight came we saw land at a great distance. The Captain with six men deserted the vessel in the main boat before we knew where we were, calling out that they were going to get assistance. Some of us wished to get guns to bring them back, but it was no good and we never saw anything more of them. Hargrave, with a lot of us and the sailor, commenced to make rafts; we had not much time as the vessel was sinking. We managed to make two large rafts. Some would not go on, and some would; they got some tins of meat and biscuits. They were up to their knees in water on the rafts. One fellow, an Irishman, jumped into the sea with a lifebuoy, saying he would swim to land. I think the poor fellow had gone mad. We gave the rafts a cheer and they pushed off; we heard nothing more of that lot. One of the other boats went away full and they got safely to land, but we did not hear of them till we got to Cardwell. The third boat, a small one made to hold eight, stood a little off the vessel. It had eleven men in it and hardly any provisions, I think.

I put on a big mackintosh, took two bottles of wine and a loaf of bread and tried to join some of my mates on the rigging. When I got half way up, the ship gave a great lurch and I felt her going from under. I knew what it was. She seemed to shoot forward and make a terrible bound with a peculiar sound something like a bell tolling.

I saw my mates shooting off the maintop rigging. I let the wine and coat go and jumped as far as I could into the water; I was not unconscious but everything seemed in a mist. The first thing I remember was a drowning man clinging to my legs, so I dived and came up without him. The water was full of everything,

fowls' coops, everything imaginable, trunks etc., and a poor little terrier (black and tan) kept swimming by me. Then I caught sight of the Bowsprit with nine or ten men on it. Andrews, one of them, was calling "Oh Crommelin, save my little dog;" Hargrave was there to give me his hand up so I handed up the little dog. Sitting there for a little time we caught sight of the boat that had the eleven men in. Hargrave struck out to the boat and they waited for him. Just then Zimmerman came from somewhere to us, saying—"For God's sake save me". I got hold of him, told him to take firm hold of a rope, and Andrews and I pulled him in, but he was very despondent and said he could not swim to the boat. The others would not leave the wreck, thinking some help might come to their rescue, so I made up my mind to take my last chance in the boat. Luckily I was a first-class hand in water. After a dispute whether they could take me in or not, the fact that I was a Free-mason saved my life.

Getting in, we made as well as we could for land. We had four oars, two on each side. We gave a cheer to those on the wreck, wishing them well. The last we saw of poor Andrews he was sitting down with his little dog in his arms. We rowed and rowed as hard as we could, changing hands spell and spell with the oars. After going a certain way and working like niggers we realised we had made no progress and found a strong ebb tide was going out. We could not get to land. Night was coming on and we were quite exhausted, some of us were lying asleep in the bottom of the boat. A sailor stood on my hand and tore all the skin off but I did not feel it. A thunder storm broke over us which we were glad of for the sake of the water as we had none and none all day. Towards daylight we found the tide was going in and we pulled to land; we thought it was at 10 a.m. that we pulled into a beautiful-looking island at a sandy bay. Getting on shore, we found beautiful fresh water in little inlets and drank freely. We pulled the boat on land, lay down and went fast asleep. We must have slept for hours. On first waking we had a talk about things, some wanting to go one direction, some another, but we did not separate. Then we looked to see what we had in the boat. There were two tins of meat, 4 lbs. each, and a little canvas bag of biscuits, about 8 lbs., but very wet. The steward made it into two feeds each, each one getting a large shell to place it on. There was one meal for tea and one for breakfast for thirteen of us. Then we turned the boat on its side to sleep under, had a bathe in the salt water and then in the fresh, took a walk along the beach looking for food. We found a few cockles and mussels and saw beautiful oysters, but could not get them on account of the

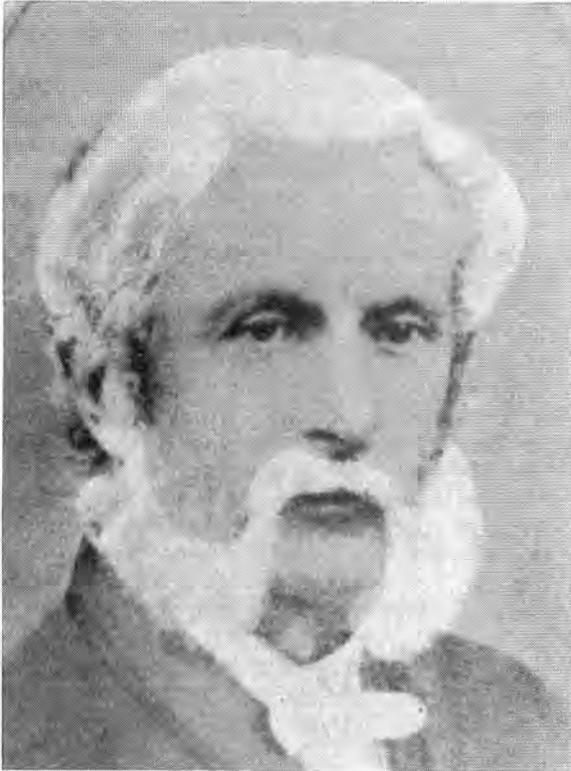
surf being too strong. We saw what we thought beautiful fruit on a tree. We eat it but the taste was not nice and had to spit it out. The little we did taste made us very ill; we turned a yellow colour and vomited. I will never forget the feeling and how ill we were. We found a few more mussels and I was thankful for having plenty of water. I had matches and they were quite dry. I had an ivory match box with a lid that screwed, so we had a fire. The wood was not good to burn.

Towards the evening of the second day we discovered all at once that blacks were coming in a good number, between thirty and forty. They came to talk to us and tried to persuade us to go with them by waving to the bush. Some wanted to go and others thought it better to keep together. It was getting dusk then and they got very angry, drew their wooden swords and struck at us. In an instant it was man for man. Fighting began, some using oars, a boat hook, iron bars, chain; and some using pieces of wood and stones. I was knocked down and crawled into the mangroves feeling sick and faint. Some one fell over me. Then they said they heard a coo-ee. It came from their camp and they left us. After some hours we got back to the boat again, launched the boat into the water, took her as far as we could and tied her to a rock. Taking turns to watch, we went to sleep. The blacks could not come to us without swimming. At daylight we rowed south. We could see blacks running and waving to us, but we took no notice of them. We rowed on till dusk with no food and no water until we came to a thick, bushy, muddy place. There was a peculiar noise, something flopping, beating the ground, but we could not see anything. We knew it was no black for there were no tracks of them. The camp was in a very uncomfortable sandy place. We did not light a fire for it was a lovely night.

I don't like to say anything more about the fight with blacks. That was when poor Jack Parnell lost his life. I cannot tell it all; it is too horrible. Mr Hayden was with the other party. You know how his life was saved by his beard being so long.

Waking early, we went first to look for the boat; it was quite safe. Then we saw what we thought were logs and to our horror we found they were alligators; the minute they heard us they made into the water. We found water in plenty and a few mussels. We were very hungry and despondent and sick. We rowed away again and after rowing for a long time we came to some buoys and realised that we were coming to some inhabited place. After going about eight miles we saw what we thought were grey rocks. I was the one to tell them it was a town. The minute I saw it a dream I had in Bruce's camp came back to my memory.

They did not believe me at first and laughed, thinking I was going mad, but were very pleased when we got nearer, and said—“My word, Crommelin’s right.” We could see people coming down to the beach, men, women, children and four or five Police. “What’s your tale, lads? What’s you tale, lads?” There were nine of us then in the boat. This was Cardwell we had arrived at. We



THOMAS LAKE CROMMELIN
1805-1877

told our tale and they took us up town. Mr Quodling, Telegraph master knew my name and Hargrave’s and took us to their quarters. He gave us port wine and beef but we could not eat. Mrs Quodling kindly gave me gravy and wine. The others were well looked after too. Then the telegraph wires went to work

and soon the news of the wreck was known everywhere. Arrangements were being made at Sydney to send a government steamer, the "Governor Blackall" for us. Next morning at Cardwell an enquiry was held and we had to give an account of our trip. A few days afterwards one of the rafts and party arrived, Mr Hayden being one of them. They were in a worse condition than our party. Some of us were all skinned on our backs from the heat and we broke out with boils.

The Hon. John Bowie Wilson was Premier then. The "Basilisk" (a Man-of-War) arrived about ten days afterward to search for the missing men and to punish the blacks. They found some of the murdered ones but could recognise only a few; one we were sure was poor Jack Parnell. They also went to the wreck where the vessel went down and saw a sorry sight; the mast still out of water and a lot of clothes were hanging on the masts, either put there for signals or so that their owners could swim without them. The place was lined with sharks so we feared they had had a horrible death. We all returned to Sydney, some on the "Blackall", and others, including myself, on the "Basilisk". On arrival the friends of many came to meet them—wives and sisters. It was terribly sad and not easily forgotten, remembering all the missing ones: Some that came back had lost all they had. A big party of us went to Punch's Hotel.⁽¹⁴⁾ He gave us an open house. Also Gus Wongannie (renowned as the lightning sketcher) was to the front with his hospitality.

After remaining a few days in Sydney Father came for me and took me to Albury where he was then living at the Rose Hotel kept by Mr and Mrs King. Father was then Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Riverina. I then went to Gingerrick on the Murray to see my brother James. Gingerrick was managed by Mr Sindwick. I stayed a few weeks there for my brother James was taken very ill with inflammation of the lungs and I had to help nurse him.

(To be continued)

PERSONAL, CIVIC AND CORPORATE HERALDRY IN AUSTRALIA

By Allan K. Chatto (Member)

Before proceeding with a treatise on Heraldry and its influence in Australia, I would like to briefly outline the origin of this art in Europe.

Heraldry is a simple and practical science, devised when few could write and the education of the mass of the people in Europe was at an elementary standard. It is now generally accepted by most historians, that heraldry in the sense of hereditary Armorial Symbols came into being about the middle of the twelfth century and by the end of that century Armorial Bearings were a definite recognised form of identification and a science of high repute.⁽¹⁾

Scottish Armorial Bearings had very definite beginnings at this period and the earliest known are shown on the seals of Allan, High Steward of Scotland, about 1177, and Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, about 1182.⁽²⁾ Even at this stage it appears that heraldry served a practical purpose and the instant popularity of this new science became apparent, because it enabled people in this illiterate age to have an immediate means of identification of the Local and National, Military and Civic Leaders, Family Chiefs and Public Officials.⁽³⁾

Rolls of Arms, however, do not appear until the thirteenth century, though they may have existed before this date. A transcript of what is believed to be the earliest Roll of Arms is now preserved in the College of Arms, London.⁽⁴⁾ It shows the Arms of the King of England, the Principal Barons and Knights in England during the reign of Henry III. This transcript by Robert Glover, the Somerset Herald, in 1586, is believed to have been recorded between 1240-1245.

The Roll of Caerlaverock recorded in Norman-English verse is another interesting Roll as it contains the list of Princes, Nobles, Bannerettes and Knights who formed part of the Army of Edward I, at the siege and capture of Caerlaverock Castle in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, in the year 1300. This Roll gives a vivid poetic description of the 87 Banners and 106 Coats of Arms borne by the Victorious Army.

In the Roll of Caerlaverock there are many examples of sons who bore the Arms of their fathers differenced by the addition of a label of three points at the top of their shield.⁽⁵⁾

The Armorial de Gelré, 1368-88, preserved in the Bibliotheque Royale, Brussels, is the earliest manuscript illustrating Scottish

heraldry and shows the Arms and some Crests of Counts, Knights and Gentlemen in Scotland. The number of arms shown in this Roll is forty-three.⁽⁶⁾

The second and larger Roll of Arms recorded in Scotland is the Armorial de Berry, recorded by the French Royal Herald, Gilles de Bouvier, who was appointed Berry King of Arms and premier Herald of France. This Roll shows one hundred and twenty-six Armorial Shields.

All these ancient records show that by the fourteenth century Armorial Bearings had been used, assumed or transferred on a definite hereditary system for some centuries, it does not appear in England, however, until June 2, 1417 that Arms were Granted with Royal Authority. Before this date Authority may have been extended but it was confirmed in a writ made by Henry V to the Sheriffs of four counties. In the writ the sheriffs were instructed to proclaim that no person was to display Armorial Devices on the



ARMS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF
CAPTAIN JAMES COOK

forthcoming Expedition unless he possessed these Arms in right of his ancestors or by a Grant by someone having sufficient power to make it; excepted are those persons who fought at Agincourt. While it may be inferred that the Agincourt exemption may be a

Battle Honour, it is more likely that Henry V already had proof of the validity of the arms borne in that Battle and was exempting those who had been with him on that occasion to submit to further proof of the Arms they bore. If this is so, it indicates Royal Authority was required to display Armorial Bearings prior to 1417.⁽⁷⁾

Heraldry in Australia had a definite beginning with the arrival of the first fleet on the 18th January, 1788, and some of the early arrivals to the Colony did possess Arms granted by the College of Arms, London.

Very little information regarding Personal and Civic Arms in Australia is to be found in published works to this date, and it is my thought to bring to notice details of Arms of which previous access has not been available or forthcoming. Over the past few years there has been again an upsurge of public interest in Heraldry and Family Histories, as can be seen by the Arms displayed on Banks and Insurance Company buildings in Australian Cities and also by the many inquiries made for Family research to the Society of Australian Genealogists.⁽⁸⁾

I would like to begin with what is believed to be the first Coat of Arms granted which was directly connected with this Country.⁽⁹⁾ This is the Grant made posthumously to the descendants of Captain James Cook R.N., on 3rd September 1785 in pursuance of a Royal Warrant by George III dated 28th October 1784. The original Grant is now preserved in the Mitchell Galleries of the Public Library of N.S.W., Macquarie Street, Sydney. The interesting blazon reads:—⁽¹⁰⁾

“Azure between the two Polar Stars Or; a Sphere on the plane of the Meridian, North Pole elevated, circles of Latitude for every Ten Degrees, and of the Longitude for Fifteen, fiewing the Pacific Ocean between fixty and two hundred and forty weft, bounded on one side by America, and on the other Asia and New Holland, in memory of his having explored and made difcoverief in that ocean fo very far beyond all former Navigators. Hif track thereon marked with Red lines., And for the creft, on a wreath of the colours, an Arm embowed vefted in the uniform of a Captain in the Royal Navy, in the hand the Union Jack on a Staff proper, with the Arm encircled with a Wreath of Palm and Laurel.”

There is no mention of a motto in the terms of the grant but two mottoes do appear on the Arms painting on the Grant and are: Crest Motto “CIRCA ORBEM” and the compartment Motto “NIL RELIQUIT INTENTATEM”.

Governor Phillip does not appear to have received a Grant of Arms, as there is no record of such a Grant in the ‘College of Arms,⁽¹¹⁾ though there are Armorial Bearings attributed to him displayed in Government House, Sydney. It appears that these

Arms belong to an old English Family named Phillip, now extinct⁽¹²⁾ but not connected in any way with Governor Phillip. It is interesting to note that the Arms in the stained glass window in Government House, show the name spelt PHILLIPS and not PHILLIP.

The earliest unofficial Australian Arms which is believed to have been a basis for the later Commonwealth Arms, was devised about 1805.⁽¹³⁾ This Armorial device is still preserved in the form of a flag which was flown by John Bowman esq., on his farm "ARCHERFIELD", at Richmond, N.S.W., when news of Nelson's Victory at Trafalgar on 21st October 1805, reached Sydney.

Details of the Arms on the flag are as follows:—

On a shield Argent, a Rose, Thistle and Shamrock cojoined at the stem, all proper; and for the Crest, a Rose also proper. The supporters are on the dexter an Emu and on the sinister a Kangaroo both Proper. For the Crest Motto is "UNITY", and for the compartment Motto "ENGLAND EXPECTS EVERY MAN TO DO HIS DUTY".

In these early days of the Colony, unofficial Armorial Devices displayed by Corporate and Civic bodies were numerous; however Personal Grants of Arms do appear quite early and many gentlemen of good repute and standing, resident in the Colonies, did apply for and receive a Grant or Rematriculation of Arms from the College of Arms or the Lyon Court.⁽¹⁴⁾

Some of the unofficial devices which assisted to form the basis of future N.S.W., Melbourne and Commonwealth Arms are most interesting to note and are as follows:—

"A". The Bank of N.S.W. Promissory Notes of the 1820's, feature a heraldic device of; within a strap and buckle belt, a shield charged with the number denoting the value of the note and for the supporters, dexter an Emu and sinister a Kangaroo.

"B". The Bank of N.S.W. Promissory Notes of the 1830's, a shield charged with a hive surrounded with bees and for the supporters, dexter an Emu and sinister a Kangaroo.

Both "A" and "B" designs have for the Motto, "SIC FORTIS ETRURIA CREVIT", which incidently is the Motto on the first Seal of Colony of N.S.W.⁽¹⁵⁾

"C". The Municipality of Darlington, N.S.W., struck a token in 1853 featuring on the reverse side, a shield with in Chief a row of Buildings (possibly Parliament House, Sydney) in fess, a row of three Terrace Houses and in base four Soldiers or Sailors carrying muskets Marching towards two Palm Trees; and for the Crest in front of a Rising Sun a Fleece. For the supporters, on the dexter side an Emu and on the sinister side a Kangaroo. Within a scroll on a compartment, below a Rose, Thistle and Shamrock banded, the Motto "ADVANCE AUSTRALIA".⁽¹⁶⁾

From 1810 onward, owing to the shortage of copper and silver

coins, and it must be remembered that the only currency circulating in the Colonies at this time were coins brought in by the immigrants, trading vessels and to a lesser extent, Government Store Keepers and made up mainly of Spanish, Portuguese, Indian, Chinese, British etc. origin. Many local business houses, however, produced their own paper money, promissory notes and tokens. The tokens were mostly in penny and half penny values and many of these tokens had a heraldic design depicted on the reverse side.

From the 1850's there appears to be two main designs for the reverse side of these tokens and many others produced are similar but with slight variations in the charges or their order on the shield. I have not been able, at this stage, to find any tokens produced before 1850, though I believe many were minted before this date. The design is as follows:—

A shield charged with a cross (the cross in some cases is also charged with five mullets) and then quarterly, in the first a fleece, the second a ship in full sail, the third an Ox and in the fourth an anchor.⁽¹⁷⁾ You will note that this is very similar to the present City of Melbourne Arms.

A FORM OF EARLY AUSTRALIAN ARMS



Other examples of Arms appearing on paper money currency are also worth noting at this stage.

Firstly on the Bill of Exchange on Lloyd Beilby and Co. London, issued at 474 George Street, Sydney in 1850 and secondly on the Bank of N.S.W. Bank Order Note, also issued in 1850.⁽¹⁸⁾ In the Journal "OLD TIMES", part one, April 1903, a heraldic device described as Australian Arms is illustrated. The blazon is

as follows (colours, however, are not described) :

ARMS: A cross charged with five Mulletts' each of eight points, between in the first quarter a three masted ship in full sail; in the second a fleece; in the third an Ox and in the fourth quarter a Garb.

CREST: A rising sun.

SUPPORTERS: On the dexter side a Kangaroo and on the sinister side an Emu.

MOTTO: "Advance Australia".

It would appear at this stage that a fairly standard design of Australian Armorial Bearings with the Kangaroo and Emu for supporters did exist and was used by Official and other departments, Corporate and Civic Bodies and Business Houses, from the very early days of the colonies until the Commonwealth received by Royal Warrant from Edward VII, on 7th May 1908, its first official Grant of Arms and supporters.

Though the Commonwealth received its grant in 1908, the Colony of Queensland received a Grant of Arms by Royal Warrant on the 22nd April 1893, fourteen years prior to the Commonwealth. Prior to the Colonies receiving Arms it is interesting to note that the British Admiralty authorised in 1869, the Governors in the Colonies, to fly a Union Jack defaced with an approved Badge or Arms of the Colony.⁽¹⁹⁾ The Colonies submitted designs of their Badges in use at this period to the Admiralty and these were approved. These Badges make up the quarters of the shield in the second Grant of Arms to the Commonwealth on the 19th September 1912, with the addition of a bordure Ermine.

After Queensland received its Grant of Arms in 1893, a gradual move was made by the other Colonies or States as they are now known and their Capital Cities, to acquire Official Armorial Bearings.

These were Granted in the following order.⁽²⁰⁾

- (1) *QUEENSLAND—Colony of*
Granted Arms by Royal Warrant—22nd April, 1893.
- (2) *NEW SOUTH WALES—State of*
Granted Arms, Supporters and Badge by Royal Warrant—11th October, 1906.
- (3) *AUSTRALIA—Commonwealth of*
Granted Arms and Supporters by Royal Warrant—7th May, 1908.
- (4) *SYDNEY—City of*
Granted Arms, Supporters and Badge by Royal Warrant—30th July, 1908.

- (5) *VICTORIA—State of*
Granted Arms and Supporters by Royal Warrant—6th June, 1910.
- (6) *AUSTRALIA—Commonwealth of*
Second Grant of Arms and Supporters by Royal Warrant—19th September, 1912.
- (7) *TASMANIA—State of*
Granted Arms and Supporters by Royal Warrant—21st May, 1917.
- (8) *PERTH—City of*
Granted Arms and Supporters under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London—2nd December, 1926.
- (9) *CANBERRA—City of*
Granted Arms under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London, 5th October, 1928, and further Granted Supporters on the 9th November, 1928.
- (10) *ADELAIDE—City of*
Granted Arms and Supporters under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London—20th April, 1929.
- (11) *SOUTH AUSTRALIA—State of*
Granted Arms and Supporters by Royal Warrant—20th November, 1936.
- (12) *MELBOURNE—City of*
Granted Arms by Royal Warrant—4th February, 1940.
- (13) *BRISBANE—City of*
Granted Arms and Supporters under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London—9th December, 1947.
- (14) *HOBART—City of*
Granted Arms and Supporters under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London—13th May, 1953.
- (15) *DARWIN—City of*
Granted Arms and Supporters under Letters Patent by the College of Arms, London—21st September, 1959.

It will be noted that Western Australia does not possess Armorial Bearings, though the State uses an official Badge; on a field Or, on water facing to the dexter a Swan Sable.

The use of this Badge began sometime prior to 1870, following the British Admiralty on the 16th January, 1866, prescribing the use of a defaced Blue Ensign by vessels belonging to or permanently in the service of the Colonial Governments. On the 17th August, 1869, an order in Council was issued authorising the

Governors of the Colonies to fly the Union Jack Flag with the Arms or Badge in the centre. A circular from the Secretary of State notified the Governors of this fact, and Frederick A. Weld, Governor of Western Australia, in a despatch dated 3rd January 1870, sent a sketch of the Badge W.A. proposed to adopt, i.e. a Black Swan on a Yellow Field. "This Colony at its commencement was usually known as the Swan River Settlement and the Black Swan is represented on its seal and has always been considered its special Badge or Cognizance." The use of this badge was confirmed by a later Governor, William C. F. Robinson, in a despatch dated the 27th November 1875.⁽²¹⁾

To this present time many Cities, Municipalities, Universities, Colleges, Business Organisations etc. in Australia have applied for and received a grant of Armorial Bearings, but it is regretted that many others, due to the ignorance of the principles of heraldry, persist in displaying as their own, usurped, or bogus Armorial Devices.

Those individuals and bodies in particular who have granted themselves these Armorial Devices, in some cases full achievements complete with supporters, and it is impossible to construe that these devices are merely Badges, should not only have the good conscience as far as Her Majesty the Queen is concerned (it must be remembered that Arms are only granted as part of the Royal Prerogative),⁽²²⁾ but also refrain from deceiving the public, and those who have an official Grant of Arms, by purporting to have been granted Armorial Bearings. Their devices, if acceptable and approved by the appropriate King of Arms, would become a genuine pride for themselves and all who admire them for generations to come.

It is felt that as the interest in Armorial Bearings at the present time is probably at its highest, that now is the time that some form of Federal Government Legislation be introduced to empower the setting up of, as either a section of the Registrar General's Department in each State or as a separate department, an Australian College of Arms or Herald, to administer in this Country the right to display and the Granting of Armorial Bearings and Badges to individuals, Civic and Corporate bodies etc., in conjunction with the appropriate King of Arms in the United Kingdom. This department, if instituted, could also administer the Orders of Chivalry, Civilian and War Decorations to Australian Citizens.

Legislation could be enforced if it had the same power as the Commonwealth Trade Marks Act of 1955-58.

I feel this would then call to a halt the illegal use of Armorial Bearings in this country. Until such a department comes into being

a sincere effort should be made by all interested persons to compile an index of Australian persons, organisations, Civic and Corporate bodies etc. who have been granted Arms by the College of Arms in England or the Lord Lyon in Scotland.

REFERENCES

- (1) J. R. Planche (The Pursivant of Arms 1873).
- (2) J. H. Stevenson (Heraldry in Scotland p. 17).
- (3) G. Seton (Law & Practice of Heraldry).
- (4) H. Clark (Introduction to Heraldry 1866).
- (5) L. G. Pine (Heraldry & Genealogy p. 112).
- (6) C. W. Scott-Giles (The Siege of Caerlaverock 1960).
- (7) Sir Thomas Innes of Learney (Scots Heraldry p. 73).
- (8) New Zealand Heraldry Society (Catalogue for a Heraldry Exhibition p. 6).
- (9) Society of Australian Genealogists (Annual Report 1965).
- (10) C. R. Wylie (R.A.H.S. Journal Vol. XVI 1930).
- (11) By kind Permission, from the original in the Mitchell Library, Sydney.
- (12) As Ref. 9.
- (13) As Ref. 9.
- (14) W. A. Gullick (Early Australian Arms 1914).
- (15) Burke (Colonial Gentry 1891-1895).
- (16) Journal of the Bank of N.S.W. "ETRUSCAN" Vol. 3, No. 2, 1953.
- (17) As Ref. 13.
- (18) As Ref. 13.
- (19) As Ref. 13.
- (20) Premier's Department W.A. Letter 1965.
- (21) State Premier's Departments and Cities Town Clerk's Letters 1965.
- (22) As Ref. 19.
- (23) Sir Thomas Innes of Learney (Scots Heraldry p. 21).

GENEALOGY AND THE HISTORIAN

E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed. (Member)

Most people are good-naturedly tolerant of the genealogist, but tend to regard him as something of an oddity with an insatiable appetite for studying family lineage or pedigrees. He is regarded as belonging to a harmless though relatively useless species, but on the whole it is accepted that such folk should exist, particularly as their aid and advice can be sought if one should ever wish to trace one's own ancestors. Probably many historians subscribe to this view, without fully realising the close relationship between genealogy and history, or the assistance the genealogist can give to the historian. It should be appreciated at the outset that the genealogist is a historian in his own right. In common with all historians he probes the past, and seeks to establish truth about it,

even if as a specialist his field is very restricted. As a specialist, moreover, he acquires particular skills and methods of investigation, and knowledge of sources which at times may prove most useful—if not essential—to the more general historian. In Sydney the small library of the Society of Genealogists is already a most valuable collection readily available to students of local history. When its resources prove inadequate, the Society can also direct the student to other less commonly known sources of information.

As already suggested, the average citizen might well seek the aid of the genealogist perhaps only on a single occasion when he might be prompted to enquire into his own family tree. The local research historian, on the other hand, might be expected to be constantly meeting problems where the genealogist might advise him. The broad lines of the rather forbidding genealogical trees in the old style history book, or the straightforward accounts of the doings of particular individuals that constitute much of written history appear simple and straightforward to the casual reader. When it comes to compiling such a history in the first instance these clear pictures are usually slow to emerge. The historian is beset by many gaps and difficulties due to confusion of personalities or to insufficient evidence about them. Some interesting and at times baffling examples of this have confronted the author in a piece of local history on which he is at present engaged.

The story of any Sydney suburb is to be traced largely in the progressive break-up of extensive original land-holdings into smaller ones, and the consequent evolution of a pattern of streets and roads. Sometimes the names of streets are found to reflect long-forgotten events and people of significance in the development of the suburb. It was, therefore, with some curiosity that the writer noticed that Croydon Road received its present name only in 1876, before which it was called Underwood Street.

The name Croydon Road has no obvious meaning today. This is just one of dozens of streets in Croydon. Why should it be called a road rather than a street? Why should the present name have been preferred to Underwood Street?

The word "road" strictly denotes a through route to a given point or place. It is used in this sense in such instances as "Parramatta Road" or "Liverpool Road". Its use in the case in question was due to the fact that, until 1876, there was no place called Croydon. In that year the name was given to the new railway platform opened in 1875 between Ashfield and Burwood, and originally known as the Fivedock platform.⁽¹⁾ One of the conditions insisted on by the railway authorities before they agreed to build the platform was that it should have direct access to the Liverpool

and Parramatta Roads.⁽²⁾ A plan was furnished showing that there was such access, and that the route to Parramatta Road was via Edwin Street, Elizabeth Street and Underwood Street.⁽³⁾ The district was still known either as Ashfield or Burwood, and the name "Croydon Road" implied that this was the direct route (or road) to the station known as Croydon. When the name, originally given only to the railway station, gradually became commonly accepted as applying to the surrounding district, the significance of the name "Croydon Road" was obscured. Rightly interpreted, the name really perpetuates both the opening of the railway station and the naming of the district.

The earlier name "Underwood Street" was equally significant in so far as it commemorated a pioneer of the district, and some genealogical inquiries into his identity were found to shed new and interesting light on the early days of the district.

Apart from the Parramatta and Liverpool Roads, there were no marked or named streets in Croydon before 1830, though there were a few tracks linking the highways. On the Ashfield side of Croydon several sizable early grants were consolidated by this time to form a huge estate of more than 600 acres owned by a prosperous businessman named Joseph Underwood who had come to the colony in 1807 as a free settler.⁽⁴⁾ His brother James had come some years before, and though this was not of his own volition, he shortly gained his freedom and acquired another considerable estate embracing most of Summer Hill. He had done this by his enterprise as a ship-builder and merchant, and it was his success that encouraged Joseph to come out as a free settler.

Joseph Underwood was a man of many interests. He was Director of a shipping company, owned a windmill at Darling Harbour, kept his own merchant ships, and had interests in the sealing industry. In 1810 he bought Marshgate Farm from the well-known merchant Robert Campbell,⁽⁵⁾ who had acquired it after Townson. He proceeded to buy up the properties originally granted to Eades, Brackenrig, Alt and several other landowners in the district.⁽⁶⁾ To this vast estate—which extended from Liverpool Road to Parramatta Road—he gave the name Ashfield Park after his native parish of Ashfield in Suffolk.⁽⁷⁾

Two years after the death of his first wife, in 1818, Underwood married an attractive widow, Elizabeth Lang.⁽⁸⁾ Although Ashfield Park was already conducted as a farm, the Underwoods continued to reside for some years in their town house in Lower George Street,⁽⁹⁾ but not later than the middle twenties they moved into a spacious colonial mansion on the Ashfield estate. Work on this house proceeded for some years, and may not have been com-

pleted until 1831—just two years before Joseph's death. For almost a century it remained a well-known landmark in the district.

Ashfield Park House must not be confused with the present Ashfield Park, but stood between Parramatta Road and what is now Bay Street, just to the east to Byron Street.⁽¹⁰⁾ The short section of Byron Street, between Parramatta Road and Dalmar Street, which is out of alignment with the rest of Byron Street, was once the lane or driveway leading to the main gateway of the house. Its grounds extended west as far as Acton Street, turned eastwards along Queen Street and then southwards along the present boundary of the Ashfield Municipality to Liverpool Road. The estate thus included the eastern section of Croydon, and much of Ashfield.

Here Joseph Underwood lived very much in the fashion of an English country squire. The flag was always hoisted, for instance, on a masthead when he was in residence to signify that he was at home to visitors. After her husband's death in 1833 the colourful Elizabeth Underwood managed the huge estate for another 25 years. It was she who in the style of a traditional patron of the Church, made over an appropriate site for the building of St. John's Church of England. The present Church Street originated as a track or driveway from the old Ashfield Park mansion up to the church grounds. Although probably of convict birth, in many ways Mrs Underwood was a remarkable woman. By reason of her birth she was accepted with some misgivings into colonial society, but nevertheless played the role of a successful merchant's wife with grace and charm.

The Iron Cove Creek, which flowed through the centre of the Ashfield Park Estate, was in those days a most attractive stream. Many years ago Mr C. A. Henderson recalled that, when he came to the district as a boy in 1855, the area between Ashfield Park House and the railway was known as Underwood's Bush. He gives idyllic description of it:

"Underwood's Creek was very pretty in places, and my family used to picnic there. There were winding reaches lined with strong reeds, which the boys valued for making arrows, tipped with lead. Blue cranes, water-hens and black snakes were to be seen along the Creek and kingfishers sitting on the overhead branches along the stream. Across the Creek, about 300 yards from the main road, a big tree had fallen at a convenient place; it was furnished with a handrail, and was used as a bridge by the Ashfield Park people on their way to the Ashfield Station. At this time the best of the timber had been cut out, except on the west side of the bush, where there were some very fine tall trees 100 ft. or more in height. Here we used to shoot the large so-called flying squirrel, as big as a large opossum, and rare."⁽¹¹⁾

John George Lang, the second son of Elizabeth Underwood by her first marriage, was born at Sydney in 1816 and lived at Ashfield Park until 1842 when he went to India as a barrister. Recognised as the first Australian-born novelist, Lang gives us occasional incidental glimpses of Croydon in his novels, particularly in his "Botany Bay, or True Stories of the Early Days of Australia". The tales are admittedly fictitious, but on at least two occasions characters in these stories encounter bushrangers near the bridge over the Iron Cove Creek on Parramatta Road. That this was feasible certainly corroborates the description of the country given by Henderson.

The sub-division of the great Ashfield Park estate was very protracted, and involved considerable litigation for many years after Mrs Underwood's death in 1858. It is probable, however, that even before 1842 she had made part of the estate over to John Lang, who in January, 1842 advertised for sale "twenty acres of land fronting Parramatta Road near Iron Cove Bridge, on the Sydney side".⁽¹²⁾ Details of the eventual sub-division are not of great importance in the present context, but a document in the Mitchell Library headed "Deed of Partition" shows a proposed sub-division of the estate among Elizabeth Underwood's children and immediate relatives. Its accompanying map indicates very clearly the sections each was to have, and at the same time reveals a very interesting pattern in street names.⁽¹³⁾

It is generally assumed by old residents that Elizabeth Street, Croydon, was named after Elizabeth Underwood—a view quoted by Dr Roderick following the opinion of Dr G. F. J. Bergmann in his article on James Larra. A glance at the names of Mrs Underwood's children leads me to call this into question. The surviving son of her first marriage was John George Lang, and there can be no doubt that Lang Street, which passes through the north-western section of the estate, commemorates his name. Children by her second marriage were Frederick Joseph Underwood, Elizabeth, Charlotte, Julia, and Matilda.

In Mrs Underwood's Will, which was drawn up shortly before her death in 1858,⁽¹⁴⁾ each of these children is mentioned, and it is also clear that each of the girls was married. Elizabeth's husband was Henry Halloran. Charlotte was married to Mr John Want, Julia to the Reverend Thomas Wilkinson, and Matilda to Edwin W. Hollingworth.

In the Will Mrs Underwood also makes a somewhat mystifying reference to Thomas Underwood and James Underwood whom she describes as "her sons in law". Clearly the words "sons in law" are not used in the usual sense of denoting a daughter's husband.

She had only four daughters, none of whom was married to a person named Underwood. There appears to be no record of Mrs Underwood having adopted any sons, but as Joseph Underwood was previously married it seems likely that Thomas and James were his sons and that Elizabeth Underwood—oblivious of legal technicalities—referred to them as her sons in law rather than as her stepsons.

I have deliberately omitted all second names for these children, to highlight the obvious pattern that emerges—namely, that streets on the estate appear to have been named after the first Christian name of each of her children and, in the case of the girls, of their husbands. This would account for Frederick Street, Charlotte Street, Elizabeth Street, Julia Street, Matilda Street, John Street (after John Want), Thomas Street (after the Reverend Wilkinson), Henry Street, and Edwin Street. In the case of John George Lang, the pattern seems to have been departed from partly because his first Christian name was the same as that of Mr Want, and secondly because he represented a different section of the family.

It could be assumed in view of the references in Mrs Underwood's Will that Thomas Street might have been named in honour of her so-called son in law, Thomas Underwood. My preference for the name relating rather to the Reverend Thomas Wilkinson is due to the otherwise perfectly clear pattern referred to above. It will be noticed that there is no James Street, and if James Underwood was omitted in the naming of streets it is safe to assume that neither he nor Thomas Underwood came in for consideration. For precisely the same reason it appears certain that Elizabeth Street bears the name of Mrs Underwood's daughter, rather than her own name. This she doubtless considered to be satisfactorily commemorated in the name Underwood Street.

The common assumption that Underwood Street—itself long since forgotten—was named after Joseph Underwood rather than his wife Elizabeth—seems improbable. Joseph Underwood had probably been dead for 20 years by the time these streets were named. His wife—a high-spirited and capable woman—was the undisputed head of the family over these long years, and it could only have been in her later years that these streets were marked out in anything like their present form.

Although there is much speculation in the above argument, it is unlikely that more specific information will be found either as to the date of these streets or the reasons for their being so-named. The Ashfield Municipal Council was established in 1872, and it is clear from the minutes of the early meetings that the main

streets of Ashfield were already in use. There is no reference in the minutes bearing on these questions. The early editions of Sand's Directory—which commenced publication in 1858—do not list suburban streets at all, and although the Directory began to do so in the 1860's, its treatment of them was confusing and incomplete. On the other hand official correspondence relating to the opening of the railway platform in Edwin Street in 1875 make it clear that Edwin Street, Elizabeth Street and Underwood Street were not only clearly defined at that time, but had been in use for at least 20 years.⁽¹⁵⁾ This would take them back at least to the time when the railway was being built, and the fact that Edwin Street is named on both sides of the railway line suggests that it was in use before 1855. After the line was built it was rare to find streets on opposite sides of the railway being so aligned as to coincide exactly, and it would have been quite unusual not to have given them different names. Indeed, in the case of Webb Street, which certainly preceded the railway line, the southern section was subsequently named Reed Street.

Not all the names originally given to streets in the Ashfield Park estate have been retained. The change from Underwood Street to Croydon Road has already been noted, and although this was done for very clear reasons, it has also been pointed out that, although the new name has been hallowed by usage, it no longer has any real significance. Historically there would be much to commend reverting to the street's original name, which is at least a clear reminder of the association of the Underwood family with the early days of the district. People familiar with Croydon will recognise the names of most of the streets mentioned in the preceding paragraphs, but not the name Matilda Street. Many years ago this was changed to Bay Street—a curious name for a street which, as the map will show, has no apparent relation to any Bay at all. The west end of Church Street between Croydon Road and Lang Street is also a modern name, and until the early 1880's this was known as Emma Street. I am unaware of the precise reason for the original name, but it is interesting to note that there was an Emma Elizabeth Underwood living in Sydney until her death in 1876.⁽¹⁶⁾ Her relationship to the other members of the Underwood family has not been established.

The foregoing pages have shown how the investigation of the Underwood family sheds certain light on the story of the development of the district. Sometimes failure to trace successfully genealogical problems prevents the historian from confirming reasonable suppositions in his story. A baffling instance of this is the case of the Webb family which entered the Croydon story in the 1830's.

When the Burwood Estate of Thomas Rowley was subdivided in 1834 Henry Webb, described in the Deeds as a licensed victualler, purchased nearly 10 acres of land in Queen Street, bounded on the west by a reserved road, now known as Webb Street.⁽¹⁷⁾ For many years a substantial brick cottage stood well back from the corner of Webb and Queen Streets. It was demolished in 1925,⁽¹⁸⁾ and old records show that its name in the latter part of last century was "Augustaville".⁽¹⁹⁾ It was undoubtedly older than "Cicada"—a huge two-storeyed mansion which still stands in Queen Street on the old Webb property and is now called the "Three Pines". As early as 1868 "Augustaville" was occupied by tenants,⁽²⁰⁾ but Henry Richard Webb was still living in Queen Street. It is reasonable to assume that he had built "Cicada" and at that stage had let the old cottage "Augustaville". However, the Webbs appear to have migrated to New Zealand in the early 1870's and by 1873 "Cicada" was rented by T. B. Rolan, a solicitor. From 1876 till 1882 it had a most distinguished tenant in Edward Lloyd Jones, of David Jones & Co., who rented it prior to moving to Strathfield.

Records in the Registrar-General's office afford very little information about the Webb family. If such information were available it would probably enable the age of "Cicada" to be determined much more exactly. In fact all that is known is that in 1828 Henry Webb arrived in Sydney as a free settler by the sailing ship *Eliza*,⁽²¹⁾ and that by 1830 he had set up as a licensed victualler at *The Hope Tavern* in Clarence Street, Sydney.⁽²²⁾ Although he purchased the Croydon property in 1834 he continued as proprietor of *The Hope Tavern*, and was still residing there at the time of his death on November 9, 1840.⁽²³⁾ There is no record as to whether he actually set up a country house at Croydon.

From the terms of Webb's Will we know that his wife was Sarah Webb, though the original Deeds of the Croydon property make no mention of her. Records at the Registrar-General's office show that, after Henry's death, the property passed to his son, Henry Richard Webb, and his wife, Augusta Ann Webb.

In 1863 the western section of the estate was leased to John Peacock.⁽²⁴⁾ This comprised over 4 acres of land "with the brick cottage recently erected thereon". This suggests that "Augustaville" could hardly have been built before 1860, though the Webbs may have had an earlier cottage on the site. Their nine children would certainly have made the building of a larger house understandable, and presumably "Cicada" was ready for occupation by the Webbs in 1863.

The whole property of 9½ acres remained in the possession of

the Webb family until 1910 when it was subdivided as the Union Jack Estate. At that time the surviving members of the family were living in New Zealand.

It is clear, however, that no accurate information as to the age of either house can be obtained while the records of the Webb family remain in their present sketchy state. Details might enable reasonable deductions to be drawn on the subject, and could even lead to the location of family papers bearing on the history of the district.

REFERENCES

- (1) Records of the Historical Section, N.S.W. Dept. of Railways.
- (2) Proceedings of N.S.W. Legislative Assembly 1875 "Railway Platforms" Schedule No. 5.
- (3) Proceedings of N.S.W. Legislative Assembly 1875 "Railway Platforms" Schedule No. 10.
- (4) The Australian Encyclopaedia (Article on Joseph Underwood).
- (5) "The Sydney Gazette" 23 Jan., 1819, Records of the Registrar General.
- (6) Registrar General's Records—Bk. L No. 459 and Bk. H No. 535.
- (7) Newcuttings, Vol. 250, p. 51 (Mitchell Library).
- (8) Colin Roderick: "John Lang—First Australian-born Novelist". (R.A.H.S. Journal, Vol. 49, pp. 100-135.)
- (9) "The Sydney Gazette" 1 Sept., 1825, 14 July, 1821, etc.
- (10) See Ashfield Park Subdivision plan, dated Dec., 1885 (Mitchell Library).
- (11) Henderson "Recollections Sydney-Homebush, 1855", R.A.H.S. Journal and Proceedings, Vol. 8, p. 350.
- (12) "The Sydney Gazette", Jan., 1842.
- (13) Ashfield subdivision plans (Mitchell Library).
- (14) Sighted in the Probate Office, Sydney.
- (15) See (3) above.
- (16) Sand's Directory, 1876.
- (17) Registrar General's Records Bk. H, No. 259.
- (18) The writer lived next to this house at the time.
- (19) See Sand's Directories.
- (20) See Sand's Directories.
- (21) Muster of the colony of N.S.W., 1828.
- (22) Register of Innkeepers' Licences (Mitchell Library).
- (23) "The Australian", Nov. 10, 1840, p. 3.
- (24) Registrar General's Records. Bk. 83, No. 940.

BOOK REVIEWS

Australian Dictionary of Biography: Volume 1 1788-1850 A-H: General Editor Douglas Pike; Section Editors A. G. L. Shaw 1788-1825, C. M. H. Clark 1826-1850: Melbourne University Press \$12.00 (£6).

The publication of this volume of the Australian Dictionary of Biography is the first part of one of the two greatest essays in sustained historical research yet undertaken in Australia; the other, of course, being Sir John Ferguson's monumental and almost completed Bibliography of Australia. The book must undoubtedly be hailed, warts and all, as a most notable achievement. To get a work of the projected magnitude of the Dictionary off the ground is an accomplishment in itself. The selection of subjects, the establishing of working parties, the allocation of subjects to writers and the general and particular editing call for planning, organisation and judgment on a formidable scale.

The complete Dictionary is expected to fill twelve volumes. It will contain 6,000 biographies ranging in period from 1788 to 1939 written by around 2,000 contributors. The enterprise is sponsored by the Australian National University and has the co-operation of the History Departments of other Australian Universities, historical and genealogical societies and many individual scholars. To catalogue the facts concerning the first volume: it covers the period from 1788-1850 and deals with those subjects whose surnames lie between A and H: there are 535 individual entries written by some 250 contributors, some on university staffs, others non-academic but with special knowledge; the articles average 1,000 words with a variation from 200 to 6,000. There are bibliographies after each with a variation from 200 to 6,000. There are useful bibliographies after each entry. Some of these refer perhaps rather too often to secondary sources and in some cases are unduly restricted. The book provides for students of Australian history something never before available, a quick source of biographical reference and immediate access to information which otherwise would have to be sought in many places and only by the expenditure of considerable time. In fact, when the second volume is published in a few months' time, the story of Australia from its beginnings to the middle of the nineteenth century will be laid out in accounts of the lives of the men who lived and made it. The selection of subjects for the biographies will naturally not be universally approved, but what selection would be; on this there will always be disagreement. What has been gathered together is undoubtedly a most valuable collection of Australian biographical material.

Melbourne University Press has done a first class job in the physical production of the Dictionary. It is both handsomely and stoutly bound, the type is clear and the printing even. It would have pleased at least this reader if the names of the subjects had been printed in a bolder type than the body of the entries for ease of reference, but this is a minor point in a production for which all interested in the study of Australian history and genealogy should be truly grateful.

—H.H.

The Singing Roads—A Guide to Australian Children's Authors and Illustrators: arranged and edited by Hugh Anderson (Wentworth Press, Sydney, 1965).

In a series of articles, chiefly autobiographical, this Guide attempts to illuminate the lives and personalities of the authors included, and to

describe the circumstances, environment and outlook which, to quote the introduction, "determine what an author writes about and the quality of his writing". The result is a miscellany of contributions, some good, some indifferent.

Judith Wright's masterly statement of her initial approach to writing, Enid Moodie Heddle's description of the family background which fashioned her way of life, and Ray Harris's vivid image of his friend "Old Turk" add considerably to one's knowledge of these authors. Even the modest factual minimum supplied by Ruth Bedford suggests a characteristic reticence. Statements of this quality, and there are a number, have permanent value.

This historian and the genealogist alike, however, will regret the many omissions of reference to birthdate, birthplace and parentage. One cannot accept unreservedly an author's statement of his literary faith without knowing the time and place in which he lived. Awareness of the geography, the history and the mental climate of his time are vital both to his writing and to our appreciation of it.

The supplementary volumes which are to follow will be welcomed, as *The Singing Roads* has been, by those who believe that many books written for children by Australian authors have literary merit, and that a study of those authors will prove rewarding.

—N.G.

A D D E N D A
ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY, PARRAMATTA
Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves
by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A.

- P.17 Sec. I, D.14 PAYTEN, Phoebe Lucy Read 1859
P.78 Sec. II, See W.5 (Slab) Surface flaked
- Here lyeth the Body of
PHEBY PEAT
Willm. Peat Carpenter
this life the 7
& 4 months also W
Died in infancy
(Sufficient remains to suggest William)
(Pheby probably wife of William Peat)
(Reg. PHEBE PEAT free Buried 8 December 1792
Reg. WILLIAM PEAT Infant free Buried 3 November 1792
William was born and baptised the previous day)
- P.94 Sec. III, H.4 BLACK, Charlotte Jane Read 1853 1y 2m
(Final figure in Date of Death is chipped. Probably 3)
- P.105 Sec. IV, New entry D.6 Fallen Stone
Percival Son of
RICHARD & SARAH HART
of Sussex England
who died at Parramatta
July 29, 1861
in his 40 year

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1965

PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce (Hon. Librarian)
Mrs P. H. Doyle
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow) (Hon. Asst. Librarian)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.
Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

Mr H. G. Beale

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

Annual Membership \$6.00

"Descent" is issued free to Members

Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each

Society of Australian Genealogists



**Annual Report,
Balance Sheet
and
Membership List**

1966



Society of Australian Genealogists



PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

The Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A., F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss Lorna Blacklock

G. E. Bruce (Hon. Librarian)

Mrs P. H. Doyle

R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.

Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow) (Hon. Asst. Librarian)

G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)

Miss M. A. Mack

Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)

I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

HONORARY MEMBERS:

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales

Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

Major-General J. R. Stevenson, C.B.E., D.S.O., E.D.

Clerk of Parliament

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of the University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

Mr H. G. Beale

REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES:

Queensland:

Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E.

President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association

Canberra:

Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)

South Australia:

Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia:

Mr G. Stillman

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

History House, 8 Young Street, SYDNEY, N.S.W.

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT for the Year ending 31st December, 1966

Presented at the Annual Meeting of Members held in the Auditorium, History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, on Thursday, 19th January, 1967.

Fellow Members:

It becomes increasingly pleasurable to present the Annual Report because of the continuing success of the Society, and the growing importance of its distinctive contribution to the life of the community. The year which has just ended has seen further development in our affairs and activities.

Our tenancy at History House is a source of pleasure to us all, and the warm and friendly co-operation which we have with the Royal Australian Historical Society is something we appreciate and value most highly.

We are fortunate, indeed, to have in the person of Miss Jean Watson a most efficient and dedicated Honorary Secretary, who contributes so much of her time and talents to the day by day administration of the office and thereby to the Society's affairs.

I stress the fact that Miss Watson's work is in an honorary capacity because some of the visitors to the office find it hard to believe that, in this day and age, such splendid service is given just for the satisfaction of seeing a job well done. Miss Watson's courtesy, cheerfulness and efficiency stand as an example to all who are concerned with the Society's life and progress.

May I also make special reference to our hosts and hostesses who maintain the Rooms for the benefit of members. These are:— Miss E. Gibson, Mr and Mrs A. J. Gray, Mrs E. Mills, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs J. C. Sides, Mrs V. Tankersley, Miss N. Wetherall and Mrs A. Young. In addition may I express our sincere thanks to Mr and Mrs Gray for their continuing interest and devotion in so many ways and especially to Mrs Gray for her splendid work in the library.

Mr John Earnshaw has proved himself a tower of strength to enquiring members and his helpful advice and courtesy have been most appreciated.

FINANCE

The details of our financial position will be revealed in the Balance Sheet to be presented later by the Honorary Treasurer and we are delighted to know that the year was completed with a surplus of \$540.37.

MEMBERSHIP

During the year the Society gained 80 new members. This gain was offset by 9 resignations, 8 deaths and one transfer to Honorary Membership, in addition to which 17 memberships lapsed. The net increase was, therefore, 45, and membership now stands at:—

| | |
|------------------|-------|
| Life Members | 46 |
| Ordinary Members | 393 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 439 |
| | <hr/> |

At the present time 20 members owe subscriptions for the years 1965 and 1966 and, if remittances are not received by the 31st March, 1967, the names of these members will be removed from the register.

Sincere sympathy is extended to the families of the following members who died during 1966:—

| | <i>Joined</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Mr W. D. A. Campbell | 1947 | 3rd September |
| Mr C. Cooch | 1966 | 1st October |
| Mr R. A. Crowther | 1963 | 9th November |
| Mrs E. M. Cutts | 1964 | 1st April |
| Mr J. D'Arcy | 1958 | February |
| Mr A. B. Jurd | 1964 | 16th November |
| Mr D. Monley | 1965 | 13th February |
| Mr F. H. M. von Ploennies rejoined | 1965 | 21st July |

Mr von Ploennies, who joined the Society originally in 1945, served as a member of the Executive Council from 1950 to 1954 and was Honorary Research Secretary from 1950 to 1951.

We were pleased to see the name of Mr L. C. Wellings in the recent Honours List. Mr Wellings, a member of the Society since 1944, received the M.B.E., a well deserved recognition by Her Majesty of his services to the Community.

We congratulate also Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E., on her appointment as a member of Convocation of Macquarie University.

DONATIONS

Donations to the Society were so numerous that it is impossible to record the names of donors within the framework of this report but a list is appended.

JOURNAL

One issue only of "Descent" was published during the year and it maintained its usual high standard. We thank the Honorary Editors and contributors of articles for all their labours. Sincere thanks are due also to Mr Walter Stone for his friendly advice and co-operation in the preparation and printing of all publications undertaken by the Society.

Members will be pleased to know that Miss Watson is preparing an index to "Descent" which will be printed in due course for distribution to members and subscribers to the Journal.

LECTURE

The T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture for 1966, entitled "The Early Hawkesbury Settlers and the Foundation of the Settlement at Ebenezer" was delivered by Mr R. M. Arndell and gave such pleasure to the audience that it was decided to publish the lecture during 1967 in order to commemorate the thirty-fifth anniversary of the Society.

NEW ANNUAL LECTURE

In May 1967 we propose to inaugurate an annual lecture in memory of the late Mr H. J. Rumsey, the first President and chief founder of the Society. The subject of the first lecture is to be Mr Rumsey himself. It has been recommended that future lectures be given on other early personalities in the Society in order to build up a record of the life of the Society and the genealogies of the founding members.

LIBRARY

Considerable progress has been made during the year in the compilation of a Library Catalogue and the reorganisation of the library material.

Overseas Records: English records housed in three sections are grouped under Counties, Professions and General Records. The Scottish, Irish and Heraldry departments are in separate divisions, while the A. M. Ebsworth Wing contains standard publications on the Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage and Landed Gentry.

The least satisfactory part of the entire library is that which houses the early and limited English editions. At present these are placed on narrow shelves above the genealogical reference section.

Gentleman's Magazine: Particular reference must be made to the untiring work of Mr R. H. Pocock who has reorganised and

made accessible our splendid collection of the Gentleman's Magazine. In recognition of Mr Pocock's contribution, your Council arranged that the first ten volumes in this series be bound and a book-plate recording his assistance be placed in each volume. Thanks to a generous donation by Mr Pocock, another ten volumes will shortly be added to those already bound by the direction of the Council.

Family History: All printed or processed family histories are now arranged alphabetically in a special section of the library. Among donations to the library we are very pleased to report five family histories produced by members, namely, those of the Blake, Blakeney, Dangar, Strang and Whittaker (volume 2) families—a splendid collection. The bound typescript of the Jacob Family History (1875) is enhanced in value by the inclusion of a narrative account of the Australian branch. The beautifully produced History of the Bonythons, written and donated by Mr Eric Bonython, is another most valuable addition. Mr I. B. Madden's Auckland history "Riverhead" is an excellent example of the use of genealogy in local historical research.

Australian and New Zealand Records: During the year your Council decided that the extensive holding of New South Wales Government Gazettes took up far more space than was warranted by their use. Accordingly the volumes for the years 1832-1844 were retained and all subsequent volumes in the series sold to the University of California. Much needed space was thus made available for expansion in this section, while the addition to our funds received from the sale has been earmarked already for a number of purposes.

Members of the Research Committee under Mr W. G. Badham's supervision have completed the arrangement of all Australian pamphlets in binders on open access shelves and are proceeding with a compilation of a Pamphlet Catalogue. Australian journals are currently being made available in the same manner. Mr A. J. Gray has made considerable progress with the enormous task of reorganising the General Card Index, which for many years has been in an unsatisfactory condition. Mr R. H. Pocock and Mrs E. Mills have completed a Catalogue of Cemetery Inscriptions, which is available for the first time in index form in the library. Volumes of Cemetery Inscriptions, numbering more than 30, have been bound, lettered and numbered and are in thorough order. Miss Lorna Blacklock's continuing work in indexing the Society's copies of the Immigration Records of the 1830's is proving of great value.

Plans for 1967: Thanks to the generosity of members the book-binding programme is proceeding steadily and the appearance of

the shelves is greatly enhanced by the skilful work of our book-binders, D. S. Murray Ltd., whose advice is always freely given. During 1967 we hope that at least another 100 books will be repaired and rebound.

A suitable bookcase, glass-fronted and with correct shelving, is urgently needed to house valuable items, while a special section of the library must be made available for our growing collection of Histories of Australian Families, which should be the most important part of the library.

Additional Australian Directories are needed also to add to this valuable series. We will be grateful if any member who is willing to donate, or even sell, to the Society, any Australian Directory will inform Miss Watson of the year of its publication.

A great deal remains to be done in shelf-work, card-indexing and repairing, but with the assistance of members this year should prove even more progressive than 1966.

Acknowledgments: Your Council greatly appreciates the work over many years of Mr G. E. Bruce, the Honorary Librarian, and the continuing assistance of members (and in particular Mrs P. B. Josephson, Mr John Earnshaw and Mr Matthew Stirling) whose gifts of books and funds for library purposes have added so much to our resources. The librarians wish especially to thank the Honorary Research Secretary, Mrs E. Mills, through whose efforts the London and English County Records were reorganised and much additional work done, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs P. H. Doyle, Mr W. G. Badham and Mr A. J. Gray, all of whom have given many hours of valuable time to make the library the pleasant and useful centre of members' activities.

RESEARCH COMMITTEE

At the beginning of 1966 the committee decided that its best work might be done in assisting the Librarians to make the Society's records more readily available. This plan has been followed consistently throughout the year and it is proposed that similar assistance be continued during 1967. The committee decided also that no research should be undertaken for non-members unless the circumstances were exceptional and this has enabled members to give more time to library work.

The committee has assisted in compiling family records for two distinguished members, and in the preparation of material for a grant of arms to another distinguished gentleman. Assistance has been sought, and the services of the committee given freely, in a number of detailed searches for medical purposes. This aspect of our activities is very rewarding as we feel that the significance of Genealogy is becoming more widely appreciated.

The committee is grateful to the Honorary Secretary, Miss Watson, who so ably and generously handles the correspondence which previously formed such a large part of its work. Thanks are due also to Mr A. K. Chatto, who has assisted the committee with his specialized knowledge of heraldic studies, and to the staff of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, to the Registrar General's Department and, in particular to Mr Krantzcke of that Department, must go our sincere appreciation for much courteous assistance in several searches.

HERALDRY

During the year the Heraldry Group divided into two sections, one led by Mr R. J. Gillings for the collection of various Coats of Arms with a view to maintaining a file of these, the other a learning and drawing section under the leadership of Miss Molly Blacklock who has rendered outstanding service to the Society in all matters relating to Heraldry. Both these sections have been busy during the year and have been greatly helped by Mr A. K. Chatto.

The Society has received from time to time enquiries for coloured reproductions from written descriptions of family coats of arms. Members of the Heraldry Group have carried out successfully the necessary interpretation and subsequent reproduction.

ARCHIVES

In 1966 there were 115 accessions of material for filing in the Society's Primary Records, and the donors included Mr G. B. Gidley King, Miss N. Wetherall, Mr Charles Cooch, Mr Roger Vine Hall, Mr A. C. Gray, Miss Jean Watson, Mr W. A. Bayley, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mr R. C. Sheridan, Mr H. von Ploennies, Mr R. A. Vallack, Mr A. K. Chatto, Mr Gordon Dennes, Miss Lorna Blacklock, Mrs Colman Wall, Mr C. Sweeney, Mr Oscar Josephson, Captain H. Millynn, Mr F. M. Gregory, Mr R. d'Apice, Mr R. H. Fry, Mr C. V. Nathan, Mr R. W. P. Ashley, Miss A. Viola Smith, Mr J. M. Antill, Miss M. L. Whitfeld, Mr P. E. Heffernan, Mr G. E. Bruce, Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Mrs H. Woodriff, Mrs D. Graham, Mr W. J. Jacob, Miss Jean Garling, Mr L. J. Sherwin, Miss B. B. Blair, Miss M. Cunningham, Mr and Mrs A. J. Gray.

Particular reference must be made to the following:—Miss Minard Crommelin, who has supplemented her previous large donation of family records with further gifts of papers, photographs and books. In addition Miss Crommelin gave the sum of \$30.00 to assist in the provision of secure housing for her collection; Mrs I. M. Jennings, a local historian, has supplied a steady flow of material, both original and transcribed, which relates to pioneers of the Shoalhaven District; Mr A. T. Willett, whose

tireless work in old cemeteries along the Hawkesbury and Nepean Rivers has resulted in the collection of highly significant records not previously available. Chief among these are the transcriptions from Cranebrook Cemetery where the records date from 1806; Mrs P. B. Josephson has donated a collection of records and family portraits relating to the Josephson, Marina and Tout families. Mrs Josephson, who is always ready to further the work of the Society, presented us with several items of office furniture which have proved most useful; Mrs F. M. Terry has made available for copy a manuscript history of the Rouse and Terry families. The task of typing the manuscript was undertaken by Mrs E. Mills.

During August a most successful exhibition of Genealogical Source Material and items of interest was held in the Museum of the Royal Australian Historical Society, and a steady stream of visitors inspected the exhibition each day for a month.

The exhibition was officially opened by Professor Douglas Pike of the Australian National University who came down from Canberra for the ceremony, which took place before a large gathering of members and distinguished visitors.

Particular thanks are due to Mr Harry Harper, General Secretary, and the Council of the Royal Australian Historical Society, for permitting the use of the Museum and for various kindnesses shown in the project. Numerous members of our own Society lent their aid in organising and supervising the exhibition. Mr Chatto, who provided and copied several important exhibits is deserving of special mention.

The Society is fortunate indeed to have Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett as Honorary Archivist, for his contribution is as enormous as it is dedicated.

COUNCIL MEETINGS

The Executive Council of the Society held eleven meetings during the year at which the attendances were as follows:—

| | |
|------------------------|----|
| O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 9 |
| A. J. Gray | 8 |
| G. B. Gidley King | 6 |
| Mrs P. B. Josephson | 8 |
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 8 |
| Miss Jean Watson | 10 |
| K. A. Slater | 4 |
| Miss Lorna Blacklock | 9 |
| G. E. Bruce | 8 |

**SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS
BALANCE SHEET AS AT 31st DECEMBER, 1966**

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | |
|-------------------|--|-----------------|-------------------|----------|---|----------|-------------------|
| 1965 | | \$ | \$ | 1965 | | \$ | \$ |
| | ACCUMULATED FUNDS | | | | CURRENT ASSETS | | |
| 6,298.48 | Balance at 1st January, 1966 | 7,171.10 | | | Rural Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | | 20.08 |
| 846.74 | Add Surplus for the Year | 540.37 | | 19.36 | The Bank of New South Wales (Gen. Funds) | | 991.89 |
| | Genealogists' Endowment Fund & Building Fund, transferred to General Funds | — | | 774.47 | Petty Cash on Hand | | 4.19 |
| 25.88 | | | | 19.73 | Electricity Deposit | | 4.00 |
| | | | | 4.00 | Sundry Debtors for Subscriptions in Arrears | | 330.00 |
| <u>7,171.10</u> | | <u>7,711.47</u> | | 258.30 | | | <u>1,350.16</u> |
| | Less Legacy transferred to A. M. Ebsworth Memorial Fund | 100.00 | | | LIBRARY EQUIPMENT | | |
| | | | 7,611.47 | 3,266.20 | Books, at Cost | | 3,266.20 |
| | SPECIAL FUNDS | | | | Furniture & Fittings, at Cost | 935.15 | |
| 131.90 | Mrs J. H. Fraser Memorial Fund | 102.90 | | | Less Depreciation | 373.10 | 562.05 |
| — | A. M. Ebsworth Memorial Fund | 100.00 | | 516.41 | Manuscripts and Pictures, at Cost | | 1,002.40 |
| | | | 202.90 | 1,002.40 | | | <u>4,830.65</u> |
| | CURRENT LIABILITIES | | | | OFFICE EQUIPMENT | | |
| 182.10 | Subscriptions Received in advance | | 120.00 | | Office Machinery, at Cost | 637.93 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 149.24 | 488.69 |
| | | | | 514.41 | Furniture & Fittings, at Cost | 1,179.04 | |
| | | | | 740.46 | Less Depreciation | 246.59 | 932.45 |
| | | | | 369.36 | Carpets, at Cost | 456.00 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 123.58 | 332.42 |
| | | | | | | | <u>1,753.56</u> |
| <u>\$7,485.10</u> | | | <u>\$7,934.37</u> | | | | <u>\$7,934.37</u> |

**SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS
REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER, 1966**

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | |
|-------------------|--|-------------------|-------|----------|---|----------|-------------------|
| 1965 | | \$ | \$ | 1965 | | \$ | \$ |
| | ACCUMULATED FUNDS | | | | CURRENT ASSETS | | |
| 31.50 | Audit Fee | 44.00 | | | Rural Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | | 20.08 |
| 61.95 | Book Purchases | 119.93 | | 19.36 | The Bank of New South Wales (Gen. Funds) | | 991.89 |
| 53.00 | Cleaning | 49.50 | | 774.47 | Petty Cash on Hand | | 4.19 |
| 485.13 | Cost of Journals | 517.25 | | 19.73 | Electricity Deposit | | 4.00 |
| 96.19 | Depreciation | 125.50 | | 4.00 | Sundry Debtors for Subscriptions in Arrears | | 330.00 |
| 79.95 | Fares and Cartage | 1.50 | | 258.30 | | | <u>1,350.16</u> |
| 44.98 | Insurance | 134.99 | | | LIBRARY EQUIPMENT | | |
| — | Office Sundry Purchases | 14.49 | | 3,266.20 | Books, at Cost | | 3,266.20 |
| 108.32 | Postage & Bank Charges | 164.39 | | | Furniture & Fittings, at Cost | 935.15 | |
| 408.52 | Printing and Stationery | 361.55 | | | Less Depreciation | 373.10 | 562.05 |
| 504.00 | Rent | 561.25 | | 516.41 | Manuscripts and Pictures, at Cost | | 1,002.40 |
| 48.66 | Repairs and Bookbinding | 659.25 | | 1,002.40 | | | <u>4,830.65</u> |
| | Research: Costs | 87.28 | | | OFFICE EQUIPMENT | | |
| | Less Fees Received | 83.89 | 3.39 | | Office Machinery, at Cost | 637.93 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 149.24 | 488.69 |
| | Social Events: Cost | 118.10 | | 514.41 | Furniture & Fittings, at Cost | 1,179.04 | |
| | Less Receipts | 70.40 | 47.70 | 740.46 | Less Depreciation | 246.59 | 932.45 |
| 47.80 | | | | 369.36 | Carpets, at Cost | 456.00 | |
| 86.35 | Subscriptions, Donations & Gifts | 97.17 | | | Less Depreciation | 123.58 | 332.42 |
| 76.00 | Telephone | 54.66 | | | | | <u>1,753.56</u> |
| <u>2,132.35</u> | | <u>2,956.52</u> | | | | | <u>\$7,934.37</u> |
| 846.74 | Surplus for Year, transferred to Accumulated Funds | 540.37 | | | | | |
| | | | | | | | |
| <u>\$2,979.09</u> | | <u>\$3,496.89</u> | | | | | |

COUNCILLOR'S STATEMENT

We, Oswald Bruce Justin Vaughan Waldron-McCarthy and Kenneth Arthur Slater, being two of the Councillors of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS, do hereby state that, in our opinion, the attached Balance Sheet is drawn up so as to exhibit a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs at 31st December, 1966, and that the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company is drawn up so as to give a true and fair view of the operations of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1966.

Signed on behalf of the Council this 13th day of January, 1967.

O. B. Waldron-McCarthy
K. A. Slater

SECRETARY'S DECLARATION

I, Jean Watson, do solemnly and sincerely declare that the attached Balance Sheet and accompanying Revenue Account of the Company are, to the best of my knowledge and belief, correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Oaths Act, 1900.

Declared at Sydney in the State of New South Wales this 13th day of January, 1967, before me: K. G. Bailey, J.P.

Jean Watson

AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the Members of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS: I have examined the attached Balance Sheet and the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1966. In my opinion the accounting and other records and registers examined by me have been properly kept by the Company in accordance with the provisions of the Companies Act 1961, and the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account have been drawn up in accordance with the provisions of the said Act so as to give a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs and of the results of its operations.

C. Napier Thomson,
Chartered Accountant.

Registered under the Public Accountants' Registration Act,
1945, as amended.

Sydney, 13th January, 1967.

| | |
|-----------------|----|
| Mrs P. H. Doyle | 10 |
| R. J. Gillings | 3 |
| Mrs A. J. Gray | 8 |
| G. W. Laver | 8 |
| Miss M. A. Mack | 9 |
| Mrs E. Mills | 7 |
| I. C. Roberts | 5 |

We thank all who have contributed in any way to the success of yet another year in the Society's affairs. All officers of the Society work in an honorary capacity. Indeed, under our Articles of Association, no Councillor may receive any remuneration whatsoever and continue as a Councillor. This is a good thing as it places the services thus rendered on a plane which is both satisfying and rewarding.

Our debt to the past increases with the years but each and every contribution has been gratefully accepted in the building up of what is today one of the most valued and worthwhile Societies in the Commonwealth of Australia. We build on the foundation of yesterday and we look to the future with happy anticipation.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY,
President.

LIFE MEMBERS:

- 1954 Arndell, R. M.
 1964 Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S.
 1945 Butler, Mrs R.
 1935 Caswell, T. H.
 1947 Coward, Miss J. L.
 1941 Elliott, R. A.
 1941 Flett, Mrs B. J.
 1951 Foreman, E. D.
 1955 Fossey, J. T. G., J.P.
 1949 Frater, J. A. H.
 1946 Glenn, Mrs J. O.
 1945 Goodin, V. W. E., M.A.
 (Fellow)
 1948 Hansen, Neil T. (Fellow)
 1938 Hilder, Captain Brett
 1936 Hopkins, R. W. F. (Fellow)
 1933 Houison, J. K. S. (Fellow)
 1948 Howard, Rev. C. S. A.,
 M.A., Th.L.
 1954 Jehan, E., F.A.I.W.M.,
 A.M.I.E.T.
 1941 Johnson, R. M.
 1963 Joseph, Dr A. P., M.A.,
 M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P.,
 M.R.C.S., D.Obst.,
 R.C.O.G.
 1953 Josephson, Mrs P. B.
 1954 Madden, I. B., M.A.
 1946 Mansfield, Mrs U. M.
 1939 Mearns, D. E. A.
 1950 Newton, Ian A.
 1939 Old, G. S., B.A., LL.B.
 1955 Olding, Mrs E. D. L.
 1950 Oppenheimer, Mrs H. A.,
 B.A.
 1944 Penfold, Norman
 1965 Perry-Hooker, Dr J. H.,
 A.B., M.D.
 1942 Roberts, E. T., C.L.,
 C.L.J., F.R.G.S.
 1946 Ross-Munro, Colin
 1937 Sampson, I. K.
 1953 Saxby, Dr H. M., S.B.St.J.,
 E.D.
 1939 Stacy, Mrs R.
 1953 Stirling, Matthew (Fellow)
 1939 Street, The Hon. Sir
 Kenneth, K.C.M.G.,
 K.St.J. (Fellow)
 1960 Stokes, Mrs W.
 1948 Tonkin, Mrs A. E.
 1946 Towner, Mrs W. R.
 1937 Vernon-Cole, G. F., F.S.G.
 (Fellow)
 1932 Waldron-McCarthy, Rev.
 O. B., Th.L. (Fellow)
 1939 Walker, Miss Doris E.
 1950 Waterford, R. J.
 1953 Whatmore, P. W., J.P.,
 A.C.A., F.C.I.S.,
 F.R.Econ.S., F.S.S.
 1949 Woodford, R.

ORDINARY MEMBERS:

- 1965 Acland, Miss Iris I.
 1964 Adam, Robert H.
 1966 Allan, A. E.
 1965 Amey, Mrs T. H.
 1961 Armytage, Dr P. O.
 1959 Asquith, Cdr. C. C.,
 U.S.M.R. (Ret.)
 1966 Atkins, Jack D.
 1962 Australasian Pioneers' Club
 1960 Badham, W. G.
 1964 Bailey, K. G., O.B.E.
 1962 Bailey, Mrs W. J.
 1964 Baly, Mrs K.
 1965 Bartlett, Mrs E. I.
 1963 Bateson, C. H.
 1966 Bath, J. H.
 1950 Beale, Edgar
 1966 Beames, K.
 1966 Beard, Mrs V.
 1965 Bell, J. L., B.Sc.
 1966 Beresford-Smith, B., B.Sc.,
 B.E.
 1960 Blacklock, Miss Lorna M.
 1964 Blacklock, Miss Molly E. G.
 1948 Blake, R. C., O.B.E.
 1966 Blakeney, H., B.A., Dip.Ed.
 1960 Blaxland, Mrs G. M.
 1962 Blaze, B. R.
 1960 Blume, M. J.
 1961 Booth, E. J.
 1961 Booth, J. Felix
 1964 Boughton, B. Y.
 1966 Bowen, A. M.
 1965 Bracken, P. P.
 1964 Bradley, Mrs F. L.
 1966 Brady, Mrs G.
 1965 Brady, T. F., A.C.U.A.
 1955 Bragg, Miss Pearl B.
 1953 Breuer, Henry
 1950 Brice, V. M.
 1947 Briggs, Mrs L.
 1956 Bruce, G. E.
 1966 Bruce, R. M.
 1959 Brunskill, J. H.
 1962 Burton, M. J.
 1954 Byrnes, J. V.
 1965 Calwell, The Hon. A. A.,
 M.P.
 1963 Cameron, Mrs E. J.
 1946 Campbell, Arthur A.
 1964 Campbell, Mrs B. P.
 1961 Campbell, Eric
 1961 Campbell, Mrs Eric
 1963 Campbell, R. G.
 1945 Campbell-Cowie, H., J.P.
 1955 Carne, Miss Louisa F.
 1951 Carroll, M. S.
 1965 Carroll, Mrs W. C.
 1964 Castle, Mrs W. G.
 1965 Chatto, A. K.
 1965 Childs, G. D.
 1961 Christian-Bailey, B. E.
 1965 Clark, D. F., M.H.A.
 1964 Clarke, Dr C. G. D.,
 O.St.J., E.D.
 1964 Cliffe, A. H.
 1963 Cobleby, Dr John, M.B.,
 B.S., M.R.C.P.,
 M.R.A.C.P.
 1964 Cockle, Mrs J. S.
 1937 Coles, F. V.
 1965 Connell, Fl. Lieut. H. D.
 1965 Coogan, W. D.
 1963 Corbett, Mrs A. B.
 1945 Coulson Cowen, Mrs H.,
 F.G.A.A.
 1954 Cox, H. M.
 1946 Craig, Mrs E. M.
 1966 Cregan, Lt. Cdr. W. J.,
 R.A.N.
 1964 Cripps, I. T.
 1949 Croft, Mrs D. A.
 1964 Crosthwaite, Mrs A. M.
 1965 Crouch, Nancy C.
 1936 Crowley, C. H.
 1966 Ctercteko, R. C., A.A.S.A.,
 A.C.I.S.
 1958 Cubis, Lt. Col. R. M. C.,
 M.V.O.
 1959 Cunningham, Mrs M. J.
 1963 Currey, Dr C. H., M.A.,
 LL.D., F.R.A.H.S.
 1958 Curtis-Evans, Mrs C. R.
 1964 d'Apice, R. J. W.
 1963 Davies, Mrs E. J. L.
 1966 Davis, A. E., B.Ec.
 1965 Davis, K. S.
 1966 de Beuzeville, W. P.
 1966 de Goede, Mrs C.
 1965 Dengate, Mrs D. B.
 1964 Dibbs, Major J. A. B.
 1953 Dibbs, L. B.
 1961 Docker, E. G.
 1958 Doyle, Rear-Admiral A. B.,
 C.B.E., B.E., M.I.E.
 (Aust.)
 1947 Doyle, Miss D. G.
 1961 Doyle, Mrs P. H.
 1965 Dunlop, E. W., M.A.,
 Dip.Ed.

- 1951 Dunstan, R. A.
 1965 Drover, Captain A. A.
 1966 Drummond, R. J. B.
 1934 Eagles, Mrs L. J. P.
 1965 Eales, K. S.
 1945 Earnshaw, J. W. (Fellow)
 1963 Ebsworth, J. R. R., B.A.
 1964 Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
 1962 Ellis, Malcolm H., C.M.G.,
 Litt.D.
 1965 Elvery, Garth, J.P.,
 A.A.I.I.
 1964 Emerton, P. R.
 1952 Evans, W. L.
 1965 Ezzy, E. F.
 1962 Farquharson, R. M.
 1965 Fielding, Miss W. R.
 1949 Finigan, W., M.B.E.
 1962 Firth, Miss Marion E. A.
 1965 Flannery, Mrs J. D.
 1965 Foster, J. W.
 1966 Forrester, Mrs J. K.
 1939 Fountain, Mrs C. L.
 1966 Fowell, Mansfield, Jarvis &
 MacLurcan
 1939 Furley, Mrs S. E.
 1962 Garling, Miss Jean
 1950 Geikie, Mrs A. H.
 1943 Genealogical Society of
 Utah
 1950 Gibson, Miss Bertha M.
 1963 Gibson, Miss Esme
 1954 Gidley King, G. B. (Fellow)
 1949 Gilbert, L. A., B.A.
 (Fellow)
 1959 Gill, Mrs G. R. N.
 1948 Gillies, R. I.
 1962 Gillings, R. J., B.Sc., M.Ed.
 1966 Gorges, K. J. B.
 1963 Gosper, D. B.
 1966 Graham, Mrs D. C.
 1964 Granger, S. K., J.P.
 1954 Gray, A. J., B.A.,
 F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
 1957 Gray, Mrs A. J. (Fellow)
 1963 Grayson, A. N.
 1966 Greatrex, Mrs B. V. R.
 1965 Green, Miss Phyllis A.
 1962 Greenway, C. A.
 1965 Gregory, F. M.
 1964 Griffiths, Mrs B. A.
 1966 Gronvald, Mrs H. N.
 1964 Gunness, B. A. H.
 1964 Hackett, Mrs I. M.
 1958 Haigh, Mrs V. L. B.
 1964 Hall, E. R.
 1963 Hall, J. D.
 1965 Hamilton, Mrs D. C.
 1963 Hannaford, B. A.
 1966 Hannam, W. G.
 1956 Harrold, M. E.
 1965 Hart, Mrs A. S., A.S.T.C.
 1961 Hastings District Historical
 Society
 1963 Hazlewood, W. G.
 1963 Heath, Mrs U. R. W.
 1964 Hendry, Mrs E. H.
 1965 Henningham, B.
 1962 Henson, Miss M. B.
 1964 Hill, Miss J. M.
 1964 Hobart, R. E.
 1944 Hodges, Miss D. D.
 1966 Hogan, R. J.
 1960 Hood, G. E. Crilly
 1966 Horrex, Mrs A. H.
 1963 Howard, Mrs C. D.
 1963 Hughan, A. M. McC.
 1965 Hughes, Mrs E. J.
 1963 Hughes, Mrs L.
 1966 Humphreys, Mrs J. I.
 1966 Humphreys, Miss J. K.
 1959 Humphries, Mrs D. E.
 1964 Hunter, Mrs N. M.
 1964 Hutchen, C.
 1966 Iles, Mrs D. S.
 1966 Ingle, Miss J. E.
 1953 Ingram, G. E., M.B.E.
 (Fellow)
 1965 Inman, Miss C. M.
 1966 Ireland, D. E.
 1966 Irving, G. C.
 1966 Irving, Mrs G. C.
 1966 Jacob, W. J.
 1964 Jamison, T. H.
 1964 Jefferies, Mrs F. M.
 1955 Jeffree, Mrs C. J.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Alma F.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Evelyn A.
 1964 Johnson, K. A.
 1962 Johnston, S. C.
 1948 Johnston, Miss V. E.
 1966 Johnstone, J. H. L., B.A.
 1966 Johnstone, Rev. Canon
 J. R. L., LL.B., Th.L.
 1954 Jones, Mrs C.
 1966 Judge, Mrs M. T.
 1966 Keller, Mrs J.
 1965 Keys, R. N.
 1962 Kinghorne, Mrs C. M.
 1955 Kirsop, Dr W., B.A.,
 D.de l'U. (Paris)
 1964 Kruckow, E. H.

- 1952 Laing, Rev. A. W., Th.L.
1963 Lamble, J. H.
1964 Lampe, Miss D. M.
1952 Larkin, H. G. W.
1962 Lassau, R. J.
1953 Laver, G. W., A.M.A.I.C.
(Fellow)
1957 Lavett, J. K. R., F.A.S.A.,
F.C.I.(Eng.)
1953 Lea-Scarlett, E. J., B.A.
(Fellow)
1955 Lemon, Mrs J. G.
1966 Lenehan, Mrs M. F.
1963 Leslie, F. W.
1947 Lesnie, Allen
1947 Lesnie, Emanuel
1965 Lillieblade, Mrs E. A.
1955 Lloyd, O. B., B.Ec.,
F.A.S.A.
1963 Loblej, J. M.
1964 Lord, Mrs V. E.
1966 McAllister, N. M.
1950 McColl, Mrs N. S.
1963 MacDonald, A. G., J.P.
1966 McDonald, R. J.
1963 McEvoy, Mrs L.
1965 McKenzie, K. N.
1964 McLaughlin, J. K., B.A.,
LL.B.
1964 MacLean, Mrs D. E.
1963 McLeod, A. W.
1959 Mack, Miss M. A.
1964 Mackerras, N. R. M., B.A.,
LL.B.
1966 Mackie, D. G. D., B.E.,
A.M.I.E.Aust.
1965 Mackie, Mrs D. G. D.
1955 Maddrell, Mrs R.
1959 Maffey, Dr R. E.
1966 Maher, T. D.
1958 Marginson, Mrs F. G.,
B.Sc.
1958 Marland, B. R.
1939 Marr, A. P.
1964 Marrickville & District
Historical Society
1965 Marshall, W. J., A.I.M.A.,
A.L.G.C.A.
1963 Martin, A. G., B.A.
1964 Martyn, Miss M. J., M.A.,
Dip.Ed.
1943 Menzies, J. G.
1966 Meredith, R. J., B.A.
1959 Mettam, Mrs Z.
1962 Middleton, Dr G. C.
1952 Miles, T. A., M.C.
- 1959 Miles, Rev. W. J., C.M.,
B.Sc., Dip.Ed.
1964 Mills, Mrs E.
1966 Millyn, Captain R. H.
1960 Milston, A. K.
1960 Mirror Newspapers Ltd.
1966 Mobbs, Mrs G. W.
1965 Moore, Mrs J.
1962 Morgan, R. H., A.T.C.L.,
F.R.G.S., F.R.S.A.,
A.R.P.S.
1965 Morrison, Mrs H. R.
1965 Mowat, R. J. L.
1949 Mulholland, H. K.
1962 Murray, Mrs G. M.
1966 Murray-Prior, Dr H. B.,
M.B., B.S.
1958 Musto, C. E.
1966 Myers, A. I.
1966 Myers, Mrs G. A.
1964 Neve, Mrs M. H.
1966 Newton, Mrs H. K.
1965 Newton, His Honor Judge
R. J. M., Q.C.
1966 Nichols, L., B.E., M.I.E.
Aust., M.Aust.I.M.M.
1945 Nixon, Mrs W. H.
1964 Norst, Miss M. J.
1949 Norton, Miss E. J.
1961 O'Ryan, W. D.
1964 Ousby, F. C. A.
1964 Palmer, Mrs C. S.
1964 Parrish, Mrs E.
1966 Pattison, Miss R. L., J.P.
1965 Peirce, A. H., F.A.I.C.
1934 Penfold, Colonel E. T., E.D.
1966 Penrose, P. H.
1964 Perrin, R. H.
1965 Pestell, A. M.
1965 Peterson, R. C., B.A.
1962 Pocock, R. H., F.I.S.Aust.
1966 Power, B. J.
1964 Puttock, Colonel A. G.
1965 Puttock, Mrs A. G.
1961 Queensland Women's
Historical Association
1948 Rail, Mrs J.
1964 Ralfe, N. T.
1966 Randwick Historical Society
1965 Readford, W. M., LL.B.
1956 Reed, Rt. Rev. Dr T. T.,
Lord Bishop of Adelaide
1966 Rees, Mrs W. Maldwyn
1966 Reynolds, Mrs R. B.
1961 Richards, Mrs J.
1964 Richardson, Mrs R. E. M.

- 1965 Rigney, F. L.
 1948 Riley, B. B.
 1966 Rixon, Miss K. J.
 1944 Roberts, I. C. (Fellow)
 1959 Roberts, J. W.
 1965 Robertson, Mrs G. V.
 1950 Robinson, Mrs A. M.
 1947 Robinson, Miss B. L.
 1966 Robinson, C. T.
 1966 Robinson, Mrs D. B.
 1964 Robinson, Mrs E. R.
 1963 Robinson, Mrs R.
 1965 Robinson, S. L.
 1963 Robison, Mrs C. E.
 1963 Rosenthal, Mrs E. G.
 1948 Ross, Donald
 1966 Rouse, J. A. C.
 1965 Rowland, Rev. E. C.,
 F.R.Hist.S., F.R.A.H.S.
 1964 Royle, Dr H. G., M.B., B.S.
 1966 Russell, Miss E. J. G.
 1965 Rups, Mrs M.
 1966 Ryall, C. W.
 1965 Ryan, Maurice, B.A., Litt.B.
 1966 Ryan, Mrs P. D.
 1964 Saintry, M. R.
 1966 Salmon, R. C. R.
 1966 Sampson, Mrs I. K.
 1966 Scattergood, S. M.
 1959 Scott, P. J., B.A. (Fellow)
 1939 Selfe, Miss Norma
 1948 Sellers, F. V.
 1966 Shannon, R. B.
 1954 Sheath, C. M.
 1965 Shepherd. V. G., J.P.
 1966 Sherwin, L. J.
 1960 Shreeve, V. C.
 1964 Sides, Mrs J. C.
 1963 Simpson, Mrs D. de W.
 1964 Simpson, Mrs N. E.
 1964 Singleton, B. N.
 1963 Skead, F. H., B.A.
 1958 Slater, K. A. (Fellow)
 1954 Sly, Mrs G. L.
 1957 Smallacombe, Miss L.
 1966 Smith, D. K.
 1963 Smith, Miss A. Viola, LL.B.
 1966 Sowden, R. L.
 1966 Spurway, J. T.
 1943 Squire, Francklyn
 1957 Stillman, G. H., A.M.I.E.
 (Aust.)
 1951 Stilwell, G. T.
 1964 Stone, W. W.
 1958 Street, Mrs M.
 1960 Strode, Commissioner A. G.
 1961 Swain, Mrs G. H.
 1962 Tankersley, Mrs V.
 1965 Taylor, C. M.
 1965 Taylor, Miss L. T.
 1966 Thomas, K. E.
 1966 Thompson, Mrs M. A.
 1962 Thomson, Miss Muriel M.
 1965 Thornton, Mrs T. M., B.Sc.
 1947 Thorpe, S. W.
 1964 Thrift, Mrs David
 1944 Tilghman, D. C.
 1964 Tompson, H. M., B.D.S.
 1966 Torr, H. R.
 1965 Tourle, T. D.
 1958 Tregonning, J. E.
 1965 Tuck, Miss Norma M.
 1954 Tuckerman, R. W. S.
 1965 Turner, Mrs H. G.
 1955 Vallack, R. A.
 1948 Vaughan, Hubert, F.I.A.
 1965 Waddell, Mrs E. L.
 1965 Wall, His Honour Judge
 Colman
 1966 Walton, M. R., J.P.
 1966 Warhurst, B. J.
 1966 Warnock, Dr L. I.
 1958 Watson, Miss Jean
 1944 Wellings, L. C., M.B.E.,
 M.S.M., F.I.M.A.,
 F.L.C.A., J.P.
 1963 Wetherall, Miss Noela E.
 1947 White, Mrs A. C.
 1966 Whitton, K. C.
 1965 Wilbow, Miss Margaret
 1965 Wilcox, Miss S. K.
 1965 Willett, A. T.
 1963 Williams,, L. E.
 1965 Williams, O. L.
 1952 Williams, Miss R. S. H.
 1965 Wills, Mrs Z. A.
 1965 Willy, E. R.
 1964 Wilson, Mrs A. M.
 1966 Wilson, K. G.
 1964 Wilson, R. P.
 1958 Windeyer, The Rt. Hon. Sir
 Victor, K.B.E., C.B.,
 D.S.O., E.D.
 1942 Wood, Mrs R. I. R.
 1963 Woodriff, Mrs H. L.
 1964 Woolcott, Mrs L.
 1945 Wright, A. W.
 1962 Young, Mrs A.
 1965 Young, Mrs H. R.

DONORS:

Antill, J. M.
 Ashley, R. W. P.
 Badham, W. G.
 Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S.
 Bennett, Mrs
 Blacklock, Miss M.
 Blacklock, Miss L.
 Blair, Miss B. B.
 Bolton, F. C.
 Branagan, Dr D. F.
 Bruce, G. E.
 Carne, Miss L. F.
 Chatto, A. K.
 Christensen, J.
 Clark, Dr Drury
 Cliffe, A. H.
 Cooch, Charles
 Crommelin, Miss Minard, M.B.E.
 Cunningham, Miss M.
 Curtis Evans, Mrs C. R.
 Daniels, Miss June
 d'Apice, R. J. W.
 Dennes, Gordon
 Deputy Keeper of the Public
 Records, Belfast
 Earnshaw, J. W.
 Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
 Fry, R. H.
 Garling, Miss Jean
 Gidley King, G. B.
 Graham, Mrs D. C.
 Gray, A. C.
 Gray, A. J., B.A.
 Gray, Mrs A. J.
 Gregory, F. M.
 Gronvald, Mrs H. N.
 Hartridge, J.
 Heffernan, P. E.
 Hoare, E. J.
 Hopkins, R. W. F.
 Jacob, W. J.
 Jennings, Mrs I.
 Josephson, Oscar
 Josephson, Mrs P. B.
 King, R. R. M., Q.C.
 Larkin, H. G. W.
 Lea-Scarlett, E. J.
 Mansfield, Mrs U. M.
 Marshall-Needham, Miss M.
 Miles, T. A.
 Millett, A. Wesley
 Municipality of Mudgee
 Musto, C. E.
 Myllin, Captain H.
 Nathan, C. V.
 Norton, Miss E. Joyce
 Parkes, W. S.
 Pocock, R. H.
 Pye, R. H.
 Rees, Rev. T. G.
 Royal Australian Historical
 Society
 Ryall, C. W.
 Sheridan, R. C.
 Sherwin, L. J.
 Smallacombe, Miss L.
 Smith, Miss A. Viola
 Stillman, G. H.
 Stirling, Matthew
 Sweeney, C.
 Sydney City Librarian
 Tankersley, Mrs V.
 Towner, Mrs W. R.
 Tratham, D. O.
 Vallack, R. A.
 Vine Hall, R.
 von Ploennies, F. H. M.
 Wall, Mrs Colman
 Watson, Miss Jean
 Wetherall, Miss N. E.
 Whitfeld, Miss M. L.
 Willett, A. T.
 Williams, Miss G. K. D.
 Young, Mrs A.

DONORS TO LIBRARY:

| | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S. | Prior, Rev. Alan C. |
| Blake, R. C., O.B.E. | Robinson, S. L. |
| Blakeney, H., B.A., Dip.Ed. | Saxby, Dr H. M. |
| Bonython, E. G. | Scots' College |
| Chatto, A. K. | Shore School |
| Clarke, A. J. | Stirling, Matthew |
| Dennes, Gordon | St. Joseph's College |
| Dibbs, Major J. B. | Sydney City Library |
| Earnshaw, J. W. | Sydney Grammar School |
| Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D. | Terry, Mrs F. M. |
| Forsyth, A. & Co Pty. Ltd. | Ure Smith Pty. Ltd. |
| Grant, D. W. M. | Vallack, R. A. |
| Gulgong Pioneers' Museum & Historical Society | Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B. |
| Josephson, Mrs P. B. | Walker, G. |
| Lea-Scarlett, E. J., B.A. | Whatmore, P. W., J.P., A.C.A. |
| Madden, I. B., M.A. | Whittakers, Miss M. |
| Melbourne University Press | Woodriff, Mrs H. L. |
| Middleton, Dr G. C. | <i>Bookbinding</i> |
| Millar, Mrs L. M. | Carne, Miss L. |
| Musto, C. E. | Earnshaw, J. W. |
| MacDonald, A. G. | Ellis, Malcolm |
| Macmillan, Dr David | Josephson, Mrs P. B. |
| Newcastle City Librarian | Lea-Scarlett, E. J. |
| | Pocock, R. H. |

DESCENT

FEATURES

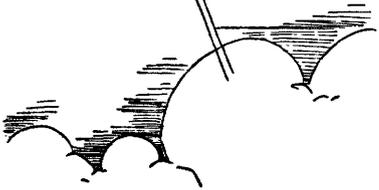
Recollections of a Pioneer
(Part II)

Sydney's Last Convict Ship
"For Valour"

Vol. 3

Part 2

PRICE 35c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <i>R. B. Shannon</i> : Charles Cowles 1837-1923 Australian Gunsmith | 41 |
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett</i> : Recollections of a Pioneer, George Whiting Crommelin (Part II) | 43 |
| <i>Philip Geeves</i> : Sydney's Last Convict Ship | 56 |
| <i>Marjorie Lenehan</i> : Richard Rouse of Rouse Hill | 60 |
| Cemetery Inscriptions: Black Springs, N.S.W. | 67 |
| <i>Nancy Gray</i> : "For Valour" | 68 |
| <i>Allen K. Chatto</i> : The Armorial Bearings of the City of Wagga Wagga, N.S.W. | 76 |
| Book Review | 78 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 3

1967

Part 2

CHARLES COWLES 1837-1923 — AUSTRALIAN GUNSMITH

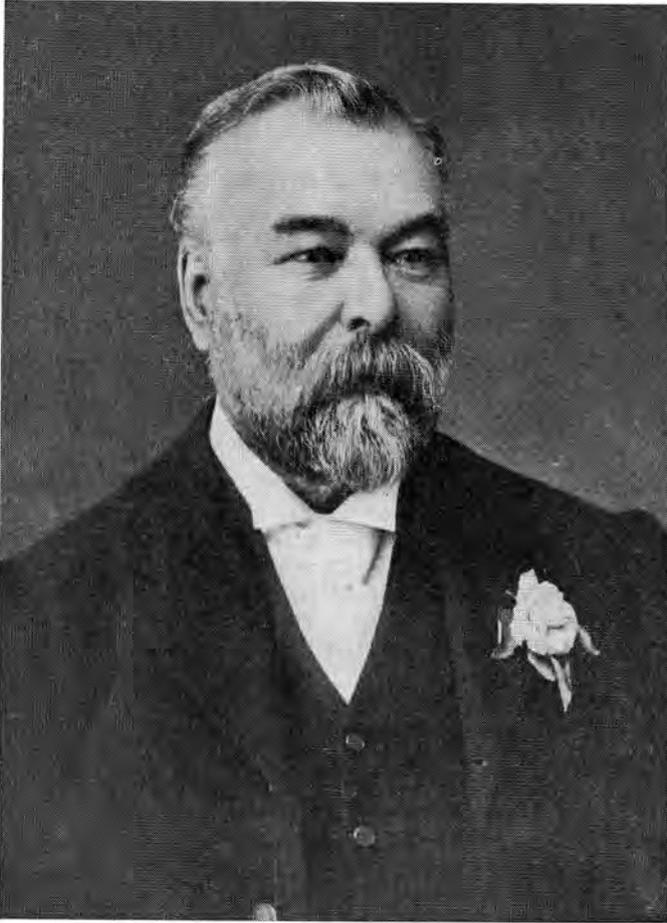
By R. B. Shannon (Member)

Charles Cowles was born on March 8th, 1837 in Topcroft, Norfolk, England. He married Cecilia Emma Dunn (born 1841) of Dartford, Kent, during 1864 at Walworth, Surrey. Together with his wife and former employer he migrated to Queensland that year. After some time his former employer became ill and decided to go back to England.⁽¹⁾ Charles Cowles and his family moved to Sydney and he set up a gunsmithing business at 96 Market Street.⁽²⁾ In 1867 he moved to 205 Pitt Street⁽³⁾ and in December 1875 to "Cannon House", 411 George Street.⁽⁴⁾ During 1884 he moved from his home "Hadleigh" in North Sydney to "Myahgah" in Belmont Road, Mosman.⁽⁵⁾ In 1885 he formed the partnership of Cowles, Dunn & Co., with his brother-in-law Arthur Dunn.⁽⁶⁾

Cowles was an accomplished shot—he had been a member of the Metropolitan Pigeon Club and in the late 1880s was a member of the North Sydney Gun Club.⁽⁷⁾ About 1892 Cowles, Dunn & Co. became COWLES & DUNN, with Charles' son William helping to run the business.⁽⁸⁾

Charles Cowles was an alderman in the first Mosman Council and his term ran from June 1893-January 1898.⁽⁹⁾ He was second Mayor of Mosman (1894-5).⁽¹⁰⁾ He made a number of trips back to England, the last in 1904, and visited America.⁽¹¹⁾ In 1899

Cowles and Dunn moved to 72 King Street.⁽¹²⁾ He died on 24th December 1923, aged 86 years, his wife having died but a few months before, leaving three sons and five daughters.⁽¹³⁾ His home "Myahgah" is now Mena Hospital, Belmont Road, Mosman.⁽¹⁴⁾



Cowles Road and Myahgah Road, both in Mosman, perpetuate the memory of Sydney's largest firearms dealer of the latter half of last century.

Cowles was agent for W. & C. Scott & Son, gunmakers, of England. Numerous firearms, quite possibly all made in England,

bear the name of C. Cowles—muzzle and breech-loading rifles and muzzle loading shotguns have been sighted. Cowles, Dunn & Co. is represented by breech-loading rifles and shotguns. Cowles & Dunn was noted on numerous shotguns and various types of sporting rifles.⁽¹⁵⁾

REFERENCES

- (1) Information supplied by Miss P. M. Cowles, Charles Cowles' only surviving child.
- (2) *Sand's Sydney Directory* 1866.
- (3) *Sand's Sydney Directory* 1867.
- (4) *Town and Country Journal*, Dec. 18, 1875. p. 993. In *Sand's N.S.W. Country Directory* 1878-9 Cowles advertised at "Cannon House". "Cannon House" was also the name of George Whitfield's gun shop in King Street in the early 1860s.
- (5) Ref. 1 and *Sand's Sydney Directory* 1885.
- (6) Ref. 1.
- (7) He was gunmaker to the Metropolitan Pigeon Club. See Ryan, T. J., *Reminiscences of Australia*, p. 137 et. seq. and for North Sydney Gun Club, see *Town and Country Journal*, April 10, 1886, p. 768.
- (8) *Sand's Sydney Directory*, 1892 and Ref. 1.
- (9) Information supplied by Mr Gay, Town Clerk, Mosman.
- (10) Refs. 1, 9 and information supplied by Alderman Eldridge, Mosman Council Historical Committee.
- (11) Ref. 1.
- (12) *Sand's Sydney Directory* 1899.
- (13) Refs. 1 and Death Certificate.
- (14) Soon to be demolished.
- (15) Sighted by the author during the course of this research.

R. B. Shannon is carrying out research on the Colonial Australian Gunsmiths, particularly those Gunsmiths known to have sold firearms bearing their names as the retailers. A check list of the Gunsmiths who operated in Australia has been compiled. It would be greatly appreciated if any readers could supply any information relative to any Australian Gunsmith.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER GEORGE WHITING CROMMELIN (PART II)

Prepared for Publication by E. J. Lea-Scarlett (Fellow)

James then went to Albury where he had the billet as Stock inspector. I went and stayed with him at the time Wodonga Railway was opened. I went to the Ball. Five hundred people were there, some from Melbourne and Sydney. It was beautifully decorated with flags and there was a string band from Melbourne. One lady had a dress on costing five hundred guineas in Paris. It seemed like a spider's web of gold over a pink skirt. We had

to arrange to meet our partners and friends under certain flags. Dancing was held in the goods shed and the supper in part of the shed and platform covered in with tents etc. and decorated with beautiful ferns. The Victorian Governor was there.

When James got better I went on to the station of Mr Emsley, a friend of my Father and had a holiday there. Soon afterwards the Owey Goldfield broke out six miles from Mr Emsley's. My Father, one of a Syndicate taking up a lease on the Lee, made me manager of it with two old Beechworth miners. We put down a shaft but it did not turn out a payable goldfield. After four months I left and went to Mr George Green's Tumor Station a few miles from Tumorbarumba. I was some considerable time taking up selections for Mr Green. From there I went to Mr Robert McMicking's station "Manners" and engaged with him for a job of droving. I had to go from there to Mr N. P. Bayly's at Havilah Station to purchase for Mr McMicking two hundred rams, and stayed there a week to pick the rams, and then started droving to Mr McMicking's Station, Cashmere, on the Ballon, a few hundred miles. I had a bad journey and part of the time was by myself for I could not get men as there was a rush to the Queensland Goldfields, although I had a blackfellow part of the time. We had six weeks of constant rain. After a tiring weary journey I arrived at Cashmere with a blackfellow showing me the way through the bush.

I stayed a little time there and, getting a horse, I rode to Narrabri where I sold horse, saddle and bridle and took the mail to Newcastle and train to Sydney. From there I went to Melbourne to settle with Mr McMicking who was there on business for he also had big business in Melbourne. From there I returned to Albury. At that time the gold-diggings broke out at Tumorbarumba. I was manager of the "Fortunates" and the "Marion" Mines run by a Sydney Syndicate, my Father and Randolph Nott being in the Syndicate. Tumorbarumba at the time was full of people from all parts and claims were taken up in all directions. William Buck was my head man, with Jack Naylor. We commenced to put in a large tunnel in the surface hill, six feet in the clear. We ran it 185 ft. with cross drive 160 ft. We worked night and day with two shifts of four men on each shift. It was all basalt country. Norman's Public House was the principal house then and it was a lively place, a rowdy fighting place. After working the mine for several months and being at great expense we came upon wash dirt but it was not payable. Too much work was attached to it and it cost 11/4d. per foot to tunnel. It was let by contract and we had taken the contract so we gave it up. Not far from



FRANCES EMILY CROMMELIN
1855-1950

us there was a big swamp where there was a number of prospectors. Two brothers named Jackson had a claim there which they said was paying them very well. Our company thought if this was true it would pay to drain the swamp. They wanted to sell their claim so my company sent me to inspect it. I had suspicions and hid myself in the scrub to watch. Soon after daylight they

came along laughing and talking and got up to the claim where they had ready a nice heap of wash dirt. Looking all around they saw no one. Taking a bag of gold dust they thoroughly salted the heap. I crept back and wrote down my report. The Company did not buy.

I was dining next day at Norman's with about forty or fifty people of all classes when J. asked me in a very important way if I had reported on his claim. I said "Yes." He said—"How did you report?" I said—"You ought to know, having salted it well." He said, with a lot of oaths—"You're a liar." I sprang at him but we were separated. Then we went into the street. He commenced taunting me and said I did not know how to hold up my hands, so I knocked him clean down—hit him right in the eye. He was up like a shot again and came at me. I warded him off, and just then the constable came and enquired what the row was. He said I was right but if there was any more fighting he would take us in charge, so we left off. I then purchased for myself a large alluvial claim with a big race to bring on the water. I worked for a long time there by myself, getting a good share of gold. Then it ran out so I gave it up and returned to Albury to my Father at the Rose Hotel. I then took charge of Brown's Springs Shed for Thomas Mate Esq., Mr Craig being manager. As I gave satisfaction, Mr Mate gave me charge of Tarcutta Shed, his son Thomas Mate being manager. I then went to Sydney, thinking I would try droving. Through my Father's means I was introduced to Langbrough Parker Esq., of Bangate Station. He was in Sydney buying horses and drays (two teams), with six horses in each team, to take loading to Bangate. He engaged me to travel with the teams. I drove one part of the way. It was a long tedious journey. We took train from Sydney to Balaramine and made a final start from there. I remained some time at Bangate, stock-riding and mustering cattle. I got tired of that, so took a job at droving a mob of cattle under Mr Jones for Maiden Hill. Clarke took them to St. George's bridge, a long and tiresome journey and great work with cattle for water was scarce, and made delivery of them at St. George. I rode back through Narrabri to Sydney by myself, a lonely dreary time.

Camping out one night I was sound asleep when just before daylight I woke with an awful yell. Just by my head was a huge dingo; he was calling his companions, thinking I was dead, I suppose. I sprang to my feet. He trotted off a little way and sat down and looked at me. Part of that day some of them followed me, but I got to Sydney all right. From there I went to take charge of Euroka Station on the Barwon six miles from Walgett. The

owner was Frederick York Wollesley, brother of Colonel Wollesley. At that time Mr Wollesley was inventing the shearing machines that are now so much used in the sheds. It was quite a new station, having only two bark huts. Mr Wollesley and I lived in tents for a few months until the house was built, and then it was only a wooden bush house. He was turning it from a cattle station to sheep station and I had to superintend building five tanks for stock. There was a bookkeeper, Mr Brain and myself, a married couple (the woman to cook, and the man to work on the place), one white stockman and the horse breaker, Tom Williams, a half-caste 6 ft. 1 in. in height, the best horseman ever heard of—Mr Wollesley set great store on him. The horses were a splendid lot but great buckjumpers. One notorious horse was called "Terror"—light brown with black stripe down the back, low set, powerfully made, and well bred. No man on the Barwon could ride this horse. The next station, Dangarie, challenged his stockman, Dodd, to ride Terror. Mr Wollesley had a lot of Melbourne gentlemen to see but Dodd got thrown. Williams mounted "Terror" and rode very well and Mr Wollesley was so pleased with the exhibition; he said it could not be beaten in all the world. He told Williams to choose any horse on the station he liked as a present from him for his wonderful riding, so he chose his stock horse called Hercules, dark brown, a pretty beauty and a wonder at cutting-out in drafting. We did a great deal of this kind of work.

One day, when we were building the tanks, a fall of earth fell on one of the men. We could not move him, for it was too hot and he had to remain in his tent. He died on the third day. I helped nurse him. He was buried in Walgett but no clergyman lived there and the poundkeeper read the burial service. It was a sad event altogether. Sandy blight (Ophthalmia) was very prevalent. Mr Wollesley got it; I helped nurse him too. Mr Andrews of the adjoining station took Mr Wollesley to his home. Mr Rosenthal, a Sydney oculist travelling there, treated Mr Wollesley and cured him; then Mr Wollesley went to Melbourne.

Some time after we (Brain and I) were living in the new house and I took Ophthalmia and became quite blind. The hot water from my eyes burnt all my cheek. We tried everything until Dodd told me soap was the best, so I made a good lather and it was wonderful how it soothed me. I got a little better, but had to leave on account of my eyes. The Doctor in Walgett said if I remained there I should go blind. Just at this time I got a telegram stating my Father's death (1877).⁽¹⁵⁾ I rode seventy miles that day in the heat, talking the mail from Castlereagh. There the

landlady gave me some golden ointment which had a wonderful effect. When I reached Sydney where my Father had died I was too late for the Funeral. I stayed with Sir John Bowie Wilson at whose home my Father died and got my eyes thoroughly well. One day going down Pitt Street I met H. T. Edwards and asked him if he knew of any job of droving. He had just left John De V. Lamb who was going to Warialda to Mr Sloper Cox's Station.⁽¹⁶⁾ Mr Lamb was executor for the estate and there was a terrible drought there and all the stock had to be moved. I went to Messrs. Lamb & Knock's office and they engaged me to start in about a week's time and to get someone else to go under me, so I got William Davis, a friend, to come. We had two waggonettes made in Sydney, with harness etc. and forwarded to West Maitland. Willie and I took train to Maitland and stayed at an Hotel about eleven days, buying horses, sixty in all. We engaged a cook, a man to take complete charge of the horses and fourteen other men, and got others on the station. We started from West Maitland one fine day with all the men, provisions, pots, pans etc., Davis driving one waggonette and I another. Sometimes I would ride and let a man take the reins. It was a great party and a great undertaking. Arrived at the Station in due time, we found all well and Mr Lamb there to meet us. He was very pleased with the men, horses and everything in general. We commenced to muster the cattle. We mustered first 1,000 head. Davis started with those, taking ten men and one waggonette. I started a few days after with the same number of cattle, men, etc. After travelling a few days I got a telegram from Lamb & Co. telling me to push on and overtake Davis and to take charge of his cattle as he was not doing right; he had bad reports of him. I took delivery of Mr Davis's cattle, making 2,000, and had Willie Dawson, a friend, to help me. I put Dawson in Davis's place but kept the cattle in one mob at night and cut them out in day time. It was wonderful how the same cattle would fall together with the same leaders, same stragglers etc. We were nine months on the road and had great trouble with the cattle. Mr Davis spoilt them; they were what you call stampede cattle. One night we lost seventeen head killed and wounded in a wire fence. Some were twenty-five miles on next day. I think a Kangaroo startled them. We travelled to grass and water the cattle and sell them as we went on. We went down to Hay and turned back to Wagga Wagga, selling the last of them at Young. While we were coming down the Bland the drought broke up and there was a big flood for three days and three nights. We camped the cattle on a little rise which was under water and had to build a bank around to keep the water

from going into the tents. The hair came off the cattle's legs to their knees from standing in the water. The Bland is a level country for miles and miles so we could not get out of the water. When the flood went down we swam the cattle across to Cowal Lake and we stayed there for a few weeks. Mr Donkin of Cowal Lake bought four hundred head and gave us a paddock to keep the others in to rest.

Mr Lamb met us at Cowal Lake. The whole country was under water and all mail traffic etc. had stopped. We went from there about twenty-five miles to Grenfell; Mr Lamb had an important telegram to send to Sydney. Grenfell was the nearest telegraph office and he did not know how to get his message away. He thought it too risky to ask anyone, so I offered to go, but he did not like it. I had to ride about nine miles through water, touching land only here and there. Twenty-seven times I had to swim my horse. As I did not get to Grenfell that night I stayed at Mr Gibson's station; they were very kind to me and were friends of Mr Lamb's. I got to Grenfell next morning. The people could hardly believe I came from Cowal Lake as they could not get anything through. Of course my horse was a beauty and a lovely swimmer. Some teamsters that were camped on a river tried to stop me crossing by waving me back and were very surprised to see me land safely on their side. The people at Cowal Lake were terribly anxious about me; my ride was considered by every one a very desperate one. I am not boasting (and I don't want to), but telling the plain truth.

We went from there to Wagga Wagga; got a large paddock there and turned the cattle in after selling a good number. I stayed ten days there as I was not at all well. Then I went to Sydney to see Mr Lamb, leaving Dawson in charge. He had about four hundred head; he sold them and came on to Sydney where we settled up affairs. Mr Lamb was very pleased and gave me a very good testimonial. We sold the horses for more than we gave for them; the whole expenses cost £780 for the nine months. I sold one pair of waggonette horses (dappled greys) for £40.

I stayed a few weeks in Sydney and came to Monaro, Bibben-luke, H. T. Edwards manager, visiting for only a few days. Then I went to Little Plain, Mrs J. Nicholson's station, and was there some time. I took a mob of cattle with Mr W. Newton to Yass. We had a black boy, Dick, with us. Completing a good trip, we sold our cattle well and came back. Newton joined me in possum-skin buying and we did well. After being there some time I went to manage Aston Station under Mr Robert King, who lived in Sydney. I still kept up the fur business and used to send a great



"ASTON", BOMBALA, N.S.W.
FIRST HOME OF GEORGE AND FRANCES CROMMELIN

number in bales to England. I had an agent buying in a number of cold districts, even to Yass. Then I got married, but the fur business went squash, some of the agents being very unscrupulous. We had two little girls born at Aston. Later I bought a place for myself at Craigie and called it Finchley after my Father's old home in England. There, when my health failed, I sold the place and went to Bega.

(Continuation by Frances Emily Crommelin):

George Whiting Crommelin, then aged 34, married on 12 August 1880 in Bega at the Kameruka Trinity Church (then belonging to the Kameruka Estate, but now made over by the owner, Robert Lucas Tooth Esq., to the diocese of Goulburn), Frances Emily Dawson, aged 24, adopted niece of Mrs Wren. Mr Wren was then manager of the Kameruka Estate. We had a very nice, quiet wedding. W. W. Wren of Faraganda, eldest son of Mr Wren, was very ill with rheumatic fever at the time. One

of George's old chums, Mr H. Hensleigh, was passing Kameruka with fat cattle for the Bega market so he was asked to join in the merry party. He came out, all apologies for his travelling clothes etc., but all the same he enjoyed the breakfast and toasts. The church was nicely decorated, although it was the depth of winter, white camellias and maiden hair fern being very abundant. The bridesmaids' caps were of maiden hair fern and white camellias and one could hardly think they would be so pretty. The presents were very nice and good. My husband gave me a nice little buggy and horse, Price, a fast trotter which got sick six weeks afterwards and died from pleurisy. We stayed that night at an accommodation house at the foot of Tantawangla Mountain kept by Mrs McCarty who evidently did not want us to starve. The tea table, laid for two, had a huge loaf of bread (camp oven), small cakes and tarts, a small ham, cold leg of mutton, bacon and eggs, four boiled eggs, fried steak, potatoes, toast and a baked pudding—bread, I think.

We made an early start next day as it is a steep pull up the pinch on Tantawangala, and arrived at Aston at 4 o'clock. There was a most lovely view of the Snowy Mountains within a couple of miles from Aston as it was a clear bright sunny afternoon in August but cold enough to have fires. The housekeeper had the house all decorated with ivy and fine green as no flowers could be got then on Monaro and big fires were brightly burning in the rooms. It all looked cosy and nice but small and quiet after Kameruka. The first few weeks were very quiet. We passed the time in riding and walking when George was not busy with station matters. After our first appearance in the Church the callers came and then we had to return calls.

When we were six weeks married my husband had to go to Cooma on a court case in Quarter Sessions held in Bombala. A Chinaman was found dead in his hut in July on the Station. Father had given him a big cheque the night before and he had been robbed, so murder was suspected, but evidence gave it that he died in a fit and was robbed afterwards. Mr Gardiner, the N.S.W. Bank Manager, was one of Father's witnesses, and, coming back from Cooma they were caught in a terrific snow storm. They were nearly frozen, but had hot drinks at Nimitybelle and came through to Aston after a terrible journey. After all that nice fine weather and this storm setting in, my poor horse, Price, caught a cold and died. That was my first piece of bad luck. When the weather cleared we decided to have a good turn-out. Woman-like, I wanted to ransack the place and get it into apple pie order as Father and two other gentlemen had been bachelorising for

two years, so Father said he would do the same. My sister Katie was staying with me then on her way home to Cooma. She had remained after the wedding in Bega with some friends.

I was very busy at 9.30 a.m., turning out a cupboard when the Cook (we had only a married couple) came in and said the Master was calling me. I went to the Store and found him and Bourke very busy. Father thought he had found something Mrs Lamb must have had for her own use—cornflour or something of the kind, as the Station only found rations, including plums, currants and a few things for the table. We all tasted this stuff. I knew it was not either arrowroot or cornflour. Father took it in the sun and came back and said he believed it was Arsenic. He, in his absent way, had tasted about 17 grs. whilst all the time cautioning us to be careful. I went back and said jokingly to my sister who was letter-writing in the dining room—"We are all poisoned and you are the only one to tell the tale," little knowing what a tale it would be. I told her what had occurred and went on at the big cupboard when Father came in looking very ill and coughing. I jumped off the chair and ran to him. He said "I am poisoned." I rushed out and sent Bourke for the doctor. He had a horse saddled at the gate and set off. From Aston to Bombala is six miles. Then I ran to my sister and we got a book that had been given me by one of the Kameruka maids called "Consult Me for all you want to know". We found "poisoning" and it said Arsenic was the worst of all poisons and that one should send at once for a medical man. It gave not a bit of help.

Very miserable, I commenced to administer an emetic of mustard and water etc. Bourke arrived in town and found the doctor had gone three miles out. The Chemist sent out by Bourke's nephew some powders to go on with but they were all no good. Father was terribly ill and in agony. The doctor arrived about 11.30 and stayed a long time before he could produce vomiting. He came again in the afternoon and again at 9 p.m. We had a hard time. Father pulled through the night but of course for a few days his life was very uncertain and for weeks he was very ill. In fact he never again got strong. He got ill and gave up the Station and bought a small place at Craigie and called it Finchley after his Father's house in England. There he dairied and did a little farming and horsebreeding. One pure white cow we had gave us 21 quarts of milk for the first month she was in and then for a long time 18 quarts. We had some very nice sheep too. Finchley was twenty-two miles from Bombala on the Little Bog. Sometimes Father used to shoot wild pigs. One day some came quite close to the house, feeding on the bog. Father took his rifle

and shot a big boar. The boar ran a little and then turned and was coming straight at Father, but only went a few yards when he fell dead. You could see it all. I called out but you thought it must be fun and clapped your hands. Nell was a toddler; I forget if Bess was there. Father went to Bombala. The heat was great and he got a stroke of the sun. He was ill in town but went to Aston and got worse. Mr Beuzeville was then managing and as he was a great friend of ours, he sent for the doctor. The next day Willie Stone drove Father home. I could not think what was the matter with Father coming in looking so ill. Then he got worse and we had to send for the doctor. He said Father had congestion of the liver. The doctor's fees were fifteen guineas a visit and Father was ill for three months.

Katie was born on Palm Sunday. Father was so ill that we thought he would not live through the day. Uncle Fred was there. When Katie was nine months old and Father was better we found ourselves very short of money. The bill for the Hotel was over £9 as Father had to live almost on Champagne and Whisky for weeks. He was not able to do anything so we mortgaged Finchley, then sold out and I started a Private Boarding House in Bega, going as I thought, among old friends. (It is not always wise to go back to old friends to earn a living.) Father got well enough to drive himself about so he started an agency for A. J. Asken & Co., a firm in Sydney. He supplied all store goods in general from a collar to shears, travelling through Monaro and Bega district. Then he also took up wine & spirit & tea agencies and did fairly well, but was often laid up. The boarding house just kept us going.

We were in Bega about four years. Len and Dora were born there. Then Father and Mr G. Rodd became partners as brokers etc. in Pambula when the gold diggings started. They did very well for the first three months, so Father got me to give up the boarding house and go to Pambula to live as he wasted so much time going up on Saturday and returning on Sunday or Monday. Saturday and Monday were two of the busiest days. So we rented a small place at Green Point, a part of Mr Woollard's farm, Mr Woollard keeping his vineyard and orchard, for he used to make wine. The day I arrived with the waggon of furniture and family Father came home very ill and we had to put up a bed as soon as possible. He was ill for one month and then the Christmas holidays began. When work started on the mines Father and Mr Rodd went into business. There were several new brokers and business was very slow. Green Point is a lovely spot but a very barren place. One great beauty was the Merrimula Lake which

had fish in any quantity. We used always to spend all the fine Sundays on the Lake and found it better for the Children who enjoyed the quiet and beauty better than being in the house. Well, Father got so ill there and has got worse and worse. I think you know the rest.

CONCLUSION

(George Whiting Crommelin died 7 May 1905. His wife survived him by many years and died 22 July 1940 aged 84 years, 8 months. Their family was:

1. Minard Fannie, born 29 June 1881. Not married.
2. Nellie Weston, born 17 November 1882. Married Claude W. J. Barker.
3. Bessie Wren, born 12 May 1884, married Walter Sherwood Adams.
4. Katie Frederika, born 18 April 1886. Not married.
5. Leonard George Whiting, born 15 May 1888. Not married.
6. Dora Fannie, born 6 February 1890. Married (i) Robert Melville Doyle (ii) Pearson.
7. Sybil Alma, born 23 February 1892. Married (i) Edmund Dawson Legh (ii) Robert Crummer.)

NOTES

- (1) The "wedding tour" must have taken place some time after the marriage. Essington King [1821-1910], son of Rear-Admiral Philip Parker King, R.N., of "Gidleigh", Bungendore, married on 27 April 1854 Christiana Riley, of "Raby", Narellan.
- (2) To travel to Braidwood through Duntroon (Canberra) was circuitous; presumably Mr and Mrs King were making a call on the Campbell family there. Arnprior ["Aunt Prior" in MS] was the station of the Ryrie family, a few miles from Braidwood.
- (3) James Larmer ("Llamer" in MS) laid out the township of Braidwood in 1839, and resided there for many years. He died 5 June 1886 aged 77.
- (4) Farrington ("Farrington" in MS) is a well-known estate adjoining the town of Braidwood.
- (5) T. Stewart, then of Farrington, was first President of the Braidwood P.A. and H. Association in 1875.
- (6) Hugh Wallace landed in Australia in 1841 and settled at Nithsdale with his three brothers who all died young. The family subsequently removed to the Wagga Wagga district where Mr Wallace died 13 October 1868. The present main street of Braidwood is Wallace Street.

- (7) Henry Baylis, Police Magistrate at Wagga since 1858, was attacked by Morgan and Clarke on 21 August 1863, but the shots missed him. After being chased $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles he surrendered, and was robbed of his papers, purse and horse. A few days later, when out with a police posse hunting the same outlaws, he was shot, but survived.
 - (8) Ballalaba ["Balalaby" in MS] is a well-known property near Captain's Flat. A stream in this district is known as "Stony Creek".
 - (9) David Scarlett [1838-1906] was a bricklayer, born in London, who settled in the Cooma district in December 1860. He married Eliza Try [1845-1933] on 22 September 1862, and descendants of their 17 children are still in the Monaro district. He died at his property, "Oakvale", Berridale, 2 July 1906. (Not related to me. E.L.S.)
 - (10) William Coulter ["Colter" in MS] was the partner of Charles Solomon in droving on the Monaro and, after 1861, as storekeepers in Cooma.
 - (11) Henry Hall was the proprietor of "Charnwood" at Ginninderra, near Canberra. Originally an employee of the A.A. Company, he purchased the Ginninderra estate about 1833 and remained there for forty years, establishing a fine herd of cattle, sheep and horses. He died at Yass, 8 October 1880, aged 78.
 - (12) The Clarke Gang was captured on the site of modern Khan-Yunis, in the Jingeras, 27 April 1867.
 - (13) Lawrence Hargrave, the aviation pioneer, joined the "New Guinea Prospecting Association" in January 1872. The old wooden brig, "Maria", in which the party sailed was wrecked on Bramble Reef, near Palm Islands, Barrier Reef, 26 February 1872. It was deficient in rope and sail, and carried no charts for passing through Flinders Passage. Admiral John Moeresby, who helped to rescue the survivors, refers to the incident in his book "*Two Admirals*" (London, 1909). The adventurers he describes as "seventy-five spirited, hare-brained young men from Sydney".
 - (14) This was presumably the "Swan with two Necks" Hotel, kept by Stephen Punch, at the corner of George and Park-streets.
 - (15) Thomas Lake Crommelin died at Sydney 7 April 1877. His warm-hearted, gentlemanly nature is glowingly described in C. Fetherstonhaugh's "*After Many Days*".
 - (16) John de Villiers Lamb [1833-1900], son of Commander John Lamb, R.N., was a squatter in the Mudgee and Liverpool Plains districts.
-

SYDNEY'S LAST CONVICT SHIP

By Philip Geeves

In June 1849, Sydney was in a ferment about the arrival of a ship from England. But this was no joyous event. Indeed, it triggered off violent quarrels and passionate outbursts and the echoes caused acute discomfort to Queen Victoria's statesmen in London . . . as well as embarrassing her representative in Australia. It is an episode that deserves to be better known; and the ship in question was the "Hashemy", a vessel of some 640 tons which Captain Ross had sailed from Plymouth to Port Jackson, but the "Hashemy" herself was not the reason for Sydney's ferment. She was merely a symbol of something utterly unacceptable to the people of New South Wales. It was her cargo, human cargo, that raised the storm because she was Sydney's last convict ship and when you have heard the story you might agree that the "Hashemy" incident helped to forge our complex Australian character.

Convicts began arriving in New South Wales with the First Fleet in 1788 and this degraded traffic continued until 1840, as far as Sydney was concerned. It has been estimated that during this period more than 88 thousand unfortunates, men and women, were transported to New South Wales alone from the teeming prisons and hulks of England. But after 1840 the people of New South Wales fondly imagined that transportation of convicts to their colony had ended . . . and this accorded with their own burgeoning ambitions. After all, New South Wales was the senior colony, the home of the pioneers; its people were looking forward to a measure of self-government and some of the other rewards of seniority. Even though a fair leavening of the populace had worn prisoners' garb at one time or another, convictism was already being regarded as something belonging to the bad old days.

Then suddenly in 1848, without the courtesy of consultation, Earl Grey, Britain's Secretary of State for the Colonies, tried to reinstitute transportation under an artful camouflage. Finding the prisons of England filled with criminals, Earl Grey determined that some of the prisoners should be sent to New South Wales. To soften the blow he called them "exiles" . . . probably in the hope that those simple colonists at Sydney Cove would be blinded by this euphemism and would raise no objections to the renewal of convict traffic after a lapse of eight years. And it should be said in all fairness that there *were* interests in New South Wales who were most anxious for convict transportation to begin again. Mostly they were influential squatters and businessmen who prided themselves that William Charles Wentworth was their spokesman.

These men wanted convicts as a source of cheap labour but the people of Sydney and Port Phillip (because Melbourne also was threatened with a convict invasion) were up in arms against Earl Grey's plan and against Wentworth and his "squattocracy". One opponent stated the case in these words . . . "convicts have been a source of wealth to many, and many hope again to amass wealth from their services, but Australia can well do without them. The men of Australia have wives and children and they will be content to subdue the land and replenish it without the introduction of British crime—and its attendant British misery".

The hosts of objectors found their champion in Robert Lowe, the albino lawyer who later became Viscount Sherbrooke. He was one of the shrewdest minds and certainly one of the most spell-binding orators Sydney had ever seen. Lowe was afraid of no one, least of all the Governor of New South Wales, Sir Charles Fitzroy.

In the remoteness of Whitehall, taking no heed of the danger signals flashed from Australia, Earl Grey pushed ahead with his plans. He chartered two transports, the "Hashemy" and the "Randolph" to carry the convicts from England to Australia . . . and twelve thousand miles away public opinion came to a slow boil. Eventually on Friday, June 8th, 1849, the "Hashemy" sailed into Port Jackson with her unhappy cargo of 212 convicts. The storm that had been brewing for months burst. Public anger flamed to white heat as protest meetings were organised and advertised in the press. You can still read those papers today in the Public Library and sense the great indignation against the renewal of transportation . . . "because numbers of us have emigrated on the word of the British Government that transportation here had ceased forever" . . . "because it is incompatible with our existence as a free colony to be made the recipient of another country's felons" . . . "and because so stupendous an act of injustice by Britain will go far towards alienating our affection from the mother country". Wentworth and his coterie also came in for their share of abuse as "traitors, trimmers, rosewater liberals and political tidewaiters". Even Sydney's most austere newspaper, not yet old enough to be called "Granny", used its editorial columns to coax readers to the first great protest meeting . . . "to be held at noon on the ground adjacent to the Circular Wharf! We trust that there will be a large assemblage and recommend the suspension of commercial business".

Sydney's history shows that it invariably rains for historic gatherings and the first protest meeting against the "Hashemy" was no exception. Some four thousand angry citizens crowded Circular Quay and stood in a downpour to hear speakers like Robert Lowe

and Henry Parkes address them from the top of a horse bus, but the rain did nothing to dampen the fire of the meeting. Robert Lowe fulminated and scintillated by turns. He said that the threat of degradation had been fulfilled . . . “the stately picture of our city, the beautiful waters of our harbour are polluted with the presence of a floating hell, a convict ship. In Port Jackson we behold a ship freighted . . . not with the comforts of life, not with the luxuries of civilised nations but the picked and selected criminals of Great Britain”. Melbourne sent a representative to that meeting with an assurance that Port Phillip was behind Sydney to a man . . . probably the only time the two places agreed on anything prior to Federation. After the meeting a deputation of twenty-three gentlemen hurried to Government House to present an official protest to Sir Charles Fitzroy. They were dismayed to find that the guard had been reinforced and the sentries had fixed bayonets. Also the kitchen at Government House was crawling with red-coated soldiery. Only six members of the delegation were admitted and then bowed out again without ceremony. Robert Lowe remembered every detail and a few days later he described the incident to another big crowd . . . this time in excess of 5,000 people . . . at Sydney’s second protest meeting against the renewal of transportation. The frail little lawyer knew very well the temper of the people he was addressing and he also knew that the Queen’s representative, Sir Charles Fitzroy, was in a deep quandary about handling a situation that got thornier every day. At Circular Quay Lowe’s speech was heavy with sarcasm: “When the colonists assembled last Monday in a peaceable manner, what took place? The gates of his excellency’s palace—government house—were closed, a double military guard with bayonets fixed as if expecting an attack were stationed there and the kitchen of the house filled with soldiers, garrisoned as a kitchen never was garrisoned before. What was this but asking for violence, a mere trap in which to ensnare the people of Sydney? Why were only six of the twenty-three gentlemen admitted to Government House? Was the Governor afraid for his silver spoons, or did he think the deputation would drink all the claret in his cellars? But what do the friends of Sir Charles Fitzroy say for him in excuse? That he was afraid! He, a soldier, a veteran of Waterloo, afraid of a few people, shivering and hungry! What had the Government to be frightened at? Did they take them all to be robbers and murderers? If they wanted to look for such characters, let them look in the convict ship in the harbour”.

Predictably, the cheers were deafening. The meeting decided to petition Queen Victoria to remove Earl Grey from office and ask

that responsible government be granted to New South Wales. Then, besides censuring Earl Grey, the meeting condemned the whole system of governing colonies from London and this culminated in a resolution to demand the abolition of the Colonial Office. Five thousand people cheered these decisions to the echo.

The ordinary man in the street changed his attitudes too. He manifested an aggressive pride in being an Australian, a currency lad. Jack was not only as good as his masters in Whitehall but a jolly sight better. After all, it was well known that the first two Botany Bay millionaires, Simeon Lord and Sam Terry, had both been convicts . . . and so had Mary Reiby, Australia's first businesswoman.

Poems and articles condemning the convict traffic filled the columns of Sydney's newspapers and some of them were audaciously outspoken:

“Shall fathers weep and mourn to see a lovely son
 Debased, demoralised, deformed by Britain's filth and scum?
 Shall mothers heave a sigh and see a daughter fair
 Debauched and sunk in infamy by those imported here?”

Looking back across the years it is not difficult to see that the spirit of revolution was abroad in the streets of Sydney and Melbourne. Men in high public places did not hesitate to castigate the British Government in the harshest terms and Sir Charles Fitzroy, as the unhappy representative of that government in his capacity as Governor of New South Wales, felt the hot breath of public anger in every sentence that was spoken. Robert Lowe and his supporters took no pains to spare Fitzroy either, describing him as having “a kind of languid and sickly sympathy with the colonists” and declaring that as long as the Governor continued to receive his £100 per week of the colonists' money he would willingly agree with them, so long as he didn't risk his reputation with his masters in Downing Street.

Yes, Sydney was in a complete ferment and if a few hotheads had taken the lead armed revolt might have flared into some form of civil war for there were even open references to the possibility of a local Peterloo massacre. There were more than enough ugly incidents to show England all too clearly the temper of the people of New South Wales, and recalling how the American colonies had been lost because of oppressive legislation passed in London, the home government profited by the lesson of Sydney's near-revolt. The unfortunate Governor Fitzroy, astounded by the violence of the opposition he encountered, yielded to public opinion and sent the majority of the convicts to the new settlement at Moreton Bay.

(From an A.B.C. broadcast)

RICHARD ROUSE OF ROUSE HILL

By Marjorie Lenehan

Richard Rouse of Rouse Hill came from an ancient English family whose ancestor Radulphus Rufus (Rufus or Rouse meaning red), a Norman noble, came over to England with William the Conqueror, which is confirmed in the Battle Abbey Roll.

From Radulphus Rufus are descended the several families of Sir Thomas Rouse, of Rous Lench Court in Worcestershire, and of Lord Rous of Hengham in Suffolk. It is interesting to note that in November, 1961, the owner of Rous Lench Court, Mr T. G. Burn, whose family bought it in 1927, presented the old home to the Evesham Council, England, and this 15th century mansion, one of the finest black and white houses in England, with hedges planted in 1480, will be held in trust and used as a museum.

On Salisbury Plains there was an old village of Imber, where the Rouses were once Lords of the Manor. In the church there lies the effigy of a Crusader, a Rouse. On one of the walls of Romsey Abbey is written Gundela Rouse, Abbess of Romsey Abbey in 1502. Her people came from Imber, and had manorial rights over the Abbey. During World War II, this little village of Imber "died" when taken over by the Army for defence purposes, and a year or so ago was still being used as a training ground for commandos. For many years, the 300 former inhabitants have been allowed to return annually to tend the family graves and hold a service in the 700 years old church of St. Giles.

The Rouse crest is a Saracen's head over a shield of sable and argent. The motto used by the Rouses of Rous Lench Court is "Rosa Petit Coelum"—the rose (or Rouse) aspires to Heaven, but the Rouses of Rouse Hill have the motto "Omne bonum Dei donum"—all good gifts come from God.

The Rouse family in Worcester and Oxfordshire can be traced back to 1566, but before William Rouse of Bicester, Oxfordshire, who married Anne Payne and who was born in 1677 and died in 1750, the details are sketchy and somewhat disconnected, so the starting point will be the son of the above William Rouse.

He was also William Rouse, and he was baptised on 22nd December, 1707 at St. Edbury's Church, Bicester, Oxfordshire. He married Esther Amos who was buried on 9th November, 1762 in St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, and William was buried in the same church on 20th March, 1799. William and Esther Rouse had the following family:

1. Esther born 1731, died 1791.
2. Ann born 1734, married Joseph Goodenough.

3. William born 1735 d. Savannah.
4. Robert, born 1740 m. Eleanor Tomkinson
 - (a) Robert
 - (b) Richard
 - (c) William married 1st Mary Miller and 2nd Mary Lisle. He had the following children by Mary Lisle:
 - (i) Rev. Rolla Rouse, of Woodbridge, Suffolk.
 - (ii) Frederick, who had Rolla, Rudolf, Cecil, William and Sibyl.
 - (iii) John William who had by 1st wife, Arthur (Isle of Wight), and by 2nd wife, Dorothy, Janet, Josephine, Phillip and Sibyl.
 - (iv) Rev. George H. Rouse, who had W. H. Denham Rouse (noted historian and classical scholar and author of several books on these subjects) and Alice.
 - (v) Edward Broughton Rouse.
5. Richard Rouse of Jericho House, Oxford. Born 27th August, 1742, and buried in St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, 3rd April, 1818. He married Elizabeth Taylor, who died at Jericho House, and was buried in St. Peter's in the East, on 31st March, 1814, aged 68 years.
Richard and Elizabeth Rouse had the following children:
 - (a) RICHARD ROUSE OF ROUSE HILL, born 26th February, 1774 at Jericho House, Oxford. Baptised 24th March, 1774 at St. Peter's in the East, Oxford. Died at Jericho, South Creek, N.S.W. on 10th May, 1852. Buried in the family vault on 15th May, 1852 at St. Peter's Cemetery, Richmond, N.S.W.
Married Elizabeth Adams (born 1774) in England on 6th June, 1796, who died at Rouse Hill on December 26th, 1849, and was buried in the family vault at St. Peter's Cemetery, Richmond, N.S.W.
 - (a) Richard and Elizabeth Rouse of Rouse Hill had the following children:
 - (i) Mary, born 13th January, 1799, died 15th December, 1883. Married Jonathan Hassall. Buried at St. Matthew's Church, Windsor.
 - (ii) John Richard, born 27th August, 1801, died unmarried 10th February, 1873. Buried in St. Peter's Cemetery, Richmond.
 - (iii) George born 20th May, 1804, drowned in Hawkesbury 23rd September, 1809. Buried at St.

- Peter's, Richmond, the oldest inscription in this cemetery.
- (iv) Edwin, born 13th July, 1806, died 10th April, 1862. Married Hannah Terry Hipkins. Buried St. Matthew's, Windsor.
 - (v) Jane, born 23rd June, 1809, died 4th May, 1877. Married Hon. Alfred Kennerley. Buried Sandy Bay Cemetery, Hobart, Tasmania.
 - (vi) Elizabeth born 14th July, 1811, died 1st August, 1811. Buried St. Peter's Richmond.
 - (vii) Eleanor, born 13th May, 1813, died 18th May, 1898. Married 1st John Terry and 2nd Major Thomas Wingate. Buried St. Matthew's, Windsor.
 - (viii) George born 27th July, 1816, died 29th July, 1888. Married Elizabeth Moore. Buried St. Peter's Richmond.
 - (ix) Elizabeth Henrietta, born 20th December, 1818, died 26th March, 1863. Married Hon. Robert Fitzgerald. Buried St. Matthew's, Windsor.
 - (b) William, born 1776.
 - (c) Joseph whose son Frederick Joseph married S. Baigent and had a daughter Miss Ellen Rouse of Norwood, England.
 - (d) Robert.
 - (e) Anne.
 - (f) Martha.
 - (g) Elizabeth.

Richard Rouse of Rouse Hill, a young man with ambition and a burning spirit of adventure, decided that the colony of New South Wales held more promise for him than England, where the giant wheels of the Industrial Revolution were slowly beginning to turn, and armed with a letter of recommendation from the Duke of Portland to Governor King, he set sail, with his wife Elizabeth and daughter Mary, on the ship *Nile* (322 tons) on the 21st June, 1801. There were ninety-six woman convicts on board, including Margaret Catchpole, who was being transported for participation in the criminal exploits of her sweetheart, Will Laud.

On 27th August, 1801, Elizabeth Rouse gave birth to a son, John Richard, when the *Nile* was off Rio de Janiero, and it is presumed that Margaret Catchpole acted as midwife, thus commencing an association with the family which was to last for many years.

The *Nile* and the two ships which had sailed in convoy with her from England, the *Canada* and the *Minorca*, sailed into Port

Jackson on the 14th December, 1801,⁽¹⁾ after having had an unusually good time during the six months they were at sea. Governor King reported to the Duke of Portland "All the settlers and convicts were landed in health, and were by far the best conditioned that have arrived here, being fit for immediate labour, which is not yet the case with many who came by former ships".⁽²⁾

After having lived in a tent on the site of the present Sydney Cricket Ground for a few months, Richard Rouse was granted 100 acres at Mulgrave Place on 31st March, 1802, by Governor King.⁽³⁾ It was situated at North Richmond near the junction of the Grose and Nepean Rivers, and was to be known as Oxford Farm. The witnesses to this grant were Charles Grimes, William Cox and Samuel Marsden. He built a stone house on this property, and for a few years settled down to a life of farming, and on 1st January, 1806, another 50 acres were granted to him, which adjoined his first grant.⁽⁴⁾

His family continued to increase, and on 20th May, 1804, his second son, George was born, followed by Edwin on the 13th July, 1806. Margaret Catchpole acted as midwife at both these births. When Richard Rouse was appointed Superintendent of Public Works at Parramatta on 6th July, 1805,⁽⁵⁾ it was necessary for him to spend most of his time in that town, and he showed his appreciation of Margaret Catchpole's sterling qualities by appointing her overseer at his North Richmond farm.

Rouse, like most of the Hawkesbury settlers, was a staunch supporter of Governor Bligh. He welcomed his efforts to suppress the rum traffic and also to alleviate the distress in the Hawkesbury caused by the floods of March, 1806. After Bligh had been deposed, he nominated Richard Rouse as one of the witnesses he wished to take to England with him,⁽⁶⁾ but the trip did not eventuate, as Bligh changed his mind.

Rouse's loyalty to Governor Bligh cost him his position as Superintendent of Public Works at Parramatta in 1808, but after the arrival of Governor Macquarie, he was reinstated,⁽⁷⁾ and on 1st October, 1814, he was also appointed Auctioneer at Parramatta. From 1810 to 1825, he carried out his duties conscientiously, and was responsible for the erection and renovation of many Government buildings, toll bars, fences and turnpikes in the vicinity of Parramatta, Windsor and Liverpool.

On 8th October, 1816, Governor Macquarie gave Richard Rouse a grant of 450 acres near the site of the Battle of Vinegar Hill, and increased it by 150 acres on 13th January, 1818.⁽⁸⁾ It is said that Macquarie himself suggested that it should be called Rouse Hill, although the first mention of this name appears

in the Sydney Gazette as early as 1813. The Rouse Hill estate was later increased to 1,300 acres through the purchase of adjoining land.

Richard Rouse used convict labour to build his lovely home on a rise on the Windsor Road, twelve miles from Parramatta, and his descendants still live in it. When first built, the house was a square two-storeyed building with no verandahs, only a porch over the front door. It took a few years to build, but was finished in about 1818, and was definitely in occupation by the year 1822, when Richard Rouse mentioned his "Country Seat at Rouse Hill, 12 miles from Parramatta" in a letter to his family in England. In the early 1860's, the porch was demolished, flagstoned verandahs were added on three sides, and the two-storeyed wing at the back was built, making 22 rooms in all. The back wing formed a central courtyard with another wing of outhouses, and this was roofed in, and is known as the arcade. Water for the house is still obtained to this day from a well under the arcade tapped by a massive pump.

In 1825, after twenty years of public service, Richard Rouse resigned his position of Superintendent of Public Works, and retired to live at Rouse Hill. From then on, he devoted himself to the raising of sheep and cattle, the breeding of thoroughbred horses, and the management of the numerous properties he acquired in various parts of New South Wales.

After the country west of the Blue Mountains had been opened up in 1815, Richard Rouse and his two sons, John Richard and Edwin, were amongst the earliest pioneers who braved the dangers of this hostile land to search for pasturage for their flocks. Early in 1821, George and Henry Cox took up land on the Cudgegong River near Mudgee, called Guntawang, but relinquished it in 1825 after a severe encounter with the blacks, in which seven white men were killed.⁽⁹⁾ It was immediately taken up by John Richard and Edwin Rouse, who were in the vicinity at the time, and Robert Hoddle,⁽¹⁰⁾ who in 1851 became Melbourne's first Surveyor-General, surveyed Guntawang for them. He reported on June 9th, 1825 "From Mudgee to Daby (Dabee) there is good pasturage for cattle, and at a station occupied by Mr Rouse, two or three good farms for sheep".⁽¹¹⁾

Guntawang originally consisted of 4,000 acres, but more land was added, and eventually it developed into two properties, Guntawang and Biraganbil. Both properties prospered, and the Rouses became well-known in the district. Although Richard Rouse continued to live at Rouse Hill, he always supervised his numerous properties, which were managed by his sons.

In the Government Gazette of New South Wales, 1848, Richard Rouse requested leases of the following properties, on which he had been depasturing stock for years.—Manilla, 32,000 acres on the Barwon River; Mundoran, 16,000 acres; Mungranby, 19,200 acres; Bourbeen, 19,200 acres and Breelong, 32,000 acres all on the Castlereagh River; Billibla, 16,000 acres; Mumberbone, 16,000 acres and Youningbil, 16,000 acres all on the Macquarie River, and Naran, 16,000 acres, Medaway, 16,000 acres and Ganber Ganber, 25,600 acres all on the Talbragar River.⁽¹²⁾ This, together with his Rouse Hill, Gulgong and other small properties, amounted to over 230,000 acres of land, and does not take into account the many properties owned by his sons Edwin and George at the same time.

At Rouse Hill and on the Rouse properties, the breeding of thoroughbred horses was carried on from the very early days, and coach or race horses bearing the "Crooked R" brand were regarded as second to none. Banjo Patterson wrote in his poem "A Bushman's Song"

"This old black horse I'm riding, if you'll notice what's his brand
He wears the 'Crooked R', you see, none better in the land."

On the 26th December, 1849, Richard Rouse lost his beloved wife and companion, Elizabeth, who died at Rouse Hill. No words of praise can be too high for such pioneer women as Elizabeth Rouse. She had braved the perils of the long voyage from England, borne her children in a strange and, at first, somewhat frightening land, and watched her husband rise from an almost penniless beginning to the position of wealthy landowner. Richard Rouse did not survive his wife for long, and he passed to a well-earned rest on the 10th May, 1852 at Jericho, South Creek, a property he had built and given to his son George as a wedding present.

REFERENCES

- (1) Historical Records of Australia, Series 1, Vol. III, pp. 94, 109, 380. Historical Records of New South Wales, Vol. IV, p. 646.
- (2) Historical Records of New South Wales, Vol. IV, p. 714.
- (3) Lands Titles Office. Grants and Leases of Land 3C. February 1800 - April 1809. p. 90.
- (4) *Ibid.* p. 189.
- (5) Sydney Gazette, July 7, 1805. Historical Records of New South Wales, Vol. VI, p. 140.
- (6) Historical Records of New South Wales, Vol. VII, Notes 17 and 72.
- (7) Sydney Gazette, January 14th, 1810.
- (8) Historical Records of Australia. Series 1. Vol. X, p. 560.

- (9) History of Mudjee, by George Cox. p. 46.
 (10) Ibid, p. 56.
 (11) Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society Vol. 23, p. 47.
 (12) Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society Vol. 17, pp. 54, 58, 62.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

All the genealogy and most of the facts in this article were gathered by Mrs V. L. B. Haigh, great grand-daughter of Richard Rouse, from the Public Records Office, Chancery Lane, London; Somerset House, London; the Royal College of Arms, London; the church registers of St. Edbury's, Bicester and St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, and visits to other parts of England, and I gratefully acknowledge my indebtedness to her.

I should also like to thank the Staff at the Mitchell Library for their kindly assistance in giving me access to their books and records.

FOR SALE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

| | <i>Price</i> | |
|--|--------------|-------------|
| | Members | Non Members |
| Old Journal— <i>The Genealogist</i> | 25c | 50c |
| Present Journal— <i>Descent</i> | 25c | 35c |
| <i>Compiling Your Family History</i> by Nancy Gray | \$1 | \$1 |
| <i>St. John's Cemetery Parramatta—Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves—</i> by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2 | \$3 |
| <i>Saint Thomas's Church of England North Sydney — Monumental Inscriptions in the Cemetery—</i> by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2 | \$3 |

CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS

BLACK SPRINGS, N.S.W. — OLD CEMETERY

Tombstone records transcribed by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell,
10 September 1965.

1. KESSY, John, died 9 March 1902 aged 65; also Mary Ann, wife of above, died 16 August 1907 aged 79.
2. KESSY, Emily, died 11 February 1876 aged 85.
3. HANRAHAN, Briget, died 2 July 1860 aged 22.
4. HOGAN, Mary, died 7 September 1859 aged 83.
5. BEHAN, Margaret, wife of Peter, died 1 April 188[1?, 7?] aged 75.
6. BEHAN, Peter, died 4 June 1874 aged 74.
7. WALSH, Sara, died 4 April 1887 aged 22 years, 8 months —stone erected by her father, Joseph.
8. FOLEY, John, died 26 February 1891 aged 55.
9. HANRAHAN, Michael, died 1 June 1910 aged 86; Judith A., died 27 April 1898 aged 66; Louis P., died 21 December 1901 aged 47; Michael C., died 1 November 1897 aged 47; Gertrude B., died 24 December 1874 aged 9 [19?] weeks; CAHILL Rose Cahill, died 25 November 1910 aged 43.

BLACK SPRINGS, N.S.W. — NEW CEMETERY

Transcription of records by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell,
5 September 1965.

1. FOLEY, Briget, died 3 May 1934 aged 85 years; also her son, Thomas, died 24 November 1936 aged 58.
2. GRADY, Bernard, 1880-1936.
3. HOTHAM, David William, died 26 September 1934 aged 80 years; also Elizabeth, died 2 October 1940 aged 96.
4. ENGLISH, Doreen, died 3 March 1964.
5. DOWLER, Kathleen Theresa, died 4 July 1941 aged 8 years.
6. RUSSELL, Patrick James, died 17 September 1912 aged 22.
7. HANRAHAN, Annie Elizabeth, died 21 March 1937 aged 69; also Patrick Virgilus, died 3 June 1937 aged 38.
8. HANRAHAN, Henry Phillip, died 12 February 1950 aged 65.
9. HANRAHAN, Mark, died 30 July 1950 aged 40.
10. GORMAN, Esther M., died 16 October 1946 aged 14 years; also James M., died 2 November 1957 aged 73.
11. BEHAN, James, died 19 February 1914 aged 81; also Ether Mary, died 29 July 1929 aged 66.
12. BEHAN, James Augustine, died 17 August 1962 aged 77.
13. WILDS, George T., died 28 October 1928 aged 73; also Alice M., died 18 February 1909 aged 12.

14. MORAN, Katherine, died 13 July 1916 aged 56; also Charles, died 24 March 1947 aged 90.
15. KESSY, Elizabeth Marie, died 2 April 1907 aged 40; also Philip Joseph, died 17 November 1934 aged 72.
16. STAPLETON, Joan, died 18 August 1926 aged 11 years, 7 months; also Louise Mary.
17. MORAN, James, "father", died 15 December 1929.
18. NIGHTINGALE, Mary, died 29 March 1946 aged 60 years.
19. BEHAN, Elwin Patrick, died of injuries 13 June 1957 aged 26 years.
20. BEHAN, Mary, died 31 March [—] aged 6 years.

Note: Black Springs is on the Oberon-Goulburn Road. The present village is where Beaconsfield is marked in Gregory's Guide to New South Wales (Map 6). The old cemetery is where the name Black Springs is marked.

Original MS at PR4/509

EL-S

8/1/1967

"FOR VALOUR"

By Nancy Gray (Fellow)

"That most enviable order", the Victoria Cross, was instituted by Queen Victoria, by Royal Sign Manual, on 29 January 1856. The names of those to whom the first Victoria Crosses were awarded were published on 24 February 1857 in the *London Gazette*, in which all subsequent awards have been published. The date and an account of the act of bravery are invariably recorded. The decoration is a bronze Maltese Cross⁽¹⁾ with the Royal Crest⁽²⁾ in the centre and below it a scroll bearing the famous inscription "For Valour". The cross is suspended by a V from a bronze bar ornamented with laurel.

Australian Victoria Cross winners—that is, those who were Australian citizens at the time of the award—are well recorded.⁽³⁾ The first Australian V.C. was Lieutenant Neville Reginald Howse,

later Sir Neville Howse, who, although born in Somerset, embarked from Australia for the South African War and won his decoration at Vredefort on 24 July 1900.

Four Victoria Cross winners of a much earlier era emigrated to New South Wales during the 19th Century. Two lived active lives in the public service, died among friends and were buried with honour. One died in a tragic adventure and one in complete obscurity. The notes which follow outline, all too briefly, what is known of their lives.

Timothy O'Hea (c. 1846-1874)

The first Victoria Cross winner known to have died in New South Wales, and the last to arrive, was Timothy O'Hea, a native of Bantry, Co. Cork, whose unique decoration is the only Victoria Cross ever awarded in peace time. On 19 June 1866, when only about twenty years old, his "conspicuous courage under circumstances of great personal danger" prevented the destruction of a train which left Quebec, in Canada, carrying a large number of German immigrants and four trucks loaded with gunpowder. Private O'Hea, who was one of four men of the Rifle Brigade guarding the trucks, noticed smoke coming from one truck when the train pulled in at a siding. He put out the fire, single-handed, by climbing the side of the truck and pouring bucket after bucket of water over it, his companions filling and passing the buckets to him, until the danger passed.

A few years later he emigrated to New Zealand, where he joined the police force. In June 1874 he came to New South Wales and during the following month joined Alexander Hume in what was to be his last adventure—a search for a supposed survivor of Leichhardt's 1848 expedition. With a third man, Lewis Thompson, they set out in November for Cooper's Creek, leaving Nocatunga station on the Wilson river in the heat of a Queensland summer. Both Hume and O'Hea died of thirst about 50 miles west of the Wilson, but Thompson managed to return to Nocatunga. Under his guidance a search party found O'Hea's body and brought it back. Timothy O'Hea, V.C., of Bantry, Cork, was buried on Nocatunga station in south-west Queensland, aged twenty-eight.⁽⁴⁾

James Gorman (c. 1835-1882)

That notable issue of the *London Gazette* of 24 February 1857, which listed the first awards ever made of the Victoria Cross, included the name of Seaman James Gorman of the Naval Brigade, whose decoration was won on 5 November 1854, when he was barely twenty years old. His obituary notice supplies this outline of his career—

He was the possessor of the Crimean Medal with clasps for Inkerman and Sebastopol; the Turkish Medal presented by the Sultan; the Chinese War Medal with clasp for Canton, and the Victoria Cross with a yearly gratuity of £10 for distinguished valour. He was one of the *Albion's* crew at the outbreak of the war with Russia and volunteered to form one of the celebrated Naval Brigade, although at the time a mere youngster . . . During the campaign he performed many deeds of bravery, foremost among which may be specially noted—saving the life of the late Admiral (then Captain) Lushington, R.N., when that officer was unhorsed and surrounded by the enemy; and the splendid deed of heroism for which Her Majesty decorated him with the Victoria Cross, protecting at the imminent risk of his life the wounded soldiers and sailors at the Lankester (sic) Battery on the great day of Inkerman. Three times were the English forced by overwhelming numbers to evacuate this work . . . at length, notwithstanding the order to retire, Mr Gorman with four other brave fellows stood their ground until reinforcements arrived, and this important post was saved . . . (5)

The five seamen, all of the Naval Brigade, mounted a banquette and, using the weapons of the wounded whom they were protecting, resisted the Russian advance. The muskets were loaded and passed to them by their comrades sheltering behind the ramparts. Two of the five were killed. The survivors, James Gorman, Thomas Reeves and Mark Scholefield, were awarded the Victoria Cross.

In the early 1860's James Gorman arrived in Sydney and soon found work as a sailmaker. He lived in Kent Street, near the corner of Erskine Street, among the mariners and boatbuilders, shipwrights and shipsmiths whose houses lined the long street overlooking the busy wharves of Darling Harbour.⁽⁶⁾ In 1867 he joined the staff of the nautical school ship *Vernon*⁽⁷⁾ as sailmaker and officer in charge of the lower deck.⁽⁸⁾

Here he served for fifteen years until, shortly before his death, he was appointed to take charge of the gunpowder magazine on Spectacle Island, at the mouth of the Parramatta river. He died at his residence on the island on 18 October 1882, aged 47, after a short illness, leaving a widow and one daughter. The burial service, in the old Balmain cemetery, was attended by representatives of the Leinster Marine Lodge of Australia (Freemasons) and by the officers and many of the boys from the *Vernon*. The naval salute which honoured James Gorman V.C. was fired by a party of the boys.⁽⁹⁾ When the Balmain cemetery became a rest park the headstone which marked his grave and recorded his achievements was preserved by the Leichhardt Council.

John Paton (c. 1834-1914)

The most widely-known of these early Victoria Cross winners in New South Wales was Sergeant John Paton of the 93rd Sutherland

Highlanders, who served throughout the bitter Crimean campaign and the fierce battles of the Indian Mutiny. Paton's description of the Relief of Lucknow, where he won his V.C. on 16 November 1857⁽¹⁰⁾ under the legendary Sir Colin Campbell, varies a little from the official record—

"Landing at Calcutta," he said, "we pushed up country to Lucknow, marching 30 and 40 miles a day. This could never have been done under any other leader than Sir Colin Campbell. He was not only our leader, but our friend . . . At Lucknow we had several hard fights in one day, but we pushed on to the besieged Residency, and had Havelock out the next night, together with the women and children. It was there I won the Cross. My bonnet was shot away, and my pouch, also a button from the front of my coat, besides having the arm of my overcoat torn by a bullet. Yet then, as afterwards, though always in the thick of it, I never received a scratch . . ." ⁽¹¹⁾

The 93rd Regiment was indeed "always in the thick of it", but on this occasion could not breach the defences of the well-fortified Shah Nujjiff, which blocked their advance on Lucknow. Sergeant Paton left his regiment and set off alone to reconnoitre round the walls of the mosque, exposed to fire from heavily-guarded loopholes. Eventually he found a passage, "a kind of sally port", which seemed to offer the necessary opening. Despite a continuous barrage of shots ("my bonnet was shot away, and my pouch . . .") Paton returned and led his regiment to the breach. They broke through and captured the mosque, the turning-point in the Relief of Lucknow.

In March 1861, his battles done, John Paton emigrated to Victoria, and soon afterwards to New South Wales, where he served for thirty-five years in the Prisons Department. During the late sixties he was warder, then chief warder, of Port Macquarie Gaol,⁽¹²⁾ after which he spent thirteen years at Deniliquin, followed by brief periods as chief warder at Darlinghurst and Berrima. After a short term as Governor of Berrima Gaol he was appointed in July 1890 to be Governor of Goulburn Gaol, from which he retired in February 1896.⁽¹³⁾

On 1 April 1914 John Paton, V.C., died at his home in Prospect Road, Summer Hill, aged eighty years, survived by his second wife and by twin daughters, Isabella and Christina, of his first marriage. He was buried with military honours in the Church of England Cemetery, Rookwood, the service being attended by a large gathering which included ex-governors and official representatives of the Berrima, Goulburn and Darlinghurst Gaols, military personnel, relatives and "many other old friends".⁽¹⁴⁾ A memorial tablet was placed in St. Andrew's Church of England, Summer Hill, by his family.

Humphrey James alias *Frederick Whirlpool* (c. 1830-1899)

"On or about 24th June 1899" Humphrey James, alias Frederick Whirlpool, V.C., died at McGrath's Hill, near Windsor, New South Wales. After a coroner's inquest which found that his death was due to heart failure, he was buried on 28 June in the Windsor Presbyterian Cemetery by the Revd. Charles White.

One friend attended the burial service.

The name "Frederick Whirlpool" appears in Burke's Peerage, among a multitude of proud names.⁽¹⁵⁾ It is recorded in the many English publications which commemorate Victoria Cross winners and recite their deeds.⁽¹⁶⁾ In Australia, only one published account has been discovered and is therefore quoted in full—

The following interesting facts concerning an old resident, who died suddenly early this week at his residence, McGrath's Hill, may prove interesting to our readers. The late Mr Humphrey James was a native of the North of Ireland. When quite a lad he enlisted in the British Army, assuming the name of Frederick Humphrey James Whirlpool. His reason for doing this, he used to tell his friends, was owing to his being a youth of violent passions, and becoming estranged from his father, owing to a quarrel, he left his home, his father telling him he had a temper like a "whirlpool". "And henceforth that shall be my name," said the hasty young fellow, as the vessel left his seaport home, and this name he ever afterwards was known by. Mr James served through the Indian Mutiny, and in that bloodthirsty conflict received severe sword gashes on the head and face, scars from which remained ever after. He was an educated and well-informed man, having been, when in the service, an Army schoolmaster for a portion of his military career. During the Indian Mutiny he distinguished himself by his valour, and he obtained the highest prize a soldier strives for — the "Victoria Cross". Different to most old soldiers, it was difficult to get him to talk of his achievements—so says one who knew him well. Not long ago a gentleman in England, who was writing a book upon the "Victoria Cross Heroes", communicated with him, asking for his portrait and an account of the achievements which won him his special decoration; but to show the innate modesty of the man, he declined to forward the desired information. During his career in this country, extending over a period of thirty years, he at one time kept a school in the vicinity of Wiseman's Ferry and also at Pitt Town. From here he removed to McGrath's Hill, where he lived the life of a hermit, being very rarely seen. His age was about 70 years. Mr James had a brother in America, with whom he communicated some time ago, and to whom Mr J. Dick Smith is writing, informing him of his brother's sudden death. Deceased did not make a will, and leaves a sum of about £160 in the local Savings Bank. An inquest was held on Wednesday afternoon, before the Coroner (Mr J. B. Johnson), at Carey's Hotel. The finding of the jury was that the deceased died from heart disease. It appears that a man in the employ of Mr J. D. Smith called upon the old man with his weekly grocery supply on Tuesday

last, and could not make him hear. Fearing that something had happened to him, he went to Mr Carey, who in company with Mr Cornwell returned and found the old man dead. He was last seen alive on Friday night. The funeral took place on Thursday morning, Mr R. W. Dunstan [undertaker] conducting it. Mr J. Dick Smith was the only person to pay his last respect to the memory of the old soldier.

—*Windsor and Richmond Gazette, 1 July, 1899.*

This solitary old soldier was a young man of twenty-three, with fresh complexion, grey eyes and dark hair when, as "Frederick Whirlpool", he enlisted in Glasgow on 23 October 1854 for the East India Company Infantry. We do not know why he was in Scotland, but when enlisting he gave his occupation as "clerk" and stated that his native place was Liverpool.⁽¹⁷⁾ A check of Liverpool newspapers for the days following the gazettal of his Victoria Cross gives no indication either that he was known there under his assumed name or that he had any connection with the district.⁽¹⁸⁾ It seems probable, as his obituary suggests, that he was born in the North of Ireland.

A few days after enlisting, Whirlpool was sent to Warley Depot, near Brentwood in Essex, and finally approved there on 1 November 1854. On 30 November he embarked in the *Salamander* for Bombay, arriving there on 26 March 1855, and was posted, as No. 1031, Private Frederick Whirlpool, to the 3rd Bombay European Regiment.⁽¹⁹⁾ His obituary suggests that he acted as "an Army schoolmaster" for a period. If so, it must have been shortly after his arrival in Bombay, for with the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny he was soon on most active service. For his acts of bravery on 3 April and 2 May 1858, Private Whirlpool was recommended for the Victoria Cross. The citation which appears in the *London Gazette* of 21 October 1859 (page 3793), is as follows—

For gallantly volunteering on the 3rd of April, 1858, in the attack of Jhansi, to return and carry away several killed and wounded, which he did twice under a very heavy fire from the wall; also, for devoted bravery at the Assault of Lohari on the 2nd of May, 1858, in rushing to the rescue of Lieutenant Doune, of the Regiment, who was dangerously wounded. In this service, Private Whirlpool received seventeen desperate wounds, one of which nearly severed his head from his body. The gallant example shewn by this man is considered to have greatly contributed to the success of the day.

The British Government took over the administration of India from the East India Company after the Mutiny and in 1861 the Company's armies were replaced by the Imperial Army. Officers and men were permitted to volunteer for the Imperial Army, but Frederick Whirlpool was not among those who transferred. Instead, he emigrated to New South Wales.

In New South Wales he appears to have used the name "Humphrey James", which was probably his legal name, although we have no precise evidence on this point. Possibly the only occasions on which he used the name "Whirlpool" were those when he acknowledged the receipt of his Victoria Cross pension, but in a small country town the alias would soon become common knowledge.

Although in 1867 Humphrey James was recorded as a teacher at a National School at Wiseman's Ferry,⁽²⁰⁾ and his obituary states that he "at one time kept a school" there, he was not, in fact, a teacher in a National School, nor in any denominational school which received a government subsidy. The Wiseman's Ferry school did not open until 1874 and then only as a half-time school. Probably Humphrey James had a small private school, or taught the children of a local resident in return for food and lodging.⁽²¹⁾

His last years were spent at McGrath's Hill, which in 1966 appears to have changed very little since the day in 1899 when the delivery-man from Mr J. D. Smith's store in Windsor carried the groceries to Humphrey James' home and "could not make him hear".

Frederick Whirlpool and Timothy O'Hea left no known issue, James Gorman was survived by one daughter and John Paton by two, both of whom are believed to have died unmarried. There are no direct descendants who carry on their names and no official Australian publication records their achievements. Information which will supplement these four brief sketches, or add other names to the list of Victoria Cross winners who emigrated to Australia, will be welcomed.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

For information supplied from their special fields of research grateful acknowledgement is made to —

Mr A. E. Bax, for the account of the frigate *Vernon*;

Mr V. W. E. Goodin, for Humphrey James' teaching record in N.S.W.;

Mr Michael Godfrey, Public Record Office, London; Mr A. J. Farrington, Deputy Keeper, India Office Records, London; Liverpool Record Office, Liverpool, England.

NOTES

- (1) Officially designated "Maltese" the Victoria Cross is, heraldically, a cross-pattée. See *Whitaker's Peerage*, 1906, p. 67.
- (2) The Imperial Crown and thereon, statant guardant, a lion imperially crowned.

- (3) See, in particular, *Wigmore and Harding: They Dared Mightily* (Aust. War Memorial, Canberra).
 - (4) *Australian Encyclopaedia* (1958 ed.). For a full account of O'Hea's part in this expedition, see *A. H. Chisholm: Strange New World* (2nd ed. Syd. 1955).
 - (5) *Sydney Morning Herald*, Saturday 21 October 1882: Obituary.
 - (6) *Sands' Sydney Directory* 1867.
 - (7) The frigate *Vernon* had been purchased by the N.S.W. Government in 1867 as a reformatory ship. It was moored off Spectacle Island, where a playing field and other amenities were established later for the boys. (Information supplied by A. E. Bax).
 - (8) *Sands' Sydney Directory* 1875, p. 574.
 - (9) *Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 October 1882.
 - (10) *London Gazette*, 24 December 1858.
 - (11) *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 April 1914: Obituary.
 - (12) *Bailliere's Official Post Office Directory*, 1867. A tombstone in the Old Cemetery, Port Macquarie, records the death on 11 July 1869 of Mary Paton, aged 43, wife of John Paton, Chief Warder of Port Macquarie Gaol, and in 28 May 1870 of their daughter Mary, aged 2 years and 5 months.
 - (13) *Ransome Wyatt: History of Goulburn*, p. 190.
 - (14) *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 April 1914 and 29 November 1950.
 - (15) *Sir Bernard Burke: Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage* (1883 ed.), Key to the Work.
 - (16) *Sir O'Moore Creagh and E. M. Humphris: The V.C. and D.S.O.*, Vol. 1, p. 66, adds the note "Private Whirlpool died in New South Wales on the 24th June, 1899."
 - (17) India Office Records: Register of Recruits, L/MIL/9/20.
 - (18) Liverpool Record Office, England, in letter dated 15 December 1965.
 - (19) India Office Records: Embarkation Lists, L/MIL/9/80; Bombay Muster Rolls 1856-57.
 - (20) *Bailliere*, 1867.
 - (21) Information from V. W. E. Goodin, F.S.A.G., 10 December 1965.
-



City of Wagga Wagga

THE ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE CITY OF WAGGA WAGGA, N.S.W.

Allen K. Chatto (Member)

BLAZON:— **ARMS:** Vert on a fess between in chief eight stalks of wheat each four in the form of the letter W and in base a Merino ram's head caboshed all Or a bar wavy Azure.

CREST: Out of a mural crown in front of a caduceus Or winged Sable eight leaves of the River Red Gum Tree (*Eucalyptus Camaldulensis*) conjoined and in form of two letters W proper.

SUPPORTERS: On either Side a Crow wings addorsed proper gorged with a collar dancetty Or and perched on a forked twig the whole upon a compartment of grass divided by water barry wavy Argent and Azure.

MOTTO: "Forward in Faith".

In 1965 the Council of the City of Wagga formally began negotiations with the College of Arms; through Messrs. Shaw and Sons Ltd., London, to obtain an official Grant of Arms.

On November 15th 1965 this became a reality when Arms complete with Crest, Supporters and in addition a Civic Flag were assigned to the City under Letters Patent.

The Arms were designed by Mr H. Ellis Tomlinson, M.A., F.H.S., of Lancashire, a well reputed authority on Civic and Corporated Heraldry in England.

Wagga Wagga, the City's name is derived from the aboriginal language of the Wiradjuri tribe meaning "place of many crows". The land where the City now stands was first sighted by Captain Charles Sturt of the 39th Regiment, when in 1829 his exploration party journeyed down the Murrumbidgee and Murray rivers. Settlement swiftly followed. As the settlement grew it was proclaimed a Town in 1849, a Borough in 1870 and 1946 Wagga Wagga reached city status.

Thursday, June 2nd 1966 was a memorable occasion in the city's history when at 3 p.m. in the Victory Memorial Gardens a most impressive "Civic Service of Dedication and Handing over of the Armorial Bearings and City Flag" was performed. The Chief Justice of N.S.W. Sir Leslie James Herron, K.B.E., C.M.G., officiated at the handing over ceremony and proclaimed the Coat of Arms and Civic Flag to the city.

It is interesting to note the interpretation of the Arms. In the shield; "Vert a fess Or", is the basis of the Sturt Arms originally recorded in the Pedigree of Anthony Sturt, Alderman of London, at the College of Arms in 1691. Captain Charles Sturt was the second son of Thomas Lennox Napier Sturt of Buckshaw, More Crichel, Dorset, of the same family as the Barons Alington; a great great grandson of Anthony Sturt. The "Bar wavy Azure", represents the Murrumbidgee River which flows through the city, and the "Wheat Stalks" and "Merino Ram's Head" are for areas principal rural industries. Supporters, "the Crows", are taken from the city's former seal and are allusive to the city's name, stand on a compartment divided by "Water barry wavy Argent and Azure" representing the city divided by, that is on either side of the Murrumbidgee River.

Acknowledgement is given to Mr W. R. Ellis, Town Clerk of the Council of the City of Wagga Wagga, and Mr H. Ellis Tomlinson, M.A., F.H.S., for their kind assistance in supplying details of this recent Grant of Arms.

REVIEW**PATRICK LOGAN —****TYRANT OF BRISBANE TOWN**

By Charles Bateson

This is a painstaking and well-documented account of the early days of Brisbane (1826-1830) of great value to those interested in the particular time and place.

Captain Logan emerges from the pages of his reports as a stiff martinet of cruel severity. As Mr Bateson himself says, it is a pity that more of Murray's letters have not been preserved. It is only through these that we have a glimpse of humanity, the rest being unalleviated officialdom.

James Fitzgerald Murray, assistant surgeon, arrived at Brisbane Town in May 1830, and a few days later wrote for his sister, Anna Bunn of Sydney, a lively account of the settlement, its people and surroundings. His first impression of Captain Logan is favourable and he writes warmly of the hospitality of his home.

What sort of man was Captain Logan then? From the convicts' point of view he was barely human—many tried so desperately to escape, finding Logan's justice more terrible than the perils of the bush; when caught, the most dreaded punishment was that of being returned to his command. He was spartan in the extreme and somewhat friendless, yet he died "heavily in debt" despite his officer's salary, free rations, with quarters and convict servants provided by the Government.

Perhaps "The Australian" has summed up his character more justly than we can hope to do: "Captain Logan, tho' severely strict, was, on the whole, a well disposed man, a man disposed to do impartial judgment."

A plan of the settlement and maps of Logan's explorations would add clarity and interest.

P.M.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1965

PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.,
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A., F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce (Hon. Librarian)
Mrs P. H. Doyle
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E., President and Honorary Recorder, Queensland Women's Historical Association.

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

Mr H. G. Beale

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

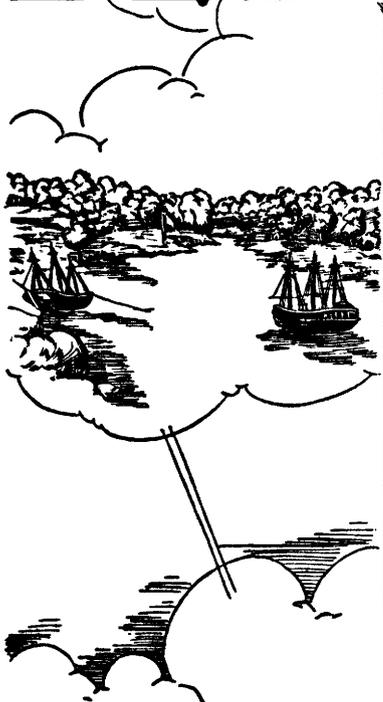
Annual Membership \$6.00

"Descent" is issued free to Members

Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills — 69 6942

DESCENT



FEATURES

**The H. J. Rumsey
Memorial Lecture for
1967**

The Past is Easily Lost!

**A Pioneer of the Limestone
Plains**

Vol. 3

Part 3

PRICE 35c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| <i>D. I. McDonald: A Pioneer of the Limestone Plains</i> | 81 |
| <i>O. B. Waldron-McCarthy: "H. J. Rumsey, The Society of Australian Genealogists and an Era"</i> | 86 |
| <i>Allan K. Chatto: The Form of the Heraldic Shield</i> | 97 |
| <i>Patricia Mills: The Birthplace of "Seven Little Australians"</i> | 99 |
| <i>Jean Watson: The Past is Easily Lost!</i> | 105 |
| <i>Marjorie Graham: A City Architect</i> | 107 |
| <i>Neville John de Mestre: An Account of the de Mestre Family in Australia (Part I)</i> | 111 |
| Book Reviews | 115 |
| Obituary | 116 |
| Cemetery Inscriptions | 118 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 3

1967

Part 3

A PIONEER OF THE LIMESTONE PLAINS ⁽¹⁾

By D. I. McDonald (Hon. Research Officer, R.A.H.S.)

In May 1850 there was born to Richard and Ann Schumack of Mallow, County Cork, a son Samuel, brother to Margaret (1841), Elizabeth (1843), John (1847), and Peter who had died at an early age. To that family two other children—Phoebe (1858) and George (1863)—would be born in due time.

Richard Schumack was a farm labourer, servant and coachman; his wife a nurse. He was one of seven brothers, all of whom had migrated to New South Wales between 1837 and 1841. William, George and Samuel settled in the Bathurst district where in about 1843 they were joined by Joseph who had at first settled on the Limestone Plains with his brothers, John and Peter. Responsibility for their aged parents was now borne by Richard who also cared for his parents-in-law. Following the death of his parents and his father-in-law, and prompted by the generosity of his brother Peter, who provided the passage money, Richard decided to follow his brothers to the Colony.

In April 1856 Richard and Ann, accompanied by their young family, boarded a steam packet at Queenstown and on 29th May sailed on the *Bermondsey* from Plymouth. Fortune favoured the family—the ship's doctor was the brother of one of Richard's friends and through his generosity and influence Schumack was appointed doctor's mate—an experience which probably stood him in good stead in the years ahead.

The *Bermondsey* entered Port Jackson on 21st August and after a short period of quarantine passengers were disembarked at Campbell's Wharf. However, before he left the ship Schumack was summoned to meet George Campbell, the squire of Duntroon Station, who offered him a position as station hand on a weekly wage of 14s. plus rations—15 lbs. meat, 15 lbs. flour, $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. tea, 3 lbs. sugar, and 5 ozs. salt.

George Campbell (1819-1881) was the fourth son of Robert Campbell (1769-1846), merchant prince and landholder, and Sophia (nee Palmer). Campbell senior had taken up land on the Limestone Plains in 1824, naming his station Duntroon, and it was here that he died in 1846.⁽²⁾ Upon his death the property passed to George, known to his employees as "Good Old George" or "the Cove". They considered many of his notions and actions to be absurd—as "lord of the manor" he ruled in dictatorial fashion, handing out justice suitably clad in top hat and formal attire.⁽³⁾

When the Schumacks landed they were met by E. Craddock, brother-in-law to Mrs Samuel Schumack, who offered them the hospitality of his home in Edward Street until such time as a conveyance might be arranged to take the family to Duntroon. Finally, the Duntroon teamster arrived in Sydney with a load of hides and on his return journey was joined by Schumack driving a light dray on which had been loaded his family, their goods and chattels.

The journey from Sydney to Duntroon occupied three weeks and was made without incident except that Paddy Doherty, the teamster, fell off the dray a few miles south of Goulburn and was rendered unconscious. Richard Schumack gave first aid and took Paddy on to the *Wayside Inn* at Collector where arrangements were made for his care. The family continued their journey and on their arrival near the Limestone Plains were met by John McPherson and the son of John Schumack who was under instructions to pilot his uncle to the family home.

John Schumack had in 1842 leased the Glebe Farm consisting of one hundred acres of land situated near the western boundary of Duntroon with a frontage to the Molonglo River. Here he had built a three-roomed slab cottage, thatched with bark, which sheltered his wife and four children.

Within a fortnight Richard Schumack and his family moved to Duntroon where they occupied a two-roomed slab and bark cottage. Small as the cottage was, it was sufficient to hold the trunks which the family had brought from Ireland and which served as tables and seats until such time as Schumack could

construct from local timbers bedsteads and other essential furniture. Those early days made a vivid impression on the mind of young Samuel.

"His (i.e. Richard's) hours of labour were from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m. with a half day on Saturday. He would be up with the first clang of the bell in the morning, and this bell rang at 6 a.m., 8 a.m., 9 a.m., 12 noon, 1 p.m. and 6 p.m. Father also made our boots, and mother was an expert with the needle, so that neither of them was ever idle. Mrs Campbell gave mother some part-time work as a laundress, and this was a great financial help. At night father would be bootmaking, and mother and my sister Margaret would be sewing; and brother John would read aloud from a book, several of which were brought out from Ireland. These included *Solomon Lobb, Right and Wrong, The Cotter's Daughter, Bishop Burnett's History of the Reign of King William*, and a large family Bible."⁽⁴⁾

In 1858 following a dispute with a fellow employee, Schumack senior left George Campbell's service and moved to Ginniderra Station taking up residence at Emu Bank, an outstation. Ginniderra had been formerly owned by Charles Campbell (1810-1888), a brother of George and son-in-law of G. T. Palmer (1784-1854). Because of the prolonged droughts of 1837-39 and the plague of scab which followed, Campbell was unable to meet the conditions of his mortgage and Palmer had resumed the property. It was subsequently purchased by William Davis, who was the owner when Schumack went to work on the station.

Young Samuel and his brother John and sister Margaret were given charge of some of the sheep but their duties made few demands upon their time—time which Samuel used in improving his mind whilst his sister's fingers were busy with needlework. Some twelve months later Samuel, now aged ten years, was given charge of his first flock of sheep whilst John had the care of another.

"The flocks we were shepherding numbered 3,000", Samuel recalled, "and each night they were enclosed in what was known as a fold. These folds were made with a series of hurdles and we had to move 120 of these each day. Each hurdle contained eleven pieces of timber and was six feet long and three feet six inches high—there were also 120 hurdle forks each of four feet six inches long. The folds were set ten feet apart and the watch box in which we slept was placed between them. Dogs were also tethered at vantage points where they afforded the best protection against marauding dingoes . . . Our watch box was more or less a small room which was moved from place to place with the aid of handles, and brother John and I slept in one of these contraptions for years. We were quite comfortable in fine weather, but if it rained, which it frequently did, it was misery. We had to place our wet garments under our head when retiring at night, and our boots were placed outside beneath the box."⁽⁵⁾

The boys were awakened by their father at 5 a.m. and one hour later the sheep had been released from the folds—to which they

were returned some twelve hours later.

As a boy Samuel had developed a fondness for reading, which one must assume was taught him by his parents for his formal education seems to have been limited to some few weeks. The family had brought some books from Ireland and these were supplemented through the generosity of friends and neighbours. When the *Sydney Mail* began publication his father took out a subscription and in its pages the family found much to interest and entertain them. In addition, Samuel avidly studied the news as reported in the *Sydney Morning Herald*.

During 1859 Samuel's father was permitted to cultivate four acres of his employer's land for his own use, and to this his brother Peter added a further four. To harvest the crop a flail was used and the chaff removed by pouring the grain in a steady stream from a height so that the wind might blow away the chaff. During that year one hundred bushels of wheat were harvested, which returned 9s. per bushel. Next season, the land under cultivation was increased to eleven and a half acres—shortly before the harvest a severe storm passed through the district and one must assume that the total crop was destroyed.

In 1864 Schumack senior planted twenty-four acres with wheat and shared the optimism of other farmers that they might expect to receive a record yield from their crop. However, a heavy frost in December damaged much of the ripening wheat—Schumack's loss was estimated at two hundred bushels. However, he sold the undamaged crop at a good price and was able to recoup his losses with profits received from a quantity of corn. As a result "father bought what was known as a 'sociable'—it was a splendid vehicle and could seat six persons with comfort".⁽⁶⁾

As a result of the introduction of the Robertson *Free Selection Act* of 1861 Samuel Schumack and his father were each permitted to take up one hundred acres of land at Weetangara and here in 1865 they commenced clearing the land and building a permanent home. Two years later Samuel acquired another one hundred acres, whilst brother John selected two hundred acres nearby. This move for independence was derisively referred to as "Schumack's Folly" by the squatter on whose land they had settled and who had resented their action.

Despite droughts, unseasonable rains and cold weather, and the ravages of the rabbit the Schumacks gradually prospered, adding to their land as the opportunity arose. By 1895 Samuel owned 1,190 acres whilst John had been content to increase his holding to 405 acres. In 1888 Samuel cultivated sixty acres as well as raising fat lambs; in the following year he had intended planting 170 acres

with wheat but was unable to do so on account of the hardness of the ground. He was then running 1400 head of sheep on his holding.

The year 1912 was one of disappointment for Samuel. Because of the low prices being offered for grain he had planned to place 200 acres or more under cultivation but his plans were upset when a heavy storm passed over his property and four inches of rain fell within an hour. Fences were washed away and for the next month he was fully occupied with repairing the damage—without sound fences he had learned from experience that he would merely be working to feed the rabbits. A second setback occurred when the Federal Government announced its intention of resuming property located in the Australian Capital Territory, and as a result many of the settlers left the district. Schumack soon followed this example and on 16th October, 1915 he left his property to take up residence in the Hunter Valley.

On 5th April, 1940 Samuel Schumack died and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's Church, Canberra—the church which as a boy he had watched being built and where he had worshipped with his family for a number of years. He was survived by his widow, Sarah (nee Winter) and a family of eight children. On 22nd February, 1954 Sarah died and was buried beside her husband—an obituary notice paid tribute to her loyalty and service:

“‘Granny’ Schumack’s record of service as a pioneer of the Australian outback is both romantic and astonishing. She had eight children of her own and managed to rear eight others as well. She acted as doctor, nurse and midwife—delivering twenty-six babies into the world in the days when Canberra was an outpost of civilization far from medical aid.”⁽⁷⁾

But perhaps Samuel should have the last word. In his *Autobiography* few references were made to his wife but from them one gains the impression that she was charitable to her neighbours and unselfish in her assistance to her husband. On one occasion Samuel had purchased two tons of chaff as well as one hundred bushels each of wheat and maize which had to be transported from the Queanbeyan railway station. At the time ploughing was in progress and Sarah

“volunteered to do this work so that Jim (Murty) and I could sow the crop. She went to Queanbeyan with the spring cart and two horses and in this manner the chaff, wheat and corn were carried to Springvale. The cart would carry a ton, and my wife went to town thrice weekly.”⁽⁸⁾

Samuel was not given to fulsome praise and those simple words carried a depth of sincerity which could not be bettered by more learned prose. To her he was her “loving husband”, who when

business took him away from home did not fail to write regularly to his beloved Sarah.

REFERENCES

- (1) This paper is based on Samuel Schumack's memoirs published by the Australian National University Press under the title, *An Autobiography, or Tales and Legends of Canberra Pioneers* (1967). I am grateful for permission to quote from this publication.
- (2) See C. Newman, *The Spirit of Wharf House* (1961). For another interpretation of Campbell's activities readers should consult M. Steven, *Merchant Campbell 1769-1846*.
- (3) C. Newman, *The Spirit of Wharf House*, Chapter 34, p. 208.
- (4) S. Schumack, *An Autobiography*, Chapter 1, p. 6.
- (5) *Ibid.*, Chapter 4, p. 33.
- (6) *Ibid.*, p. 39.
- (7) *Singleton Argus*, 17th March, 1954.
- (8) S. Schumack, *An Autobiography*, Chapter 12, p. 158.

THE H. J. RUMSEY MEMORIAL LECTURE FOR 1967

"H. J. RUMSEY, THE SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS AND AN ERA" AN INTRODUCTION

By O. B. Waldron-McCarthy (President)

We owe to the Psalmist the prevailing notion that "the days of our age are three score years and ten and though men be so strong that they come to four score years, yet is their strength them that labour and sorrow so soon passeth it away and we are gone". Accordingly, men feel that at sixty-five it is time to surrender the cares and responsibilities of leadership and drift into some quiet backwater and be content with watching the passing parade.

Not all men feel like this or act in this manner; at this stage in their affairs there are those who are animated by an impulse to begin again, but in some other field, and by force of circumstances achieve for themselves a more enduring place in the remembrance of their fellow men. Such a man was Herbert John Rumsey.

He was born on 4th February, 1866, at Leamington, Warwickshire, England, the elder son of John Herbert Rumsey of Coventry, County Warwick, by his wife Mary Ann Downes. J. H. Rumsey's father, William Rumsey of Coventry, who married Eliza Herbert, was the son of James Rumsey of Edmonton, Middlesex, who married Susannah Spurgeon. Despite innumerable attempts to solve the problem H. J. Rumsey was never able to link his family with the Norman Rumsey family of Hampshire, Somerset and Wiltshire, and if there is any connection between them this ardent genealogist could not find it.

Herbert Rumsey was brought to Australia by his parents on board the ship "La Hogue" in 1872, and the family settled at North Sydney where Herbert had his early education at St. Leonard's School. Later, on his becoming a pupil at Fort Street Model Public School, he was brought from St. Leonards by a boatman and subsequently he travelled by early transport.

Rumsey, Senior, was Instructor of Physics at Sydney Technical College, and Herbert and his brother Arthur demonstrated by use of a lantern, the intricacies of electricity and the telephone. Herbert went to Melbourne in a similar capacity for the Exhibition of 1875, and he demonstrated also at Bathurst. It was during this time that he developed his first interest in seeds and plants, laying the foundation for his widespread horticultural activities.

After leaving school he was apprenticed to the plumbing trade, but, tiring of this, he found employment in a printing business in the Victoria Arcade. In the late 1880s and early 1890s Herbert Rumsey was a bookseller, stationer and newsagent in Church Street, Parramatta. An interesting letter from W. T. Stead, the noted journalist founder of *Review of Reviews* who perished in the Titanic in 1912, written to Rumsey under date of 2nd September, 1890 reads:

"I am very much obliged to you for your letter, with its interesting pictures of the consequences which accrue from the evil practice of unskilled and unprepared labour being put upon a community which is not ready to receive it.

I have directed that enquiries shall be made with regard to the delay in the delivery of the Review of Reviews, and hope that, in future, things will be better. We have very good reports from Sydney and Melbourne. With a September number of the Review our American publication commences, and we are now printing 90,000 in England alone. I am very glad indeed to have your correspondence, and also your marked newspaper."

When his father's health began to fail Rumsey took up a selection at Barber's Creek, now Talong, where he made his first experiments in the horticultural field and in 1895 he founded Rumsey's Seeds Pty. Ltd., which he built into a most successful

business, handing over in due course to the management of his son.

H. J. Rumsey was President of the Australasian Assn. of Nurserymen and Seedsmen in 1912, and a Vice-President of the New South Wales Nurserymen's Assn. from 1928; a member of the Advisory Committee of the Australian Section of the British Empire Exhibition in 1924; President of The Australian Nut-growers' Assn. from 1932-33 and Patron in 1934.

His horticultural publications were: *The A.B.C. of Australian Vegetable Growing*, *The Australian Tomato Book*, *The Australian Nut and Nutgrowing in Australia*, *The Australian Book of Berries* and *The A.B.C. of Australian Fruit Growing*.

As a result of his activities in this field he was elected to a Fellowship of the Royal Horticultural Society.

He married on the 7th April, 1900, Mary Jane, daughter of John Rippon, of Sleaford, County Lincoln and of Australia, and had issue of two sons, Eric Charles and Roy Henry and three daughters, Eva Mary, Amy Constance and Iris May. Mrs Rumsey died on 12th October, 1918 at the early age of 41 years and Mr Rumsey was a widower for the remaining thirty-eight years of his life.

Rumsey was an indefatigable traveller, visiting the United States in 1915, and Great Britain in 1924, 1930-31 and in 1938. During these years he developed an absorbing interest in all matters genealogical and his contact with the Society of Genealogists, London, resulted in his unanimous election on the 16th January, 1932 as a Fellow of that Society.

In an unsuccessful application for a grant of a Research Fellowship under Lord Leverhulme's bequest, Rumsey tells something of his research in England. He was fascinated by the multitude of manuscripts to be found in England which deal with Australia and its early settlement, and he desired to transcribe and make a précis of them for genealogical and historical purposes. He states that "During a visit to England in 1930-31 I located a very large collection of documents at the Record Office and made many extracts from them, which proved to the satisfaction of those competent to judge that they contained valuable matter hitherto unpublished, the existence of which was unknown in Australia.

"Most valuable work in this line was done by the late Charles Bonwick in 1886-88, but there are hundreds of volumes untouched by him. I estimated that there were from 2,000 to 3,000 volumes at the Record Office and no doubt many could be found in other places. The Customs Office, I know, has many records of Australian shipping and passengers . . ."

The time was now ripe for the establishment of an Australian

counterpart to the Society of Genealogists and, as a result, on the 29th August, 1932 a well-attended meeting of persons interested in family history, and presided over by Mr F. Burrows, was held at the Education Building, Sydney and it was decided to form the Society of Australian Genealogists. A temporary committee, consisting of Messrs. H. J. Rumsey, E. McC. S. Hill, the latter also a Fellow of the Society of Genealogists, London, together with Messrs. Frank Clune, George Reeve and P. W. Gledhill, was elected to draw up the rules and a constitution. In an address to the meeting, subsequently published in *The Australian Genealogist*, Mr Rumsey said that he was convinced that no country had more complete records from the time of its occupation by civilised people, than had Australia. He indicated the various sources of information available for research work both in Australia and Great Britain, and he advocated the use of a card index system which would enable interested members to record their own investigations for the benefit of fellow members. Ultimately, he said, it was hoped to establish a Genealogical Reference Library, and to publish a small magazine which would cover the activities of the Society and provide items of general interest, such magazine to be published quarterly. Thus was born the Society and its original magazine "*The Australian Genealogist*". On Friday, 30th September following, a meeting was held at the Education Building and the original constitution for the Society was adopted. The following officers were elected: President: H. J. Rumsey; Vice-Presidents: P. W. Gledhill, G. G. Reeve, R. W. Small and the Reverend F. R. Swynny; Honorary Editor: Reverend F. R. Swynny; Committee: Messrs W. A. W. de Beuzeville, J. R. Mitchell, B. Turner, M. B. Younger, Miss B. Maughan, and Miss F. E. Osburne-Lilly; Honorary Treasurer: P. W. Gledhill; Honorary Secretary: E. McC. S. Hill. It is of interest to note that the magazine committee consisted of the Honorary Editor (Swynny) who was soon replaced by Rumsey; the President (Rumsey) and the Honorary Secretary (Hill), and it is obvious that Rumsey was the main contributor both to the lectures and to the magazine during the early years of the Society.

He writes of "Lonely Graves of Pioneers"; "Sources of Anglo-Jewish Genealogy"; "Genealogy at the Mitchell Library"; "The Reeve Records"; "Magna Charta" and "Australian History in London". He read papers on "Family Anecdotes of Eight Centuries"; "Our Library and How To Use It"; "The First Fleeters and What Became of Them"; "The Manuscripts in the Library of the Society of Australian Genealogists"; "A Century of Wills"; "Records and Record Searching"; "Some Sea Captains Who Be-

came Settlers"; "How to Use the Society's Library for Genealogical Research" and "Pioneers of North Sydney" to mention but a few.

Other lecturers included: Sir Neville Wilkinson, Ulster King of Arms: "Heraldry in Architecture"; Mr W. Scott Campbell: "Our Ain Folk" (The Campbells of Montgarswood); Miss M. E. J. Yeo: "Parish Registers and How to Use Them"; "The Symbolic Side of Heraldry"; "Pioneer Settlers of the Yass District"; Mr John Metcalfe, Deputy Principal Librarian: "Genealogy and the Public Library"; Colonel H. V. Vernon: "Surnames and Their Origin"; Mr P. W. Gledhill: "The Gledhill Family"; "Historic Records of Hawkesbury and the Nepean Pioneers"; Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Crawford: "Some General Remarks on Heraldry"; Mr W. A. W. de Beuzeville: "The Huguenots"; Mr Roy W. Willis, Registrar-General of New South Wales: "A Brief Review of the History of Births, Marriages and Deaths in New South Wales"; Professor Harvey Sutton: "Recent Studies in Heredity, Including a Study of Twins" and Miss F. E. Osburne-Lilly: "The Jacobite Lady Nithsdale".

Those were the days when it was possible to hold lectures regularly and attract a goodly audience.

The monthly meetings of the Society were held in the Education Building, by kind permission of Mr G. Ross Thomas, Director of Education, but quarters had to be found and the problem was solved temporarily by the provision, free of charge, of accommodation in Room 14 of the Y.M.C.A. Building, 181 Liverpool Street, Sydney and this was obtained through the good offices of the then General Secretary of Y.M.C.A., Mr R. H. Swainson, O.B.E. Rumsey wrote to Mr Hill from Brisbane on 9th August, 1933: "I am longing to get back to hear how our arrangement with Mr Swainson is getting on. It will be fine to have an office. The next thing will be to get some furniture on loan or otherwise".

Another good friend of the Society was Alderman The Honourable Joseph Jackson, M.L.A., sometime Lord Mayor of Sydney, and former Minister of Local Government, through whom we secured the rooms at 91a Phillip Street, Sydney. Originally we had the use of the entire basement but in the latter years we were restricted to the front rooms only. On Wednesday, 8th May, 1935, a "House Warming and Gift Evening" for the purpose of assisting to suitably furnish the greatly enlarged office and library, was held at the rooms. It was stated that "Gifts of furniture, etc. (or promises of such gifts) would be gladly welcomed".

To publicize the work of the Society, a Genealogical and Heraldic Exhibition was held at the Education Building in July,

1934. A similar exhibition was repeated in July of the following year, both being opened by the Honourable D. H. Drummond, M.L.A., Minister for Education, and when the 150th Anniversary celebrations were held in 1938, the Society provided an Heraldic, Genealogical and Topographical Exhibition, again opened by the Minister, and it was on view from 31st January until the end of March of that year.

It will be seen from the standard of lecturers and the wide field covered by the lectures as well as by the several exhibitions, that a determined effort was being made to make genealogy of vital interest in the community. The enthusiasts within the Society of Australian Genealogists were rewarded by election as the first Fellows and these were: H. J. Rumsey, P. W. Gledhill, E. McC. S. Hill, J. K. S. Houston, H. R. Rabone, The Reverend F. R. Swynny, Colonel H. V. Vernon and Miss M. E. J. Yeo.

The foundation of the Society in the early 1930s has been an untold blessing particularly because we secured many books at that time which it would be impossible for us to obtain in the highly competitive world of today.

Interest in the Society was growing and every now and again there were the contacts which highlighted this interest. Rumsey wrote Hill 30th December, 1936: "The most interesting event was a call from Mr Cluny Macpherson, the chief of that clan. He called again yesterday to leave me his book on the family to read and is to call again today for it. It is in mss. and beautifully illustrated with copies of miniatures and oil paintings. I am hoping that Miss Osburne-Lilly will call before he comes for it . . ." (Miss Osburne-Lilly was expert at illustrating miniatures and coats-of-arms.)

During his visit to England in 1938, Rumsey wrote to the newspapers and gave talks and did everything to publicize the Society abroad. Writing to F. Le Roy Tracey, the Honorary Treasurer, in December, 1944, Rumsey stated: "When I went to England in 1938 . . . about 150 books were presented to me by my genealogical friends, mostly after the address that I gave at the Annual Meeting of the Society of Genealogists at Chaucer House, London. This Society, too, sold me such of its duplicates as I required at a discount on the prices at which they were offered to their own members and gave us some in addition . . ."

Rumsey's research into early Australia had resulted in a manuscript which he submitted to Angus and Robertson in 1934. They replied on the 19th July that year: "We do not think your ms. 'Pioneers of Sydney Cove' would have much chance of paying its way in book form so are obliged to decline it". The book was privately printed by Ernest H. Shea at the Sunnybrook Press in

December, 1937 and it sold for £3/3/- a copy. Its publication caused quite a stir at the time as certain newspapers believed that it would result in a great measure of fluttering in well-known Sydney Society doves. The book, which is a distinctive contribution to Australiana, is now a collector's item worth \$40 or \$50 a copy.

Year by year Rumsey was re-elected to the presidency of the Society and he continued to accept nomination. Writing to Lawrence Deall, the Honorary Auditor, on 23rd May, 1943, he says: "I am ready to admit that I was not wise to allow the members to re-elect me a President for so many years, but although I have always been of the opinion that it is not good for a Society to have a permanent President as no other person was ever suggested to take my place, I accepted the position and did my best.

"This year, as I informed you last November, I wished to retire from the position and tried to find a suitable successor . . ."

Rumsey's dominance of the Society, though benevolent in so many ways, had led to a degree of dissatisfaction on the part of some members who felt that, for the good of the Society, it was desirable to have new men at the helm. This resulted in an influx of new members to the Society and eventually to the Executive Council. Rumsey was not unaware of the unrest. On 20th January, 1943, at the Annual Meeting of the Society, Rumsey nominated for the office of President against the nomination of Mr G. F. V. Cole, who was elected. Rumsey was elected a Vice-President and was re-elected as the Honorary Editor of "The Australian Genealogist".

His defeat was a severe and unexpected blow to him and it is obvious that he found it extremely difficult to accommodate himself to his new position. In addition he appeared to resent the appointment of an Editorial Committee and he was strongly opposed to the moves to incorporate the Society under the Companies Act.

Rumsey was quite mistaken in feeling that the majority were opposed to the incorporation of the Society, for the reverse was the case. It is quite understandable that after a decade in which he had tremendous freedom with the magazine and its publication he should resent the interference of those whom he felt knew far less about the subject than he did. The incorporation of the Society became an accomplished fact in 1944 and we have no reason to regret it.

Rumsey ceased to be Honorary Editor of the magazine and a Member of the Executive Council of the Society in 1944, and in March, 1945, after a series of disputes, Mr Rumsey's membership of the Society was terminated.



H. J. RUMSEY

In February, 1944, Mr Rumsey had opened a Genealogical Record Office in Lanark House, 148 Phillip Street, Sydney, and for some considerable time he carried on his research at this address. There is no doubt that Rumsey had left his heart in the Society of Australian Genealogists, which in due course was to inherit from his estate some of his books and papers.

Herbert John Rumsey died in his sleep at his Dundas home on 1st February, 1956, just three days short of his 90th birthday.

I attended his funeral, as representative of the Society, in the Methodist Church at Dundas, and as I watched the funeral cortege move to the Northern Suburbs Crematorium I felt that an interesting, valuable and by no means dull era in the Society's affairs had come to a close. Rumsey had served us all very well.

What type of man was he? He was a keen and devoted member of the Methodist Church, a good husband and a proud father. He was a non-smoker and teetotaler and in his day as President smoking was forbidden within the Society's Rooms. When I first knew him his thick hair had little grey in it although his beard was grizzled. He was thin and wiry and most agile. Writing to Hill in December, 1935, he says: ". . . I walked about two miles to the cemetery . . ." At that time he was engaged in collecting for the Anthropological Society as is evidenced by a letter to him under date of 23rd December, 1933. ". . . The copies of photos taken in the Talong district are exceedingly bright and clear, especially that of the drawing in the rock shelter. I am very grateful to you for sending them along to me as they will make quite a valuable addition to my records concerning native art . . ."

During the war years 1941-45 he worked in the Censors Office at the G.P.O. and he made a collection of postage stamps removed from letters to internees and these were presented subsequently to the Australian War Memorial.

Indeed Herbert Rumsey never lost his interest in life nor in the world around him and he was engaged in research till the end of his days.

As we look back to the Rumsey era we see again some of the dominant personalities in the story of our Society. Percy Gledhill, later President, for so long associated with the Manly Warringah and Pittwater Historical Society, who had the honour of having the Upper and Lower Gledhill Falls and the Gledhill Look-out named after him, was our expert on the Camperdown Cemetery which will always be indebted to him; Hugh MacLaurin, the son of Sir Normand MacLaurin, who had a fund of good stories of his father and his opinions concerning the Clan Campbell and the kingdom south of the Scottish Border; F. J. Morrice, and his in-

terminable research into his family with its many connections; R. W. Small, to whom we owe the 1828 census, and who was apt to give us tomorrow's news based on his readings of the authorised version of the Bible; George Reeve, whose records are a mine of information; and Brigadier J. W. Crawford, D.S.O., one of our most useful members who died in a plane accident during the war.

Mr E. McC. S. Hill, an Irishman of strong Orange views, had a quaint story to tell of days when he was Church Warden of the Parish of St. George and his Rector was the Reverend James Clark, that pathetic figure known in the end as "Mad Jimmy" who lived in a cave by the Georges River, and there are two stories that I must tell concerning the Reverend William Beck and Mr A. T. Christie.

Christie, who had been a junior Officer in the Boer War, had been educated in Europe and was most knowledgeable on the subject of English families and their connections, provided, of course, that they were always blue-blooded. Christie clashed with a former member of the Society who, during the argument, continued to raise her voice at him. At last Christie could stand it no longer and he proceeded to close the windows with the delightful rejoinder addressed to the lady in question: "Madam, madam, allow me to close the windows. I do not wish passers-by to imagine that I am holding converse with a fishfag!"

The story of Beck, which I like best of all is one which he told me following the investigation of Professor Angus, the eminent Presbyterian Divine, whose views were unacceptable to so many orthodox Presbyterians, and whose case came before the Presbyterian Assembly during the 1930s. One cleric concluded a bitter attack on Angus with the words . . . "I tremble for the ark of God". Beck, a supporter of Professor Angus, replied, ". . . I have read in Scripture of only one man who trembled for the ark of God and then he fell backwards and died. I hope my friend will take warning".

Thus it is we see the man, Herbert Rumsey, founder of the Society, in the setting of his time. I have put the sub-title "Introduction" to this lecture because I feel that, in days to come, detailed lectures may be given on the subject of Rumsey and his early research, and on the whole question of his dispute with the Society. I am glad that we have decided to honour him in an annual lecture and it has been my purpose and privilege to remind you all of the debt we owe to him. When I first met him I was a schoolboy just beginning my genealogical research and I am appreciative of his tremendous kindness to me through the years in

which I knew him. I hope that tonight I have, in some small measure, repaid something of my debt to him.



FOR SALE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

| | <i>Price</i> | |
|--|--------------|----------------|
| | Members | Non Members |
| Old Journal — THE GENEALOGIST | 25c | 50c |
| Present Journal — DESCENT | 25c | 35c |
| COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY by Nancy Gray | \$1 | \$1 |
| ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY PARRA- MATTA — Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2 | \$3 |
| SAINT THOMAS'S CHURCH OF ENG- LAND NORTH SYDNEY—Monumental Inscriptions in the Cemetery by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2 | \$3 |

THE FORM OF THE HERALDIC SHIELD

By Allan K. Chatto (Member)

The shield, often called in heraldry the "escutcheon" has always been the principal object for the display of armorial bearings⁽¹⁾ in the achievement, whether in war or tournament, or on seals or monuments.

While there is no heraldic law to determine the shape of a shield used in arms, the form has varied considerably since the eleventh century, (fig. 2). This form has strongly influenced heraldic design, such as the frequency of arms bearing three charges, shown as "two and one" and in addition the shape of the lion rampant.⁽¹⁾

By a brief study of heraldic books, Mss. and Rolls of Arms it will be found that arms have been depicted on many forms, from a plain circle to rectangular cartouches and elaborately scalloped escutcheons,⁽²⁾ depending on the fashion of the period.

It is interesting to note that in the early period, often the arms of men as well as women were displayed on lozenges or roundles⁽¹⁾ though present day practice is to use the lozenge only to display the arms of an unmarried woman or widow.

Originally the form of the shield was governed by its practical purpose. As we know from the Bayeux Tapestry, in Norman times little or no body armour was worn, a large long shield (fig. 1) was required to give adequate protection.

During the twelfth and thirteenth centuries with the change to body armour coming into more regular use, the shield by necessity became smaller and broader (figs. 3-4) and by the fourteenth century we see that the form has reached the most pleasing and acceptable shape for the heraldic artist, the "heater type" (figs 5-6). This form is usually one third longer than it is broad, having plain outlines coming to a neat point at the base.

In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the tournament had its effect on the shield form, together with the heraldic engravers and stationers of this Renaissance period, so we see the shield depicted in many ornate and irregular forms (fig. 7).⁽³⁾ The most popular of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries appears to be the *à bouche*, which is a scalloped shield having an opening in the dexter side to allow it to be fixed more closely to the lance. (fig. 8).⁽⁴⁾

Today most armorial artisans with improved heraldic taste, having experienced the failings and errors in design in the past, but for a few exceptions depict achievements on the fourteenth century "heater" type of shield (fig. 5-6), as this form allows

Forms of Heraldic Shields

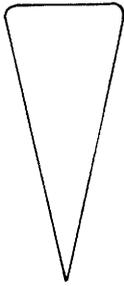


Fig 1

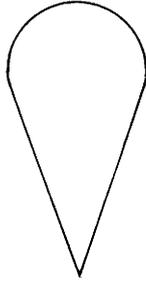


Fig 2

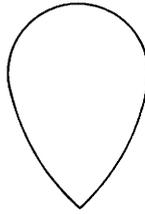


Fig 3

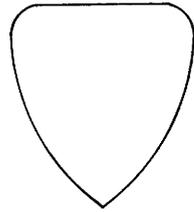


Fig 4

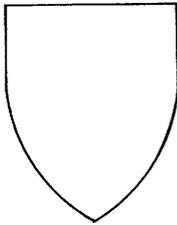


Fig 5

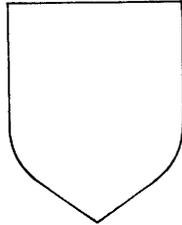


Fig 6

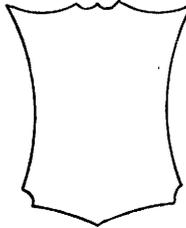


Fig 7

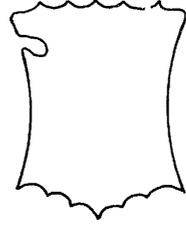


Fig 8

most charges and quarterings to be displayed to the best advantage. The shield may be shown in the vertical position or suspended by the sinister chief angle so that it hangs diagonally to the helm and crest. This latter position is known as *couché* and is more correct, for this is how the shield would have hung naturally from a peg in medieval times.⁽⁵⁾

In this modern age we see the early and simple forms of shield have returned to favour.

REFERENCES

- (1) Boutell's Heraldry (1966).
- (2) Scots Heraldry (Sir T. Innes of Learney).
- (3) Practical Heraldry (Worthy 1889).
- (4) Heraldry for Craftsmen (F. G. Sayer 1930).
- (5) Heraldry (C. MacKinnon 1966).

THE BIRTHPLACE OF "SEVEN LITTLE AUSTRALIANS"

By Patricia Mills (Councillor)

"Woodlands" (first named "Inglenook"), of Werona Avenue, Lindfield, was built, it seems, between 1884 and 1887 for George Braham, a Gentlemen's Outfitter of the firm of Braham & Mutch of 79 King Street, Sydney. It consisted of two floors and an attic, a simple square of four solid brick walls with three living rooms on the ground floor and bedrooms above. At this time it stood well back from an unmade road, later to be named Treatt's Road; the Railway Commissioners had not yet acquired part of its land for the future railway between Hornsby and Milson's Point, while the area was still known as Parish of Gordon, District of Hunter's Hill.

But when the house was finished, George Braham's wife declined to live "so far out in the bush", and in December 1890 he sold the house and land to George Munro, a merchant of York Street, Sydney, who let it to others.

Ethel Turner, author of the much-loved "Seven Little Australians"—one of the first children's books with a purely Australian setting and one that has become a classic—and "The Family at Misrule", lived in the house with her mother and step-father during the next five or six years. Most of her writing was done in the attic or by the creek in the orchard.

In those days the house was literally "in the bush", the nearest neighbours being the Johnston family of "Rosebank". Miss Johnston cherishes vivid childhood memories of Ethel Turner, then about 18, who, seeing the Johnston family almost daily, created the warmly human children of her stories from this neighbourly friendship. The pen drawings of the first editions of her early stories are of Miss Johnston and her brother and sister.

Ethel Turner's mother (born Jean Shaw), brought the daughters of her second marriage, Lillian, Ethel and Rose to Australia from England in 1881. She had married, first, George Burwell, in England, and on his death married H. Turner. Jean Turner's third husband was Charles Cope, born 16th December, 1854. Son of J. Cope, Grazier of "Buckyangi", Macquarie River, and brother of William Cope the well-known Sydney Solicitor, he was employed by the Department of Lands from October 1872 until his retirement in 1914. Jean and Charles Cope had one son, Rex, who perhaps inspired his step-sister, Ethel Turner's book "The Story of a Baby", also written during the period they occupied the house.

Charles Cope took his family from "Inglenook" to live at "Buckyangi", Powell Street, Killara; and it was from there in 1896 that Ethel Turner married Herbert Raine Curlewis, who was appointed a Judge in 1917.

Munro sold the property in 1895 to Andrew Johnstone Sievers of Sydney, Merchant, who came from "Tourmaline", Grosvenor Crescent, Summer Hill, and in 1887 had been acting consul at the Royal Swedish & Norwegian Consulate. It was Andrew Sievers who changed the name from "Inglewood" to "Woodlands". It was not only the name that he changed, for he moved the cedar staircase from front to back hall, removed inside walls, opened and blocked out doorways, added balconies and verandahs to front and sides, lavishly tiled the kitchen and bathroom—adding, for those days an unusual luxury, a hot-water system to serve bathroom, laundry and kitchen, as well as several extra rooms and a verandah at the back. The pleasant building behind the house, comprising coach-

house with a roomy loft above, stables, storeroom and accommodation for a groom, was almost certainly built by Andrew Sievers as well.

After twenty-one years' occupation, Mr Sievers died in April 1916, leaving "Woodlands" to his only daughter, Lillie Louisa Sievers. His son Edward Johnstone Sievers was a Land Valuator for the Department for Public Works, and later became Valuer-General.

In November, after her father's death, Miss Sievers sold the property to Agnes Jane Parkinson, wife of Walter Parkinson of Sydney, Grazier, and then moved to Locksley Road, Killara, where she died on 12th December, 1933.

After six years at Lindfield, Mrs Parkinson and her family went to live on a property at Christchurch, New Zealand. She sold "Woodlands" to John Waugh of Sydney, Grazier, for £5,100. The land still comprised four acres, one rood, fifteen and a quarter perches.

John Waugh, a bachelor, held the property for twenty-five years. He kept horses and kangaroos and had a large aviary and a wonderful fountain system by which water sprang into the air at the turn of a few taps. Children used to come to peep through the fence at his kangaroos, and sometimes were invited in for a closer view. Towards the end of his life Kuringai Council wished to put a new road through his four acres, but John Waugh strenuously opposed the idea, and local legend says that he would sit on his fence with a rifle threatening any surveyor who tried to enter his domain.

After his death, the land was subdivided, Kiamala Crescent and many new homes, as well as the extension of Werona Avenue, joining it to Lindfield Avenue, were all constructed. "Woodlands" itself, with sufficient land for a suburban block, was sold by the Union Trustee Company of Australia Limited to Eric Mills, and in January 1947 he and his family took possession.

The land on which "Woodlands" stands originally formed part of "Henry Oliver's Grant of 45 acres dated 5th April, 1821". This Grant was promised to Henry Oliver by Governor Macquarie as early as 1813, and presumably it was occupied by him at or before that date.

The actual Grant is as follows:

No. 8 Register Page 154: UNTO HENRY OLIVER his heirs and assigns to Have and to Hold for Ever FORTY FIVE ACRES of land lying and situate in the District of Hunters Hill Bounded on the N.W. side by a line bearing East 30° North, 38 Chains 30 links; on the N.E. side by a line bearing South 30° East, twelve

chains; on the S.E. side by a line bearing South 35° West, 37 Chains 50 Links to the Road opposite Fitton's East Corner, and on the S.W. side by the Public Road **CONDITIONED** not to sell or alienate the same for the space of five years from the date hereof and to cultivate twelve acres within the said period, and reserving to Government the Right of making a Public Road through the same and also reserving for the use of the Crown such Timber as may be deemed fit for Naval Purposes. Quit Rent One shilling.

IN Testimony etc. this 5th day of April, 1821.

Signed L. Macquarie

Witnessed by A. C. Antill and H. Macquarie.

Registered in the Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney 23rd August, 1821. Signed F. Goulburn, Colonial Secretary.

Henry Oliver had arrived in the Colony on the "Royal Admiral" in 1791 at the age of 28; his wife, Margaret having come on the "Indispensible". By 1828 they were well settled on their 45 acres, which were situated on the Eastern side of the present Pacific Highway, about halfway between the present suburbs of Lindfield and Killara.

The block, roughly rectangular, runs steeply down into a valley, then up and down again before it rises to finish at Nelson Road. Each valley then had its creek, meandering downhill towards the south east and the upper reaches of Middle Harbour. Judging by the trees still standing, it would have been typical bush land with tall timber and moderate undergrowth.

By 1828 Henry Oliver had cleared 21 acres, cultivated 10, and owned ten horned cattle. There were two daughters, Bridget and Charlotte and a son, William, all born in the Colony. On 29th March, 1830 William Oliver, aged 22, married Mary Brown at St. James' Church, Sydney.

In June 1843, Henry Oliver having died, his widow and son mortgaged eighteen of the forty-five acres to George Watson of Sydney, Butcher. William is then described as "of Lane Cove, Yeoman".

From various Indentures and Conveyances executed by William Oliver with regard to this eighteen acres we learn that by 1851 he and his family had moved to a farm at Pitt Water. George Watson died in 1848, leaving his interest in the land in trust for his wife Elizabeth and his son George David Watson. Then Elizabeth married William Speirs, Cabinetmaker of Brisbane Water, and on 30th August, 1862 William Oliver bought back his land from Elizabeth and William Speirs and Elizabeth's son George David Watson, then a Saddler of Sydney.

On 7th January, 1870 William Oliver of Pitt Water finally sold

his 18 acres to Henry Marshall of Manly Beach, Butcher, for £50 —“Together with all ways paths passages waters watercourses timber and other trees rights members profits privileges and advantages emoluments and appurtenances to the said land and hereditaments belonging or appertaining”. Henry Marshall’s solicitor was leaving no stone unturned to make the sale secure.

Only six months later Henry Marshall sold the land for £125 to John Sayle, Publican, of Lower George Street and George Murdock Wynn of Balmain, as trustee for John Sayle’s wife and daughter, Jane Ann Wynn. But John Sayle died and in December 1873 his widow sold it to William Richard Bickell of Sydney, Builder for £200; whereupon Bickell the same day mortgaged it back to Mary Anne Sayle for £150.

This mortgage must have been discharged, for in 1879 William Bickell, now a fruit grower, mortgaged his 18 acres to George Wickham of Parramatta and Edward Rowland Halloran of Sydney, Gentleman, for £80. The land is still described as “18 acres at Lane Cove, Parish of Gordon, District of Hunter’s Hill”.

The following year this mortgage was transferred to Mary Ann Cope of Sydney, Widow, and Charles Cope, Gentleman, again for £80. This is interesting, for only a few years later Charles Cope was living here, apparently as a tenant.

On 15th May, 1882 William Richard Bickell sold the eastern portion of his 18 acres to John Keep of Sydney, Merchant, for £400, this area being 10 acres 2 roods and 7 perches, with all houses, buildings fences, etc.

On 4th October, 1884, John Keep, then abroad, through his attorney, Walter John Keep, Merchant, of Sydney, sold part of this land, four acres, 2 roods and 27 perches, to Edward Allyn Braham of Sydney, for £500. On the same day Mr Braham mortgaged the land to James Powell of Sydney, Collector of Customs, for £850 at 7% per annum “to possess and enjoy the said premises and to receive such rents and profits thereof for his own use and benefit” with the proviso that Braham could repossess his land at three months’ notice on repayment of the capital sum.

On 2nd September, 1887 Braham mortgaged to Christopher Bennett Esq. of Sydney for £1,000 his house and land; and since within the period of three years, the value of the property had doubled, it is fair to assume that it was during this time that the house was built. To support this theory there is Miss Johnston’s statement that the house was built by a “Gentlemen’s Mercer and Outfitter”.

Thus through records held at the Lands Titles Office the framework of history of a “parcel of land” may be traced. Each transfer

and mortgage reveals some details of the persons involved—their occupation, dates of marriage and death, names of wives and children, etc.

It is interesting to watch the steady stream of people concerned, the gradual subdivision, greatly hastened in this case by the coming of the railway, and the resulting rise in value. Henry Oliver's original 45 acres of virgin bush now embraces some hundred and twenty suburban homes, each worth thousands of dollars. Each owner in his turn has sold his land at a profit and moved on. The Oliver family, first to take it up, held the land for the longest period about 1813 until 1870.

Thanks are due to His Honour, Sir Adrian Curlewis for information concerning his mother, Ethel Turner.

THE PAST IS EASILY LOST! AN APPEAL FOR THE PRESERVATION OF OLD DOCUMENTS

By Jean Watson (Honorary Secretary)

The people of Australia have awakened at last to a recognition of the urgent need to protect the nation's remaining colonial architecture and the character of early country towns before this precious heritage vanishes for all time under the ravage of Progress. But in the popular enthusiasm for restoration and preservation one field of national treasure appears to have been overlooked.

Happily, it is a field in which members of the Society of Australian Genealogists are properly fitted, by interest and training, to become active campaigners in a combined effort to enrich the historical records of the nation.

Early in the practice of genealogical research one learns the value of family papers, the diaries of pioneers, their letters, photograph albums and the bibles in which they faithfully inscribed births, deaths and marriages, and it is indeed a fortunate searcher who finds these records still cherished by a near relative.

Even when documents are thus conscientiously preserved, inevitably they pass down in only one line of the family and in the course of two or three generations are out of reach of relatives who by this time are distant kinsmen, probably unknown to the fortunate branch holding the papers. For this reason, the Society of Australian Genealogists welcomes gifts of pedigree charts, photographs, and copies of papers, so that in the future they will be available to descendants who may not have had access to the original records.

Too often, however, on the death of the aged, the disposal of "rubbish" in the old home is left to the decision of an indifferent relative or one ignorant of its worth and, in consequence, irreplaceable records are thrown with careless abandon on a backyard fire, their destruction lamented forever by succeeding generations.

It is a common belief that only the achievements of a scholar's pen are worth preserving, but nothing could be further from the truth. The ill-spelled letters of an early settler, describing his family's hardships, joys and sorrows, present a vivid picture of pioneer life shared by all the men and women whose enduring resolution laid the foundation of the life we enjoy today.

Few Australians die without making a will, leaving material wealth, silver, china and jewellery to grateful heirs, but how many remember to make provision for the care of their family papers?

It is recognised, of course, that in many cases the contemporary guardian of the records is the sole member of the family interested in them and he lives with the heartbreaking knowledge that, on his death, a priceless legacy may be heedlessly discarded. Before chancing the survival of family records in these circumstances, consideration should be given to bequeathing them to the Society of Australian Genealogists or to a State Library, such as the Mitchell Library in Sydney. This ensures their safe keeping for future generations of the family and for historians who could find them invaluable in research into the early history of the district in which the family was established.

No selection should be made from the papers before they are presented. Archivists are dedicated and well trained and find history recorded in the most unlikely scraps of paper.

It is not generally known that great libraries will accept gifts with a time restriction on their opening and use. This is in deference to the sensibilities of older members of a family, who regard it as an intrusion on the privacy of their ancestors to allow their diaries and letters to be freely read. In this way, papers may be presented in the comfortable knowledge that they will lie untouched for, say fifty years, by which time even scandals and skeletons will be reduced to their proper perspective.

The Society of Australian Genealogists has already been entrusted with the care of many valuable collections. Amongst these are:

THE CROMMELIN PAPERS in which are included Huguenot records as well as those of several pioneer families from whom the donor, Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E., is descended;

THE QUONG TART PAPERS, a magnificent collection which not only illustrates the life of a notable Cantonese-Australian but also provides a colourful picture of the society of his day;

THE WHITFIELD PAPERS collected by Miss Mary L. Whitfeld, a Fellow of the Society, whose ancestors were pioneers of Tasmania;

THE BEALE PAPERS, an extensive collection donated by the late Herbert George Beale of the well-known family of piano manufacturers. The Beales were of Quaker origin and the papers are especially valuable on this account.

A frustrating feature of research, incidentally, is to find a bundle of old photographs, obviously ancestors from their resemblance to living descendants, but bearing no indication of the subjects' names. Aware that we too are creating a span of history and that a century from now photographs of our generation will be those

of someone's ancestors, the thoughtful action on our part of marking the name of the subject and the date on the back of every snapshot and photograph will spare descendants the same frustration. Remember to use an old-fashioned pen and ink, **NEVER A BALLPOINT.**

As well as family documents and personal records, old homes usually possess a collection of books and directories, nowadays never opened, let alone read. Ultimately, most of these are consumed in flames and one wonders how many would have brought high prices on the book collectors' market.

Old books, no longer wanted and even in poor condition, should be offered to a State Library, and the donors may be astonished to receive grateful acknowledgement of the gift of a treasure. Directories and books of genealogical interest will find a useful niche in the library of the Society of Australian Genealogists.

The foregoing is an earnest plea to members to make themselves part of a lively force dedicated to inspiring in the community an enlightened appreciation of historical records and the need for their effective preservation.

A CITY ARCHITECT

By Marjorie Graham (Member)

Although the building of the Sydney Town Hall was not begun until 1868, it had been planned two years before and a competition held for the design. This competition was to result in the appointment of John Henry Willson as architect for the building. Little is known of this man—indeed the references to “J. H. Wilson” (sic) and “John Wilson” (sic), although numerous, do not identify him precisely and this perhaps contributed to his obscurity. He does not appear as “City Architect” until his death, which occurred before his building was completed.

As the centenary of the “magnificent ugliness” (as Morton Herman aptly phrases it) approaches, it seems appropriate that more of the designer could be told:

The name “Willson” (with two l’s is uncommon, but there is no reason to suppose that John Henry changed the spelling for “effect”. (This spelling is well-known to the writer.)

Where he received his training as an architect is not known—perhaps he was a “gentleman amateur”. On one occasion he is described as “gentleman”, but although “Knight & Rumley’s Crests” (1827) lists five references to “Wilson”, no “Willson” is included.

John Henry (he signed in full, apparently), was born in “the north of England” in 1821 or 1822, the son of John Willson and his wife Ellen Kerr, but nothing more is known of his family background or the county from whence he came.

It is uncertain when, from where, or by which ship he came to Australia—again the spelling of his surname gives cause for doubt. A “Mr J. H. Wilson” was a cabin passenger on *Pacific* which arrived in Sydney on 31st March, 1853, from San Francisco, but this is not conclusive. However we move to firmer ground in 1860. In that year, on 31st May, John Henry Willson married Hannah Elizabeth Davis at Lincoln Grange, the residence of Mr George Cummins, at Campbell Town, near Launceston, Tasmania. The marriage was performed by William Law, according to the rites of the Congregational License, and with George and Emily Cummins as witnesses. So it may be that the bridal party, or at least John Henry, did not have family members in Tasmania. At his marriage the groom is stated to be a bachelor aged 38 years, and the bride a spinster of 24. The rank of the former is simply given as “gentleman”.

John Henry and Hannah came to Sydney in the 1860s—possibly soon after their marriage but, bearing in mind John Henry’s long friendship with Walter McGill, the mason-sculptor, certainly no later than 1866.

Walter McKill, whose carving on the capitals of the Sydney Museum (1864) is well known, was to be prominent in the lives of the Willsons. From 1868, when the Town Hall was begun, the association of the two men was probably close, but while McGill is well documented in Sydney, it is not until 1869 that we find “John Wilson” (sic) living at Norwood, although not listed as an architect.

Norwood at this time was a small suburb which was part of Marrickville — along with Kingston and Stanmore — but, like Kingston, Norwood disappeared and part of it would now be con-

sidered Petersham. John Henry Willson apparently regarded his address as this, although it appears variously.

In 1870 the Willsons were still at Norwood (the street is not given) but this could not have been a good year for them and it marked the beginning of John Henry's worries.

He took medical advice and must have been warned of the seriousness of the complaint that was to bring about his death; for his last Will is dated 4th April, 1870 and Hannah is appointed sole heir and executrix and guardian of his children. In the Will, John Henry is described as "Architect" and it is witnessed by the solicitor's clerk and Walter McGill.

Perhaps in 1871 John Henry felt more optimistic about his health, or possibly pressure of business dictated it, but in this year he was at 471 Pitt Street, and at last his entry reads: "John H. Willson". It still does not state "Architect"—it never did.

And so, during 1871, the building of the Town Hall went on, but it must have been under increasing difficulty for its architect.

In 1872, on 1st April, a son was born to Hannah at Norwood (there were four other children). But happiness was clouded by anxiety, as John Henry was ill now and must have realised that Hannah and his children would soon have to fend for themselves.

Three days later, on 4th April (an odd coincidence), he added a codicil to his Will. This was witnessed, probably at his home, by the solicitor's clerk and the faithful Walter McGill. Three additional executors were named to assist Hannah and it is noteworthy that they comprised two contractors and an ironmonger, John Henry's friends—no architects, of whom there were a number in Sydney at this time.

Early on Sunday, 7th April, 1872, John Henry Willson died at his home. He was 50. His youngest child was six days old, while the eldest of the five could not have been much above eleven years; and he had left £200 to Hannah to provide for them. His Town Hall contract was of course not completed. (Bradbridge Brothers carried on the work after his death.)

The next morning the *Sydney Herald* carried the funeral notice. Walter McGill, again, had done what was necessary for his friend. The cortege moved from Norwood at 3 p.m. that same day to "Haslem's Creek Mecropolis" (Rookwood). And so the story ends—but not quite.

The writer had hoped to locate the grave of the Town Hall's first architect; not an ornate tombstone, perhaps, for Hannah would have need to budget her finances, but something that would mark the spot. But no grave was to be found, in spite of the number being known. So, for the following information the writer

is indebted to Mr Manning, Ground Manager of the Section, at Rookwood.

Mr Manning, with map in hand, acted as guide, and the problem was solved—and another created. John Henry Willson's burial space is now incorporated and covered by a vault built over four allotments. The vault has no visible number, so the register was closely checked (again by courtesy of Mr Manning) and although one lot is still shown in the name of "Willson" and dated 8th April, 1872, the day of interment, only one monument is recorded for the four adjoining sections, and this bears inscriptions for one family name only—not known to be related to John Henry, whose name is not inscribed at all. At some later date permission has been obtained for one grantee to extend over the four sections and construct a rendered brick and stone vault; thus the burial place of John Henry Willson is lost to sight—which seems a pity, as the original George Street portion of the Town Hall is far from being so.

The tailpiece is that the senior name inscribed on the vault is the same as that of a builder who, after John Henry's death, was also living on the Petersham-Marrickville border. There may be a connection somewhere, but this is conjecture only, and at this time of day it seems unlikely that an explanation will be found.

John Henry Willson has been practically forgotten, but the writer hopes that this contribution may help throw a little light on the man who was the first architect of Sydney's Town Hall.

Note: "Lincoln Grange", Campbell Town is not to be confused with "The Grange", Campbell Town, under the care of the National Trust of Australia (Tasmania).

SOURCES

Knight & Rumley's Crests—1827.

The Architecture of Victorian Sydney (p. 27 and note), Morton Herman. S.M.H. 8th April, 1872, and S.M.H. 20th April, 1872.

Sands' Sydney Directories (various dates).

Copy of Will of J. H. Willson (Registrar of Probates, Sydney).

Registrar-General's Office (Sydney).

Registrar-General's Office (Hobart).

Shipping Lists (Archives, Mitchell Library).

Register of Graves (Independent), Rookwood.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE de MESTRE FAMILY IN AUSTRALIA (Part 1)

By Neville John de Mestre

JEAN PROSPER DE MESTRE (1793-1844)

Jean Prosper de Mestre (known and referred to as Prosper de Mestre) was the first de Mestre to arrive in what is now known as Australia. According to most sources he landed in Sydney in August, 1818 as supercargo aboard the ship "Magnet", although the *Sydney Gazette* quotes him as "having come to the Colony as an American Citizen from China on April 16th, 1818 in the 'Magnet'" but this may have been the sailing date from China.

However the biggest question-mark concerning Prosper is "Who was his father?" In the book *Overture to Victoria* McKenzie Porter claims that Prosper was the son of Edward, Duke of Kent and Julie de St. Laurent de Montgenet. Edward of course was Queen Victoria's father. Julie had been married to Jean Charles Andre de Mestre, Baron de Fortisson before she met Edward. Porter indicates that Prosper was given his mother's married surname, and there is reason to believe that she had already belonged to a branch of the de Mestre family before marriage.

On the other hand the following quotation from a letter written by Prosper (P.R.O. Copies 1830-31, Mitchell Library, Sydney) is most interesting: "My father, an officer in the French Royal Service, emigrated in the time of the French revolution and the British vessel that took him and my mother off the coast of France (in which vessel I was born) landed us at the reduction of Martinique (the end of the year 1793) on that island where my father was killed previous to the Capitulation, my mother married afterwards a British Officer (Captain Armstrong) on that Island". Proof of Julie's second marriage has not been found, but it may be possible that Prosper was not aware of his mother's relationship with Edward at all, although there is now ample historical evidence concerning this (The Creevy papers; *Queen Victoria*, Lytton Strachey; *The Reign of Queen Victoria*, Hector Bolitho; *Royal Dukes*, Roger Fulford; *Life of the Duke of Kent*, Anderson (Quebec, 1870). It has been suggested that Captain Armstrong was a name assumed by Edward because the marriage took place in a Roman Catholic Church. Although the *Australian Dictionary of Biography* states that Prosper's father was a French Officer, the author of the article on Prosper assures me that lack of evidence was the only reason for not mentioning the other possibility.

Prosper appears to have been sent from Martinique to be educated in Philadelphia, U.S.A. and stayed there till 1812. He then left for China and resided in various places including the Isle of France, various British colonies and India before arriving in N.S.W.

He established himself in business as a merchant and importer, his residence and counting house being in George Street (near de Mestre place, which is just opposite Wynyard Station).

As Prosper was regarded as an American citizen, he found that he could import tea directly from China and undersell the other merchants who had to import circuitously. They had to abide by the East Indian Coys. Charter which prevented English subjects importing directly. An opposing merchant Edward Eager tried to ruin Prosper by taking action against him in 1820 under an obsolete Navigation Act dating back to the time of Charles II, which prohibited aliens from trading in the King's colonies. If Prosper had lost the action he would have had to forfeit all his property (2/3 to the King and Governor, 1/3 to the informer). Prosper pleaded that the emancipist Eager, a convicted felon, could not sue in a court of justice and Judge Barron Field agreed.

On 1 March, 1821 he married Mary Ann Black at St. Phillip's Church of England, Sydney, and in 1823 they acquired a small farm at Bargo in addition to their town house.

In June, 1823 he was elected a director of Sydney and Van Diemen's Land Packet Coy. In June 1825 he was elected to the committee of the Agricultural Society of N.S.W., and on August 30th of that year he was naturalised by a Special Act of Parliament (See Appendix A2) being the second person in N.S.W. to become a British subject. He took the oaths in September, the whole process being organised by W. C. Wentworth who appears to be one of his friends.

In 1830 the legality of the ceremony was doubted when Prosper applied to register a ship and thus hold a share in a British vessel. After various letters and evidence, Chief Justice Forbes ruled that since Prosper was born in a British vessel on the high seas he was technically a British subject and so his registration application succeeded.

Prosper was also a director of the Bank of N.S.W. (1822-23, 26-28, 29-42) and the Marine Assurance Co. in the 1830's. In 1840 he was a founder of the Mutual Fire Insurance Co. of Sydney, as well as having interests in whaling. In 1836 as a supporter of the Church of England he joined the committee in opposition to the proposed National School System and in 1841 became a trustee of Christ Church St. Laurence, Sydney.

Although he owned several houses in Sydney, including his main house which had been moved from George Street to Liverpool Street he acquired property (approx. 1300 acres) which he called Terara on the Shoalhaven River banks by a grant from Governor Bourke on 25 February, 1836. This was in lieu of a similar quantity promised by Governor Brisbane in February 1824. He also had another grant of 1280 acres called Yerrigong about six miles west of Terara granted by Governor Gipps on 17 February 1841.

Prosper developed the Terara holding as a hobby farm initially, but the depression of the early 1840's and failing health caused him to move to Terara from Sydney. His town house, situated on the corner of Liverpool and Elizabeth Streets, Hyde Park was sold by auction on Thursday, 16 May, 1844 by Thomas Sutcliffe Mort.

Soon after, on 14 September 1844, Prosper died and was buried at Terara.

PROSPER'S WIFE

Mary Ann Black was born in Sydney in 1801, the daughter of John Black and Mary Ann Hide. John Black was a sailor who had many adventures, one of these being told in the book *An Authentic Narrative of the Mutiny on Board the ship "Lady Shore"*, which he wrote, it being edited by his father the Rev. John Black, Minister of Butley, Suffolk.

According to *The Review*, 11 September 1900, the "Lady Shore" left Falmouth on 8 June 1797 bound for Sydney. A section of the crew mutinied and seized the ship about 0415 hours on 1 August, 150 leagues North East of Cape Frio. The captain (Willcocks), first mate (Lambert) and one of the mutineers (Delahay) were wounded and died within two days. After two week's close confinement, Black (the purser and navigating officer), the second and third mates, the steward, the cabin-boy, the commanding officer of the company of soldiers on board and his wife, five other officers, two privates, four wives, three children, one male passenger with his wife and two children, three female convicts and one male convict were put in a longboat at 1830 hours on 15 August and cast astern. They had 90 gallons of water, four bags of bread, three pieces of salt beef, two hams, two cheeses and four gallons of rum, the last three items unbeknown to their captors. After a journey of two days and two nights they reached St. Pedro (now known as Rio Grande) on the coast of Brazil. Another account of the mutiny is given in *Blue Bloods of Botany Bay* by George Mackaness.

Black left there on 9 November, travelling in one of the line of British battleships in command of Capt. Thompson and reaching

Rio de Janiero on 19 November. He remained there for two months and left for England on 20 January, 1798. On 19 February the fleet captured the Spanish ship "La Union", and Black was given control of this ship of 300 tons and used nine sailors and seven prisoners to sail her. On 14 April the ship harboured at Cape of Good Hope where Black sold the cargo for approximately £10,000, and replaced it with merchandise that he considered likely to be in demand in Sydney. He left the Cape on 8 June, and arrived in Sydney in September, 1798. According to Frank Clune's *Viking of Van Diemen's Land* Black came to Australia in the "Harbinger", although it is quite possible that the "La Union" was re-named.

He met and lived with Mary Ann Hide who was transported to Australia in 1796 in the "Brittania" to serve a seven year sentence. Black left Sydney for Calcutta in 1802 in a vessel called "The Fly" which disappeared on the way back to Australia.

The couple had two children. The son, Reginald John Black became Cashier of the Bank of N.S.W. (equivalent to General Manager today). A son of R. J. Black, also Reginald John was very prominent in public affairs in the latter years of the 19th century and was a Director of many large companies. He died in 1928.

(After John Black's death in 1802, Mary Ann Hide lived with Simeon Lord and married him at St. Phillip's on 27 October, 1814. Accounts of the lives of both John Black and Simeon Lord appear in the *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, Vol. XXX, Part III, 1944 and Vol. VI Part III, 1920, as well as in *Parade*, December 1962.)

Mary Ann Black married Prosper in 1821. According to the Shoalhaven Centenary Booklet (1926) she was of a highly estimable character, sincerely attached to her friends, of a restless activity, honestly frank, and possessed of a keen understanding. She "was a fine example of the womanhood of the 'lace and lavender' period, a home-builder, and an indefatigable worker for the well-being of the people, in the social life of whom she was a conspicuous figure, and a noted benefactress in providing churches, and schools for the settlement (Terara)."

After Prosper's death in 1844 Mrs de Mestre turned the hobby farm at Terara into a profitable dairy farm and had three wharves built on the Shoalhaven River in 1854, as well as a flourmill* and sawmill in the village. On 26 July, 1856 St. John's Church of England was opened at Terara. It cost £700, the greater part of this being given by Mrs de Mestre who also donated the site near her

house. An account of the church is given in *Empire* (15 June, 1856).

The date of her death is not known to the writer but she is thought to have also been buried at Terara.

* *Illawarra Mercury*, 21st January, 1856.

"Mrs de Mestre puts up Steam Mill at Terara."

(continued)

REVIEWS

ARTHUR J. WILLIS (ed.)

- (1) *Winchester Ordinations, 1660-1829: Volume II, Bishops' Registers Subscription Books, Exhibitions of Orders*, 156 pages, price 50s. sterling, plus 1s. 1d. postage.
- (2) *A Hampshire Miscellany: Volume III, Dissenters' Meeting House Certificates, 1702-1844*, 92 pages, price 21s. sterling, plus 9d. postage.
(The above may be obtained from the Editor, Hambleton, Lyminge, Folkestone, Kent, England.)

These volumes continue the series reviewed earlier in *Descent*, Volume 2, part 3. Mr Willis has again drawn on the archives of the Diocese of Winchester for his material, which he presents in accordance with the high standards previously established.

The second part of the *Winchester Ordinations* supplements the previous volume, which dealt with ordinands' papers, 1734-1827, by presenting extracts from the Bishops' Registers for the periods 1660-1684, 1742-1829, with additional entries from Subscription Books, 1665-1734. Besides details of name and date of ordination, the ordinand's university degree is usually recorded. The greater part of the book, however, is given to the listing of exhibition of orders at Bishops' visitations from 1677 to 1829. Under each parish, Mr Willis shows the clergy at each visitation, together with details of ordination where recorded. A most interesting and useful clerical directory for the period.

A further volume in the series, *A Hampshire Miscellany*, lists dissenters' meeting house certificates, 1702-1844, required by the Toleration Act of 1688. Details shown include parish, address of premises, with name of owner or occupier, denomination (where stated) and date of certificate.

With comprehensive indexes to names and places, both volumes may be recommended to those interested in the genealogy of Hampshire and adjacent counties.

JOSEPH VALYNSEELE

- (1) *La descendance naturelle de Napoléon Ier—Le Comte Léon, Le Comte Walewsky*, 88 pages, price 20 francs.
- (2) *Rainier III, est-il le souverain légitime de Monaco? Etude de droit dynastique*, 41 pages, price 15 francs.

(Available from the author, 10 rue des Deux-Gares, Paris-Xe, France.)

Of the many illegitimate children attributed to Napoleon, there are, as M. Valynseele points out in the first of the above works, only two "proven" cases: Count Léon, born 15th December, 1806, son of Eléonore Denuelle de La Plaigne, and Count Walewsky, born 4th May, 1810, son

of Marie, Countess Walewska. The descendants of these two sons of the Emperor have been traced to the present day and a full list, with detailed genealogical information, is provided by the author. It is fascinating to see the wide range of occupations represented, and from this viewpoint, the study is of interest to social historians. Included in the work are short biographies of the two sons and their mothers, together with portraits and coats of arms. An index to persons would have facilitated reference.

In posing the question, "Is Rainier III the legitimate ruler of Monaco?", M. Valynseele proceeds, in his second work, to provide an answer in the negative. Prince Rainier III, who succeeded in 1949, is the son of Princess Charlotte of Monaco, illegitimate daughter of Prince Louis II (1870-1949). The author shows that, at Prince Louis' death, the throne should have passed to Aynard, Marquis de Chabrilan, a descendant in the female line of Honoré III, Prince of Monaco (1720-1795). (The "salic law", which provides for succession in the male line only, does not apply in Monaco.) A full summary of the reasons for the choice of an illegitimate line, rather than a legitimate one, to succeed Louis II are given, together with verbatim copies of relevant documents. An interesting case for the student of dynastic law.

OBITUARY

MRS MARTHA LILIAN YOUNG, O.B.E.

On 18th March, 1967 Mrs Charles Young, O.B.E. died suddenly at her home, "Como", Ormiston, Queensland. She was born in Warwick, Queensland and married in 1926 Charles Henry Young, who survives her, as does their only son, Robin Peter and Mrs Young's only sister, Miss Hilda Chandler of Brisbane. At Mrs Young's wish, the service on 21st March at Mt. Thompson Crematorium was private. A Memorial Service was held on 13th April at St. John's Anglican Cathedral, Brisbane, when the Most Reverend P. N. W. Strong, Archbishop of Brisbane and Primate of Australia, delivered the panegyric, taking as his text "This woman was full of good works" (*Apostles IX*, 36).

Even a brief summary of these "good works" indicates their extent. Mrs Young was in charge of the Hospitality Bureau of the Comforts Fund during World War II, and was a member of the Lyceum Club, the Victoria League and the Dickens Fellowship. In 1950, its foundation year, she joined the Queensland Women's Historical Association and was its President from 1954 until her death, with the exception of the year 1961. In 1954, as Honorary Recorder, she commenced the Association's Historical Files and in 1960, to perpetuate the memory of Queensland's pioneers, inaugurated a long-range programme of fund-raising to provide memorial plaques in places as distant as Bath, Totnes, Largs and

Biarritz, as well as in many remote districts of Queensland, seventy-five plaques are already in their permanent positions. She encouraged the celebration of "Pioneers Sunday" as an annual service in churches of all denominations throughout the state. Under her direction the Association's "pilgrimages" became essays in historical research. In *Historical Happenings*, the Association's newspaper, Mrs Young provided, chiefly for the benefit of country and interstate members, vivid and informative accounts of plans and progress; a section of the paper was devoted to news for junior members.

The former Governor of Queensland, Sir Henry Abel Smith, found her extensive historical knowledge of considerable service in the preparation of background information for his country tours. Mrs Young was the only woman on the Historical Committee of the 1959 Queensland Centenary Council, was convener of the Plaques Sub-committee and a member of the Women's Sub-committee. In 1960 she received the O.B.E. for her work in historical matters and activities in women's affairs in Queensland. The citation stated that she had been largely instrumental in making the Queensland Women's Historical Association "a vigorous and intelligent force in the community".

In March 1962 Mrs Young honoured the Society of Australian Genealogists by accepting office as our Queensland representative, and during the next five years there was a constant flow of correspondence between her and the Society's research officers. In consequence, our files are enriched by voluminous, informative and entertaining letters which revealed Mrs Young's vivid personality, her constant search for authentic information and her joy in its discovery. She appreciated to the full our belief that an informed knowledge of genealogy is essential in historical research.

A traditionalist, maintaining unswerving loyalty to the British Throne, Mrs Young always spoke of England as "home", though her grandparents, Henry and Elizabeth Chandler, had arrived at Moreton Bay in 1857. Her energy, imagination and sincerity of purpose, her warm humanity and her infectious delight in small absurdities made her a widely-known and a much-loved personality. In the records of Queensland's second century of history Martha Lilian Young will have an honoured place.

—N.G.

Obituary notices appeared in the *Brisbane Courier-Mail*, 22nd March, 1967 and in *Historical Happenings* (Q.W.H.A.) No. 89, May 1967.

CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS

ISOLATED GRAVES — CLYDESDALE AND WALLACIA, N.S.W.

Inscriptions from stones transcribed by A. T. Willett,
4 March 1966

- A. *Clydesdale—site of St. Phillip's Church, Blacktown-Richmond Rd.*
1. WORBOYS, William, died 27 December 1851 aged 11 years.
 2. WOBOYS [sic], Josiah, died 30 March 185[] aged 18 years.
 3. LOCK, Jane, died 16 August 1879 aged 37 years.
 4. NICHOLS, Henry, died 3 October 18[4?]9 aged [49?].
- B. *Clydesdale House Private Cemetery.*
1. McDERMOTT, John, died 18 May 1850 aged 70 years.
 2. TAHL, Warun, died 10 March 1866 aged 19 years.
 3. WHITE, James, native of Ireland, died at Rooty Hill.
 4. CARROLL, Rachel, died at Clydesdale, 5 January 1865 aged 54 years.
- C. *Wallacia—Bent's Basin Road*
1. SECKOLT, Queren, born 17 August 1836, died 1 Jan. 1843.
 2. Footstone only—'M.K.'

Original MS at PR4/592

EL-S

8/1/1967

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1967

PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.,
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A., F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce (Hon. Librarian)
Mrs P. H. Doyle
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

Annual Membership \$6.00

“Descent” is issued free to Members

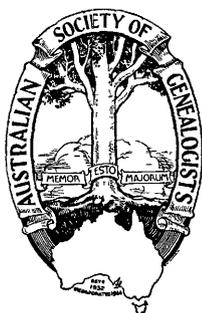
Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills — 69 6942

Society of Australian Genealogists



**Annual Report,
Balance Sheet
and
Membership List
1967**



Society of Australian Genealogists



PATRON

His Excellency, the Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

The Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.
Clarenceux King of Arms

C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary

The Lord Lyon King of Arms

The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

A. J. Gray, B.A., F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)

Mrs. P. B. Josephson

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)

G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS

Miss Lorna Blacklock

G. E. Bruce (Hon. Librarian)

Mrs. P. H. Doyle

R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.

Mrs. A. J. Gray (Fellow)

G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)

Miss M. A. Mack

Mrs. E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)

I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of the University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Australian Capital Territory:

Mr. P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)

South Australia:

Miss L. Smallacombe

Western Australia:

Mr. G. Stillman

Tasmania:

G. T. Stillwell:

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, SYDNEY, N.S.W.

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT for the year ending 31st December, 1967

*Presented at the Annual Meeting of Members held
in the Auditorium, History House, 8 Young Street,
Sydney, on Wednesday, 31st January, 1968.*

Fellow Members:

It is with pleasure that I present the Annual Report of the Society, for we have completed another year of solid achievement.

The satisfaction of being resident in History House, and thus in close association with the Royal Australian Historical Society, is such that we trust it will continue into the long future.

Our Honorary Secretary, Miss Jean Watson, continues to make her unique contribution to the day by day affairs of the Society, and in expressing our gratitude to her for her untiring efforts, we thank also our hosts and hostesses who never fail to be in ready attendance at the rooms for the benefit of their fellow members. These are:— Miss E. Gibson, Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Gray, Mrs. P. Josephson, Mrs. E. Mills, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs. J. C. Sides, Mrs. V. Tankersley, Miss N. Wetherall and Mrs. A. Young. The Honorary Secretary does not know what she would do without their help.

Mr. John Earnshaw and Mrs. P. H. Doyle have also attended the Rooms frequently and have been most generous in giving advice and assistance to many enquirers.

We are glad to welcome home Mrs. Mills after her trip abroad.

FINANCE

The Honorary Treasurer will present the Balance Sheet and members will be enabled to ascertain that, despite an apparent deficit, we are, in fact, in an extremely strong financial position.

MEMBERSHIP

During the year membership increased from 439 to 506, a gain of 67. New members numbered 99, and two life memberships were revived on account of addresses becoming known again. There were 4 deaths, 10 resignations, and 20

memberships lapsed on becoming unfinancial after a period of two years. The position on the 31st December, 1967, was therefore:—

| | |
|------------------|-----|
| Life Members | 48 |
| Ordinary Members | 458 |
| | 506 |

We extend our sympathy to the relatives of those members who died during the year:—

| | <i>Joined</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|-------------------------|---------------|--------------|
| Mr. R. C. Blake, O.B.E. | 1948 | 28th January |
| Mr. Eric Campbell | 1961 | 5th June |
| Mr. A. P. Marr | 1939 | 5th August |
| Mr. G. E. Crilly Hood | 1960 | 9th December |

The Society is indebted to Mr. Eric Campbell who, with his wife, has contributed many lists of cemetery inscriptions which have been an invaluable addition to our records. Mr. Crilly Hood was responsible for covering a number of books in the library.

Queensland Women's Historical Association is a member of the Society and its President and Honorary Recorder, Mrs. Charles Young, O.B.E., was our Queensland representative until her sudden death which occurred on the 18th March, 1967, an event which was most deeply regretted by all who knew her.

Mr. H. G. Beale, an Honorary Member, to whom we shall be indebted always for the splendid family records he presented to our Society, died on the 16th April, 1967, at an advanced age. A most gracious man and an outstanding genealogist, Mr. Beale has provided for future generations a prolific field of source material.

We are glad to hear good reports of the continued progress of the Right Honorable Sir Victor Windeyer, following his serious injury in a road accident.

DONATIONS

Donations to the Society were again so numerous that the names of donors will be appended to this report. However, I must make special mention of the cemetery photographs which Mr. C. Sweeney has presented to the Society. These

are unique and we appreciate the donation even more as Mr. Sweeney is not a member.

JOURNAL

Two issues of DESCENT were published during the year and we thank the Honorary Editors and the contributors of articles for their work. Our thanks go also to Mr. Walter Stone and the Wentworth Press for much advice and assistance far beyond the call of duty.

Miss Jean Watson's Journal Index of Volume 1 has received appreciative comments from many members.

LECTURES

The T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture for 1967 was delivered by Mr. J. M. Antill on the 8th August. His subject "The Antill Family" was a thoroughly entertaining and informative discourse on this interesting pioneer family and its many branches.

I delivered the first H. J. Rumsey Memorial Lecture on the 24th May, the subject being "H. J. Rumsey, The Society of Australian Genealogists and an Era". We were very happy to welcome members of the Rumsey family on this occasion.

LIBRARY

Accessions: Once again our grateful thanks go to Mr. Matthew Stirling, F.S.A.G., of London, for his continuing generous donations of books and journals of historical and genealogical interest from the United Kingdom. Many others, both new and old members, have contributed to the present high quality of the library and their names appear on the appended list. Special mention must be made of Miss Jane Russell's generous gift of the ten volume Australian Encyclopaedia.

Money from the Austin Ebsworth Fund was used to purchase a number of books from the library of the late Reverend William Beck, whom older members will remember for his work in our library and with the journal.

Through the persistent efforts of Miss Watson, we were able to purchase from an English bookseller the one part needed to complete the full run of the first hundred years of the Gentleman's Magazine.

The two volumes of Foster's Devonshire Street Cemetery Transcripts have been copied from the originals in the Mitchell Library and have been bound.

Binding and Repairs: The sum of \$193.63 has been used to purchase books for the library and the sum of \$266.35 has been used for repair and binding, apart from the final amount of the Mrs. J. H. Fraser Memorial Fund. The splendid series of Clergy Lists dating from 1723 to the latest Crockford are now in perfect order. Standard works in the Austin Ebsworth Wing, which receive heavy use, have been repaired, a few of the rare small volumes of antiquarian interest are now restored, and the binding of the Gentleman's Magazine continues, all of which is aided by the generous gifts of members.

In the Australian section, a second complete set of The Australian Genealogist, Volume 1 of Descent, and a number of important local histories have been bound. As well, the rare early atlases of New South Wales and Victoria have been skilfully repaired. Particular attention has been given to one of the most significant sections of the Australian collection — the Sands' City and Country Directories, which are in constant use and are fast becoming rare items.

Our appreciation of the work of our bookbinders, D. S. Murray Pty. Ltd., grows with each consignment of books received from them.

Australian Family Histories: We are delighted to report that many members and friends of the Society have prepared family histories and have lodged copies in the library. Some are in typescript, some printed; some are small, others exhaustive; all are most welcome additions to what we are certain will become the most comprehensive collection of its kind in Australia. We hope that others will follow the example of this year's donors and add their written records to our growing store.

Publications by Members: The Society has been honoured by the gift, appropriately inscribed, of a copy of "Australian Father and Son" from the author, our Patron, His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey, Governor-General of Australia.

The delightful publication "Run Out Thy Race" from the

Nine Mile Press, written and printed by Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Irving, is a unique item among our collection of Family Histories.

Mr. Robert Shannon's "Colonial Australian Gunsmiths" (Wentworth Press) is a valuable first contribution in a new field of historical research.

Indexes: Mr. G. E. Bruce's catalogue of Titles and Authors is growing steadily, Miss Lorna Blacklock has completely indexed six volumes of Immigrant Arrivals, Mrs. P. H. Doyle has commenced an Index of Persons from the volumes of Cemetery Inscriptions, and Mr. R. H. Pocock has completed the index of records of Old Wallsend and Christ Church, Newcastle, cemeteries (both records being the gift of Newcastle City Council through the City Librarian, Mr. C. E. Smith). Mr. R. H. Pocock and Mr. W. G. Badham have prepared a most useful Australian Pamphlet Index, while Mr. A. J. Gray continues his mammoth task of re-organising the General Index and Miss Watson is assisting him by re-writing and extending the references on a number of cards for a new General Index.

General: Particular reference must be made to the work of Mr. W. G. Badham who has turned chaos into order among the Australian journals, pamphlets and brochures, which formerly were almost impossible to locate. The shelves filled with pamphlets in carefully labelled binders and the accompanying index, as well as the neatly wrapped files of historical journals, all readily accessible, are evidence of months of slow, careful work. Mr. Pocock and Mr. Badham have devoted a great deal of time to the library and its present orderly and organised shelves owe much to their good work.

Mrs. A. J. Gray has done an enormous work in the library and everyone who makes use of it cannot help but be grateful to her.

Much remains to be done by way of repair and rebinding, and much more material is needed to make the library as useful as we would like it to be, but we are grateful to all who have brought it to its present high standard and our thanks go to our Honorary Librarian and his committee for all their work.

We thank Mr. Gordon Dennes for newspaper cuttings

of genealogical interest and for the loan of records for the purpose of copying them. Our thanks go also to Mrs. A. S. Hart, of the Presbyterian Historical Records Library, for valuable co-operation and generous assistance to members.

The happy relationship between the editor and staff of the Australian Dictionary of Biography and our own Society has continued as well as the use made of our library by historians preparing dictionary articles.

PUBLICATIONS

The first (1965) edition of "Compiling Your Family History" had almost sold out by December 1967. A steady demand by booksellers and the general public makes it necessary to have a ready supply in hand so that an order was placed for the printing of a second edition to be delivered early in the new year.

Mr. R. M. Arndell's "Ebenezer Pioneers" is in course of preparation. No publication date has yet been set for this outstanding work but members will be informed when it becomes available.

RESEARCH

Although the publication "Compiling Your Family History" has provided the means of undertaking one's own research, the Society, through its members, is always willing to help enquirers and during the year much help has been given.

HERALDRY

There has been a growing interest in the study of Heraldry and during the past year some twenty members have taken part in the discussion sessions and in preparation of the various coats-of-arms. Two major projects are in hand. One is the preparation of diocesan shields to be presented by the Society to St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney, as part of the Cathedral's Centenary Celebrations in 1968, and the other is the proposed Heraldry display which, by courtesy of the Commonwealth Savings Bank, will be shown in November at the bank on the corner of Martin Place and Castlereagh Street, Sydney. This promises to be a most colourful and interesting exhibition and there has been already a pleasing number of offers from members of the Society who are willing to lend items for it. Mr. Allan Chatto, who is organising the display, is deserving of our

special thanks for his help in the Heraldry section of the Society and we thank also the Misses Lorna and Molly Blacklock for their devoted services. Mr. Chatto's knowledge of Heraldry is always readily available and his advice to members and enquirers is invaluable.

ARCHIVES

There is little to report for the Archives excepting that the system is working well and receives a fair amount of use by members. There were 63 donations of new material during the past year. We are fortunate to have the continuing services of Mr. E. J. Lea-Scarlett as Honorary Archivist and our sincere thanks go to him for his untiring efforts in this department.

Mr. Lea-Scarlett was a lecturer to the 1967 Seminar for Historical Societies at the New England University, with the purpose of describing our Archives and Primary Records, and explaining the system. The text of the paper has since been published in "Preservation in Local History". Mr. Lea-Scarlett also lectured to the Royal Australian Historical Society in November on the subject of early musicians of New South Wales.

CHRISTMAS PARTY

The annual Christmas Party, held at History House, on the 13th December, was an outstanding success, and our thanks go to all who contributed to that success.

We are most grateful to one of our Councillors, Mr. Grant Laver, for his unusual presentation of the life of Christ, as depicted by the great master painters. It was delightful, and the only criticism made was that it was far too short.

GENERAL

Mrs. A. J. Gray delivered a lecture in the University of Sydney Adult Education series, held at Muswellbrook in May, dealing with the subject of local history.

The President and the Honorary Secretary, in their official capacities, were guests at the Queen's Birthday Garden Party at Government House, and Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Gray were guests at an afternoon Reception at Government House. The Honorary Secretary and Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Gray were guests at the Reception given by the Chancellor of

BALANCE SHEET AT 31st DECEMBER, 1967

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | |
|------------------|---|----------------|------------------|------------------|---|---------|------------------|
| 1966 | | \$ | \$ | 1966 | | \$ | \$ |
| | ACCUMULATED FUNDS | | | | CURRENT ASSETS | | |
| 7171.10 | Balance at 1st January, 1967 | 7611.47 | | | Rural Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | | |
| Surplus | | | | 20.08 | The Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | 264.22 | |
| 540.37 | Less Deficit for the Year | 161.01 | | 991.89 | Petty Cash on Hand | .53 | |
| <u>7711.47</u> | | <u>7450.46</u> | | 4.19 | Electricity Deposit | | |
| 100.00 | Less Legacy transferred to A. M. Ebsworth Memorial Fund | — | | 4.00 | Sundry Debtors for Subscriptions in Ar-rears | 240.00 | |
| <u>7611.47</u> | Balance at 31st December, 1967 | | 7450.46 | 330.00 | | | 504.75 |
| | SPECIAL FUNDS | | | 3266.20 | LIBRARY EQUIPMENT | | |
| 102.90 | Mrs J. H. Fraser Memorial Fund | — | | | Books, at Cost | 3266.20 | |
| 100.00 | A. M. Ebsworth Memorial Fund | — | | 562.05 | Furniture and Fittings, at Cost | 1080.24 | |
| | CURRENT LIABILITIES | | | | Less Depreciation | 401.20 | 679.04 |
| 120.00 | Subscriptions Received in advance | | 132.00 | 1002.40 | Manuscripts and Pic-tures, at Cost | 1002.40 | |
| | | | | | OFFICE EQUIPMENT | | 4947.64 |
| | | | | 488.69 | Office Machinery at Cost | 682.93 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 173.67 | 509.26 |
| | | | | 932.45 | Furniture and Fittings, at Cost | 1614.84 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 293.21 | 1321.63 |
| | | | | 332.42 | Carpets, at Cost | 456.00 | |
| | | | | | Less Depreciation | 156.82 | 299.18 |
| | | | | | | | 2130.07 |
| <u>\$7934.37</u> | | | <u>\$7582.46</u> | <u>\$7934.37</u> | | | <u>\$7582.46</u> |

REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER, 1967

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | |
|----------------|--|----------------|-------|------------------|--|---------|------------------|
| 1966 | | \$ | \$ | 1966 | | \$ | \$ |
| | REVENUE | | | | SUBSCRIPTIONS | | |
| 44.00 | Audit Fee (\$44.00) and Accountancy | 55.50 | | | Annual Subscriptions Received | 2247.49 | |
| 119.93 | Book Purchases | 193.63 | | | Less Unpaid Subscrip-tions 31st December, 1966 | 330.00 | |
| 49.50 | Cleaning | 63.00 | | | Less Subscriptions Re-ceived in advance | 132.00 | |
| 517.25 | Cost of Journals | 656.00 | | | | 462.00 | |
| 125.50 | Depreciation | 132.39 | | | Subscriptions Received before 31st December, 1966 | 120.00 | |
| 1.50 | Fares and Carriage | 8.79 | | | Subscriptions Unpaid at 31st December, 1967 | 240.00 | |
| 134.99 | Insurance | 101.01 | | 2123.67 | | 360.00 | |
| 14.49 | Office Sundry Purchases | 25.55 | | | SUNDRY REVENUE | | 2145.49 |
| 164.39 | Postage and Bank Charges | 186.83 | | | Research: Fees Received | 62.31 | |
| 361.55 | Printing and Stationery | 365.25 | | | Less Costs | 44.37 | 17.94 |
| 561.25 | Rent | 567.00 | | 130.40 | Donations | 60.90 | |
| 659.25 | Repairs and Bookbinding | 266.35 | | 432.10 | Magazine and Tran-scription Sales | 379.73 | |
| 3.39 | Research: Excess of costs over Fees Received | — | | 800.00 | Sale of Government Gazettes | — | |
| 47.70 | Social Events: Cost | 95.80 | | 0.72 | Bank Interest Received | 64.39 | |
| | Less Receipts | 57.00 | 38.80 | 10.00 | Insurance Claim Re-ceived | — | |
| 97.17 | Subscriptions, Donations, Tips and Gifts | 119.44 | | | Fees for Use of Library | 2.00 | |
| 54.66 | Telephone | 51.92 | | 3496.89 | | | 524.96 |
| <u>2956.52</u> | | <u>2831.46</u> | | | Deficit for Year, trans-ferred to Accumulat-ed Funds | | 161.01 |
| 540.37 | Surplus for Year, transferred to Accumulated Funds | — | | <u>\$3496.89</u> | | | <u>\$2831.46</u> |

COUNCILLORS' STATEMENT

We, Oswald Bruce Justin Vaughan Waldron-McCarthy and Kenneth Arthur Slater, being two of the Councillors of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS, do hereby state that, in our opinion, the attached Balance Sheet is drawn up so as to exhibit a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs at 31st December, 1967, and that the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company is drawn up so as to give a true and fair view of the operations of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1967.

I, Jean Watson, do solemnly and sincerely declare that the attached Balance Sheet and accompanying Revenue Account of the Company are, to the best of my knowledge and belief, correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Oaths Act, 1900.

Declared at Sydney in the State of New South Wales this 22nd day of January, 1968, before me, E. G. Bushell, J.P.

AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the Members of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS: I have examined the attached Balance Sheet and the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1967. In my opinion the accounting and other records and registers examined by me have been properly kept by the Company in accordance with the provisions of the Companies Act, 1961, and the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account have been drawn up in accordance with the the provisions of the said Act so as to give a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs and of the results of its operations.

Sydney, 22nd January, 1968.

Chartered Accountant
C. Napier Thomson

Registered under the Public Accountants' Registration Act,
1945, as amended

the University of Sydney, Sir Charles McDonald, in November.

During the year many enquiries have come from the Geographical Names Board to whom we have been able to give assistance.

COUNCIL MEETINGS

The Council of the Society held twelve meetings during the year at which attendances were as follows:—

| | | |
|-----------------------------|----|----------------------------------|
| Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 11 | |
| A. J. Gray | 8 | |
| G. B. Gidley King | 7 | |
| Mrs. P. B. Josephson | 3 | (Leave on account of ill-health) |
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 10 | |
| Miss Jean Watson | 12 | |
| K. A. Slater | 4 | |
| Miss Lorna Blacklock | 10 | |
| G. E. Bruce | 9 | |
| Mrs. P. H. Doyle | 8 | |
| R. J. Gillings | 3 | |
| Mrs. A. J. Gray | 7 | |
| G. W. Laver | 5 | |
| Miss M. A. Mack | 9 | |
| Mrs. E. Mills | 5 | (Leave—overseas travel) |
| I. C. Roberts | 5 | |

As I close may I express our sincere thanks to all who have contributed to the life and well-being of the Society. One cannot help but feel that these 36 years of our existence have been well worthwhile and that, from every point of view, we have become one of the most valuable cultural societies in the life of the Australian community.

It is satisfying, indeed, that though our life lies in the world of today, our most valuable contribution belongs to tomorrow and to generations yet unborn.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY,
President.

LIFE MEMBERS

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1954 Arndell, R. M. 1964 Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S. 1945 Butler, Mrs. R. 1935 Caswell, T. H. 1947 Coward, Miss J. L. 1941 Elliott, R. A. 1941 Flett, Mrs. B. J. 1951 Foreman, E. D. 1955 Fossey, J. T. G., J.P. 1949 Frater, J. A. H. 1946 Glenn, Mrs. J. O. 1945 Goodin, V. W. E., M.A. (Fellow) 1948 Hansen, Neil T. (Fellow) 1938 Hilder, Captain Brett 1936 Hopkins, R. W. F. (Fellow) 1933 Houison, J. K. S. (Fellow) 1948 Howard, Rev. C. S. A., M.A., Th.L. 1954 Jehan, E., F.A.I.W.M. A.M.I.E.T. 1941 Johnson, R. M. 1963 Joseph, Dr. A. P., M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., D. Obst., R.C. O.G. 1953 Josephson, Mrs. P. B. 1954 Madden, I. B., M.A. 1946 Mansfield, Mrs. U. M. 1939 Mearns, D. E. A. 1950 Newton, Ian A. 1956 Nisbett, Mrs. J. A.</p> | <p>1939 Old, G. S., B.A., LL.B. 1955 Olding, Mrs. E. D. L. 1950 Oppenheimer, Mrs. H. A., B.A. 1944 Penfold, Norman. 1965 Perry-Hooker, Dr. J. H., A.B., M.D. 1942 Roberts, E. T., C.L., C.L.J., F.R.G.S. 1946 Ross-Munro, Colin 1937 Sampson, I. K. 1953 Saxby, Dom Chad, O.B.E., O.St.J., E.D. 1953 Smith, Mrs. A. McCoy 1939 Stacy, Mrs. R. 1935 Stirling, Matthew (Fel- low) 1960 Stokes, Mrs. W. 1939 Street, The Hon. Sir Kenneth, K.C.M.G., K.St. J. (Fellow) 1948 Tonkin, Mrs. A. E. 1946 Towner, Mrs. W. R. 1937 Vernon-Cole, G. F., F.S.G. (Fellow) 1932 Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B., Th.L. (Fellow) 1939 Walker, Miss Doris E. 1950 Waterford, R. J. 1953 Whatmore, P. W., J.P., A.C.A., F.C.I.S., F.R. Econ.S., F.S.S. 1949 Woodford, R.</p> |
|---|--|

ORDINARY MEMBERS

- 1965 Acland, Miss Iris I.
 1964 Adam, Robert H.
 1966 Allan, A.E.
 1965 Amey, Mrs. T. H.
 1967 Archer, Mrs. A.
 1967 Arden, J. P. H.
 1967 Armstrong, Miss J. T.
 1961 Armytage, Dr. P. O.
 1959 Asquith, Cdr. C. C.,
 U.S.M.R. (Ret.)
 1966 Atkins, Jack D.
 1962 Australasian Pioneers'
 Club
 1967 Badgery, Mrs. G. G.
 1960 Badham, W. G.
 1964 Bailey, K. G., O.B.E.
 1962 Bailey, Mrs. W. J.
 1964 Baly, Mrs. K.
 1965 Bartlett, Mrs. E. I.
 1963 Bateson, C. H.
 1966 Bath, J. H.
 1950 Beale, Edgar
 1966 Beames, K.
 1966 Beard, Mrs. V.
 1967 Beattie, H. E. R., B.V.Sc.,
 H.D.A.,
 1967 Beattie, Mrs. H. E. R.
 1965 Bell, J. L., B.Sc.
 1966 Beresford-Smith B., B.Sc.,
 B.E.
 1967 Best, E. C. C. F., B.A.,
 Dip. Ed.
 1967 Binnie, A.
 1967 Birch, Mrs. L. C.
 1960 Blacklock, Miss Lorna M.
 1964 Blacklock, Miss Molly E.
 G.
 1966 Blakeney, H., B.A., Dip.
 Ed.
 1960 Blaxland, Mrs. G. M.
 1962 Blaze, B. R.
 1960 Blume, M. J.
 1967 Blyth, Mrs. B. S.
 1961 Booth, E. J.
 1961 Booth, J. Felix
 1964 Boughton, B. Y.
 1967 Bowd, Mrs. N. M.
 1966 Bowen, A. M.
 1965 Bracken, P. P.
 1964 Bradley, Mrs. F. L.
 1967 Bradshaw, B. F.
 1967 Bradshaw, D. R.
 1966 Brady, Mrs. G.
 1965 Brady, T. F., A.C.U.A.
 1955 Bragg, Miss Pearl B.
 1967 Bretherton, P. F.
 1953 Breuer, Henry
 1950 Brice, V. M.
 1967 Bridges, B. J., M.A., Dip.
 Ed.
 1947 Briggs, Mrs. L.
 1956 Bruce, G. E.
 1966 Bruce, R. M.
 1959 Brunskill, J. H.
 1967 Bruxner, Mrs. M. D.
 1967 Buchanan, C. H., M.A.,
 F.I.F.A.
 1962 Burton, M. J.
 1965 Calwell, The Hon. A. A.,
 P.C., M.P.
 1963 Cameron, Mrs. E. J.
 1946 Campbell, Arthur A.
 1962 Campbell, Mrs. B.
 1945 Campbell-Cowie, H., J.P.
 1955 Carne, Miss Louisa F.
 1967 Carolan, Miss A. B.
 1967 Carr, Mrs. D. A.
 1967 Carr, Rev. Father G. H.,
 Th.L.
 1951 Carroll, M. S.
 1965 Carroll, Mrs. W. C.
 1967 Chaffer, Mrs. A.
 1965 Chatto, A. K.
 1965 Childs, G. D.
 1965 Clark, D. F., M.H.A.
 1964 Clarke, Dr. C. G. D.,
 O.St.J., E.D.
 1964 Cliffe, A. H.
 1963 Cobleby, Dr. John, M.B.,
 B.S., M.R.C.P., M.R.A.C.P.
 1937 Coles, F. V.
 1965 Connell, Fl. Lieut. H. D.
 1965 Coogan, W. D.
 1967 Coulthard, Mrs. J. T.
 1954 Cox, H. M.
 1946 Craig, Mrs. E. M.
 1966 Cregan, Lt. Cdr. W. J.,
 R.A.N.
 1964 Cripps, I. T.
 1949 Croft, Mrs. D. A.
 1964 Crosthwaite, Mrs. A. M.
 1965 Crouch, Mrs. N. C.
 1936 Crowley, C. H.
 1966 Ctercteko, R. C., A.A.S.A.,
 A.C.I.S.
 1958 Cubis, Lt. Col. R. M. C.,
 M.V.O.
 1959 Cunningham, Mrs. M. J.
 1963 Currey, Dr. C. H. M.A.,
 LL.D., F.R.A.H.S.
 1958 Curtis-Evans, Mrs. C. R.
 1964 d'Apice, R. J. W.
 1963 Davies, Mrs. E. J. L.
 1967 Davies, Mrs. G. P. K.

- 1966 Davis, A. E., B.Ec.
 1965 Davis, K. S.
 1966 de Beuzeville, W. P.
 1966 de Goede, Mrs. C.
 1965 Dengate, Mrs. D. B.
 1967 Desprez, Mrs. L. M.
 1964 Dibbs, Major J. A. B.
 1953 Dibbs, L. B.
 1961 Docker, E. G.
 1967 Dodwell, P. W.
 1958 Doyle, Rear-Admiral A. B.
 C.B.E., B.E., M.I.E.
 (Aust.)
 1961 Doyle, Mrs. P. H.
 1965 Drover, Captain A. A.
 1966 Drummond, R. J. B.
 1965 Dunlop, E. W., M.A.,
 Dip.Ed.
 1951 Dunstan, R. A.
 1934 Eagles, Mrs. L. J. P.
 1965 Eales, K. S.
 1945 Earnshaw, J. W. (Fellow)
 1963 Ebsworth, J. R. R., B.A.
 1964 Edmonds, Mrs. F. J. D.
 1967 Edwards, Mrs. I. E. G.
 1967 Ellis, Mrs. D. W.
 1962 Ellis, Malcolm H., C.M.G.,
 Litt.D.
 1965 Elvery, Garth, J.P.,
 A.A.I.I.
 1964 Emerton, P. R.
 1952 Evans, W. L.
 1965 Ezzy, E. F.
 1962 Farquharson, R. M.
 1965 Fielding, Miss W. R.
 1949 Finigan, W., M.B.E.
 1962 Firth, Miss Marion E. A.
 1965 Flannery, Mrs. J. D.
 1967 Fleck, R.S., A.A.S.A.
 1967 Flook, P.
 1967 Flook, R. A.
 1967 Forrest, Mrs. C. H.
 1966 Forrester, Mrs J. K.
 1965 Foster, J. W.
 1967 Foster, Mrs. M.
 1939 Fountain, Mrs. C. L.
 1966 Fowell, Mansfield, Jarvis
 & MacLurcan
 1967 Freeman, A. T.
 1967 Fry, Mrs. R.
 1939 Furley, Mrs. S. E.
 1962 Garling, Miss Jean
 1967 Gaudron, M. J.
 1950 Geikie, Mrs. A. H.
 1943 Genealogical Society of
 Utah
 1967 Gibson, Miss B. I.
 1950 Gibson, Miss Bertha M.
 1963 Gibson, Miss Esme
 1954 Gidley King, G. B.
 (Fellow)
 1949 Gilbert, L. A., B.A.
 (Fellow)
 1959 Gill, Mrs. G. R. N.
 1948 Gillies, R. I.
 1962 Gillings, R. J., B.Sc.,
 M.Ed.
 1966 Gorges, K. J. B.
 1963 Gosper, D. B.
 1967 Gould, R. W.
 1966 Graham, Mrs. D. C.
 1964 Granger, S. K., J.P.
 1954 Gray, A. J., B.A.,
 F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
 1957 Gray, Mrs. A. J. (Fellow)
 1963 Grayson, A. N.
 1966 Greatrex, Mrs. B. V. R.
 1965 Green, Miss Phyllis A.
 1967 Green, R. A. R.
 1962 Greenway, C. A.
 1965 Gregory, F. M.
 1967 Griffin, Mrs. R. W.
 1966 Gronvald, Mrs. H. N.
 1967 Gunnedah Historical Soc-
 iety
 1964 Gunness, B. A. H.
 1964 Hackett, Mrs. I. M.
 1958 Haigh, Mrs. V. L. B.
 1967 Haiser, B. G.
 1964 Hall, E. R.
 1963 Hall, J. D.
 1965 Hamilton, Mrs. D. C.
 1966 Hannam, W. G.
 1967 Hardwick, D. W., C.D.,
 1967 Harrison, W. M.
 1956 Harrold, M. E.
 1965 Hart, Mrs. A. S., A.S.T.C.
 1967 Hartley, R. W., B.A.,
 1967 Haselhurst, Mrs. A.
 1967 Haselhurst, D. A., M.D.A.,
 1961 Hastings District Histor-
 ical Society
 1963 Hazlewood, W. G.
 1963 Heath, Mrs. U. R. W.
 1964 Hendry, Mrs. E. H.
 1965 Henningham, B.
 1962 Henson, Miss M. B.
 1964 Hill, Miss J. M.
 1967 Hoad, J. L.
 1967 Hobbs, D. P.
 1944 Hodges, Miss D. D.
 1966 Hogan, R. J.
 1967 Holdsworth, Mrs. H.
 1967 Holloway, C. J. W.
 1966 Horrex, Mrs. A. H.
 1963 Hughan, A. M. McC.
 1963 Hughes, Mrs. L.
 1965 Hughes, Mrs. V.

- 1966 Humphreys, Mrs. J. I.
 1966 Humphreys, Miss J. K.
 1959 Humphries, Mrs D. E.
 1964 Hunter, Mrs N. M.
 1966 Iles, Mrs. D. S.
 1966 Ingle, Miss J. E.
 1953 Ingram, G. E., M.B.E.
 (Fellow)
 1963 Inman, Miss C. M.
 1966 Ireland, D. E.
 1967 Ireland, Mrs. K. G.
 1966 Irving, G. C.
 1966 Irving, Mrs. G. C.
 1967 Jackson, R.I.
 1966 Jacob, W. J.
 1964 Jefferies, Mrs. F. M.
 1955 Jeffree, Mrs. C. J.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Alma F.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Evelyn A.
 1964 Johnson, K. A.
 1967 Johnson, P. R., B.Sc.,
 1967 Johnston, M. E.
 1962 Johnston, S. C.
 1948 Johnston, Miss V. E.
 1966 Johnstone, J. H. L., B.A.
 1966 Johnstone, Rev. Canon J.
 R. L., LL.B., Th.L.
 1954 Jones, Mrs. C.
 1966 Judge, Mrs. M. T.
 1966 Keller, Mrs. J.
 1967 Kenney, Rev. Father D. G.
 1965 Keys, R. N.
 1967 King, Mrs. E. A.
 1962 Kinghorne, Mrs. C. M.
 1967 Kirkwood, Miss R. V.
 1955 Kirsop, Dr W., B.A., D. de
 l'U. (Paris)
 1964 Kruckow, E. H.
 1952 Laing, Rev. A. W., Th.L.
 1952 Larkin, H. G. W.
 1962 Lassau, R. J.
 1953 Laver, G. W., A.M.A.I.C.
 (Fellow)
 1957 Lavett, J. K. R., F.A.S.A.,
 F.C.I. (Eng)
 1953 Lea-Scarlett, E. J., B.A.
 (Fellow)
 1955 Lemon, Mrs. J. G.
 1966 Lenehan, Mrs. M. F.
 1963 Leslie, F. W.
 1947 Lesnie, Allen
 1947 Lesnie, Emanuel
 1967 Lewis, Miss R. M.
 1965 Lillieblade, Mrs. E. A.
 1955 Lloyd, O. B., B.Ec.,
 F.A.S.A.
 1963 Lobley, J. M.
 1964 Lord, Mrs. V. E.
 1966 McAllister, N. M.
 1950 McColl, Mrs. N. S.
 1963 MacDonald, A. G., J.P.
 1966 McDonald, R. J.
 1963 McEvoy, Mrs. L.
 1967 MacKenzie, J.C., B.Ec.
 1965 McKenzie, K. N.
 1967 Mackreth, Mrs. E. J.
 1964 McLaughlin, J. K., B.A.,
 LL. B.
 1964 MacLean, Mrs. D. E.
 1963 McLeod, A. W.
 1967 McLeod, W. K.
 1959 Mack, Miss M. A.
 1964 Mackerras, N. R. M., B.A.,
 LL.B.
 1966 Mackie, D. G. D., B.E,
 A.M.I.E. Aust.
 1965 Mackie, Mrs. D. G. D.
 1959 Maffey, Dr. R. E.
 1966 Maher, T. D.
 1967 Maloney, F. A.
 1967 Manion, J. G. R.
 1958 Marginson, Mrs. F. G.,
 B.Sc.
 1958 Marland, B. R.
 1964 Marrickville & District
 Historical Society
 1965 Marshall, W. J., A.I.M.A.,
 A.L.G.C.A.
 1963 Martin, A. G., B.A.
 1964 Martyr, Miss M. J., M.A.,
 Dip.Ed.
 1943 Menzies, J. G.
 1966 Meredith, R. J., B.A.
 1959 Mettam, Mrs. Z.
 1962 Middleton, Dr. G. C.
 1952 Miles, T. A., M.C.
 1959 Miles, Rev. W. J., C.M.,
 B.Sc., Dip.Ed.
 1964 Mills, Mrs. E.
 1966 Millyn, Captain R. H.
 1960 Milston, A. K.
 1960 Mirror Newspapers Ltd.
 1967 Mitford-Barberton, R. B.
 1966 Mobbs, Mrs. G. W.
 1967 Montgomery, Mrs. G.
 1962 Morgan, R. H., A.T.C.L.,
 F.R.G.S., F.R.S.A.,
 A.R.P.S.
 1965 Morrison, Mrs. H. R.
 1965 Mowat, R. J. L.
 1967 Moxham, Mrs. P., B.A.
 1949 Mulholland, H. K.
 1962 Murray, Mrs. G. M.
 1966 Murray-Prior, Dr. H. B.,
 M.B., B.S.
 1958 Musto, C. E.
 1966 Myers, A. I.
 1966 Myers, Mrs. G. A.

- 1967 Nepean District Historical Society
1964 Neve, Mrs. M. H.
1967 Newman, T. A.
1966 Newton, Mrs. H. K.
1967 Newton, Mrs. P. J. F., B.Sc.
1965 Newton, His Honor Judge R. J. M., Q.C.
1966 Nichols, L., B.E., M.I.E. Aust., M.Aust.I.M.M.
1967 Nield, B. R.
1945 Nixon, Mrs. W. H.
1964 Norst, Miss M. J.
1949 Norton, Miss E. J.
1967 Orchard, R. H.
1964 Ousby, F. C. A.
1964 Palmer, Mrs. C. S.
1967 Palmer, Miss F. A.
1964 Parrish, Mrs. E.
1966 Pattison, Miss R. L., J.P.
1967 Pearson, Dr. R. W.
1967 Pegg, F. J.
1965 Peirce, A. H., F.A.I.C.
1934 Penfold, Colonel E. T., E.D.
1966 Penrose, P. H.
1964 Perrin, R. H.
1965 Pestell, A. M.
1965 Peterson, R. C., B.A.
1967 Phillips, Mrs. N.
1962 Pocock, R. H., F.I.S. Aust.
1967 Powell, H. J.
1966 Power, B. J.
1967 Pritchard, Miss M. E.
1964 Puttock, Colonel A. G.
1961 Queensland Women's Historical Association
1948 Rail, Mrs. J.
1966 Randwick Historical Society
1967 Rawlings, R. M.
1965 Readford, W. M., LL.B.
1966 Rees, Mrs. W. Maldwyn
1961 Richards, Mrs. J.
1964 Richardson, Mrs. R. E. M.
1965 Rigney, F. L.
1948 Riley, B. B.
1966 Rixon, Miss K. J.
1944 Roberts, I. C. (Fellow)
1959 Roberts, J. W.
1965 Robertson, Mrs. G. V.
1950 Robinson, Mrs. A. M.
1947 Robinson, Miss B. L.
1966 Robinson, C. T.
1966 Robinson, Mrs. D. B.
1964 Robinson, Mrs. E. R.
1963 Robinson, Mrs. R.
1965 Robinson, S. L.
1963 Robison, Mrs. C. E.
1948 Ross, Donald
1966 Rouse, J. A. C.
1965 Rowland, Rev. E. C., F.R. Hist S., F.R.A.H.S.
1964 Royle, Dr. H. G., M.B., B.S.
1965 Rups, Mrs. M.
1966 Russell, Miss E. J. G.
1966 Ryall, C. W.
1965 Ryan, Maurice, B.A., Litt.B.
1966 Ryan, Mrs. P. D.
1967 Ryan, Mrs. V. J.
1964 Sainty, M. R.
1966 Salmon, R. C. R.
1966 Sampson, Mrs. I. K.
1966 Scattergood, S. M.
1967 Schulz, Mrs. P.
1959 Scott, P. J., B.A. (Fellow)
1967 Seach, R. L.
1939 Selfe, Miss Norma
1948 Sellers, F. V.
1966 Shannon, R. B.
1954 Sheath, C. M.
1965 Shepherd, V. G., J.P.
1966 Sherwin, L. J.
1964 Sides, Mrs. J. C.
1964 Simpson, Mrs. N. E.
1963 Simpson, Mrs. S. de W.
1964 Singleton, B. N.
1963 Skead, F. H., B.A.
1958 Slater, K. A. (Fellow)
1954 Sly, Mrs. G. L.
1957 Smallcombe, Miss L.
1963 Smith, Miss A. Viola, LL.B.
1967 Smith, D. J.
1966 Smith D. K.
1967 Solling, M. C., B.A., LL.B.
1966 Sowden, R. L.
1966 Spurway, J. T.
1943 Squire, Francklyn
1957 Stillman, G. H., A.M.I.E. (Aust.)
1951 Stilwell, G. T.
1964 Stone, W. W.
1958 Street, Mrs. M.
1960 Strode, Commissioner A. G.
1961 Swain, Mrs. G. H.
1962 Tankersley, Mrs. V.
1965 Taylor, C. M.
1965 Taylor, Miss L. T.
1967 Thomas, B. W.
1967 Thomas, Miss D. E. H.
1966 Thomas, K. E.
1967 Thompson, Mrs. J.
1966 Thompson, Mrs. M. A.

- 1967 Thomson, Miss E. R.
 1965 Thornton, Mrs. T. M.,
 B.Sc.
 1947 Thorpe, S. W.
 1967 Throsby, J. A.
 1944 Tilghman, D. C.
 1964 Tompson, H. M., B.D.S.
 1967 Topp, R. T.
 1966 Torr, H. R.
 1967 Toulmin, Mrs. L. M.
 1965 Tourle, T. D.
 1967 Towner, D. R., B.A.
 1958 Tregonning, J. E.
 1965 Tuck, Miss Norma M.
 1954 Tuckerman, R. W. S.
 1967 Tuckwell, L. A.
 1965 Turner, Mrs. H. G.
 1955 Vallack, R. A.
 1948 Vaughan, Hubert, F.I.A.
 1965 Waddell, Mrs. E. L.
 1965 Wall, His Honour Judge
 Colman
 1967 Walsh, B. M.
 1966 Walton, M. R., J.P.
 1966 Warhurst, B. J.
 1966 Warnock, Dr. L. I.
 1967 Watson, Mrs. A. O.
 1958 Watson, Miss Jean
 1967 Webster, Brother B.A.
 1944 Wellings, L.C., M.B.E.,
 M.S.M., F.I.M.A.,
 F.L.C.A., J.P.
 1963 Wetherall, Miss Noela E
 1947 White, Mrs. A. C.
 1966 Whitton, K. C.
 1965 Wibow, Miss Margaret
 1965 Wilcox, Miss S. K.
 1967 Wiley, Mrs. T. W.
 1965 Willett, A. T.
 1967 Williams, Mrs. B. E.
 1963 Williams, L. E.
 1965 Williams, O. L.
 1952 Williams, Miss R. S. H.
 1967 Williams, W. H.
 1965 Wills, Mrs. Z. A.
 1965 Willy, E. R.
 1966 Wilson, K. G.
 1958 Windeyer, The Rt. Hon.
 Sir Victor, K.B.E., C.B.,
 D.S.O., E.D.
 1942 Wood, Mrs. R. I. R.
 1963 Woodriff, Mrs. H. L.
 1964 Woollcott, Mrs. L.
 1945 Wright, A. W.
 1967 Wright, P. C.
 1962 Young, Mrs. A.
 1965 Young, Mrs. H. R.

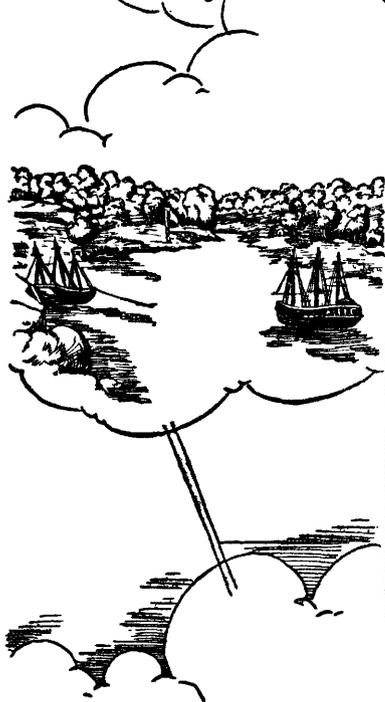
DONORS

Baxter, Mrs. G. W.
Beattie, H. E. R.
Best, Evan
Blacklock, Miss L.
Briggs, Mrs. L.
Campbell, Mr. & Mrs. E.
Carne, Miss L. F.
Carrier, B.
Chatto, A. K.
Clarke, Dr. C. G. D.
Crommelin, Miss M.
Curtis Evans, Mrs. C.
d'Apice, R. J. W.
de Beuzeville, W. P.
de Mestre, N.
Dennes, G.
di Montegnacco, A.
Dowding, Miss M.
Earnshaw, J. W.
Ellison, -.
Ferguson, P. J.
Fleck, R. S.
Flett, Mrs. B. J.
Genealogical Society of Church
of Jesus Christ of Latter Day
Saints, Utah.
Gilbert, L. A.
Graham, Mrs. D. C.
Gray, Mr. & Mrs. A. J.
Gregory, F. M.
Griffin, Mrs. R. W.
Gronvald, Mrs. H. N.
Harrison, W. M.
Holdsworth, Mrs. H.
Hopkins, R. W. F.
Jeffree, Mrs. C. J.
Jennings, Mrs. A.
Johnston, Miss V. E.
Josephson, Mrs. P. B.
Kirkwood, Miss R. V.
Lea-Scarlett, E. J.
Leslie, Mrs. R. V.
Lutzker, Dr. E.
Lyll, J.
McDougall, B. F. M.
Maffey, Dr. R. E.
Mansfield, Mrs. U.
Mills, Mrs. E.
Mills, Mrs. M. T.
Mitford-Barberton, R. B.
Murray Robson, A. F.
Musto, C. E.
Newcastle City Council
North Carter, Air Commodore
Paul, Mrs. M.
Pawson, C.
Phillips, Mrs. M.
Pocock, R. H.
Pontifex, R.
Queensland Women's Historical
Assoc.
Roberts, E. T.
Rogers, B. R.
Ryan, M.
Salmon, R. C.
Saxby, Dom Chad
Scott, P. J.
Sherwin, L.
Sides, Mrs. J. C.
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. Viola
Stillman, G. H.
Sweeney, C.
Tankersley, Mrs. V.
Tearle, Mrs. W.
Thomas, B. W.
Thompson, Miss C.
Throsby, J. A.
Torr, H. R.
Vagg, A.
Vallack, R. A.
Walker, N.
Whitfield, Miss M. L.
Whitley, G. P.
Willett, A.
Wright, P. C.
Young, Mrs. A.

DONORS TO LIBRARY

| | |
|--|---|
| <p>Badham, W. G. Bank of New South Wales Best, Evan Bruce, G. E. Casey, His Excellency, The Rt. Hon. Lord. de Beuzeville, W. P. Doyle, Mrs. P. H. Earnshaw, J. W. Gillings, R. J. Graham, Mrs. D. C. Gray, Mrs. A. J. Haughton, Kelly Holdsworth, H. Hopkins, R. W. F. Irving, Mr. & Mrs. G. C. Jennings, Mrs. A. Josephson, Mrs. P. B. Lea-Scarlett, E. J. Mack, Miss M. A. Melbourne University Press Mettam, Mrs. Z. Musto, C. E. Playfair, D. H. Pocock, R. H. Pritchard, Miss M.</p> | <p>Royal Australian Historical Society Russell, Miss J. G. Saintry, M. Saxby, Dom Chad Shannon, R. B. Slater, K. A. Smallacombe, Miss L. Solling, M. Stirling, Matthew Swancott, Charles Thomas, B. W. Towner, D. R. Vallack, R. A. Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B. Watson, Mrs. A. O. Wentworth Press Willis, Arthur J. BOOKBINDING Earnshaw, J. W. Harrison, W. M. Holdsworth, Mrs. H. Lea-Scarlett, E. J. Scott, P. J. Smith, Miss A. Viola</p> |
|--|---|

DESCENT



FEATURES

The T. D. Mutch Memorial
Lecture for 1967
(The Antill Family of
Picton, N.S.W.)

The Bingham and Ratliff
families of Tumut

Vol. 3

Part 4

PRICE 35c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| <i>James M. Antill: "The Antill Family of Picton, New South Wales"</i> | 121 |
| <i>Neville John de Mestre: An Account of the de Mestre Family in Australia (Part II)</i> | 131 |
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett: Family enterprise in a Frontier Community</i> | 137 |
| <i>Patricia Thompson: Paddington Links with Library's Early History</i> | 144 |
| <i>W. P. de Beuzeville: The Bingham and Ratliff Families of Tumut</i> | 146 |
| Obituary | 154 |
| Book Reviews | 158 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 3

1968

Part 4

SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS

T. D. MUTCH MEMORIAL LECTURE, 1967

By James M. Antill

THE ANTILL FAMILY OF PICTON, NEW SOUTH WALES

That the family name is an ancient one is shown by the fact that it was known to exist in England as early as the year A.D. 833. It is thought to derive from the Norse ANSCHETIL, the Norman pronunciation of which rendered the "s" silent; hence it became ANKETIL, ANKETELL, ANCTILL and finally ANTILL and ANTELL.

The Domesday Book (A.D. 1085) records that a Roger Anscitill held land in Dorset at "Blachmore" (now Blackmoor); this is close to the Manor of Anctill's Place, Shaftesbury, which is known to have been later the family seat until it was sold in 1619.

From this Roger of A.D. 1085 is evidently descended a Roger Anketil, who was a Juror in Shaftesbury in 1243, and Verderer of Gillingham Forest from 1244 to 1258. Another Roger (his son?) held this same office in 1269, and a Roger (his grandson?) was a Juror at an enquiry concerning the Forest in 1312. They were the forebears of William Anketell, of Shaftesbury, who married Elizabeth Fillol, and their son William received lands entailed from his Fillol grandfather in 1381. The pedigree is clearly recorded from this first William onward. The family lived at Shaftesbury, and

several members were representatives of the Borough of Shaftesbury from 1304 to 1374; in 1470 they owned considerable tracts of land in Dorset.

In the descent from William and Elizabeth, the favourite Christian names of eldest sons in the XVth and XVIth centuries were William and Thomas, with one John (died 1479), a George, and a Christopher (who had a son Christopher, both being alive in 1595).

In 1619 Christopher Anketell, Junior, sold the Manor of Anctill's Place, Shaftesbury, which was at that time described as "seated on the south side of the towne under the hill . . . the seate of the ansient and well respected family of Anctills". His grandson Oliver (born 1609, died 1666), moved to Ireland in 1636 and received a grant of land in Ulster, which he called Anketell Grove. The spelling ANKETELL was retained by this senior branch of the family, and some of their descendants now live in Melbourne.

After the sale of Anctill's Place, and with the head of the family removing to Ireland, cadet branches of the family moved east to Surrey. From 1640 onward records of births and deaths may be found in the Parish Registers of Richmond, Chessington and Twickenham; here the name became corrupted from ANCTILL to ANTILL and ANTELL. It is important to record that the Anketells of Ireland and the Antills of Surrey have identical crests and arms, but different mottoes, thus confirming the relationship. The Achievement comprises an escutcheon (shield) of silver, charged with a notched St. Andrew's cross in green, the crest being an oak tree proper (i.e. in its natural colours); the motto of the Anketell branch of the family is "Vade ad Formicam" (Go to the ant), while the Antill motto is "Probitas laudatur et alget" (Probity is praised and suffers).

There is little personal detail extant concerning members of the family at this time, but Colonel Henry *Anketell*, third son of Christopher Junior (who sold Anctill's Place) was a man of many parts. He was in holy orders from 1623 to 1645, being rector of Mells, Somerset, and was created Doctor of Divinity in 1642. In February 1645, however, he commanded the regiment which held Corfe Castle, in Dorset, for the King, and was taken prisoner by Oliver Cromwell's forces; he died, still a prisoner, in Holborn on 29th September 1645—recorded as "Henry *Antill*, Doctor of Divinity and sometime Prebend of Mells"—and his estate was sequestered.

Of the cadet branches of the family, the will of Thomas ANTILL, of Chessington, Surrey, was proved in 1639. His wife's name was Katherine, and they had a family of nine children. His fourth

son, John, was born about 1613, lived at Richmond from 1640 and died there in 1695, leaving a family of which the third son Edward, born at Richmond in 1659, was admitted as his father's heir in 1695, his elder brothers having already died.

This Edward Antill migrated to America about 1680, and married there in 1686; later, on a visit to England, he married a second time. He was a prominent merchant of New York in the latter part of the XVIIth century, and an attorney-at-law. In 1681 (aged 22) he was appointed a Commissioner to investigate certain Customs irregularities, and in 1683 (with Anthony Brockholls, Matthew Nicholls and Stephen van Courtland) to inspect and catalogue the papers in the New York Secretary's office. He was admitted Freeman of the City of New York on 12th October 1683. He owned considerable land on Staten Island, and was one of 41 freeholders of the South Ward of New York City. In his law practice he defended Giles Shelley, an alleged pirate associated with the notorious Captain Kidd, and secured his acquittal. He re-visited Richmond, Surrey, about 1693-96. He died in New York about 1704.

Edward's third son (by his second wife, Sarah) was also named Edward; he was born on 17th June 1701, and inherited his father's Staten Island estates, as well as a fortune left to him by Giles Shelley (presumably in gratitude for his father's advocacy!). This Edward Antill, Junior (afterwards the Honourable Edward) was a Judge of the County Court, and later a member of the Council. He owned a good deal of land in New York, was a farmer and merchant, and wrote many books upon botanical subjects, such as the cultivation of the vine, the fig, and cotton. He married twice, his second wife being Anne, daughter of Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey. He died on 15th August 1770, and was buried in New Brunswick, having had issue 3 sons and 3 daughters.

His third son, John, was born in 1744 and admitted to the New Jersey Bar in 1769. He also was twice married, first to Margaret and secondly to her sister Jane, daughters of Alexander Colden, Postmaster and Surveyor-General of New York. During the American War of Independence (1775-83), John fought for the British as a major in the New Jersey Volunteers, while his two elder brothers (Lieut.-Colonel Edward, and Doctor Lewis) took up the cause of independence, the latter being killed at the Battle of Brandywine in 1778. At the conclusion of hostilities John and his family fled to Canada, his American property being confiscated. He died in 1815-16, having had five children; his eldest son, John, died without issue, while his second son, Henry Colden Antill,

joined the British Army and subsequently came to New South Wales.

It will be seen that the first Edward Antill of New York was a third son, as was his heir, the Honourable Edward; so was the latter's son John (the father of Henry Colden Antill). The Antill family of Picton, New South Wales, was therefore founded by a descendant of three successive third sons, and the Australian branch thereby inherited a coat of arms which had for over 150 years borne the mark of cadency of a third son: a five-pointed star at the top of the shield; this has consequently been permanently adopted here (but, it must be said, without due authority!).

Henry Colden Antill was born in New York on 1st May 1779. His early years were spent in New York and Canada, with a visit to England for five years. Following in his father's tradition, he joined the British Army on 31st August 1796 as Ensign in the 2nd Battalion of the 73rd Highland Regiment (Black Watch). He served in India, where he fought against Tippoo Sahib, and he carried the colours of his regiment at the storming of Seringapatam, where he was severely wounded in the shoulder and received a medal for his courage; this medal was unfortunately later stolen from "Jarvisfield", Picton, by bushrangers. On 5th May 1799 he was promoted Lieutenant, and it was about this time that he first became associated with his future friend and commander, then Captain Lachlan Macquarie.

In 1807 he returned with his regiment to England, and was stationed at Glasgow on a recruiting mission when, at the end of 1808, he was ordered to rejoin the regiment, which had again been ordered to foreign service. Having been looking forward to visiting his American relatives in the coming summer, he was not pleased; but he gained his Captaincy on 11th January 1809, moved to England, and joined in preparations for the regiment's departure. The Commanding Officer of the 73rd Highlanders was now Colonel Lachlan Macquarie, the regiment's destination was New South Wales in company with the Governor-elect (General Nightingall), and Macquarie promptly recommended Captain Antill as Aide-de-Camp. When Nightingall declined the Governorship because of ill health, Macquarie was appointed in his stead, and the regiment embarked on 7th May 1809.

Captain Antill's diary of the voyage records full details of the trip, which took over seven months, the route being via Madiera, St. Jago Island, Rio de Janiero, Cape Town, and Van Dieman's Land, and it was not until 10 a.m. on 28th December that they came to anchor within the Heads of Port Jackson. Owing to unfavourable winds they could not proceed up harbour until 30th

December, when they anchored in Sydney Cove; the Governor landed on 31st December, and the regiment on New Year's Day 1810.

Henry Colden Antill was closely associated, both in his official and private capacities, with the early days of the colony. Shortly after his arrival he accompanied the Governor on an official tour of inspection of the settled areas, covering the territory now embraced by Bankstown, Minto, Picton, Penrith and Windsor, between 6th November and 13th December 1810. He again accompanied Macquarie on his visits to Van Dieman's Land in 1811, to Windsor, Richmond and the Nepean district in 1813, across the Blue Mountains for the founding of Bathurst in 1815, to Newcastle in 1818, and to Lake George in 1820.

The most notable and exciting of these excursions was the crossing of the Blue Mountains, when the road west was opened as far as Bathurst. The party included the Governor and Mrs Macquarie, Sir John Jamison, Mr J. T. Campbell (Secretary), Brigade-Major H. C. Antill (A.D.C.), Lieutenant Watts (Extra Aide-de-Camp), Mr John Oxley (Surveyor-General), Mr James Meehan (Deputy Surveyor-General), Mr William Redfern (Surgeon), Mr William Cox, J.P. (builder of the road), Mr J. W. Lewin, F.R.S. (the water-colour painter), and Mr G. W. Evans (the Deputy Assistant Surveyor-General, who met the party at Bathurst, and who remained there to pursue further discoveries), together with about forty servants and soldiers. They left Sydney on 25th April 1815, and arrived at the site of Bathurst on 4th May, the journey of 141 miles having taken ten days; after six days spent in touring the surrounding areas and naming Bathurst, the party left for Sydney on 11th May, arriving back at the capital on 19th, after a total absence of 24 days. Throughout the trip Antill kept a diary and Lewin made twenty sketches of the scenery; later each gave the other copies of his record. These were in possession of the Antill family for many years, but are now housed at the Mitchell Library; they are of great historical interest, being the first description and pictures of the rugged Blue Mountain scenery now so familiar to residents of and visitors to New South Wales.

Henry Antill was a close friend of William Redfern, whom Macquarie had appointed Assistant Surgeon on the Colonial Medical staff; he shared the Governor's admiration for the young surgeon, and supported him in his troubles over the Emancipist question. Redfern and Antill saw much of each other, and their friendship was cemented more closely when the two men married two sisters, Sarah and Eliza Wills, daughters of Edward Spencer Wills (another emancipist).

Henry Colden Antill married Eliza Wills on 9th October 1818 at St. Phillip's Church, Sydney. Two and a half years later he retired from the Army on half pay (5th April 1821), and first settled on the land at "Moorebank", near Liverpool. In 1825 he took up residence on his estate near Picton, which comprised 2,000 acres, granted on 9th July 1822. This property was situated on Stone Quarry Creek, and was first named "Wilton" after the American estate belonging to his father; the name was subsequently changed to "Jarvisfield" in honour of Macquarie's first wife (Jane Jarvis). On 20th September 1825 Antill applied for an additional grant of 1,000 acres: he received 900 acres which he called "Coldenham" after his mother, Margaret Colden, the official grant not being made until 1833, but in the meantime the increased area was approved and occupied. In the 1828 census, "Jarvisfield" was said to consist of 2,900 acres, carrying 232 cattle and 1,400 sheep.

The original house on the property was built with bricks made on the site; it was situated in front of the present home (which was not erected until 1864), and stood until about 1950. Life there in the middle of the XIXth century is recorded in Major Antill's diary. It was a centre of hospitality, known far and wide by all the old families. The estate flourished with crops of wheat and maize, vegetables of all description, grape vines, fruit trees, roses and other flowers; and the Major planted a great many seedlings of the "Bola-Bola" (Kurrajong) tree around the Picton district.

He died at "Jarvisfield" on 14th August 1852, aged 73 years. He was buried in the family vault which he had built on the hill (now called Vault Hill) overlooking the town of Picton, which he had founded in 1844 when he had opened up a portion of his estate for subdivision. The present Picton proper was Antill's township, the official town being located where Upper Picton now stands on the other side of Stone Quarry Creek. By 1847 there were 23 houses in the town, and the following year the inhabitants numbered 120.

Eliza Antill died six years after her husband, and was buried beside him. They left eight children surviving them:

(1) John Macquarie, born at Liverpool on 31st May 1822; married Jessie Hassall Campbell. He lived at "Jarvisfield", which he inherited from his father, and he held office as Police Magistrate in Picton from 1846 until his death on 4th June 1900. He built the present house in 1864, founded the "Jarvisfield" Ayrshire Stud in 1875, and was prominent as a breeder and agriculturalist. He had a family of four sons and four daughters, of whom more presently.

(2) Alice Sophia, born 1824; married Henry Moggridge; died 1920.

(3) Henry Colden II, born 7th April 1826; married Theresa Hatch. He was the "bad hat" of the family, and was gaoled for robbery, after which he went to live at Queanbeyan with William Hatch. For a time he was correspondent to the Queanbeyan "Age" under the nom-de-plume of "Working Bullock". Later he went to Western Australia, where he was connected with the turf and the goldfields. He died on 17th March 1913, leaving a family of three sons and three daughters.

(4) William Redfern, born 3rd January 1828; married Mary S. Bell. He settled on the land at "Abbotsford", Picton, and was a Magistrate for many years, as well as Registrar for births, deaths and marriages in the district from 1857 to 1890. "Abbotsford" is the oldest existing building in the district, having been erected about 1822 on land granted to George Harper; it subsequently was occupied by James Templeton, then by Captain G. B. Christmas, and finally by W. R. Antill who died on 5th September 1905, leaving a large family of daughters.

(5) Thomas Wills, born 24th November 1830; married firstly Sarah McKee and secondly, after he had migrated to New Zealand, Isabella Fisher. He was a bank manager, and died at Nelson, N.Z., on 11th May 1865, having had issue, one son and four daughters; his descendants still reside in New Zealand.

(6) Edward Spencer, born 20th July 1832; married Mary Hassall Campbell, the sister of the wife of his eldest brother (John). He first settled on the land at Molonglo, living there until 1862 when he went to Queensland. He took up land at "Wangarratta" in the Burdekin district, was a member of an exploratory party which crossed from Bowen to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and in 1864 took up further land on Connor's River in the Isaacs River district, where he remained until 1868; although stock was readily raised, markets were difficult, and from time to time the wild blacks proved troublesome. Returning to New South Wales he managed Kenmore station, near Goulburn, until 1875, then moved to the Warren district, the overland trip with his family taking three weeks. He remained on the land at Warren until he retired in 1912, having paid a visit to England in 1893-94. He died on 9th February 1917, having had a family of 7 sons and 4 daughters. The writer is his grandson.

(7) James Alexander, born 6th November 1834; married (i) E. C. Poynton, (ii) S. C. Wild, (iii) F. M. Wauch. He was a banker, and was stationed at Ballarat, Victoria, at the time of the Eureka Stockade; subsequently he took up journalism with the

Kalgoorlie Miner in Western Australia. He died on 15th February 1920, having had a family of four sons and eight daughters; his descendants reside in New South Wales and Western Australia.

(8) Selina, born 1837; married Captain Robert F. Pockley, master mariner; died 1924.

Henry Colden Antill's eldest daughter, Margaret, born in Sydney in 1820, predeceased her father and died unmarried at "Jarvisfield" in 1849; she was the first member of the family to be buried in the private vault.

As mentioned above, the family of John Macquarie Antill (eldest son of Henry Colden) comprised four sons and four daughters. Of the latter, the eldest (Margaret Campbell) married Nugent Wade Brown, and the youngest (Elizabeth Ann) married Major-General H. B. Lassetter, while the other two (Celia Farrington and Selina Johnston) died unmarried. Of the four sons:

(1) Robert Henry was born on 31st May 1859 and died unmarried on 13th July 1938. After qualifying as a surveyor (although he never practised), he engaged in sugar planting in Queensland for some years, then in 1892 returned to "Jarvisfield" to take over from his father. His improvements to the Ayrshire stud made fame for the stock throughout Australia. He lived at "Jarvisfield" until his death, and was for many years a member of the Picton Municipal Council and chairman of the Picton Pastures Protection Board. He succeeded his father as District Coroner, from which position he retired about 1935, this office having then been held by three successive members of the family for over a century. He visited England about 1881, and was responsible for the collection of most of the historical data from which the history of the Antill branch of the Anketell family has been derived.

(2) John Macquarie, Major-General, Australian Army, C.B., C.M.G., was born on 26th January 1866 and died on 1st March 1937. He served in India, South Africa, Gallipoli and France, receiving many decorations; after the Great War he continued in his profession as a soldier, commanding several Australian Military Districts until his retirement in 1924. He married Agnes Willsallen in 1901, and by her had two daughters: Joan Macquarie, and Ruth Macquarie, both of whom now live in the United States of America.

(3) Edward Augustus, Major, Australian Royal Artillery, was born on 4th December 1867 and died on 19th March 1905. After entering upon a career as a soldier, he married L. M. Christian in 1902, and by her had one son, John Macquarie Christian Antill, of whom more presently.

(4) Guy Forrest, born 4th November 1869. He was a banker

for 47 years in New South Wales, and died on 16th June 1960. He married Ida Bentley in 1910, and by her had two daughters, Margaret Jessie Macquarie, and Sylvia Selina Macquarie, both of whom live in Sydney and are the present owners of "Jarvisfield", the estate having been left in trust for them by Robert Henry.

John Macquarie Christian Antill, only son of Edward Augustus, was born in Brisbane on 14th April 1903. He married Barbara Chapman in 1935, and by her had one son, Michael John Macquarie, born in Sydney on 5th September 1936. In 1948 he (John Macquarie Christian, the father) married a second time and went to live at "Jarvisfield"; he had no further issue, and died at sea en route to England on 9th April 1954.

This brief genealogy is sufficient to show that, in their ways of life, the members of the Antill Family had reasonably catholic tastes. They have produced soldiers, bankers, lawyers, farmers, graziers and merchants; there has been a doctor, a botanist, a couple of prisoners, and—not forgetting the first Edward, of New York—a "pirate preserver"! There is even a civil engineer (the writer).

In the South African War, the Great War and the Second World War, members of the Australian branch of the family have served in the Navy, the Army and the Air Force: several served with distinction.

To date the family has not produced a musician of note: John Henry Antill, the well-known composer, is from another branch, his grandfather having migrated from Britain in 1884. But it has furnished Oxford with one Rhodes Scholar: John Kenneth Antill (born 1942), son of Kenneth Morris, and great-great-grandson of Henry Colden (Australian pioneer), who is an outstanding athlete and mathematician, was awarded the N.S.W. Rhodes Scholarship in 1965.

In achievements, the family may rightly claim to have contributed to the development of this country in a variety of ways, none of them especially spectacular, but some of them certainly beneficial. Many members of the family have been adventurous; few have led totally uninteresting lives. Some of us are attracted by history and tradition; others are not. Not very many have achieved fame; but, on the other hand, only a handful have disgraced themselves.

In many large families it is remarkable, but not unusual, that the principal male descent is sometimes almost extinguished but for the issue from a single male child. This was the case three centuries ago with Edward Antill (1659-1704), who went to America in 1680: of his two brothers, one died without issue, and

the other had only one son who died unmarried at the age of 20. The same phenomenon appeared again two generations later: Major John Antill (1744-1815), who fought for the British in the War of Independence, had two brothers, one of whom (Lewis, killed at Brandywine) had only female issue, and the other (Edward) left no direct male descendants. Then for the third time in four generations, the principal male descent was saved by Henry Colden Antill (1779-1852), who came to Australia in 1809: his three brothers died without issue, while he produced six sons.

But it is extraordinary, and may indeed be unique in this country, that two generations later this circumstance was repeated thrice consecutively. Major Edward Augustus Antill, A.R.A. (1867-1905)—who was a third son—grandson of Henry Colden, had three brothers: Robert Henry (of "Jarvisfield") died unmarried, John Macquarie (the General) and Guy Forrest (the banker) both had only female issue. Hence, John Macquarie Christian Antill (1903-1954), only son of Edward Augustus, was the sole principal male descendant of the Australian branch of the family; and he had only one child, Michael, who at present has only one son (and a daughter). It is not without interest to contemplate the possibilities of the principal succession throughout the next three hundred years!

That the Australian Antill family will continue is extremely likely, and that the principal direct male descent will survive is certainly probable. For a family with such wide-spread interests and avocations, which has carried on in the past in various parts of the world in spite of the vicissitudes of Time, and which has survived no less than six "snuff points" against its direct line in the last three centuries—particularly by the cunning device of employing a succession of third sons of the principal heir—cannot fail to have sufficient ingenuity to encourage history to repeat itself!

And should ingenuity fail, then doubtless adventurous curiosity will take over. For it cannot be without significance that so many members of the family have displayed a thirst for knowledge and enterprise, coupled with an ability for travel, which was initiated in the XVIIth century by Edward Antill of New York. His curiosity took him to America, and it was this same characteristic which carried Henry Colden Antill to India and later to Australia. It was adventurous curiosity which drove Henry Colden's sons to various parts of this continent, and it will assuredly be this inherited trait which will—should ingenuity fail—ensure the family's continuity: even if only to enable the Antills to see what in the world is going to happen when we conquer outer space!

The present head of the Antill family in Australia is, therefore, Michael John Macquarie Antill, who in 1962 married Alison Dora McLean, and has now two children, William Macquarie (born 25th July 1963) and Susan Colden (born 17th April 1965). They live at Rose Bay, Sydney.

Major Henry Colden Antill's descendants to the fourth and fifth generation are now settled in various parts of Australia and New Zealand. The family has been connected in many ways with the history and development of this country since our forebear set foot ashore at Sydney Cove on 1st January 1810, having undoubtedly inherited from him that pioneer spirit which he in turn had so surely acquired from his ancestor who crossed the Atlantic Ocean nearly 300 years ago.

REFERENCES

"A Short History of the Antill Family", by James M. Antill; John Sands Pty. Ltd., Sydney; 1944. (Privately printed.)

"Major Henry Colden Antill, of Picton, N.S.W. (1779-1852)", by James M. Antill; Journal, Royal Australian Historical Society, Vol. XXXII, Part 3, 1946, page 172.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DE MESTRE FAMILY IN AUSTRALIA (Part II)

By Neville John de Mestre

PROSPER'S CHILDREN

Prosper and Mary Ann had ten children, three boys and seven girls. In chronological order of appearance into this world, they are now introduced.

The first child was named Prosper John and was born on 29 December, 1821. He married Jeanetta Morriset, who was the eldest daughter of Colonel Morriset, the Police Magistrate at Bathurst. (See *Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 July 1850). They were married at Trinity Church, Kelso (just out of Bathurst) and had four daughters. There appears to be very little information about him, except that he and his wife lived at Millbank (Terara) where he died on 24 April, 1863 at the age of forty one.

Andre Cottrell was born on 3 September, 1823. While a young man he spent some years in America, and had considerable experience in the South American lumber trade, in which he is report-

ed to have had charge of a number of vessels. During this visit he is also thought to have visited his grandmother Madame de Mestre de Fortisson who had remarried and was now Countess Colonna (sometimes called Coulon). Her husband had had two sons by a previous marriage and these two Colonnas went to Australia with Andre when he returned, but it is not known if they stayed. Andre married Augusta Noyce in 1864, and they had five boys and two girls. When his mother died Andre shared Terara with a younger brother Etienne, but sold his share in 1870. Andre then moved to Warra Warra (also known as Berung) and there he established a vineyard on some additional Crown land of 1200 acres which he acquired—it was still only a mile or two from Terara house. He died in his sleep at Crookhaven on 15 December, 1917 being at that time the oldest Justice of the Peace in New South Wales. He lived the greater portion of his Shoalhaven life at Greenwell Point and was buried in Nowra cemetery.

Helen the oldest daughter was born on 23 June 1825. She married James Hartwell Williams on 10 December 1850. He was the United States Consul and the first man to bring a harvester to the Shoalhaven district. They had two sons Fitz James Hartwell Williams and Prosper Orleans Williams. Prosper Williams had a son, Sir Dudley Williams, who was a Justice of the High Court of Australia. (The *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 December, 1850 states that Mary de Mestre married J. H. Williams. The author feels that Prosper's eldest daughter was christened Mary Helen and that she mainly used her second name). Helen died on 12 May, 1907 at St. Leonards and was buried at St. Thomas's Church of England Cemetery, North Sydney.

Sarah Louisa was born nearly two years after Helen on 28 June, 1827. She is reported to have married twice. Her first husband was William Hood Wason and her second was General Nott, but there is no record of any children from either marriage.

Mary Ann was born on 19 August, 1829 and also married twice. Her first husband was Captain Hart by whom she had a boy Prosper Hart and a girl Camilla Hart, while she had two boys Tetley Home and Pelham Home from her marriage with Colonel Home.

The birthdate of Melanie Isabella is unknown but she married William Lovegrove and they had four sons and five daughters. Her husband assisted quite a lot in the building of the Terara Church, while Melanie herself "was mainly responsible for the establishment of a little church that long served the various denominations at Tulse Hill, where she at one period resided." (From the *Shoalhaven Centenary*).

The last son, Etienne Livingstone was born on 9 April, 1832. He

was very fond of horses and after his father's death he began to develop Terara as a racing centre. Before he was 20 he was one of the most successful amateur riders in N.S.W. By 1857 Terara was equipped with model stables and the best private track in N.S.W. at which many unofficial race meetings were held. Etienne married Clara Rowe and in 1859 he visited Melbourne in charge of his father-in-law's horse Veno for a match race. Veno won and a move was made which resulted in the inauguration of the Melbourne Cup. Etienne's horse Archer carried the all-black colours of Terara stable to victory in the first two Melbourne Cups in 1861 and 1862. From then till 1878 he had numerous placings in the Cup and three winners Tim Whiffler (1867), Chester (1877) and Calamia (1878). However although he owned and trained the others he had sold Chester to the Hon. James White for £2000 just before the Cup of 1877. The *Sun-Herald* of 5 Nov., 1961 claims that he leased Chester on the morning of the Cup so that White could own a Cup winner, and it was transferred back after the race. It was also reported in the same article that Etienne won £40,000 in bets through Chester winning both the V.R.C. Derby and Melbourne Cup that year.

Besides the Melbourne Cup there were other important wins to his credit as a trainer, namely the A.J.C. Queen's, three times with Tim Whiffler, twice with Dagworth and also with Robin Hood; A.J.C. Metropolitan with Navigator, Horatio, Tim Whiffler and Dagworth; A.J.C. Derby with Navigator, His Lordship, Robin Hood and Trident; Ascot Vale Stakes, His Lordship, Grand Prix and Navigator; V.R.C. Derby, Chester, Robinson Crusoe and Navigator; Maribyrnong Plate with Vulcan; Champagne Stakes, His Lordship and Navigator; Sires Produce Stakes, His Lordship; Australian Cup, Navigator.

Besides floods at Terara, he lost a lot of money through droughts in Queensland where he had invested heavily. During the same period he bought a lot from the stock of C. B. Fisher who retired from racing. Many of the brood mares died at Terara and the young horses did not live up to the promise of their breeding. To get himself out of trouble he made the biggest single bet in Australia to that date but lost.

He was suffering from dropsy and in debt so the auctioneers sold Terara in April, 1883, the property going to Dr Hugh Mackenzie. A benefit race meeting was held for Etienne at Randwick. With the money he retired to Sutton Forest and died at his home "Garryowen", Moss Vale on 22 October, 1916 at the age of 84. He is buried alongside his wife and mother-in-law at the Church of England cemetery, Moss Vale. His wife was a sister of Mr George

Rowe who was Secretary of the Rosehill Racing Club at one time. Etienne and Clara had ten children, five boys and five girls. Articles on his life have appeared in the *Sun-Herald* (5 November, 1961), *Parade* (January 1962), *Daily Mirror* (25 June 1960), *Sydney Morning Herald* (29 September 1960).

The eighth child of Prosper and Mary Ann was Kate Dorothy who married David Ramsey, and they had six boys and three girls.

Louisa married Captain Hutchinson and had one son.

Annette married George Penkevil Slade and they had two boys and six girls. One of these three daughters of Prosper was born on 30 July, 1841, the dates of the others are unknown.

SOME DESCENDANTS

Sarah de Mestre was the fifth child and elder daughter of Andre, and distinguished herself as a nurse in World War I. She commenced her war service at Rabaul, then went to Lemnos in 1915 to nurse sick and wounded Australian soldiers. She continued her self-sacrificing work in Egypt and was then transferred to France where she was second in charge of the No. 3 Australian General Hospital. Decorations gained by her were the 1914-15 ribbon, the Allies ribbon and the Royal Red Cross which was presented at Buckingham Palace by King George V.

The ninth child of Etienne and Clara was *Leroy Leveson Laurent Joseph de Maistre* who was born on 27 March, 1894 and is successful as an artist. He was brought up near Sutton Forest at a house which is reputed to have been a former country residence of the Governors of N.S.W. (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 May, 1960). He was educated at home with his brothers and sisters by tutors and governesses, and studied music as well as painting. In 1916 he joined the Australian Army but was discharged after nine months with tuberculosis. In 1923 he went to Europe on an Art Scholarship, but returned to Australia a few years later. In 1929 he went to France where he lived at St. Jean de Luz for the remaining years preceding World War II. He moved to London in 1938 and has resided there ever since. An exhibition of some of his work (170 pictures) was held in Whitechapel Art Gallery in London in 1960. His "Stations of the Cross" series hangs in Westminster Cathedral, while he has eight pictures hung in the Art Gallery of New South Wales. He adopted a different form for the spelling of his surname in the middle 1920's. Further information about him may be obtained from *Modern English Painters* by Eyre and Spottiswoode.

Nea de Mestre was one of Andre's grandchildren and it was mentioned in the *Sun* (28 December 1924) that she had won the

Captain Charvin Prize at the Conservatorium in 1922 and obtained the Performer's Diploma in 1923 being the tenth person to receive it. She has been a teacher of music since then. Her married surname is Hunter.

A cousin of Nea's, *Margaret de Mestre* was a nurse who was trained at Prince Alfred Hospital in Sydney and was killed in Darwin during World War II when the hospital ship, *Manunda*, was bombed. Her father James lived at Bellingen, N.S.W. and Margaret's name is listed on the War Memorial in Bellingen's main street.

TERARA

Prosper was given a grant of land on the Shoalhaven River in 1836. He established a country house which he developed as a hobby farm and called the area Terara. The name does not appear to be aboriginal, and its origin is a mystery. However a Frenchman known to the author recalls that it could be the name that he saw on a house he visited in Fort-de-France in the West Indies. This man, Roland Orny of Wagga Wagga, called at this house on his way to Australia in 1951 and was told by the owners that they had relations in Australia with the name de Mestre. So it may be possible that Terara is of West Indian origin but all efforts by the author so far have failed to ascertain its origin or meaning.

When Prosper died, his wife and sons took over the farm. Etienne established a race-track on the property and a town flourished as a result. The centre of the district's commercial life during the 1850-60 era was Adam's Wharf (Terara). The Shoalhaven River was flooded in February 1852 but this did little damage. In 1854 Mrs de Mestre had three wharves built on the Shoalhaven River and in 1856 a steam mill for making flour was erected (*Illawarra Mercury*, 21 January 1956). On 26 July, 1856 St. John's Church of England was opened at Terara. It was built on land donated by Mrs de Mestre who also gave more than half of the total cost of £700. By 1857 Terara had grown bigger than the neighbouring government township Nowra.

The river flooded again in January, 1860 and washed away the wharves. However this did not greatly effect the growth of Terara and by 1869 there were 700 people in Terara compared with 120 in Nowra. (*Australian Almanac* figures). By that time Terara boasted nine hotels, four big general stores, a town hall, a post office, a butcher's shop (run by the de Mestre boys), a branch of the Commercial Bank, a School of Arts, a newspaper (*The News*, Shoalhaven), three churches, a Savings Bank, a Public School, a

Rowing Club, a Temperance Hall, an Iron foundry, a flour mill (Maxwell's of Millbank), a pharmacy (McGarvies), a cabinet works (Griffiths), doctors, dentists and lawyers.

There was a very disastrous flood in 1870 and Terara suffered most along the Shoalhaven. The flood took the post office, Holme's General Store, a wharf, several homes and carried an iron safe out of the Commercial Bank. Most of the township was submerged, but no lives were lost. This emphasised that Terara appeared to be unsafe, and Andre sold his share of the property to Etienne and moved.

Terara still managed to exist, though not in the same manner as it did prior to 1870. By 1874 its population had fallen to 218 while Nowra's had grown to 243. The schools and churches were still there (the Roman Catholics had also established a school), but the number of hotels had fallen to three. The principal crop grown at the time is reported to have been maize (*Town and Country*, 16 September, 1871).

In 1883, Terara estate was auctioned for £40,000 to Dr Hugh Mackenzie in order to pay Etienne's debts. It was sold in 1926 to a Mr Hyam, and when the author visited the area in 1964, a Mrs Hyam was living in the house that now stands on the old estate. This is not the original homestead, but part of the stables were still standing then. The Church of England is still standing on the property.

SOME UNSOLVED PROBLEMS

Much has already been said as to the identity of Prosper's father. To add further confusion a letter was sent on 17 November, 1880 by Adeline Coulon, 277 Baronne Street, New Orleans, U.S.A. to Andre de Mestre, who had written concerning his grandfather (Baron de Fortisson as he thought). A copy of the beginning of the letter is now given.

"Your letter of September 13th written to my Father, who has been dead the last 5 years, reached its destination safe this morning and I immediately proceed to give you the desired information concerning your grandfather, which I have obtained through the kindness of Mrs Charles Levistone who was a Miss Melanie de Mestre before marriage and who has numerous papers concerning her Father and will send them to you if desired.

Your grandfather Andre de Mestre was born in Bordeaux in France. He was married to Miss Ellen Cottrell in Lorient from whom he had two children, Prosper and Melanie . . ." Another part of the letter concerns an Andrew Armstrong. In all, the information in this letter must be classed as an unsolved problem.

Arising out of all this it is interesting to note that the name Cottrell appears as a christian name in the family tree—it was Andre's second name for a start!

Another problem is to find the origin of the word Terara.

Finally there are some gaps in the family tree and possibly some omissions.

If anyone who reads this can help in any way and is positive about his or her facts, the author would appreciate any information whatsoever. Address all correspondence to

5 HARRISON ROAD.,
DUNTROON,
A.C.T.

**FAMILY ENTERPRISE IN A FRONTIER
COMMUNITY**
**THE STORY OF COMMERCIAL BEGINNINGS IN
QUEANBEYAN**

By E. J. Lea-Scarlett (Fellow)

In the village of Elmsall, near Doncaster, Yorkshire, there lived some two centuries ago one William Rowley, a farmer and maltster, with his wife Mary Swift. While stories of a visit to New Holland by their fellow Yorkshireman, Captain James Cook, were still new, Mary Rowley bore in 1778 a daughter, Emma. Through that child the parents were destined to become ancestors of a great number of people now living in the then unsettled continent in the South Seas, and many of those descendants were to be associated with the area ultimately selected as its Capital Territory.

Very early in the nineteenth century, Emma Rowley married John Hunt and went to live with him at Fishlake, a tiny village on marshland near which, it was said, had been a stretch of water teeming with fish. There the Hunts had a family of twelve children, and there, one daughter, Emma, married on 28 November 1825 another Rowley, George. Emma Hunt and George Rowley may well have been cousins for his father, Samuel Rowley, like her grandfather, William Rowley, was a farmer and maltster.

During the 1830s the family began to migrate to New South Wales, commencing with the Rowleys, who came on the ship

“John Craig” in December 1832. In Sydney they opened a drapery store in George Street and were joined before long by Emma’s brothers, William and John Hunt, and then by another brother, George, and other members of the family including their widowed mother in the early forties. Meanwhile, the eyes of some of them had begun to turn southwards to where the lush country beyond Lake George was being quickly taken up in the vicinity of the newly-established Post Office at Queanbeyan. William Hunt was at first interested in some land on the Shoalhaven River, but then, in



JOSEPH KAYE, pioneer
1809-1895

(Courtesy Mrs C. G. Kaye, Griffith, A.C.T.)

1838, formed a partnership with Joseph Kaye, another young man from Yorkshire. Hunt and Kaye established their enterprise near the township of Queanbeyan which had just been formally proclaimed. A delay in making detailed surveys of the town allotments was preventing sale of land, however, and the result was that there were no buildings beyond a few huts and a temporary store on the site despite its increasing importance as a resting place on the road to the Monaro country. The solitary store at Queanbeyan had been established by William Hirst and Henry Buckley, with whom Joseph Kaye was engaged, and he was thus able to make a reliable calculation of local business opportunities.

The first action of Hunt and Kaye on establishing their partnership was to secure the lease of a beautiful stone house that had been

lately erected on one of the outer paddocks of the Duntroon estate, close to Queanbeyan and strategically situated beside a river crossing. For this they took out a licence—the first within miles of Queanbeyan—on 3 July 1838, calling it “The Elmsall Inn”. At the same time they added pastoral activities to their concerns by leasing several unoccupied tracts at Burbong, nearby. These pastoral holdings adjoined those of John Brown Bossley, later of Edensor Park, Liverpool, an old associate who had come out with the Rowleys in 1832. James Demarr, a mysterious visitor to Queanbeyan in 1839,¹ took charge for a time of a store conducted by Hunt and Kaye beside the inn. “Keeping a store was not like keeping a shop in England,” he wrote. “Unless a customer came, the store was kept locked up. I could have a whole day in which to rove about, or pay visits, almost as often as I wished; and yet the profits of a general store were not to be despised.”

Sale of town allotments in Queanbeyan at last began on 15 August 1839, and by that time Emma Rowley was interested in the prospects of the place. The first sales were held in Sydney, and she attended, purchasing four out of the ten sites offered in what was to become the main business centre of the town. Queanbeyan is one of the few towns in New South Wales laid out so that a river bisects it and those first lots sold were on the west bank. This meant that to reach an inn built there travellers approaching from the principal populated areas would have to cross the capricious Queanbeyan River, and it explains the lack of interest by Hunt and Kaye. When, however, in March 1840 a row of allotments came up for sale, parallel with the east bank just where traffic turned to ford the river, the partners snapped them up.

Immediate arrangements were made to build a new “Elmsall” in that situation. Soon the building was completed, long, high-roofed, constructed from solid bricks plastered over and whitewashed. Local bricks were not always satisfactory, so the proprietors made special arrangements for burning their own, indenting each with their own sign, HK. Although long converted to private residences, the old inn still stands, confronted now for more than a century by the bridge which replaced the old ford. The procession of pioneers who came to the “Elmsall” included more than one celebrity, and it was there that Judge Thomas Callaghan stayed with his family when he opened the first District Court at Queanbeyan in 1859.

The little court establishment in the town had close associations with William Hunt long before Judge Callaghan’s visit, however. The first Chief Constable appointed in 1838 was Patrick Kinsela and he brought with him his new bride, Jane Mehegan, an Irish girl from Cork. Although the Queanbeyan court spent its first

eighteen months at Canberra for lack of closer accommodation, Jane Kinsela was still able to claim that by the time they moved into town in September 1839 she was the first white woman resident, and her son, James, later claimed (erroneously) to be the first local baby. The personnel of the court included a flogger, John Scott, who was out in a cart one night in February 1841 with Chief Constable Kinsela when it overturned near the "Elmsall Inn", killing both occupants. Jane Kinsela subsequently, on 3 May 1842, as a widow with two young children, married William Hunt.

If William Hunt's marriage weakened the partnership with Joseph Kaye, it was Kaye's marriage to Hunt's younger sister, Eliza, in November 1844 that broke it. Two days before Kaye's marriage the partnership was dissolved, with William remaining at the inn as sole proprietor. Kaye's inclination had been for the pastoral pursuits of the firm and he had leased Springbank Farm at Canberra in the year of William Hunt's marriage. Save for a brief venture as a brewer in Queanbeyan during 1854 he remained on the land at Canberra, returning there to Klensendorlffe's. He had a family of eleven children, and lived to the age of 86. A quiet career as a farmer in a small community veiled him in obscurity after he moved out of town, an obscurity relieved only by frequent reappearances in a gig drawn by his horse, "Parramatta" which, on reliable evidence, stayed in harness till the age of 50.

When Hunt and Kaye broke up in 1844 Queanbeyan was already in the grip of a depression which ruined both stores. One of these stores was conducted by Hunt's brother, John, in partnership with George Rowley, who had brought Emma and their children to live in Queanbeyan two or three years before. Rowley and Hunt's store, as Hunt and Kaye's had been, was run in conjunction with an hotel, "The Doncaster Inn". They had also a small area of land, "Elmsall Park", near the town. The Rowleys conducted the store and John Hunt looked after the inn, aided by his younger brother, George. Out of the financial disaster of 1844 John Hunt managed to stay on at the "Doncaster", which was in the main street on one of the allotments purchased by his sister in 1839. The store, however, foundered. Its accounts give a good picture of the immensity of Queanbeyan's hinterland at the time, a huge area still under the convict system, and one in which no questions were asked. In the books at Queanbeyan were entered transactions with such delectably-titled clients as "Bob the Shoemaker" from Lake George, and "Alic the Sawyer" from Twofold Bay.²

George Rowley went onto the land at Canberra for a while after losing the store, but he was a draper by trade. Coming back to Queanbeyan he set up in business as an auctioneer, and then

left in 1854 to reside at Burwood, near Sydney. There his financial condition did not improve and when he died in 1868 he was the poundkeeper at Longbottom (Concord). Two of his sons, George and Richard, married and remained in the Queanbeyan district where the name Rowley is still often to be found. One of his daughters, Victoria Alberta Australia, married Thomas Bingley, son of an early Queanbeyan brewer, and their descendants also remain.

John Hunt married at Canberra in 1848 Elena Wilson, of Goulburn, and they had five children. He relinquished control of the "Doncaster", leasing it out as "The Mail Coach Inn". Late in 1857, staying with George Rowley at Burwood, he sensed the approach of death and returned, mortally ill, to Queanbeyan where he died on 29 December.³ Although he left a sizeable fortune, it was held in trust for his children. The widow resumed control of the inn, renaming it "The Oddfellows' Arms", but sold out the adjacent "Elmsall Store". She fell upon hard times and had to be aided by a benefit performance given at Ashton's Circus. The local Oddfellows rolled up in force to the circus—the change of the hotel sign had not been in vain! The widow Hunt not long afterwards married John Nelson Woodman, a young American from Sutton, Vermont. Together they kept the hotel and he added a coaching business, the "American Line", but financial failure led to their departure in the mid-sixties.

The youngest of the Hunt brothers, George, took over the "Elmsall" during a temporary retirement by William, but from July 1859 William returned to the business and George moved to an old-established inn on the next corner, renaming it "The Hand and Heart". For sixteen years he held the licence, and then conducted it as a boarding house. He died there in 1904 at the age of 79. His wife, Maria Hall, who lived until 1916, was reputed never to have left Queanbeyan from the day of her marriage in 1855.

With the death of William Hunt in 1879 more than forty years of varied commercial and hotelkeeping enterprise by the Hunts came to an end. The three brothers and their mother, who died at Queanbeyan in 1863, had seen the town grow from a few bark huts and a store to the status of an important rural service centre. The family's worth in the community was signified in the large two-storeyed building erected by William Hunt next to his inn in 1849-50. This he intended to be a new "Elmsall", but put it up instead for hire and it became the Court-house and, subsequently, the first premises of the Commercial Banking Co. of Sydney.

The widow of William Hunt was herself associated with an

equally extensive and effective family group, the Mehegans. They were Irish Protestants and, unlike the Hunts, had no taste for inn-keeping. Their origins resided in one Daniel Mehegan, a carpenter in the city of Cork, who married Mary Thompson. Of his children, Jane, as has been noted, led the movement of the family to Queanbeyan after her marriage to Patrick Kinsela. Her brother, Richard, followed in the early sixties and after the death of his wife, Hannah, early in 1862 he married Ella Emily Westaway in the Queanbeyan Methodist Church on 17 April 1862. Theirs was the first marriage in the building. Richard Mehegan was a saddler, and also conducted a fishing goods depot for a while, in addition to his wife's fancy goods store which became a trip into fairyland for several generations of little girls whose dolls were bought there. He was also a deeply religious man, and acted as superintendent of the Church of England Sunday School for many years. He died childless in 1897, but Mrs Mehegan survived for another generation. There are yet many who recall the childhood delight of gazing in at her windows in the hope of moving a parental heart.

Another Mehegan sister was Ellen, who married Daniel Jordan, a builder whose name and trade continue today in his descendants in Queanbeyan. Daniel Jordan was the son of Thomas Jordan of Cork, a builder, and he was born in 1804. At the age of 28 he married Ellen Mehegan. Their only son, Thomas Samuel, was born in 1836 in Cork and spent his early years in the parish of St. Peter, where he also attended the Sunday School. Daniel Jordan as a youth found employment with William Hill, an architect. He stayed in Hill's service for 20 years and in 1843, when he decided to emigrate to New South Wales, was foreman, earning his employer's commendation as "faithful, honest, sober and trustworthy . . . possessed of intelligence and skill as a scientific tradesman".⁴

Jordan arrived in New South Wales armed with impressive introductions. William Hill's brother-in-law, George Ridings, gave him a letter to the well-known religious pamphleteer, Richard Sadlier, of Liverpool; John Raymond of Listowel referred him to his brother, the Postmaster-General of New South Wales; Father Theobald Mathew, the "Apostle of Temperance", recommended him to the Roman Catholic authorities as "a well-conducted, religious man".⁵ And yet it was to Queanbeyan that the new immigrant directed his way. There was plenty of work for him to do. The town was in the midst of a building boom following a rapid increase of population; building materials on hand were stubborn, and there was no-one able to combine architectural knowledge with technical skills. Above all, feverish agitation was in progress for the construction of a bridge and he was selected by a local

committee to survey the site and prepare drawings and specifications. Had his plans been accepted by the Government, the Queanbeyan Bridge might have been a more reliable and durable structure than it turned out to be.

Before Daniel Jordan ran a nail through his foot in 1863 and died weeks later from blood poisoning, he was able to look back on plenty of solid achievements, some of which remain more than a century afterwards. In addition to numerous houses, he had built in Queanbeyan a hospital and Oddfellows' Hall, and at Gundaroo a neat and solid church. His own pleasant two-storeyed home just behind the main street—likewise the work of his own hands—looked across to where Mrs Mehegan's store was later situated, and beside his front garden stood a long, low building, the "Beehive" store, kept by two partners, one of whom, James William Nugent, was to marry Jordan's niece, Mary Ann Dudley.

The relationship of the Dudley family to the Jordans was through Eliza Mehegan, sister of Mrs Daniel Jordan, who married William Guildford Dudley, a brush-maker of Cork. When her husband died, leaving her with three young children, she followed her sisters to New South Wales and went straight to Queanbeyan. A year after arrival she married Michael Duff, the town's first tradesman baker, whose wife had died in 1857. Michael Duff soon did well in business and expanded, establishing the "Telegraph" store in the main street. Here the Dudley children grew up. Jane Anne married her cousin, James Kinsela, in 1863. He subsequently became post-master in the old Post and Telegraph offices next to Duff's store, and died at Gundagai in 1914. Mary Ann Dudley married James William Nugent of the "Beehive" store in 1868. The only Dudley son, George Thomas, married at Canberra in 1875 Mary Ann Australia Kaye, daughter of Joseph Kaye. Six years later they moved back to Queanbeyan and ultimately continued storekeeping on the site of Duff's old store. After their deaths their own children remained in the business, and there is still a Dudley's Building (of modern vintage) on the same spot in Monaro Street. The family's association with it, however, has ceased, and where once a single shop occupied the allotment, a half-dozen businesses are carried on today in the subdivided and stratified main street of a town literally within view of the Australian national capital. None of the children of George Thomas Dudley married. The two survivors live today in retirement in Canberra, where their ancestor, Joseph Kaye, was once so well known. The movement of their ancestors so frequently between Queanbeyan and Canberra in the past might almost be taken as a symbol of the mutualism between those places which has survived even all the upheavals consequent upon the

creation of an artificial boundary at Queanbeyan between the State of New South Wales and the Australian Capital Territory.

REFERENCES

- (1) James Demarr: *Adventures in Australia Fifty Years Ago* (London, 1893).
- (2) N.S.W. Supreme Court Records, Insolvency Rowley and Hunt (No. 1331, Reg. 2).
- (3) The premonition is implied in the will which he made at Rowley's, 23 November 1857: ". . . now lying ill at Burwood, and about to proceed to Queanbeyan . . ." (N.S.W. Supreme Court, Probate Registry, No. 3992, Series 1).
- (4) Letter of William Hill, 21 October 1843. (Archives Office of N.S.W., 2/621.)
- (5) Letter of Theobald Mathew, 19 October 1843. (Archives Office of N.S.W., 2/621.)

PADDINGTON LINKS WITH LIBRARY'S EARLY HISTORY

By Patricia Thompson (Member)

In 1830 the Australian Subscription Library, which after various metamorphoses was to grow into the Public Library of N.S.W. found itself in low water financially. Since its opening in December 1827, its income had dwindled from £400 to £200 a year. The Committee appealed to Governor Darling for assistance. He sent a cheque for £50, promised two allotments in Hyde Park on which to build, and also granted to the Library two of the 4-acre blocks "lately laid out above Rushcutters' Bay". This land was to be disposed of by sale or otherwise as might be found advantageous. Governor Bourke confirmed the Rushcutters' Bay grant in 1834 but substituted land on the corner of Bent and Macquarie Streets for the Hyde Park allotments.

The land in Rushcutters' Bay had a frontage of 800 feet to South Head Old Road and was opposite the future site of the Victoria Barracks. In 1840 it was subdivided into 29 blocks, some of very irregular and interesting shape; 12 blocks had frontages to South Head Old Road (divided by a narrow street into two sections of six blocks each); six fronted on to Gipps Street and ran to the boundary of W. T. Cape's property *Elfred House*; eight fronted on to *Glenmore Road*, two on to *Prospect Place* and one, almost a right-angled triangle, really had no frontage to a road at

all. The land was sold off by the Australian Auction Company and realized £3,384.

This seems to have been the first subdivision in what was to become Paddington, at least on the north side of the road to South Head. The "celebrated Paddington Estate" itself was not sold off until 1842. These sales were, of course, stimulated by the building of the Barracks. The land was advertised as "suitable for the building of respectable tenements for mechanics and tradesmen, who are likely to derive many advantages from the neighbourhood of the new Military Barracks" (S.M. Herald, 17th September 1842).

Apart from Robert Cooper's "Juniper Hall", which still survives, most of the Rushcutters' Bay grants on which some elegant—now vanished—Georgian houses were built, were further down the hill. Thus lower or northern Paddington remained a locality of gentlemen's residences for a number of years after the higher land along South Head Old Road had been closely built up and had virtually become a workmen's village.

Block No. 25 in the Library subdivision was bought by the celebrated schoolmaster William Timothy Cape as an extension of his own four-acre property. Cape had received this grant of land in 1831. In 1842 he opened an academy for boys at Elfred House and ran it successfully until 1856 when he retired from schoolmastering and entered politics.

Cape's interest in the Australian Subscription Library did not stop at purchasing a block of its land. He was a member of the Committee from 1833 to 1853, in which latter year the Library became The Australian Library and Literary Institution. He later acted as Honorary Secretary for the reconstituted body from 1858 till 1860, relinquishing the post to visit England, where he died in 1863.

Another "Paddington" man, Superintendent of Convicts F. A. Hely, served as Honorary Secretary in 1831 and 1832 and was usually on the Committee from 1826 until his death in 1836. Still other early residents or land-owners in the district who served on the Committee were the Rev. R. Hill, Captain F. N. Rossi (Superintendent of Police), William Lithgow (Attorney-General) and Roger Therry, while Captain John Piper, John Gurner and Lieutenant-Colonel Dumaresq (AA Company) were foundation subscribers.

The narrow street which divided the Library land allotments on South Head Old Road was named Shadforth Street in honour of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Shadforth, Honorary Secretary of the Library for some years. The Colonel's daughter Caroline married

her cousin Matthew Henry Stephen, Sir Alfred's third son, in 1854 and in 1862 they built "Glen Ayr" on Glenmore Road (close to what is now the Five Ways shopping centre) and lived there for many years.

REFERENCES

- "Public Library of New South Wales", F. M. Bladen (1911).
 "Think of Stephen", Ruth Bedford (A. & R., 1954).
 Land sales maps, A.S.S. papers, family papers, etc. from Mitchell Library.
 Sydney Morning Herald, 1840-1842 (microfilms).

THE BINGHAM AND RATLIFF FAMILIES OF TUMUT

W. P. de Beuzeville (Member)

The Irish branch of the Bingham family is descended from Sir George Bingham, who was appointed Governor of Sligo in 1593; he was the fourth son of Robert Bingham of Melcombe Bingham Manor, Dorsetshire, which the family held from earlier than 1273.

The third son Sir Richard Bingham was a distinguished soldier who was appointed Governor of Connaught in 1584, and following his death in Dublin in 1598, his body was taken back to England for burial in Westminster Abbey.

Henry Bingham was born 24 July 1797, and following the death of his mother was brought up by the Fitzgeralds of Lisquinlan, County Cork. Gertrude Blakeney Fitzgerald was the only child of Thomas Lyon of Water Castle and his wife Grace, daughter of Robert Blakeney of Abbert. It will be noted that the names, Grace, Gertrude, Blakeney and Bingham have been carried on for generations in Australia. He later managed the Ballyclough estate for the Purdon family who were also connected with the Blakeney. Gertrude Fitzgerald named him as heir to the Water Castle estate which she inherited from her father, but disinherited him following his first marriage, and the breach was never healed, although she was on friendly terms with his second wife Penelope Mary Bingham (I have a book dated at Lisquinlan in 1841 which she gave to Mrs Bingham on the eve of her departure for Australia).

Penelope Mary Bingham was born 12 January 1799. She was the daughter of Thomas Checkley, Q.C. of Mallow, County Cork and his wife Penelope Mary, daughter of George Hodges of the Abbey Shannagoulden, County Limerick.



Henry Bingham

Henry Bingham came to Australia on the Lady McNaughton in 1837 and was appointed Commissioner of Crown Lands at Cassilis, 9 May in that year. In 1839 he was transferred to the No. 2 District "The Lands beyond the Murrumbidgee", and established his headquarters and home near Tumut and calling the home "Wollongawah" which was the friendly greeting used by the Tumut tribe. He built the Police Barracks a short distance downstream at the river crossing known as "Cockatoo".

The house was completed in 1841 and was built on vacant Crown Land on a bluff above the Tumut River. Two large cedar logs were brought up from the Illawarra for joinery, etc. The house was finally sold for demolition by the widow of John Ratliff following his death in 1928.

The land was purchased from the Crown by Mrs Bingham after the death of her husband in 1852. Mrs Bingham left the property to her eldest daughter Julia in a complicated will designed to ensure that no descendants of Julia's eldest son Checkley should ever benefit from it. However before John Ratliff (Julia's second son) died, the law had been changed and instead of the third son C. J. B. Ratliff inheriting in terms of his Grandmother's Will, a life interest passed to John's widow Emma Ratliff, and upon her death the property was to go to Herbert Bingham Ratliff youngest son of Checkley. With the consent of Herbert Ratliff the property was sold and is now owned by Mr Alan Ferguson who has built a new homestead on what used to be known as "Blackfellow's Hill" because of the burial of the Chief of the Tumut tribe on the hill, the body being taken out in a cart borrowed from "Wollongawah" by his sons, following his death at the homestead. The grave was said to be very shallow because of the stony nature of the ground at the selected site. I believe there was a kurrajong tree planted later to mark the position.

Mrs Bingham followed her husband to Australia in 1841 on the "Canton", arriving in Sydney in September. Her eldest daughter Julia celebrated her 9th birthday, 27 September, a few days after arrival. The "Canton" had a very stormy passage around Cape Horn, and I remember my grandmother Julia Ratliff telling me that one night her mother and her stepbrother and sister were tied to the rigging on deck so that they could watch the storm. During the storm the large "Bingham" sea-chest slipped from where it was stowed and dropped on her bunk. There was just enough ledge to prevent it crushing her, but she could not move until her mother came back to the cabin.

Mrs Bingham was a lady of very strong character who was educated far beyond the normal standards of the time. She learned

music and painting and the rest of the recognised feminine accomplishments, but also read Latin and Greek, being taught by her father, and studied medicine as it was then known. I have her books and medicine chest still containing the bottles of drugs, scales and weights, etc. She dispensed medicines for the local people until such time as qualified medical practitioners were available in the district. During the period that Bingham held office he opened up a considerable area of good grazing land in the Riverina and maintained the best of relations with the native people. The Tumut tribe was of a much more peaceful nature than the Lachlan blacks who used to periodically raid the Tumut area. In his capacity as Magistrate, he dealt scrupulously with the cases brought before him and watched the interests of the underprivileged such as assigned servants and Aborigines. As an example a well known Tumut settler asked that a convict should be punished for failing to raise his hat to the complainant. The evidence showed that the convict was holding a restive horse with one hand and holding open a gate for the complainant to ride through, with the other hand. The judgment as I heard it repeated many years later, was that "he would not have a grey-haired old man flogged to humour the whim of a beardless boy", thereby acquiring a lifelong enemy.

He was instrumental in having the town site of Tumut moved to higher ground from the river flats where it was originally laid out, the blacks having warned him of the height of floods. He also pressed for the removal of the township of Gundagai to higher ground above flood level and there was a mass of correspondence on the subject, however, Gipps would not agree to an exchange of allotments, contending that "what a man bought at auction he bought for better or for worse". The site was finally moved after the flood of 1852 when 89 people, about one third of the population were drowned. By that time Henry Bingham had resigned from the Government service and had joined his son-in-law Archer Broughton in grazing pursuits. However he went to Gundagai to assist in rescue operations and was taken across the flooded river on the back of one of his black servants who was a very strong swimmer. He contracted pneumonia following his efforts and died at "Gocup" the home of his daughter Isabelle Broughton on 21 August 1852, and was buried in what was to become the family graveyard at "Wollongawah".

Mrs Bingham died at Mt. Gilead, Campbelltown, the home of her second daughter Gertrude Woodhouse, 25 July 1891.

Henry Bingham married first Margaret Creine in 1822 at St. Peters, Dublin. There were two children of this marriage:



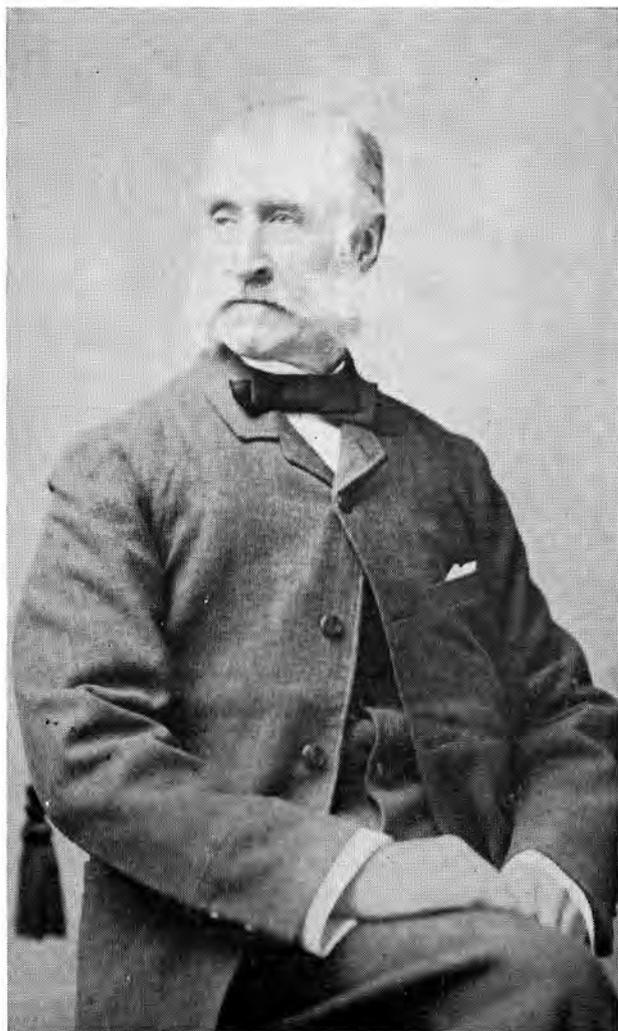
Julia Henrietta Ratliff (nee Bingham)

1. Charles Edward, who married Matilda Louisa Plant, of Deptford, England, at St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney in 1854 and died at Balmain leaving five children. I believe he was at one time foreign correspondent for the S.M. Herald, but is described as a Civil Servant on his son's death certificate.
2. Isabelle, born Ballyclough, County Cork 1827, married at Appin N.S.W. 1843, John Archer Broughton, son of William Broughton, born 1818 at Appin, died 25 December 1878 at Deniliquin. Issue:
 1. Henry Bingham Broughton born 1845.
 2. Robert W. Broughton born 1847.
 3. Blakeney Broughton born 1851.
 4. Grace H. Broughton born 1855.
 5. Isabelle G. Broughton born 1860.
 6. Lachlan W. Broughton born 1862.
 7. Mabel Broughton born 1864.
 8. Frances Kennedy Broughton born 1867.
 9. Beatrice E. Broughton born 1869.
 Two boys died young.

Margaret Creine died 7 May 1830 and Henry Bingham married secondly Penelope Mary Checkley, 3 August 1831, and had issue:

1. Julia Henrietta born at Mallow, County Cork, 27 September 1832, and married 26 May 1851, Charles Hodges Ratliff, who was born at Coventry, England, 5 August 1823. He was the youngest son of Cleophas Ratliff, Silk Manufacturer, and his wife Rhoda Ratliff nee Hodges of Hemstead, Kent. The Ratliff family claimed to be an off-shoot of the Ratcliffes of Derwentwater and the old silver which was sent out after the death of Cleophas Ratliff bore the same crest.
2. Gertrude Clara born 16/2/1843, married Edmund Woodhouse of Mt. Gilead, Campbelltown N.S.W. and died at Marlsford Campbelltown 16/10/1912.
3. A son died in infancy.
4. Grace Blakeney drowned in the "Bogey Hole" in the Tumut River at "Wollongawah" when a young girl. One of the black girls working at the homestead had taken her swimming on her back, Grace apparently fell off and was drowned, and the legend is that the girl felt that she could not face Mrs Bingham and drowned herself by diving and holding on to the exposed roots of a tree.

When Julia and Charles Ratliff were married in 1851, they lived at the Mill House, Gilmore, for some years. The Mill was operated for Ratliff by a man called Moon who later opened a hotel at Tumut which he called the "Rising Moon". The Mill was powered



Charles Hodges Ratliff

by a water wheel driven by a race from the Gilmore Creek. The remains of the earth works of this race were still discernable some years ago. Their first child Grace was born 3 August 1852 and was drowned in 1854 when she fell from the foot bridge crossing the race. (I have the little cast iron kettle which she was carrying at the time, and my sister Mrs D. J. Byles of Clarence has the clothes which she was wearing.) She is buried in the graveyard at "Wollongawah".

The surviving children were:

2. Checkley Modges born 29/10/1855, married Nellie Davis about 1876, died 17/12/1931.
3. Isabelle Rhoda born 26/1/1857, married Richard, son of Dr Large of Tumut, who died 8/5/1882, they had one son Richard who died at Wingham 13 January 1967.
4. Julia born 12/2/1860, and at the age of 15 years was sent to England to school. At that time the railway terminated at Goulburn and it was necessary to drive to Gundagai to catch the Goulburn coach. On her way home from England she visited relatives in Peru where she met and later married Captain Steeves and returned to England. All her family migrated to the U.S.A. and about 1920 they induced her to follow them. She died at Fort Lauderdale in 1952.
5. John Cleophas, born 29/8/1862. He inherited "Wollongawah" in 1916 following the death of his mother, and married Emma daughter of Bland Clayton formerly of Tumut 22/10/1920. He died without issue 1/5/1928, and for some inexplicable reason was buried in the old cemetery Tumut, instead of the family graveyard.
6. Charles James Bing (called after the C. of E. Minister) born 26/10/1864 and married about 1915, Clare Burton Bradley, daughter of Henry Burton Bradley, Solicitor of Sydney. He died without issue 26/10/1935 and was buried at "Wollongawah".
7. Edward George (Bingham?) born 25/7/1866. He married at Wee Waa 28/2/1894, Mabel Wilhemina Jane, eldest daughter of Rowland and Emily Christina Hall of Percy Place, Wee Waa, who was a descendant of George Hall the Ebenezer pioneer. Issue:
 1. Edna Bingham, born Narrabri 22/5/1895, who died unmarried 3/9/1918.
 2. Edward Carlyle, born Manilla 27/8/1904, died Jan. 1907.
 3. Edward Rowland, born Manilla 31/8/1909, married with issue.

Edward G. B. Ratliff died 12/7/1955, and his widow 29/5/1967.

8. Frances Helena, born 31/7/1870 married 9/1/1907, Wilfred Alexander Watt de Beuzeville. Issue:
 1. Wilfred Paroissien born Tumut 27/3/1908, married 25/1/1941 at Wahroonga, Elsa Jean daughter of Hugh McMaster Kennedy. Issue 3 children.
 2. Helene Babette, born Tumut 29/6/1910 married at Beecroft, 11/10/1930 Davis John son of C. B. Byles of Beecroft. Issue 6 children.

The Ratliff family returned to "Wollongawah" about 1860. Charles died at Hillside, the home of his eldest son Checkley, 22/12/1898 and was buried in the old cemetery, Tumut. Julia lived at "Wollongawah" until her death, 20/11/1916 and was buried in the graveyard there.

Checkley Hodges Ratliff and Nellie Davis had issue:

1. Maud Ellen b. 1877 }
2. Eric Hodges b. 1879 } deceased.
3. Gertrude Clara b. 1881 of Gosford.
4. Grace Britania (widow of Dr Harold Beatty) of Palm Beach.
5. Henry Hay b. 1885, late of Gosford, d. 11/1/68.
6. Herbert Bingham 1887 of Emmaville.
7. Doris (Mrs Armies) of Gosford.

After his marriage the family lived for a time in a cottage on "Apple Tree Flat" on "Wollongawah". Later he purchased "Hillside", Tumut, where he lived until his death in 1931.

At the time of his death in 1935 Charles James Bing Ratliff was the last descendant of Henry Bingham living in the Tumut district.

OBITUARY

HERBERT GEORGE BEALE — Nov. 1874 - April 1967

Mr Herbert George Beale, who died in Melbourne last year, was a genealogist of distinction and had been a member of this Society since 1943. As the descendant of a well-documented and record-conscious Quaker family he grew up in an atmosphere conducive to the historical sense. Although born in Victoria, he spent his early years in Sydney, principally at Bondi. At Sydney Grammar School he acquired a liberal education which well equipped him for the parts of executive and scholar that he was to play in life. While still a comparatively young man he became a partner in the firm of Wilkinson, Beale and Tindley, Melbourne, and later a successful businessman on his own account.

An elderly aunt charged Mr Beale many years ago with the responsibility of caring for their family records and adding to them. This trust he discharged faithfully until age and debility convinced him that his task had been fulfilled. The family history that he wrote from the records entrusted to him was one of great interest, for his forebears had belonged to the small and intertwined community of Irish Quakers. The family home of the Beales was at Mountmellick, Leix, where, in the early nineteenth century, Joseph Beale of Ann Grove was the proprietor of a worsted factory. In 1852 Joseph Beale emigrated to Australia, being followed by his wife, Margaret (Davis), two years later. The children came in two groups, some with either parent. The family settled in Hobart where, in 1855, Mrs Beale founded a school which became one of the component institutions of the later Friends' School. One of the sons, Francis, married in September 1868, Jane Bertha, daughter of William Henry and Elizabeth Emma Watson, formerly of London. Herbert Beale was their son.

The name Beale is as well known as any other in this country, owing to the enterprise started in Sydney in 1879 by Herbert Beale's father and uncle, Octavius. They were sewing-machine importers, but after Francis had left the firm, Octavius Beale directed it towards piano-manufacturing. The result was the Beale piano, a wholly Australian product, turned out in a factory which became ultimately the largest of its kind in the British Empire.

Herbert Beale married Mary Hazel Mather at the Friends' Meeting House, Hobart, in October 1906. They lived to enjoy their Golden Wedding in 1956, two years before Mrs Beale's death. Their family consisted of four daughters. As the descendant of a family noted for longevity, it was not surprising that Mr Beale should live into his 93rd year, fully possessed of his mental faculties, and regarding philosophically the crippling induced by amputation of a leg.

Each year Mr Beale travelled to Queensland with a team of bowlers, and the occasion of his last trip in 1963 marked also the last opportunity that he had to visit the Society's Library. He saw then the newly-established Primary Records system, and remarked that his own records would probably find their way into it. Two years later he donated to us the Beale Papers, one of the largest and most important collections of family papers in the country. In recognition of his generosity, the Council of the Society bestowed on him an honorary membership. Dignified and modest, he refused to grant that the Beale Papers were an important collection. They will stand, however, as a useful and fitting memorial to an old and generous supporter of family historical research in Australia.

FLORENCE EARLE HOOPER, Dip. Ed. (Cantab.)

By Louisa F. Carne (Member)

Miss Florence Earle Hooper was the eldest daughter of Henry Hooper and Katherine Earle. She was born 7 June, 1870, at Mort's Bay, Balmain. Eighteen months later her parents moved to Fort Street, Sydney, not far from the "School for Young Ladies" run by Miss Jane Thetis Hooper at 28, Upper Fort Street. (This was the first school in Australia to present girls for Public Examination.)

Florence attended her aunt's school and learnt to read at the age of 4½. She passed both Junior and Senior Public examinations, and then taught for some years at the school, which, in 1889, after 30 years in Upper Fort Street, Miss Jane Hooper removed to Springwood on the lower Blue Mountains.

In 1897, Florence went to Cambridge, and was the first Australian to take the Teacher Training Course under Miss Elizabeth Price Hughes, a most distinguished scholar.

In 1898, Miss Hooper gained the Cambridge University Diploma in the Theory and Practice of Education with Distinction. (Two other Australian women followed Miss Hooper at Cambridge, taking the same course. They were Miss Molineaux, later Head of the Clergy Daughters' School, and Miss Finn from the Loreto Convent School at Ballarat.)

Returning to Sydney, Miss Hooper opened her own School, calling it "The Cambridge School" on 7 January 1899, at No. 164, Phillip Street, Sydney, next to St. Stephen's Church.

The Staff of the school was as follows:—

Principal—Miss Florence Earle Hooper.

Assistant to Principal—Miss Marjorie Vine Hall.

Music—Miss Shadforth Hooper.

French—Monsieur Perrier.

Kindergarten—Miss Frances Hooper.

Matron and Housekeeper—Mrs Hooper

Miss Shadforth Hooper, who taught music, was a pupil of Monsieur de Beaupuis.

Miss Frances Hooper, Kindergarten, trained at Miss Styles' School under Miss Kingsley, a niece of Charles Kingsley.

Miss Vine Hall was trained by Miss Hooper, and passed her examinations as a qualified teacher.

The pupils at 164 Phillip Street were mainly daughters of Macquarie Street doctors, clergy, bank managers, professors, and leading business men, and lived in the vicinity.

During its existence from 1899 to 1910, the Cambridge School

was recognised as a Training School by the University of Sydney. Miss Hooper was a member of the Training Board of Sydney University with Mrs David (later Lady David), Miss Newcomb and Miss Hodge, Mr Weigall, Professor McCallum and others. Meetings were held at Sydney Grammar School. Miss Hooper was also a Member of the Council of the Kindergarten Union of New South Wales, with Mr Peter Board, Professor Anderson, and others; and a member of the Committee of the Sydney Women's Club, etc., etc.

In a short time, 164 Phillip Street became too small for the School, very few boarders could be accommodated, and so, in 1904, Miss Hooper moved to Hunter's Hill, taking over a fine house called "Treago" in Mount Street, owned by Judge Walker.

A few years later, another move was made to "Chambly" in Stanley Road, just close by. This was an historic home, as it had belonged to the son of John Oxley, the explorer. Here, Miss Hooper built a separate school house of several class rooms, and a swimming bath at the bottom of the garden, which extended to Tarban Creek, an arm of the Parramatta River.

Here, in lovely tree-shaded grounds, Miss Hooper gave many lessons out of doors in Art, Literature and Drama, and many plays were performed to delighted audiences of parents and friends.

Miss Hooper introduced at the Cambridge School a complete education, including, with all the usual subjects, lessons in drawing and design, science, French, fine needlework, Swedish drill, etc.

She was the first to introduce brushwork, clay-modelling and putty map-making.

Lecturettes by pupils were a regular part of the programme, and these would be illustrated by diagrams, pictures, curios, or samples.

Miss Hooper was the first to introduce separate tables and chairs measured for the sitting-height of all the pupils. She taught the "upright" method of writing, because it was better for the spine and vision, also easier to read, and saved space. Mr Peter Board, Director of Education, thought so highly of this method that he asked Miss Hooper to lecture on it to a group of 500 departmental teachers.

Miss Hooper introduced the game of hockey, and cricket and tennis were also played.

Some visitors from Melbourne were so impressed with the school that they persuaded Miss Hooper to go to Melbourne and take charge of the Ruyton Girls' School at Kew.

In the winter of 1910, Miss Hooper sold the Cambridge School

to two of its former mistresses, Miss West and Miss Bedford, and moved to Melbourne. She was Principal of Ruyton Girls' School until 1914. In 1915 Miss Hooper was appointed (temporarily) as Second English Master at the Melbourne Junior Technical School—she was the only woman on the staff, but by being there she released a master who wished to enlist in the army.

Returning to Sydney at the end of the war she entered the Department of Education in 1918, and taught first at Parramatta High School for one year, at Wollongong for three years, and lastly at North Sydney Girls' High until 1927, when for health reasons she was advised to retire.

As a member of the English Society, and a regular contributor to the magazine *Southerly*, the *Bulletin* and various newspapers, her literary work is well-known, particularly for her studies on Andrew Barton (Banjo) Paterson in *Southerly* (1949) and *Yass Tribune-Courier* (1949), William Gosse Hay, Dora Willcox, and Miles Franklin.

In 1962, she wrote the *Story of the Women's Club First Fifty Years*, and lastly, in 1964, a collection of true short stories of her childhood at Emu Plains, 1878 to 1881. Florence Hooper died in Sydney in December 1967.

BOOK REVIEWS

OLD IRONBARK—Some unpublished Correspondence (1817-1824) from and to William Lawson, Explorer and Pioneer. Edited by William Beard. (The Wentworth Press, Sydney, 1967, \$3.50.)

Students of William Lawson and his times will be grateful for this small book, the result of Mr Beard's discovery of some letters in the Records of the City of London Corporation. The letters, now on microfilm at the Mitchell Library, give an intimate glimpse of the Lawson family and of Lawson's own difficulties and successes as a wool-grower and exporter. His comments on some of his contemporaries are of interest. The book, which is illustrated, gives biographical notes and a brief outline of Lawson's journeys and discoveries.

L.B.

THE LETTERS OF ELIZABETH KENDALL BATE—arranged and edited by Ellen J. Sides. Privately printed, Sydney, 1967 (The Wentworth Press).

Elizabeth Kendall Mossop was 15 years of age when she arrived in Sydney from Cumberland in August 1834, by the "Clyde", with her father and brother. In 1836 she married Henry Jefferson Bate and spent the rest of her long life in New South Wales.

The ties with her relatives in England were strong and she corresponded with them regularly over the years. Her letters were not written with posterity in mind and world events have little place in them; they are to her own kith and kin in whom she confided nostalgic memories of her birthplace and the hopes, joys and disappointments of her everyday life. They are valuable in that they give a fair picture of a family struggling to establish a sound footing in a harsh and unfamiliar land—where the rainbow was always to be just round the corner and never quite within reach. But courage to start again was never wanting and Elizabeth Bate lived to see her descendants successfully carry the torch.

L.B.

Note: A limited number of copies (hard cover 4to) is available from Mrs E. J. Sides, 19 Foam Street, Harbord, at \$3.70 posted.

FOR SALE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

| | <i>Price</i> | |
|--|--------------|----------------|
| | Members | Non Members |
| Old Journal— <i>The Genealogist</i> | 25c | 50c |
| Present Journal— <i>Descent</i> | 25c | 35c |
| <i>Compiling Your Family History</i> by Nancy Gray | \$1 | \$1 |
| <i>St. John's Cemetery Parramatta—Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves—</i> by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2 | \$3 |
| <i>Saint Thomas's Church of England North Syd- ney — Monumental Inscriptions in the Cemetery—</i> by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2 | \$3 |

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1968**PATRON:**

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir. Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.,
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

A. J. Gray, B.A., F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
Mrs P. B. Josephson
E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
R. J. Gillings
Mrs A. J. Gray (Fellow)
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

SOCIETY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

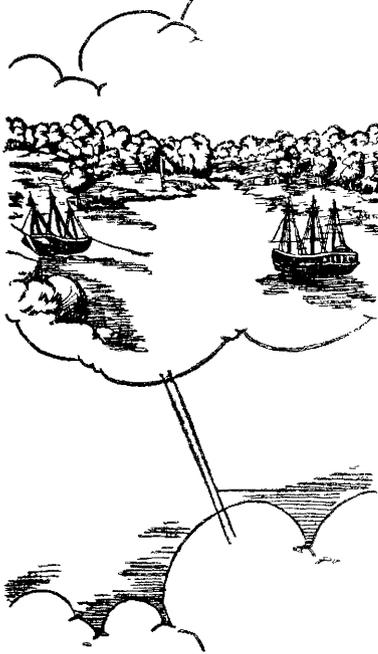
History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.

Annual Membership \$6.00

“Descent” is issued free to Members

Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each

DESCENT



FEATURES

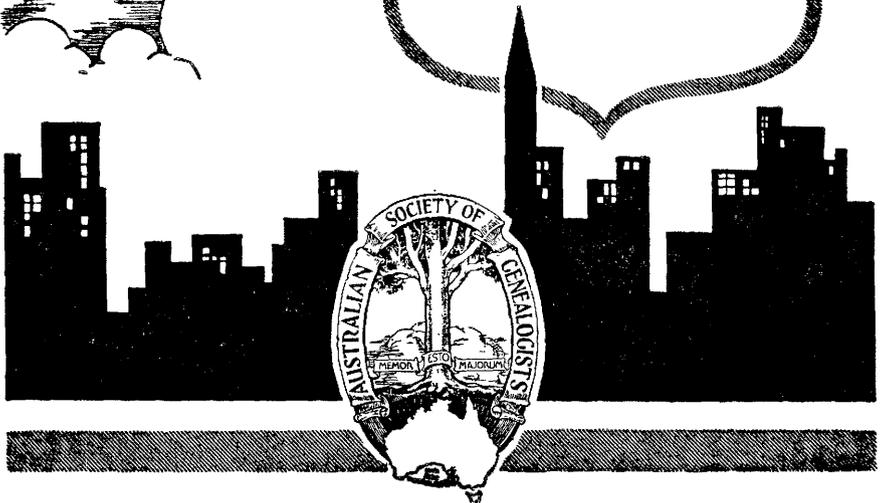
"Aspects of the First Decade
of the Australian Agricultural
Company"

The Tindals of
Ramornie

Vol. 4

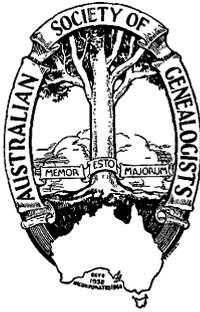
Part 1

Price 35c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <i>Bertha Mac-Smith, O.B.E.: John Maxwell of Bathurst and Hartley</i> | 1 |
| <i>Evan C. Best: Notes on Captain John Shea</i> | 9 |
| <i>John Spurway: Granny Smith and Her Apple</i> | 14 |
| <i>G. B. Gidley-King: Aspects of the First Decade of the Australian Agricultural Company (Part 1)</i> | 17 |
| <i>Molly Blacklock: Coat of Arms of Cheltenham College</i> | 30 |
| <i>B. T. Dowd: The Chequered Career of William Jaques</i> | 31 |
| <i>L. C. Sabien: The Tindals of Ramornie</i> | 34 |
| <i>Book Reviews</i> | 40 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 4

1968

Part 1

JOHN MAXWELL OF BATHURST AND HARTLEY

By Bertha Mac-Smith, O.B.E.

John Maxwell the son of Charles Maxwell, a physician, and his wife Jane Jardine was born at Rickerton (sic) Roxburghshire, Scotland in the year 1794.

On 22nd November 1822 he arrived in Sydney on the Brig *Minerva*, and as was customary in those days he brought with him a letter from Lord Bathurst, the Secretary for the Colonies, to the Governor Sir Thomas Brisbane.

At this period settlers were being encouraged to take their stock over the Blue Mountains into the interior but the Governor knew the stock establishment at Bathurst was in a very unsatisfactory condition and after Lieutenant Simpson established the settlement at Wellington Valley in February, 1823 it was very important that the Bathurst establishment should be put under systematic management.

On 20th May, 1823, John Maxwell received an official letter from the Colonial Office informing him of his appointment as Stock Superintendent of the Government Stock Station at Bathurst. His duties in that situation were to take into his charge all horned cattle, sheep and horses West of the Blue Mountains belonging to the Crown.

Instead of a salary he was to receive 5% of all increase in the Government Stock and he had the right to run 100 breeding ewes and their increase in the Crown Stock Reserve.

On 21st June, 1823, Maxwell took into his charge 2670 Head of horned cattle, 2050 sheep and 63 horses and also gave a receipt for 2 steel mills, 2 meal sieves, 2 buckets, 2 iron pots, 1 frying pan, 1 piggin (small wooden vessel), 12 wool packs, 4 pairs of shears, 1 riding saddle and 1 pack saddle.

As well as the people in the settlement at Bathurst, those at Wellington Valley had to be victualled from Bathurst and to Maxwell fell the task of providing them with meat or as it was then termed "Animal Food".

Receipts for this had to be returned to the Colonial Secretary every month as well as a certificate of the numbers and description of live stock his (Maxwell's) bona fide property grazing on the Government Reserved Land at the Stock Station. There is a record of these receipts meticulously kept from June 1823 - December 1825 in a book which also contains copies of letters written during the years 1824 and 1825.

One very interesting record dated 29th October, 1825 is that of a receipt received for 710 female sheep from James Ainslie, delivered to him as Overseer for Mr R. Campbell senr. of Sydney. The following extract from an article by Dr Frederick Watson in the "Early History of Queanbeyan" shows the value of these sheep to have been £1000.

In May 1825 Robert Campbell the Merchant was granted £2000 cash with land and sheep to the value of £1000 each as compensation for the loss of his ship *Sydney* when chartered by the Government in 1806 to procure grain after the heavy losses due to a devastating flood in the Hawkesbury River. Campbell sent James Ainslie to select 700 sheep from the Government flocks at Bathurst and to select land. Ainslie overlanded these sheep via Yass, selected 4000 acres about Mount Pleasant and formed the nucleus of the Duntroon Estate.

The letters give a clear picture of Maxwell's work as Superintendent and of his character.

Having established a stock station at Bell's River about ten miles from the settlement at Wellington, in order to supply His Majesty's Magazine there with meat, Maxwell stationed there an overseer together with three other stockmen and a clerk. To these men Lieut. Simpson the Commandant at Wellington Valley, appears to have been always antagonistic.

Some fencers who had been sent to Bell's River to do some yard building, on their return to Bathurst, complained to Maxwell respecting the way their rations had been issued. Lieut. Simpson refused to issue the wheat and the meat on the same day, which meant these men had to walk ten miles into the settlement from the Stock Station twice each week.

Simpson had instructions from Major Morisset the Commandant at Bathurst, that cattle for the weekly supplies of animal food for service of His Majesty's Magazine at Wellington Valley were to be issued from and delivered at the Government Stock Station at Bell's River, on his written requisition addressed to the Assistant Overseer of that place, Thos. Webb, and duplicate receipts for each animal were to be given by Simpson to the assistant overseer to be transmitted to Maxwell at Bathurst.

These instructions had not been carried out and these duplicate receipts were a constant worry to Maxwell.

Major Morisset who succeeded Lieut. Lawson as Commandant of Bathurst soon after Maxwell took charge of the Stock Establishment there, was no help to the Superintendent and in December 1824 Maxwell wrote to the Colonial Secretary complaining of Morisset's attitude to him and soon after that Lieutenant Fennell was appointed Commandant at Bathurst.

The habits of settlers who had tickets of occupation—John Wylde, G. T. Palmer and Lawson—and those who didn't even have such a licence, notable amongst whom was Redfern, were a source of trouble to Maxwell, but he found difficulty in getting co-operation from the Commandant, and the principal overseer William Christie was not a man on whom he could rely.

Maxwell's position was anything but a sinecure. The men posted at the outstations had both the blacks and the bushrangers to contend with.

After a conflict between the blacks and the settlers when about seven white people lost their lives and probably double that number of natives, Governor Brisbane proclaimed Martial Law from August 1824 to December 1824.

All the country from Mount York throughout all the country West of the Blue Mountains came under the proclamation owing to the outrages of the blacks and the bushrangers.

When Maxwell took charge the Stock Station had been run in a very slipshod manner and the Crown Stock were all running together so there was no chance of the herds being improved—herds belonging to the settlers too were allowed to roam at will on the Crown Reserves.

Maxwell had been appointed not only for his knowledge of stock, but for his knowledge of men and above all for his integrity. We find these qualities in his letters, in dealing with settlers, no matter how important they were in the eyes of the Government. He refused to sign docketts for Storekeeper Hawkins—it would appear just to put the Storekeeper's books in order—though at this time Hawkins was an important settler. His fair treatment of the stockmen and shepherds and his appreciation of

the efficiency of his clerk who is due for his ticket of leave, show Maxwell as a very humane person.

Records were kept exactly and he was determined to carry out to the letter the duties of his office and at all times pay the respect due to the Commandant.

On 7th October, 1824 the number of convicts actually attached to the Government Stock Establishment at Bathurst were 62. Some of these men were stationed at the different stock stations such as Black Rock, Caloolah, Queen Charlotte's Vale, Princess Charlotte's Vale, King's Plains, No. 2 King's Plains, George's Plains, White Rock and Bell's River.

In May 1825 a Stock Station was established at Molong Plains when the six stockmen stationed there really pioneered Molong. In June of that year two soldiers were sent there to give these stockmen protection from the blacks.

These men had to be victualled from Wellington Valley so once more Maxwell and Lieut. Simpson differed particularly with regard to the position of Bell's River Stock Station, both of whom wrote to the Colonial Secretary. Lieutenant Fennell, however, in forwarding Maxwell's letter to the Colonial Secretary supported Maxwell.

Maxwell was Superintendent of the Government Stock Establishment at Bathurst until 15th July, 1826 when he obtained a land grant, 2560 acres and 640 acres on both sides of Cox's River close to the Glenroy Stockade where the herds belonging to the Crown grazed before going on to Bathurst.

Here he erected a home and commenced a farm, which was, during the 'thirties and 'forties, one of the finest in the West. This was "Liddleton" probably named so by Maxwell after the dale in his home county of Roxburgh in Scotland.

On 1st January, 1827 he was appointed Superintendent at Wellington Valley and continued in charge until 1831 when the convicts were removed.

In 1834 Maxwell purchased land on the Bell River and increasing his area with grazing licences and purchased land, eventually owned many thousands of acres known as "Narroogal".

In 1846 Sir Charles FitzRoy spent the night at Narroogal and Colonel Mundy who was travelling with the Governor gives the following account in his book *Our Antipodes* . . . "At the third crossing of the Bell, we were met by Mr Maxwell, our host for the night who welcomed us to his flourishing sheep station at Narrigal (sic). The proprietor reports to this place in the shearing season only, his chief homestead being far away elsewhere. He possesses, however, purchased land having eleven miles of water frontage to it on the located side of the river, and extensive runs on the

opposite bank, the Bell here joining the frontier of the Colony proper. Mr Maxwell has the reputation of being what is financially styled 'a warm man'. With such a mountain of wool as we saw piled under tarpaulins, he can hardly be otherwise. He had 'lots of sheep' he said (which probably meant 30,000 or 40,000) 'but only a few head of cattle' (1000 or so!).

"The dwelling house at Narrigal (sic) is a mere shielding. The abodes of the servants (as the performers of any kind of labour, domestic or agrarian, are called in Australia) form a village of white washed bark huts with stables, stock yards etc. and a huge wool shed, like a railway engine house in which (the bales having been for the purpose turned out) we dined sumptuously—claret, hock, champagne and of course bottled ale, as plentiful as though our carouse had taken place on the banks of the 'Blue Rhine', the 'Arrorvy Rhone' or the 'Beery Trent', rather than on those of an Australian bush river only a few years ago discovered by the enterprising surveyor Mr Oxley."

Mr Maxwell's chief homestead referred to by Colonel Mundy was, of course, "Liddleton" situated on Cox's River adjacent to the town of Hartley. Mr H. C. Dalziell, in a paper read before the Blue Mountains Historical Society in 1949 in referring to Liddleton said . . . "This estate has changed hands several times. Western graziers in need of relief country for their flocks and herds in time of drought, bought the property and, when rain fell in the West, they re-sold. It was at one time bought by Messrs Wolseley and Caldwell, and it was here that Mr Wolseley was able to bring his shearing machine to perfection and have the sheep shorn that were running on the property. This was the first instance of machines being used for a general shearing. In 1885 a demonstration of the machines in action was given in the Goldsbrough Wool Store in Melbourne. The following year the machines were installed at Toganmane in Riverina and at Dunlop in the far West of New South Wales."

After forming a company to carry on the manufacture and distribution of the machines, Mr Wolseley returned to England and engaged in the production of the Wolseley Motor Car.

Maxwell sold Liddleton in 1854 and Foster in his *Hartley the Gateway to the West* wrote . . . "During his sojourn in the valley (until 1854, when he sold to Lunn) Maxwell was highly respected, and served on the Bench at the Hartley Court House. In spite of his reputation for clemency, often to a fault, one of the harshest sentences passed at the Hartley Court House was given by Maxwell. In a letter dated 2nd March, 1840, to the Principal Superintendent of Convicts, the Police Magistrate J. B. Blair wrote "The convict named in the margin (William Richardson *Lady Nugent*) was

sentenced by John Maxwell Esq. to be worked in the tread-mill Sydney for a space of two months.' The clemency of Maxwell is shown in a clear light when he disposed of this property. A number of his former assigned servants, who had been released in 1850, but still remained in his employ, journeyed with Maxwell to his property Narroogal."

The tread-mill mentioned above was introduced into New South Wales in 1823, having been invented by William Cupitt, Chief Engineer of Ipswich. Drawing attention to it the *Sydney Gazette* of 24th April, 1823 wrote "Among the many novelties of this inventive age not a few of which are more splendid than useful, the discipline or Tread Mill, though humble in its pretensions is distinguished by its skilful adaptation to the purpose for which it was constituted, the adoption of a kind of hard labour to which everyone would have a natural dislike and yet such as everyone can perform without previous instruction. There can be no doubt but that this instrument will prove as salutary in this country in the repressing of crime as it has been found efficacious in the Mother Country." In Sydney for a number of years the Tread Mill was used to grind wheat into flour for the public.

The present owner of Liddleton Mr Geoffrey C. Mitchell in a letter dated 27th July, 1963 wrote "This is the property which was granted to John Maxwell Esq., described on the deeds as 'Magistrate and Gentleman' and who resided at Hartley, apparently while building a house which was described as 'a house of considerable proportions with vast gardens'. It would appear that this house was built with convict-made bricks and had an amount of sandstone in the structure. I understand it stood adjacent to the Cox River approximately 1½ miles as the crow flies from the present homestead. The original wool shed was on the Hartley or north eastern side of the river, opposite the first homestead."

During his sojourn in Hartley John Maxwell lived in a cottage which had a number of steps leading up to it, approximately 16, which had the "Farmers' Inn" and the "Shamrock Inn" on either side of it. It was destroyed by fire many years ago, but rebuilt some forty years ago. Whilst the basic design is the same, some minor alterations took place. The front verandah was shortened by the addition of a room which takes in the end of it.

The original homestead at Liddleton was destroyed by fire and a shed now stands on the site built out of convict-made bricks. A second house, built some 300 yards further west was also destroyed by fire and the third homestead erected in 1888 by Mr Warden Harvey Graves was destroyed by fire in 1955. During Maxwell's ownership apparently there was quite a deal of prospecting without success. The road to Bathurst went through the

property crossing the Lett and Cox Rivers at Glenroy. This road although grassed over years ago, may be discerned quite plainly for miles. In the early days there was obviously a great amount of clearing done, as the property is in a generally cleared state.

Liddleton was purchased by my late father in 1925.

Before selling Liddleton Mr Maxwell had evidently considered disposing of Narroogal as will be seen from the following letter written by the Hon. John Smith of "Gamboola" Molong on 19th July, 1851 to Robert Campbell (Tertius) Esq.

"Mr Maxwell having requested me to look out for a purchaser for Narroogal, I knew no man more likely to invest in such a property than you (the gold field being now the point of attraction). This fine estate is situated at the head of Wellington and was selected by Mr Maxwell while Superintendent of Government Stock and if there is a pretty place in the Western Districts Narroogal is one. There are about 14,000 acres of purchased land commanding extensive presumptive lands, together with a licensed run on the opposite side of the river estimated to carry 4000 sheep. For the land Maxwell wants 6/6 acre, the purchaser taking the sheep 8000 in all @ 5/6 licensed run given in. Terms £3000 cash. The remainder by instalments of £500 each at 7% interest. On the estate there is an excellent brick house just furnished, also a vineyard now in full bearing, and there are upwards of 12 miles of fencing. Mr Maxwell would rent the place from the purchaser for 3 or 4 years returning the same number of sheep at the expiration of the time at a rental of 7% on the purchase money. The run will carry 12,000 sheep exclusive of cattle and horses. Mr Gosling is Mr Maxwell's agent in Sydney."

Jonathan William Gosling in 1827 obtained a grant of land on what is now Gosling Creek near Orange, which he sold to William Lee in 1840. Gosling lived in Charlotte Place, Sydney in the 1830s and it is doubtful whether he ever resided on his grant.

Narroogal however was not sold during Maxwell's lifetime. He died at Bathurst on 20th June, 1871 after spending 49 years in New South Wales.

The Trustees of his will were Thomas Brown of "Eskbank", Hartley, N.S.W. and John Smith of "Lanarth", Bathurst and "Gamboola", Molong. Thomas Brown lived at "Eskbank", one of the first houses built in the Lithgow Valley. He had married Mary Maxwell so it was only natural that on their arrival in Sydney they would go to the district where his wife's relative resided. The first record of Brown's appearance in that district is in Andrew Brown's diary. Andrew Brown of "Coerwall", Bowenfels was not related to Thomas Brown. The entry is dated 27th February, 1839 and reads "Messrs Irving and Brown left here this morning, the

latter having rented this establishment for two years commencing 1st April next, the former became security for the fulfillment of the contract."

The establishment referred to is Coerwall Flour Mill and the Irving was David Maxwell Irving who came to New South Wales in 1831 and in 1836 had land near Glanmire, Bathurst. He, like John Maxwell was related to Thomas Brown's wife. Here it is relevant to mention Kirkconnel which would have been named for Kirkconnel in Dumfriesshire, Scotland. In the fifteenth century Kirkconnel passed to the Irvings and in 1609 passed from Irvings to Maxwells. For some time after the place changed hands both families were designated as "of Kirkconnel" so it is easily understood how Kirkconnel near Bathurst in New South Wales got its name.

Thomas Brown became the pioneer of coal mining in Lithgow Valley and settled at Esk Bank in 1841. He was Police Magistrate for Hartley from 1858 to 1871 and member of the Legislative Assembly for Hartley from 1872 to 1876.

To go back to Andrew Brown of Coerwall, Bowenfels, there is an interesting little story as to how Bowenfels got its name. The story is that Sir Thomas Mitchell and one of his subordinates in the Surveyor General's Department—a man called Bowen—found it necessary to share a room at "Wallerawang", the home of James Walker, because before the Surveyor General had arrived Mrs Walker had already invited Mr Bowen to spend the night. Neither of the visitors were very pleased at the prospect but next morning Sir Thomas Mitchell said to his room mate "you are not such a bad chap after all. I'll call all the country round here Bowenfels".

John Smith, the other executor had no family relationship with the Maxwells but he and John Maxwell had been fast friends since Smith came from Cornwall in the year 1836 to settle in New South Wales. He, John Smith, was a pioneer of the Molong district becoming a very successful sheep breeder and owning many properties in the watersheds of the Lachlan and Macquarie Rivers. Gamboola, Nandillion, Gunningbland, Boree Cabonne, Toogong, Boree Nyranng, Narroogal and Rosedale were held by him and with the exception of Gunningbland and Toogong were all in his family's possession at the time of his death in 1895. He was a member of the Legislative Council of N.S.W.

John Maxwell never married and his estate went to a sister in Scotland.

Narroogal was sold by his Trustees to Alexander McDonald in 1871 and two years later in 1873 the property was purchased by the Hon. John Smith of Gamboola who later settled his son E. A. Smith there.

The letter book of 1823-1825 kept by John Maxwell had been left at Narroogal and today belongs to Geoffrey Smith (John Smith's grandson) who lives at Narroogal West, part of the original Narroogal.

The Principal Archivist in New South Wales thinks that this letter book is probably the only record now in existence of the Government Stock Establishment at Bathurst.

My thanks must go firstly to Geoff—my husband's cousin—for allowing me access to this historical book. Information not found in this book has been obtained from the Archives Office of New South Wales. The Principal Librarian of New South Wales, Mr Richardson, and his assistants have been most co-operative and helpful. Mr Geoffrey Mitchell, the present owner of Liddleton and his wife are responsible for the information about Liddleton and they were helped by Mr E. J. McKenzie, Hon. Research Officer of the Lithgow District Historical Society to all of whom I offer my thanks.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL NOTES ON THE PARENTAGE, LIFE, FAMILY AND MARRIAGE CONNECTIONS OF CAPTAIN JOHN SHEA

By Evan C. Best, B.A. (Member)

Captain John Shea, Corps of Marines, was the eldest son of Lieutenant Richard Shea, Corps of Marines, and the eldest of nine children.

Lieutenant Richard Shea was 1st Lieutenant, 9th September, 1762, 31 Coy., Portsmouth, Hants.; Half Pay, 27th June, 1766, 16 Coy., Chatham, Kent; and 1st Lieutenant, 13th June, 1770, 6 Coy., Plymouth, Devon. He was killed in action at the Battle of Bunker's Hill, Boston, U.S.A. (American War of Independence) on the 17th June, 1775, while serving with the 1st Battalion of the Marines. According to *Britain's Sea Soldiers, A History of the Royal Marines*, by Col. C. Field, R.M.L.I., Vol. I, pages 158-9, Lieut. Richard Shea, though only a Lieutenant, was really a veteran, so slow could promotion be in those days. According to

Lieut. Clarke, R.M., who wrote a "Narrative" on the Battle of Bunker's Hill, Lieut. Richard Shea had served for thirty-six years in the Marines at the time of his death. *The Scot's Magazine* for July 1775, page 376, gives a record of the death of Lieut. Richard Shea and on page 381 it states that "Lieut. Richard Shea, of the Marines, has left nine children; the eldest, a Lieutenant in the same Corps, now on his passage to Boston, the remainder with his disconsolate widow at Plymouth".

No other details of the family of Lieutenant Richard Shea, or of the history of his other eight children are known to the writer of these notes.

John Shea, eldest son of Lieut. Richard Shea, was 2nd Lieutenant, 14th January, 1773, 30 Coy., Plymouth, Devon; he went to Boston in July 1775, and served in the American War of Independence; he was 1st Lieutenant, 4th October, 1775, 70 Coy., Plymouth; Adjutant, 1st January, 1779, Plymouth; Capt./Lt., 8th September, 1779, 12 Coy., Plymouth; Captain, 1st January, 1781, 119th Coy., Plymouth; Half Pay, 1st September, 1783, 119th Coy., Plymouth; Captain, 1st December, 1786, 61 Coy., Portsmouth, Hants.

On the 13th July, 1780, at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devonshire, John Shea Esq., Captain of Marines in the Plymouth Division, married Susanna Linzee of Stoke Damerel parish, spinster. (For reference, Stoke Damerel Marriages 1780-1782 certificate No. 130.)

Susanna(h) Shea, née Linzee, was the youngest daughter of John Linzee, who was born 23rd September, 1717, baptised 6th October, 1717, Church of St. Thomas á Becket, Portsmouth, Hants., England, and died 8th November, 1787, Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devon, and his wife, Rose Guisage of Portsea, Hants., born December, 1716, married 2nd December, 1740, St. Mary's, Kingston, Portsea, Hants. John Linzee was employed in the Royal Naval Dockyards at Devonport and Plymouth from about 1750 to 1787, and he was Superintendent of the Ropewalk in the Plymouth Naval Dockyard. Susanna Linzee was born at Devonport and baptised 29th November, 1757 at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, and she was mentioned in correspondence in 1773 as a spinster. She married Captain John Shea on the 13th July, 1780 at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, as previously mentioned, and she is mentioned in the will of her cousin Lieutenant Edward Linzee, R.N., of Portsea (dated 6th December, 1791, proved 9th July, 1792), as a widow of Portsea, Hants., in 1791 and 1792. Her father, John Linzee was son of John Linzee and Rebecca Goven of Portsea and Portsmouth, Hants., nephew of Edward Linzee 1699-1782, Mayor of Portsmouth, and first cousin of Lady

Susanna Hood, née Linzee, Viscountess Hood and Baroness Hood of Catherington, wife of Admiral, Lord Samuel Hood, R.N. Susanna Shea (née Linzee), was also the youngest sister of Captain John Linzee, R.N., 1743-1798, and aunt of Admiral Samuel Hood Linzee, R.N., 1773-1820.

Susanna Shea, née Linzee, also had a sister, Rebecca Mary Linzee (known as Mary), who was baptised 21st July, 1745 at Portsea, Hants., daughter of John Linzee and Rose Linzee, née Guisage. Mary Linzee married Richard Smith of Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devon., and they had issue, two children:—

1. A son, who was alive in Boston, U.S.A., on the 19th May, 1807.

2. *Rebecca Linzee Smith*, born and baptised at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devon., on the 11th April, 1781. She married Samuel Giles, Paymaster and Purser, R.N., between 1799 and 1812, and died 5th January, 1860 at 4 Sussex Terrace, Brompton, London, aged 78 years. The history of Rebecca Linzee Giles, née Smith, and Samuel Giles, R.N., and their issue:—

- i. Samuel Hood Linzee Giles.
- ii. Charles Shea Giles.
- iii. Harriet Rebecca Giles.
- iv. Georgiana Sophia Giles,

has been treated in the “Genealogical and Historical Notes on the Giles Family of Devonport and Plymouth, Devon.; Portsmouth, Hants., and London”, to which these notes are an Addenda.

It is evident from the records used to compile these notes that the Shea family lived at Portsmouth, Hants., circa 1762, at Chatham, Kent, c. 1766, and at Plymouth, Devon, from 1770 until about the 1st December, 1786 when Capt. John Shea was appointed Captain, 61 Coy., Portsmouth, Hants. Records show that Capt. John Shea was from the Plymouth division of Marines which came to Portsmouth to join the “First Fleet” on Saturday, 30th December, 1786; and also that the family were at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devon., for baptisms on the 30th March, 1787. They appear to have resided at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, between 1780 and 1787 from the Parish registers. Capt. John Shea’s widow, Susanna Shea (née Linzee), was living at Portsea, Hants. in 1791 and 1792, and their eldest son, Lieutenant John Linzee Shea, was in Plymouth, Devon., with his company of Marines in 1793 and 1795.

Also, from the Surrey Books of Stoke Damerel Manor, Devonport, we find that under a lease dated 29th September, 1761, John Linzee was holding a house, garden and two tenements in Geak’s Alley, off Marbrough Street, Devonport, upon the lives of his two

daughters, Susanna (afterwards Shea) and Mary (afterwards Smith).

Returning to Captain John Shea of the Marines, who was, on 1st December, 1786, appointed to the Corps of Marines which was to serve in New South Wales, we find that, according to the Admiralty records, Capt. Shea made a voluntary tender of his services to embark with the detachment of marines going to Botany Bay. Leaving his wife and family in England, he embarked on the *Scarborough*, Transport, 420 tons, at Portsmouth, Hants., and the "First Fleet" sailed from Spithead, 13th May, 1787. He was the Captain in charge of the Marines on the *Scarborough*, who were in charge of the convicts on board. For a detailed account of the voyage written by one of Captain Shea's men aboard the *Scarborough*, see:— "Memorandum of the Transactions of a Voyage from England to Botany Bay, 1787-1793. A First Fleet Journal by John Easty, Private Marine.", Sydney, 1965.

The "First Fleet" arrived at Botany Bay, 18th January, 1788, and at Port Jackson (Sydney), N.S.W. on 26th January, 1788. *Sydney Cove 1788*, by John Cobley, London, 1962, mentions the following details about Capt. Shea. "On Thursday, 6th March, 1788, Capt. Shea went to Botany Bay and he said that 'the French ships are ready to sail and will tomorrow or next day. The Frenchmen say that they have often been obliged to fire on the natives, for that they are become most daring and troublesome'." Capt. Shea was a member of the first Criminal Court, sitting under the presidency of the Judge Advocate, Capt. David Collins, and Capt. Shea was also President of a Court Martial Court for disobedience on 11th September, 1788.

In *The Pioneers of Sydney Cove* by Herbert J. Rumsey, Sydney, 1938, Capt John Shea is mentioned. Rumsey says that soon after his arrival he objected to having to supervise the erection of barracks for his men. Rumsey also mentions the claim of Capt. Shea's land grant by Charles Shea in 1816, which will be treated later. *Sydney Cove 1789, 1790*, by John Cobley, London, 1963, gives the following details of the death of Captain John Shea at Sydney. "On Monday, 2nd February, 1789:— 'this night at 10 o'clock Captain John Shea of Marines departed this life after a long illness of a Concumtion'. On Tuesday, 3rd February, 1789, Capt. Shea 'was buried . . . in Military form, very neat and handsome'. The Governor and all the officers of the settlement were present. Tench wrote that 'he was interred . . . with the customary military honours, amidst the regret of all who knew him'. The burial was recorded in Mr Johnson's register."

Captain John Shea, Marines, and Susanna Shea (née Linzee) had issue, four children:—

1. *John Linzee Shea*, Lieutenant of the Marines. Born 14th July, 1780 and baptised 30th March, 1787 at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devonshire. He entered the Marines 8th July, 1793; and was 2nd Lieutenant, 8th July, 1793, 106 Coy., Plymouth, Devon.; and 1st Lieutenant, 24th April, 1795, 48 Coy., Plymouth, Devon. He was killed in action in Egypt on 13th March, 1801. This action was almost certainly the action in 1801 in which Sir Ralph Abercrombie, with a British Army, defeated the French at the Battle of Alexandria, and their army in Egypt was forced to surrender. Sir Ralph Abercrombie died of wounds received in the battle.

2. *Richard Shea*, born April, 1782, and died before 1787 or 1816.

3. *James Shea*, born 12th April, 1785, and baptised 30th March, 1787 at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devonshire. Died before 1816.

4. *Charles Shea*, born 24th February, 1787, and baptised 30th March, 1787 at Stoke Damerel, Devonport, Devonshire. On 23rd May, 1816, when he was residing at 8 Catherine Place, Greenwich, London, Charles Shea, son of Captain John Shea, claimed a grant of 500 acres, said to have been made to his father at the place where the principal cemetery was afterwards located (now the site of the Town Hall, Sydney, N.S.W.), but as no grants had been made at the time of Capt. Shea's death (1789), and as the position claimed was within the city area which had been reserved from alienation, the claim was not allowed. In his letter to Governor Macquarie, Charles Shea stated that he was Capt. John Shea's only remaining son and heir in 1816.

(See: "Historical Records of Australia", Series I, Vol. IX, Published by Commonwealth Parliament, 1917, Mitchell Library, Sydney, N.S.W.; and "New South Wales Governor's Despatches", Vol. 2, 1817-1818, for details of Charles Shea's claim.)

All rights reserved by Evan C. Best.

GRANNY SMITH AND HER APPLE

By John Spurway (Member)

In the cemetery of St. Anne's Church of England, Ryde, there stands a small, almost insignificant memorial which reads: "Smith, Maria Ann: 9 March, 1870, aged 69 years". There is nothing to indicate to the observer that the stone commemorates "Granny" Smith, propagator of the now famous apple. For many years the "Granny Smith" has been recognised as the finest Australian-grown cooking apple, and its flavour as an eating apple has added to its popularity. But it is only recently that people have begun to appreciate the wonderful work done by the pioneer lady whose industry gave to posterity the fruit which now bears her name.

Granny Smith was born Maria Ann Sherwood in 1800. She was the daughter of John and Hannah Sherwood, who lived at Peasmarsh, Sussex. Little is known of Granny's early life, but after her marriage to Thomas Smith, of Bickley, Sussex, the couple grow hops in that county. The Smiths arrived in New South Wales with their young family aboard the *Lady Nugent* in 1838. They settled in the Ryde District, and after some years acquired a small area of land in what is now Eastwood, near the present day junction of North Road and Threlfall Street. There they established an orchard and market garden, and the Smiths' life was fairly typical of orchardists in the area.

Mrs Smith had six children: sons Thomas, Stephen, Charles and William, and daughters Sarah and Maria Ann. Some of her sons were later pioneers in other districts, and the Sydney suburb of Smithfield is named after one of them. Mrs Smith's daughters were both married to local orchardists, Sarah to Henry Johnston, and Maria Ann to James Spurway. These men, who were, incidentally, half-brothers, were later to take a leading part in the development of the apple after the death of their mother-in-law.

By the 1860s, Mrs Smith had long been a popular figure in the Ryde-Eastwood district. Now an elderly lady, she was affectionately known as "Granny". Since her husband had become a semi-invalid, Granny assumed the task of taking the produce of her farm into the city markets, then situated in the Market Street area.

The manner in which Granny acquired the seeds of her apple is a matter of considerable controversy among her descendants. It is believed that a few specimens of an apple of the French crab variety, originating in Tasmania, were given to Granny by a fellow-stallholder at the markets. Mrs Smith was evidently pleased with the apples' cooking qualities, since she very carefully planted



"GRANNY" SMITH

the nurtured the seeds. Her efforts resulted in the growth of one tree, and this plant eventually flowered and produced apples. The fruit was of a different variety to that obtained at the markets. Granny believed that she had a new apple, which was good for cooking and, if left to ripen on the tree or in dry straw, also wonderful to eat.

Granny's sons-in-law, James Spurway and Henry Johnston, and another local orchardist, Edward Gallard, began the first significant cultivation of the apple. For some years, the new specimen was recognised only as a cooking apple, since in the coastal areas where it was grown it seldom had opportunity to reach full maturity, when the skin turns to yellow and the apple's flavour is at its height. Large scale planting began in the Bathurst district in 1895, on the instigation of a Mr E. K. Wolsteneholme, then director of the Government Experiment Farm at Bathurst. The drier and colder climate gave the apple a new lease of life, and its potential as an eating apple was fully realised at last. The *Agricultural Gazette* at this time referred to the apple as "Granny Smith's seedling, a New South Wales seedling raised from the seed of a French crab near Ryde". The Granny Smith apple had arrived.

Such publicity did Mr Wolsteneholme and others give the apple, that for a few seasons nurserymen had difficulties in supplying orders. But after the First World War, when returned soldiers were settled on the land, large areas were planted, and the shortage was over.

As the originator of a delicacy found in almost all Australian households, Granny Smith holds a small but unique niche in our country's history. Her descendants, now numbered in thousands, are found virtually all over Australia. The original tree, carefully nurtured by Granny, stood next to her house for many years after her death, and successive generations of her family spent many happy hours climbing about in its branches. Part of Granny's original property at Eastwood has been named "Granny Smith Park" as a memorial to its earlier owner. But the finest of all memorials to the industrious lady is the product of her perseverance and foresight—the Granny Smith apple.

H. J. RUMSEY MEMORIAL LECTURE 1968
ASPECTS OF THE FIRST DECADE OF THE
AUSTRALIAN AGRICULTURAL COMPANY

By G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

PART I

The reports and recommendations made by William Thomas Bigge to the British Government in 1822 and 1823 concerning the colony of New South Wales, influenced, in no small measure, a group of enterprising men in England to form an Agricultural Company for the purpose of raising fine wool in the colony and for other important but subordinate purposes. Mr Commissioner Bigge's reports included a recommendation that inducements should be given to persons with capital to proceed up country "and that grants of land might be made to them in proportion to the number of convicts they engaged to employ and to the number of sheep and cattle they took with them".

His object was to induce persons of enterprise and financial means to engage personally in the rearing of sheep and cattle on an extensive scale in what was then looked upon as the interior of the country, employing and controlling convicts and thus reducing their cost to the Government.

Mr Bigge also conceived that certain indulgences and a liberal attitude should be shown to settlers possessing capital, and a real intention of pursuing a beneficial course of industry, whether they be then resident in New South Wales and were capable of availing themselves of those advantages immediately, or whether they be prospective settlers from Great Britain. He stated that it would be necessary for such settlers to go a distance of not less than 120 or 150 miles from the sea coast in order to obtain good tracts of land in the interior for grazing sheep and cattle.

Although he was convinced that persons who embarked on these enterprises and pursued them steadily may reasonably expect to reap great benefits in time, they would, in the first instance, be accompanied by great personal sacrifices and the returns on the outlay of capital would be slow and distant.

These reports were printed by order of the House of Commons and their contents soon became publicly known, with the result that, for the first time, many men of business and parliamentarians learnt of the opportunities which the young Colony offered.

In April 1824 some venturesome men met in the chambers of John Macarthur, Jnr., in Lincoln's Inn, London, for the purpose of considering the advisability and the means of forming a company

to obtain a grant of land in the Colony for extending and improving the flocks of merino sheep there and for other purposes. The meeting was attended by John Macarthur (son of John Macarthur of Camden), John Smith, M.P., Sir Robert Farquhar, Bart., James Brogden, M.P., Stewart Majoribanks, M.P., William Ward, Richard Mee Raikes, J. H. Palmer, G. G. de Hochpied Larpent, Thomas Tooke, George Brown and Donald Maclean.

A statement was read which cited extracts from Mr Bigge's reports, went on to describe the salubrity of the climate and its suitability for raising merino sheep, and finally submitted suggestions for the establishment of a company, to be incorporated by Letters Patent or an Act of Parliament and to be called "The Australian Company" with a capital of £1,000,000 sterling divided into 10,000 shares of £100 each—to obtain from the Crown a grant of a million acres of land—to form an agricultural establishment for the purpose of raising fine wool, improving the flocks of sheep with that aim and with a view to the export of wool, and, subordinate to that object, cultivating the vine, olive, flax and other products then imported from the shores of the Mediterranean; the affairs of the Company to be managed in England by a board of directors, and in the Colony by agents of experience and respectability.

The statement went on to point out that the total expenditure of the Colony, including the transport of convicts, appeared to be £450,000 for the year 1823 and the population was estimated at about 40,000. It stated that the exports of British manufactures and produce alone to New South Wales increased from £9301 in 1819 to £137,908 in 1823 and that such a rapid increase justified a belief that, if exports from the Colony be encouraged, there could, in a few years, arise a considerable demand for the manufactured articles and produce of Great Britain.

Eminent manufacturers had reported that independently of its fineness of fibre, the New South Wales wool had the quality of being uncommonly soft to the touch, like fur, and could be advantageously used to mingle with Spanish and German wool of equal fineness and thus correct a certain harshness which even the very highest numbers of European wool were apt to possess.

Great Britain was then dependent upon Spain, Saxony and Austria for fine wool, and by permitting the growth in Australia it would enjoy the advantage of raising in one of its own settlements a most valuable raw material, a portion of which would always be returned to the colony for its own consumption, thereby benefiting the grower, the ship-owner and the manufacturer at home.

Having heard and discussed the matters contained in this statement, the meeting resolved to submit to Earl Bathurst a general outline of the proposed plan and to point out the advantages that would result to the Home Government.

A deputation waited on Earl Bathurst on 14th April, 1824 and presented its proposals. He more than once expressed his approval of the plan and agreed in general to its terms, although he suggested some alterations.

These negotiations were settled to the satisfaction of both parties without difficulty and on 21st June, 1824 was passed an Act which was styled "An Act for granting certain powers and authorities to the Company to be incorporated by Charter to be called the 'Australian Agricultural Company' for the cultivation and improvement of waste lands in the Colony of New South Wales, and for other purposes relating thereto."

Due care was taken by the Government that the Company's undertaking should be actually accomplished, and not merely rest on unfilled promises before it obtained the benefit of the Act of Parliament Section VI of which provided "that the said Company shall not be authorised to exercise any of the powers granted under this Act until such time as three fourths part of the said capital shall have been subscribed for".

Thus was born The Australian Agricultural Company.

In their early proceedings the directors sought advice from Archdeacon Scott and Captain Phillip Parker King, R.N. (both in London at the time) as none of the directors, except John Macarthur (Jnr.) appears to have had any personal knowledge of the colony.

Macarthur's knowledge of the country, except perhaps in the closely settled districts, was very limited. Whatever knowledge Scott possessed was gained during the comparatively short period he spent in Australia as Secretary to Commissioner Bigge, and although King was an authority on the Coasts of the Continent and had, in 1819 with Lieutenant John Oxley, closely examined Port Macquarie, proceeded up the Hastings River for a considerable distance and explored some of the country in the vicinity of the River, he had no personal knowledge of the interior or the difficulties which such an enterprise would encounter. Their advice on matters other than land for agricultural purposes up country may however have been of some value.

It had been resolved that an Agent should be selected and sent out from England to manage the Company, and as it was expected that some residents in the Colony would apply for shares it was decided to form a local committee of proprietors, the assumption

being that any influence or knowledge the members of such a committee possessed would be placed at the Company's service.

In April or May 1824, John Macarthur had invited Robert Dawson to his chambers in Lincoln's Inn, and there informed Dawson of the proposal to form a Company for the purpose of producing fine wool in Australia and persuaded him to become a candidate for the position of Principal Agent. They had known each other for nearly twenty years and were old schoolfellows. Dawson, who was born at Great Bentley, Essex, in November 1782, married a Miss Taylor in 1810 or 1811 and in 1821 became manager of Lord Barrington's estates in Berkshire. Dawson was in a comfortable situation and had no desire to leave England, but he finally agreed to apply for the position and was accepted, and in December 1824 was formally appointed Principal Agent in the Colony, subject to a committee resident there. In July of that year, the Directors wrote to three prominent men in Australia inviting them to Act with Captain King and Archdeacon Scott as the local committee of advice. Archdeacon Scott later declined to act, but all the others accepted and the Committee thus comprised:

JAMES MACARTHUR — SON OF JOHN MACARTHUR (SENIOR).

HANNIBAL HAWKINS MACARTHUR — NEPHEW OF JOHN MACARTHUR (SENIOR).

JAMES BOWMAN — SON-IN-LAW OF JOHN MACARTHUR (SENIOR).

CAPTAIN PHILLIP PARKER KING—BROTHER-IN-LAW OF HANNIBAL HAWKINS MACARTHUR.

King however was on service with the Royal Navy during the life of the Committee and was never an active member. Mr Saxe Bannister was subsequently appointed in place of Archdeacon Scott.

The Committee was authorised to take steps to obtain information about the most desirable area in which to select the Company's grant and to obtain a survey of the country. The Directors pointed out "the very great importance of obtaining the most extensive and accurate information upon this point, for the assistance and guidance of the Agent on his arrival, and to facilitate the selection of an estate well situated and adapted for the establishment and improvement of merino sheep". Although the Committee doubtless had information available to them as to the suitability of the country in the interior, there is nothing to show that any of them had much personal knowledge of the area outside the immediate neighbourhood of their own properties.

In the meantime, Dawson was sent to France to purchase several flocks of merino ewes and a number of rams of the best

quality. Other purchases were made in Saxony and when the ships *York* and *Brothers* sailed from Cowes on 26th June, 1825 to take the Establishment to Australia, there were embarked on board 720 rams and ewes, with 15 thoroughbred horses and mares, and 12 head of choice cattle. Besides Robert Dawson and his nephew John G. Dawson, then about 19 years of age, there were 25 men, 14 women and 40 children. The men were under contract to the Company for a period of years and were termed Indented Servants. Amongst the party were Charles Hall, wool-sorter, Henry Thomas Ebsworth, accountant, John Armstrong, land surveyor.

The *York* reached Sydney on 23rd December, 1825 and the *Brothers* arrived two days later. The Governor, Sir Thomas Brisbane, allowed the sheep, horses and cattle to graze on the Government Domain on their arrival until it was convenient to send them, some ten days later, to a farm known as "Retreat", near Bringelly (owned or formerly owned by Thomas Laycock), comprising about 2000 acres and which had been leased by the Company as a temporary resting place for the stock. The indented servants, with their families, were sent to "Retreat" as soon as they landed, but it was well into the night before they arrived at their destination. A heavy thunderstorm came up and accommodation at "Retreat" was quite insufficient for the numbers and these new arrivals spent their first night in the Colony in miserable conditions. Indeed, Robert Dawson needed all his influence and tact to induce the women to make the best of the situation. When J. G. Dawson brought the stock to "Retreat" he was left in charge there while his uncle consulted with the Committee and attended to business in Sydney.

It is doubtful whether the local Committee had made any great endeavours to acquire information which would assist the Company's Agent in selecting a suitable area for the grant, beyond consulting John Oxley, the Surveyor General, who at first suggested Liverpool Plains or the head of the Hastings River. The Committee did not consider either of the areas to be suitable because of their distance from the sea; but they seem to have favoured the Port Stephens region after Oxley had spoken of the excellence of its harbour and the likelihood of obtaining sufficient suitable country there. Although the Directors had on a number of occasions stressed to the Committee the importance they attached to the selection of the most suitable land, not one of the Committee appears to have made any effort to carry out a personal inspection of any area under consideration.

Acting on the advice of the Committee, Robert Dawson left Sydney on 1st January, 1826 accompanied by Mr Harrington, the then Secretary of the Committee, John Armstrong the Company's

surveyor, and Henry Dangar a Government Assistant-Surveyor, for the purpose of examining Port Stephens and the surrounding country. At the same time, men, provisions and tents were sent to Port Stephens by ship to await Dawson's arrival there.

He went via Newcastle, spent two days with Mr Macleod at Luskintyre, some thirty miles up the Hunter River, and on returning to Newcastle where he was joined by men and horses who had travelled from "Retreat" overland, proceeded across country to Port Stephens. The country in the neighbourhood of Port Stephens was little known and the committee appear to have been influenced to some extent by the reports of convicts who had passed through the area in affecting their escape from the penal settlement at Port Macquarie and who had strongly recommended it to notice—Dawson's first impression on entering the harbour was not favourable and as he went eastwards the country on both sides, viewed from the water, appeared to be rather forbidding. He then proceeded about 14 miles up the Karuah River and examined the country for several days on foot. He found it to consist of chains of moderate hills, backed by others of greater height, lightly timbered and without underwood although too elevated or pointed for cultivation, but he thought, with few exceptions, perfectly adapted, in their natural state, for excellent sheep ranges. Dawson considered the country in this area well qualified to form a large and important portion of the grant, even if it should be found necessary to search for the remainder of the land in more remote districts.

"On returning from his trip up the Karuah, he was struck with the beauty and inviting appearance of one spot on the Northern shore of the harbour," and it was there, as the Directors reported subsequently, "that he hailed the dawn of the Company's prosperity," and there resolved to pitch his tent which was carried into effect on 24th January, 1826. This place was to become known as Carrington.

When the work of forming the main camp was well in hand, and having sent Harrington, Dangar and Armstrong to explore the country more thoroughly, Dawson returned to Sydney to consult the local committee and, with their concurrence, to take the rest of the establishment to Port Stephens.

The Committee concurred and Dawson returned by boat to Port Stephens on 23rd February with the servants of the Company; the stock, at the direction of the Committee, but against the advice of Dawson, having been sent overland in charge of his young nephew.

The first accommodation of the Establishment, on landing at Port Stephens, was in tents, and in bark huts built chiefly by the aborigines who gave valuable and unexpected assistance. The number of natives in the neighbourhood at that time appeared to

be about 100, and "influenced by the kindness and encouragement shown to them by Dawson, they voluntarily and cheerfully surrendered to him the right which they considered themselves to possess in the soil of the country, and solicited his protection".

During the time Dawson was forming the settlement and Armstrong was surveying the harbour, other individuals, aided by Dangar, continued to explore the country northwards and the reports led Dawson to believe that the whole million of acres could be fixed in the one location with the Southern boundary at Port Stephens and the Northern at the Manning River.

Dawson and the Committee were so confident that the whole grant would be located in this area that the expansion of the settlement went on apace and by October 1826, 2000 sheep and 1000 head of cattle had been purchased and brought to Port Stephens, and the number of persons there, including officers, indented servants and convicts assigned to the Company, had grown to 250.

The boundaries of the grant were in fact fixed in this area and on 9th December, 1827 they were defined by Surveyor-General Oxley, who was accompanied by John Stephens (Jnr.) a Commissioner for apportioning land in the Colony. The English colours were displayed on the occasion and a Royal Salute fired. The area comprised 1,048,960 acres.

Much work was carried out in the year 1827 in clearing and fencing land and in erecting buildings. Colonel Henry Duramesq and James Macarthur visited the settlement in May and reported that they had been pleased with what they saw of the country, approved of Dawson's arrangements and were of the opinion the sheep were doing well. James Macarthur, in particular, gave a glowing account of the country.

Further consignments of pure bred merino sheep arrived, purchased from the most celebrated flocks in Saxony. The Directors spared no efforts to acquire sheep of the highest quality and employed agents to inspect the principal flocks in Europe. One such agent, William Hampden Dutton, was selected by the Directors from the highest testimonials of his knowledge of Saxon sheep and sorting of wool, to purchase the Company's electoral flock, and came out to the Colony in 1827 in charge of them.

Dutton considered the Saxon sheep to be vastly superior to the Spanish breed which had declined to such an extent that in 1826 no traces of it remained in Spain, whereas the Saxons which had developed from 300 sheep selected from the Royal Spanish flock in 1765 as a present from the King of Spain to his cousin the Elector of Saxony, had been improving for 60 years and had so completely cast off the character of the Spanish wool that it had

for some time been known in trade as Electoral wool. However, Dutton found a deterioration in the sheep which the Company had brought out originally due to a variety of external influences, though he was hopeful that they would be overcome.

The settlement was reaching out from Carrington, which was situated on flat ground near the water's edge and was the headquarters of the establishment, containing the storehouses, the residences of the Officials and the cottages of the men. The principal agent, Dawson, resided at Tahlee Cottage, about half a mile West of Carrington, while some miles Northwards on the bank of the Karuah River was a farm named Booral; four miles further up the river was Stroud, and two miles beyond was Teligherry overlooking a beautiful reach of the river. By this time sheep stations had been formed to a distance of twelve miles from Stroud.

But all was not well; the drought in 1827 affected the condition of the sheep and the coarse coastal pasturage added to their decline. Disturbing stories of mismanagement, the poor condition of the sheep and injudicious purchases of stock circulated in Sydney. These tales were seized upon, and no doubt exaggerated, by those who opposed the Company from the outset, and others who had favoured the concern at first began to turn against it. *The Australian* never approved of the Company, *The Sydney Gazette* supported it initially and defended the actions of the Agent and the Committee. In April 1827 it declared that of £30,000 expended by the Company, no less a sum than £11,256 had been laid out on purchasing cattle, etc., from four of the principal stockholders alone, that is, those stockholders who possessed the largest quantities and best qualities of horned cattle and sheep—the gentlemen's names being Messrs John and Hannibal Macarthur, Mr Bowman and Captain King. *The Gazette* said, in justification of sales by the Committee members, that the Committee, neither in point of law nor in fact were the Agent of the Company; besides, by the declaration and enactment of the Company, it had but one Agent and if he should act wrongly he was solely accountable for so doing. The paper considered the purchases made by the Agent were extremely judicious and calculated to promote the interest of the Company. In May the *Gazette* declared that "Dawson's competence and zeal could not possibly be excelled and that under his admirable management the interests of the Company could not be but effectively attended to". Later in the same month it claimed that "his conciliating and excellent management of the aboriginal natives, who are judiciously employed in light tasks about the establishment, co-joined with the affection and grateful zeal manifested by the free population that

followed him to the colony, afford the best of all computations to the unfounded, impertinent and malicious statements that have been sent forth by his malingers and the imbecile and cowardly opponents of the Company”.

But towards the end of the year criticism mounted; people who chanced to visit Port Stephens noticed the number of officials, their high-sounding titles, the obvious lack of discipline or even proper control at the establishment and the number of servants, both free and convict. Others, except the sellers, resented the rise in price of stock which had resulted from the Company's purchases. The competition for assigned servants was another grievance, and some thought the market for wool and other colonial produce would be oversupplied and that values would fall accordingly. Large numbers, including Government officials, were inclined to view with disfavour such a Company, which, they considered, was being unfairly favoured by the Home Government and appeared to be bent on doing things on a larger scale than had been within the means of those who had already settled in the country.

Fear was expressed that the Australian Agricultural Company would expand into a second East India Company, and its power, wealth and influence would overspread the land.

There was also criticism of the Company in Great Britain, some of it ill-informed. *The Scotsman*, in an article on the Australian Agricultural Company said, “that to us the scheme seems extremely wild. To send labourers, shepherds, cattle and sheep, at an enormous expense, to the other side of the globe, to place them in a country of small fertility, amidst savages little disposed to respect life and property, in a situation where labour costs four times as much as in England, where houses, harbours, roads, mills, churches and all other apparatus of civilisation are to be created at the cost of the Company, and where the expense, unavoidable, to private adventurers will be greatly increased by the profusion which necessarily attends the management of a large association—to expect that the wool produced in such a settlement is to bear the expense of importation to England, and bring a price which will remunerate the Company, seems to us a delusion so unaccountable that we cannot conceive how it should live a day after the mania that gave it birth has expired. However, if the subscribers are disposed to throw away their funds, we don't dislike the mode they have chosen. They may fail in their objects, but some thousands of starving labourers will have their situation bettered; and another corner of a vast continent will be rescued from the dominion of savage life. For all we know of New Holland leads us to believe that the interior consists of nothing but sandy deserts

or swamps, and the only habitable part is a narrow strip along the Coast, of different fertility”.

The local Committee eventually became so disturbed at the adverse reports arriving from Port Stephens that they deputed James Macarthur to visit the establishment again in the latter part of December 1827. He arrived there biased against Dawson because of the stories circulating in Sydney and immediately adopted a hostile attitude towards him. The relations between the two men became greatly strained. Macarthur's enquiries revealed that some of the stories were founded on fact and it seems that he treated Dawson's explanations as completely unsatisfactory. On Macarthur's return to Sydney a meeting of the Company's shareholders was convened and after hearing Macarthur's views, which were hostile to Dawson, a sub-committee was deputed to go to the settlement to investigate the position further. Their report proved equally adverse to Dawson, and he was suspended by the local Committee on 18th April, 1828. The responsibility for the settlement then devolved upon James Edward Ebsworth until July when Captain John Macarthur took charge for some weeks, but his health soon gave way and he returned to his home in August, and Ebsworth again took over.

Various charges were made against Dawson by the Company, principally that he was guilty of bad management and of insubordination; that through his inattention the sheep were in low condition and their numbers had decreased considerably; that he had taken up country on the North bank of the Manning River on his own account and had used the Company's servants and stores in exploring and settling it; that he owned a flock of sheep and was giving his attention to his own interests rather than to those of the Company. His nephew, J. G. Dawson had returned to England with his uncle's replies to the charges, and in due course the Directors appointed a sub-committee to investigate the matters. The sub-committee's findings supported those of the local Committee and Dawson's dismissal from the Company's service was confirmed.

Thus ended Robert Dawson's career with the Australian Agricultural Company. He returned to England, arriving in London on 21st March, 1829. In 1830 he obtained the management of the Earl of Dartmouth's estates in Warwickshire and Buckinghamshire, and held the position for about seven years. He then decided to return to Australia, and arrived on 25th January, 1839. His wife did not accompany him to Australia when he came out originally, and she died in 1835. He married again before he left England for the second time and on this occasion he brought out his second wife and a child of that marriage, his daughter of his

first marriage and two or three relatives. A son of his first marriage, Robert Barrington Dawson, born 19th December, 1815 had come to Australia in 1836 and in later years became Roads Superintendent for the Bathurst and Hartley Districts and later a Crown Commissioner.

Robert Dawson remained in Australia until 1861 when he sold the property at which he resided, "Redhead", near Newcastle, and returned to England. He lived out the remaining years of his life in peace and reasonable contentment until his death in November 1866. There is little doubt that Dawson was unjustly treated by the Directors of the Company and the local Committee, and in particular by the latter. It seems that he was easily imposed upon, lacked good judgement and a sense of his responsibility for the proper control of the people under him. He was under no obligation to approve of the country he was sent to inspect on his arrival, but he did approve of it without sufficient examination and without attempting to find out what other opportunities were available.

It is true that he had entered his name on a map claiming for himself a large tract of land on the Manning River, which brought about the accusation that he was looking after his own interests rather than the Company's, and in this matter he was especially blameworthy although not necessarily dishonest, and perhaps there is a significance in the comments of the *Sydney Gazette* in its issue of 30th April, 1828 when it advised the Company that should it appoint a gentleman from home to succeed Mr Dawson, "he may not only be a married man but also be compelled to 'allow' his wife to accompany him as this would not only be a good example to the rising colonists but would also prove beneficial to the morals of the people on the settlement". The paper goes on to say that "perhaps one speaks plain enough on this delicate topic and were we not somewhat apprehensive of crimsoning the 'fair' cheeks of some of the aboriginal damsels in and about the vicinity of Port Stephens we would unquestionably disclose some particulars".

Against this, the directors must surely be guilty to a large degree in that they despatched Dawson and the establishment to a strange country in feverish haste and in the knowledge that Dawson and all the persons in his charge were completely ignorant of the conditions of that country. The Directors gave him no chance to "settle in" but continued to send out stock in large numbers before he was ready to receive them. They were aware that he was not permitted to select land in the "settled districts", and would be obliged to pioneer a new and unknown, or almost unknown, area. The local Committee, comprising men who must surely have had some knowledge of the difficulties that would confront Dawson, do

not appear to have offered advice, help or guidance of any consequence. The members of the local Committee, or the "Macarthur Family" as they were termed by some, held a Power of Attorney from the Directors giving them full power and authority to act on behalf of the Directors, and Dawson had been told the Committee had been invested with these extensive discretionary powers. If the Committee had kept a closer watch on the Company's affairs, taken a more active part in them and given Dawson more advice, the story of these first few years of the Company's history may have been different—but it seems the Committee were too busy looking after their own established interests in the colony to bother much about the Australian Agricultural Company, and one wonders how genuine was their desire that it should succeed. Dawson, in spite of his faults and failures, was the man who headed the pioneers of the Port Stephens district and set up in Australia a Company which, after its early struggles, prospered mightily and continues to do so.

James Edward Ebsworth, born in 1804, was a son of Henry Thomas Ebsworth who had arrived in Australia with Robert Dawson, but who returned to England a few years later to become Secretary of the Company in London.

James Ebsworth, though capable and trustworthy, was too young to exercise control over such a large concern; the number of sheep alone had increased to over 17,000 largely by purchases and his task was made more difficult through lack of official authority from the Directors. The chaotic state of affairs continued.

The Company was engaged only in agricultural and pastoral activities at this stage of its career although the Home Government had opened up negotiations with the Directors in 1826 with the object of transferring the coal mines at Newcastle to the Company as a means of relieving the Government of heavy expense: the mines had never been a success. These negotiations had reached such an advanced stage in 1827 that the Directors engaged and sent to the colony a colliery manager, John Henderson, with some colliery plant.

Neither the Governor (Sir Ralph Darling) nor the local Committee approved of the proposed transfer, and the former, either through a misunderstanding of his instructions or because of his hostility to the proposal, declined to transfer the management of the mines to the Company.

After spending some months at Newcastle, Henderson was directed by the Committee to return to England. It was not until 6th August, 1828 that the Home Government, after further discussions with the Directors, issued clear and specific instructions to Governor Darling to grant the Company 2000 acres of the coal

fields on the banks of the Hunter River at Newcastle, the grant to be in two positions, one of 500 acres and the other 1500. The Company's agents were empowered to select the land, the assistance of convict labour was to be given and the Colonial Government was to cease working as soon as the Company should be ready to take over the colliery, which was to include the present Government works. Other directions given by the Colonial Office entitled the Government to all coal wanted for its own consumption, not exceeding one-fourth the average annual produce of the mines included in the 500 acres, and for the next thirty-one years no Governor was to grant or convey any coal mines, or land containing coal, without specific exception of coal, nor afford assistance in convict labour for the working of any coal mines without the previous sanction of the Home Government.

The local Committee were advised of these instructions on 10th October, 1828 but being completely opposed to the scheme took no steps in the matter.

(To be continued)

For Sale PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY

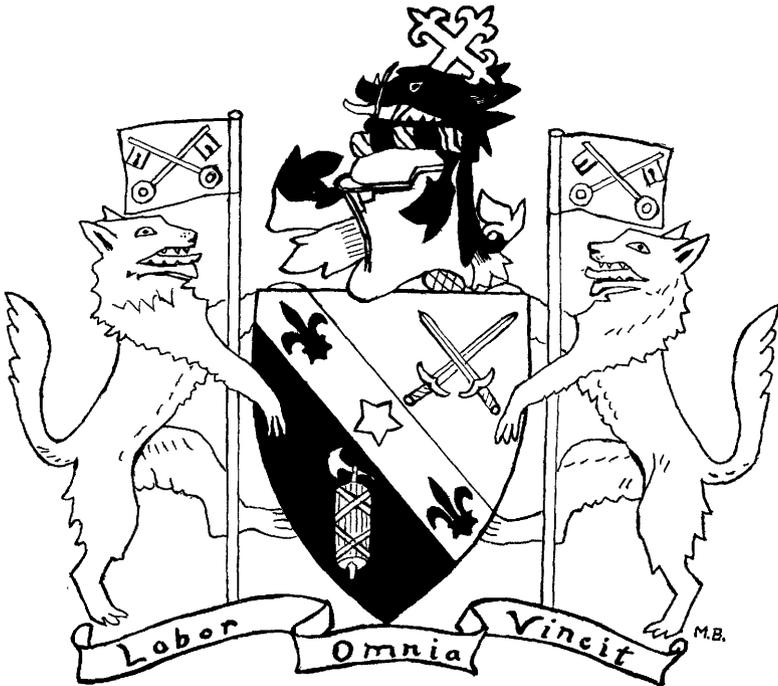
| | Members | <i>Price</i> Non Members | Postage |
|---|---------|--------------------------------|---------|
| Old Journal — THE GENEALOGIST | 25c | | 9c |
| Present Journal — DESCENT | 25c | 35c | 9c |
| COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY by Nancy Gray | \$1 | \$1 | 9c |
| ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY PARRAMATTA—Monumental Inscriptions and Key to Graves by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2 | \$3 | 17c |
| SAINT THOMAS'S CHURCH OF ENGLAND NORTH SYDNEY — Monumental Inscriptions in the Cemetery by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2 | \$3 | 17c |

COAT OF ARMS OF CHELTENHAM COLLEGE, ENGLAND

By Molly Blacklock (Member)

The Coat of Arms of Cheltenham College, Gloucestershire, is an interesting one not only for the fact that it is understood to be the first public school to be granted supporters to its Arms, but also for the many details of the history of the school and of the county of Gloucestershire which have been incorporated in the achievement.

The right to a shield was granted to the college by Garter King of Arms in 1896 and the blazon is as follows: *Per bend gules and sable, on a bend or between two swords in saltire, in chief argent pomels and hilts gold and a fasces erect in base of the third, a mullet of the first between two fleur-de-lis of the second.*



Cheltenham College, Glos., England

The two swords represent the military side of the college and the fasces the classical side. The fleur-de-lis was taken from the Arms of the Rev. W. Dobson who was Principal from 1845-1859, and the mullet from those of the Rev. T. H. Southwood, Headmaster of the Military (and Civil) side of the college 1843-1879.

In 1965, through the generosity of the late Sir Brunel Cohen, K.B.E., a memorial was presented to Garter King of Arms and the President and Council of the College were granted supporters and crest.

Supporters: *On either side a wolf argent supporting between the forelegs a staff or flying therefrom a banner azure charged with two keys in saltire or.*

Crest: *On a wreath or and sable a boar's head erased sable transfixed by a cross flory fitchy argent.*

The supporters are taken from the Arms of Lord Sherborne. The third Baron Sherborne of Sherborne, in the County of Gloucester, was the first President of the College from 1841 (the foundation year) to 1862.

The banners on the staves are taken from the shield of the Arms of the See of Gloucester. The boar's head was one of the badges of Richard III, who was Duke of Gloucester before he became king; the cross flory argent formed part of the shield of Edward the Confessor to whom the Manor of Cheltenham belonged.

Australia has many ties with Cheltenham College through its past pupils, a number of whom have distinguished themselves in various fields in this country; two to whom we are indebted for their contributions to Australian literature are the poet Adam Lindsay Gordon and the author Patrick White.

(My thanks are due to the Bursar, Cheltenham College, for supplying the details of the full achievement.)

THE CHEQUERED CAREER OF WILLIAM JAQUES 1771 (circa) - 1854

By B. T. Dowd, F.R.A.H.S.

William Jaques (sometimes spelt Jacques) had quite a chequered career, first in London but more so in New South Wales. Although not outstanding himself in notable achievements, still his life is one of interest because of his family connections and the misfortunes that he personally had to face and overcome.

Before coming to New South Wales William Jaques was a citizen and liveryman of the City of London. Born in the parish of

St. Botolph, Aldgate, in 1771, he was the eldest surviving son of Richard Jaques, posthumous and last surviving son of William Jaques of Islington, near Andover in the county of Wiltshire, whose ancestors were located there at the time of the Saxon Heptarchy (Seven rulers of the Seven Kingdoms of England from 449 to the 9th century).

Richard Jaques (father of William) married, 14th May, 1770 in the parish of St. Nicholas, Deptford, county of Kent, Patience, daughter of William Goodwin, a descendant of the ancient family of Goodwins of Kent, from whom the Goodwin Sands are so denominanted.

In October 1829, William Jaques received an appointment, or promise of appointment, from the Secretary of State as Assistant Surveyor in the Surveyor General's Department in New South Wales. It was accepted, and as a consequence William, with his wife Elizabeth and his large family, embarked on the ship *Roslyn Castle* which sailed from Woolwich on 3rd March, 1830, arriving in Sydney 29th June as reported in the *Australian*, 2nd July, 1830.

The voyage out was rather a disastrous one for the Jaques family, for during the passage William's wife, Elizabeth, and his son William died and no doubt were buried at sea. This was a terrible blow to the family, which had originally comprised William Jaques, his wife Elizabeth (died at sea), Alfred Hill, Jane (who afterwards married William Timothy Cape), Charles Edmund, Hervey (died in England), Lucy, Ferdinand William, Maria (deceased), Theodore James, Septimus Decimus (lost in Bargo Brush, N.S.W. and never found) and William (died at sea).

The *Roslyn Castle*, under command of Captain Ferguson, with Surgeon-Superintendent W. C. Watt, Esq., carried 128 female prisoners for New South Wales. An unfortunate event happened to the vessel during the voyage when, during a sudden squall off St. Pauls, she lost her mainmast and mizzen top-mast.

In a letter from Deputy Surveyor-General S. A. Perry to the Surveyor-General T. L. Mitchell, reporting the arrival of William Jaques in the *Roslyn Castle*, his appointment here and the calamity of the loss of his wife and son on the voyage, he further said, "Mr Jaques is a person of a certain age and appears to possess much experience in his profession, having many years filled the office of Commissioner for dividing Common Lands in England. On account of his family he is desirous of being placed . . . where he can live in easier terms than in Sydney. I therefore await instructions".

William Jaques's appointment in the Surveyor-General's Department is dated 6th February, 1830 (A820 M.L.). Almost all of his reports and surveys are contained in his three field books (Nos. 350, 351 and 352 M.L.) and cover surveys of roads,

ranges and features in the districts of Bong Bong, Kiama and Illawarra, county of Camden.

During his period of service he was in dispute with Surveyor-General Mitchell concerning an increase in salary, which Jaques claimed as an entitlement by his appointment. Apparently Mitchell took it that it was subject to a satisfactory certificate of service which he refused to sign. Governor Bourke, in a despatch to Viscount Goderich (H.R.A. V. 16, p. 818) informed him of Mitchell's action, but the final result was that the services of William Jaques as Assistant Surveyor were discontinued in that department on 31st December, 1833, upon his receiving a gratuity of £240.

Confident of his ability to succeed in business, he set up in private practice at 61 George Street, Sydney, as indicated in the *Australian* 11th April, 1834, as land agent, surveyor, appraiser, auctioneer and accountant. Later he moved to 48 Phillip Street where he advertised for sale a property of 1800 acres at the Cowpastures, 27th May of the same year. His business interests were varied.

A change in Jaques's home life took place when on 9th April, 1831 his daughter Jane was married to William Timothy Cape, a son of William Cape of the Sydney Public School of Castlereagh Street (vide *Australian* 15th April, 1831). Timothy at that time was conducting a private school in King Street. On her marriage Jane was entitled to a grant of 640 acres (marriage portion) which she selected in the county of Northumberland.

Jaques's social affairs included his presence at a levee at Government House, 5th December, 1837, the day of Governor Bourke's departure from the colony.

In 1839 William Jaques received a great blow when on 22nd November his daughter Maria died at the early age of 22 years, as reported in the *Australian* 3rd December, 1839.

Throughout the following years Jaques carried on successfully his land and auctioneering agency business until his death at his home, Bourke Street, Sydney, 6th March, 1854. He was buried at Camperdown Cemetery 8th March, 1854 (vide Registrar-General's Office, Sydney). His age is given as 85 years but by the marriage date 83 would be more correct. Of the misfortunes of life he had had more than his share.

Note:

Adverting again to the unfortunate voyage of the *Roslyn Castle*: There is said to be a journal of the disastrous voyage by Dr Watt, who was Surgeon-Superintendent on the ship, left in the custody of the Colonial Secretary's Office. On enquiry some years

ago it could not be found; it is believed that it may have been sent to England, but there is no record of it.

Most of the foregoing details are from a record of William Jaques in his 81st year in the form of an Almanac compiled by him for the year 1851 and dedicated "as a memorial of regard and affection" to William Frederick Cape, his eldest grandson. A copy of this document was said to be in the possession of Mr Alfred E. Jaques of Stephen Jaques and Stephen, Solicitors, according to the late Henry Selkirk of the Department of Lands on 12th March, 1923. Enquiries are being made regarding its existence.

THE TINDALS OF RAMORNIE

By L. C. Sabien

THEIR GENEALOGICAL TREE

ROBERT TYNDALL, married Joane ? Master Gunner 1545-1601.

JOHN TYNDALL, of Rochester, Kent, married ? Master Gunner 1605-1625.

His son —

JOHN TYNDALL, M.Z. Oxon., B.D., married Anne Halse, of Devon. Rector of Bene. Ferrers. Died 1673-1674.

Note change in spelling.

JOHN TINDALL, M.A., married Elizabeth Prideaux, of Barbadoes. Rector St. Ives, Cornwall, 1658-1714.

His son —

Note change again in spelling.

NICOLAS TINDAL, M.A., married Anne Keats of Chelmsford. Rector of Colbourne, Isle of Wight, 1687-1774.

His son (second) —

GEORGE TINDAL, married Diana Pocklington, Chelmsford. Capt. R.N. H.M.S. "Ranger". 1714-1777.

His son —

ROBERT TINDAL, married Sarah (or Sally) Pocock at Greenwich. Attorney at Law of Chelmsford 1750-1833.

His son —

SIR NICOLAS CONYNGHAM TINDAL, P.C., Hon. D.C.L. (Oxon.), Lord Chief Justice of England 1824-1846.

His brother (fifth son) —

CHARLES TINDAL, married Anne Sarah Grant of Essex. Capt. R.N. 1786-1859.

Their son —

CHARLES GRANT TINDAL, married Anne Amory Travers, London. (Ramornie, N.S.W. and Eversley, Hants) 1853-1914.

His son —

CHARLES FREDERICK TINDAL, married Caroline Edith Tindal, of Devon, his distant cousin. 1857-1938.

His son —

CHARLES HENRY TINDAL, M.C., married Gladys Clare Cay of Queensland, 1887-1926.

Their eldest son —

CHARLES SHOLTO TINDAL, married Patricia Jean Cramer. 1915.

His brother (third son) —

ARTHUR PETER TINDAL, married Ellen Jean Dowell of Grafton, 1920. He now manages Ramornie.

Direct line to —

CHARLES VICTOR TINDAL, 1953

CHARLES GRANT TINDAL (fuller detail)
1823-1914 married Anne Amory Travers

CHARLES FREDERICK TINDAL
1857-1938

JOHN TRAVERS TINDAL
married Mary Isabella Ogilvie
1860-1926

Freda Josephine, married Keith
Bawden Sabine. (5th daughter)

THE TINDALS OF RAMORNIE

One of the ancestors of the Tindal Family, of Ramornie Station, on the Clarence River, was William Tynedale who died at the stake in 1536 for having translated the Bible. Robert Tyndall, Master Gunner, 1545-1601; three John Tyndalls in succession, the last, John Tyndall, M.A., seemed to have had the E's dropped from the Tynedale, and another L added. Then his son, Nicolas' name, according to the Tindal Family Tree, is spelt Tindal, thus dropping the second L, and we have the name as it is spelt today.

Another relation was Robert Tindal who was Lord Byron's physician in Greece. This Robert was son of Robert Tindal, 1750-1833, who was Attorney at Law, of Chelmsford, and brother of Sir Nicholas Conyngham Tindal, P.C. Hon. D.C.L. (Oxon.), Lord Chief Justice of England, 1824-1846. Prior to becoming Lord Chief Justice, Sir Nicholas was Junior Counsel for Queen Caroline, when George the Fourth tried to divorce her. In this, His Majesty was unsuccessful.

That part of the Tindal history, as it affects Australia, began with the advent of Charles Grant Tindal, nephew of Sir Nicholas. Charles Grant was born in 1823, in a small English village; he sailed for Australia in 1843, aboard the *Hamlet*. He arrived at Sydney on 17th December of the same year. His father, another Charles, had been Captain Tindal, R.N., a shipmate of Captain William Ogilvie, R.N. Both Captain Tindal and Captain Ogilvie had fought under Nelson.

Captain Ogilvie had arrived in Australia in 1825, and had taken up a Free Grant of 2000 acres at Jerry's Plains, on the Hunter

River, between Singleton and Denman. This property was named, by Captain Ogilvie, "Merton", after the village in Surrey, England, where both he and Lord Nelson were born; it was only natural that Charles Grant Tindal should bear a letter of introduction from his father to Captain Ogilvie. (Captain Tindal, Charles Grant Tindal's father, had entered the Royal Navy in 1800; he retired with the rank of Commander in 1823. Then he engaged in business in Antwerp, where three of his children were born. Later he joined the Bank of England, and became manager of the Birmingham and Burlington Gardens Branches. Between his business venture in Antwerp, and his joining the Bank of England, he had managed lead mines in Mexico, where two more children were born. He had, in all, 12 children.)

Soon after his arrival in the Colony, C. G. Tindal proceeded to Merton, and later went on to Yulgilbar Station, on the Upper Clarence, which Captain Ogilvie's two sons, Edward and Frederick, had taken up in about 1840. Here Tindal gained his "Colonial Experience" which was to fit him for the pioneering role which he afterwards filled so capably. Quite a few other aspiring "squatters" also served what might be termed Colonial Experience apprenticeships with the Ogilvies.

Among those trained by the Ogilvies may be listed the Elliot Brothers, W. H. Thomas and Thomas Hawkins-Smith, and much of their success in life was owing to the careful training they received.

C. G. Tindal had his share of ups and downs during the early part of his life in Australia. He became an experienced bushman, and began looking for a suitable station for himself. He was on Koorelah in 1850, and began negotiations for the purchase of Tabulam from a Mr Evans, for £350, meanwhile awaiting the arrival from England of his brother Frederick. The deal concerning Tabulam fell through, however, as a prior claim on the station prevented it. Tabulam was taken over by C. B. E. Chauvel in satisfaction of this claim. The famous General, Sir Harry Chauvel, was born at Tabulam, fifteen years later. Chas. Chauvel, a descendent, became a pioneer of the moving picture industry; among his productions were "The Moth of Moonbi", "Greenhide", and "Heritage". Part of the latter was "shot" on Gordon Brook Station, once owned by Thos. Hawkins-Smith, mentioned above. Gordon Brook is adjoining Yulgilbar, on the down-river side.

Many of the pioneering families seem to have concentrated on the Upper Clarence and Richmond Rivers; many of them became related by marriage, the most concerned being the Chauvels, Barnes, Bruxners, Bawdens and Hindmarsh. The Chauvels, Barnes

(Canning Downs) and Bruxners also went across into Queensland. Henry Bruxner, who married a Miss Collins, lived at "Jelbyn", and Charles Bundock, of "Kooralbyn", one of another well-known pioneering family, both lived in the Beaudesert area. Sir Michael Bruxner for so many years leader of our State Country Party, is a descendent of these Bruxners. He now lives in retirement at Bellevue Hill, Sydney.

C. G. Tindal looked around for a suitable station from 1848 until 1850. His brother, Frederick, arrived from England in 1850, aboard the *General Hewitt*. By the end of 1851 he was negotiating with Baron Gabriel de Milhau for the purchase of Ramornie which is situated on the Clarence River, about twenty miles up-river from Grafton. The purchase of Ramornie was finalised in September 1852 when Tindal bought it by auction, in Sydney, for 21/6 per head of cattle thereon, the number of which was 2138, and with 200 calves "thrown in". (It was common at that time, when buying such properties, to pay so much for the stock and nothing for the land, as there was then no title to the land.)

Besides Frederick, two others of the Tindal brothers had arrived in Australia. In 1854 one of these, Arthur Tindal, was lost when the *Isabella*, a vessel plying between Grafton and Sydney, disappeared; no trace of it, or any of the passengers or crew, was ever found. The *Isabella* was a small ship of only 200 tons. In January of 1855, Charles Grant Tindal went to England, leaving his brother Frederick in charge at Ramornie. On 22nd June of that same year, Frederick was drowned at Eatonsville Falls, a few miles above Grafton, on the Clarence River, whilst crossing with cattle. Then in 1857, Frank Tindal went down with the *Dunbar* when it was smashed on the rocks at "The Gap". (John and Thomas Mylne, and their two sisters, of Eatonsville Station on the Clarence, also lost their lives in the same disaster.) Thus in the years 1854-5-7, three Tindal brothers lost their lives by drowning. Little wonder, then, if Chas. Grant Tindal afterwards had a superstition that he also would lose his life in the same way; however his fears were unfounded for he did not come to such an end.

During his visit to England in the 1850s, C. G. Tindal met and married Anne Amory Travers; the ceremony took place at Turville Church, Buckinghamshire, on 14th August, 1856, the Rev. E. Scobell performing the ceremony. (It is interesting to note that part of Ramornie Station, that part that lies at the junction of the Orara and Clarence Rivers, is known as "Turville", and a Parish of Turville is shown on the parish map of that area.)

To mark the occasion, the bride's mother gave the couple a large Family Bible. This Bible is still at Ramornie Station. She

wrote this message in it: "To Charles Grant and Anne Amory Tindal, from their loving Mother, and Faithful Friend, Maria Travers, 14th August, 1856."

In this Family Bible is a record of all of their children's and grand-children's births, among the latter being one, Joan Pearl, who was born at sea on the steamer *Kallatina*, a small coastal vessel, during a very violent storm. This baby died, in Sydney, at the age of one month. (The steamer *Kallatina* was owned by the North Coast Steam Navigation Co., and ran for many years between Grafton and Sydney.)

C. G. Tindal brought his bride to Ramornie in 1857. They lived in the stone house built in 1856. This house is still in use.

After C. G. Tindal's return from England in 1857, he bought a well-known race mare, Cassandra, for 195 guineas. The mating of this mare with Sir Hercules (Imp.) resulted in the birth of the famous and mighty Yattendon, named after the English village of that name. Yattendon's blood runs still in the veins of most of our greatest race-horses, as it has done throughout the last 100 years. Banjo Paterson mentions a "Yattendon filly" twice in his poem, "Pardon, the Son of Reprieve", and there is a paddock at Ramornie known to this day as "Cassandra's Paddock".

The discovery of gold at Tooloom, and on the Upper Clarence brought extraordinary wealth to the squatters in that region. Everything they had to sell went up in price by leaps and bounds, and they soon became comparatively wealthy men. Many of them were able to re-visit the Old Country, and whilst there bought, and then shipped to Australia, pure-bred stock. This was greatly to their own advantage and to the great benefit of the Colony generally.

During his occupation of Ramornie, C. G. Tindal set up the famous Ramornie Meat Works, on station property, on the bank of the Orara River about 8 miles from the head station. (The beautiful Orara is a branch of the Clarence, and has been immortalised in verse by Henry Kendall.) Cattle for the Meat Works were brought from over a wide area, as far as the Fassifern and Logan districts of Queensland, and from other properties acquired by Tindal, Bonshaw and Gunyan. The advent of the cattle tick however caused the cattle trade with Queensland to cease. The Ramornie Meat Works functioned for about 50 years, from about 1865 to 1915, when they finally closed. A few years before this they were sold to the Kensington Meat Company of Sydney.

The Meat Works and its surrounding village, with its streets, covered an area of about 450 acres. Neat cottages were built for the married employees—these were rent free, and the single men lived in barracks. The cottages had their neat gardens; there was also a church, a reading room, and a school that had at one time

100 pupils. After the closing of the Works the cottages were sold for about £50 each, and most were removed to Grafton; the bachelors' quarters became the horse-stalls at the Grafton Show-ground, the iron of the church roof was sold for 2/6 per sheet, and its tallow-wood floor went to Jackadgery; thus came the end of an era.

Charles Grant Tindal was known as a stern and a strict man. His employees liked and respected him, and found him, too, a generous man; he was, altogether, a very fine type, whose nature and background fitted him so well for the pioneering role which he so ably filled. On his retirement to live in England, at Fir Grove, Eversley, Hampshire, he left his son, Charles Frederick, to manage his Australian properties. He died at his English home in 1914, at the age of 91 years.

In later years Charles Frederick himself retired to live in Armidale, where he died in 1938 aged 83. His son, another Charles, who had won an M.C. in World War I, took over the management of Ramornie after his return from that war until his death in 1926. A son of the latter, Arthur Peter Tindal (great-grandson of C. G. Tindal) now manages Ramornie, making some 116 years of unbroken succession in the Tindal family's ownership of Ramornie.

The Tindals were also related to the Lloyds—Lloyds of London, Stewart and Lloyds (iron and steel) and Lloyd-Triestino, the shipping firm. The late George Lloyd was first cousin to Charles Frederick, and John Travers Tindal, who were sons of C. G. Tindal. This George Lloyd was offered the appointment of Viceroy of India, but declined, and became Commissioner for Bombay instead.

The writer, who knows Ramornie and Yulgilbar Stations very well, as he lived on the Upper Clarence for many years, is indebted to Mrs Freda Sabine of Grafton (grand-daughter of both C. G. Tindal and E. D. S. Ogilvie. Her father, John Travers Tindal, was son of C. G. Tindal, and her mother, Mary Isabella, was daughter of E. D. S. Ogilvie) who supplied much of the information for this article. He gratefully acknowledges her assistance in this.

REVIEWS

Joseph Valynseele: "*Les prétendants aux trônes d'Europe*"

Preface by M. le due de Castries. French text. Price 50 francs.

This is an enthralling book. M. Valynseele discusses the lost thrones of Albania, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria, Spain, France, Italy, Portugal, Roumania, Russia and Yugoslavia, devoting a chapter to each country.

The author traces the histories of the countries, follows the ups and downs of each royal house, gives the causes and circumstances of the fall of each monarchy and, finally, tells what has become of its various members. Each of the pretenders is discussed fully: his character, personality, tastes, present station in life, his professional occupation (and it is of particular interest to note the striking success of some of these sons and daughters of the lost thrones in the fields of science, medicine, commerce and agriculture and how well they have adjusted to their changed circumstances). The political views of the pretenders and their families, the chances of restoration and the organisations which work to that end are also considered in detail.

Students of European history and the genealogy of European royalty must find this a most helpful and rewarding account, vividly told. L.B. (Copies obtainable from the author, M. Joseph Valynseele, 10, rue des 2 Gares, Paris Xe, France.)

THE VEREY FAMILY Under Southern Skies (Privately printed)

This is a pleasing example of what can be done with your family research which must be of deep interest to the many descendants of the early Vereys. It is a painstaking account of family descent from 1522 to the present day with a useful list at the end of family names connected by marriage since that date.

Photographs of members of the family add much to its interest, while a collection of Verrey Wills from 1544 to 1815 from the County Record Office at Aylesbury Bucks provides a sample of the wealth of genealogical material to be found in family testaments.

There is encouragement here for the doubtful and the faltering. We congratulate the compiler, Mr Alfred Verrey, for his careful genealogy.

(Copies may be obtained from Mr A. L. Verrey, 343 Lonsdale Street, Dandenong, Vic. 3175. Price \$6.00.)

P.M.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1968

PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.;
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Squadron-Leader Sir John Heaton-Armstrong, M.V.O.,
Clarenceux King of Arms
C. W. Scott-Giles, O.B.E., M.A.,
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed.
R. J. Gillings
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

SOCIETY REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Canberra: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.
South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe
West Australia: Mr G. Stillman
Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

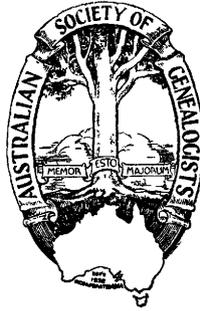
HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney
The Archivist of University of Sydney
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.
Annual Membership \$6.00
"Descent" is issued free to Members
Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each.

Society of Australian Genealogists



**Annual Report,
Balance Sheet
and
Membership List
1968**



Society of Australian Genealogists



PATRON

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.,
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

The Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.

Miss L. Blacklock

G. E. Bruce

Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)

E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip. Ed.

R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.

G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)

Miss M. A. Mack

Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)

I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

B. W. Thomas

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales

Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

The Archivist of the University of Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfield (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Australian Capital Territory:

Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)

South Australia:

Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia:

Mr G. H. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.

Tasmania:

Mr G. T. Stilwell

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills 2010 — 69 6942

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT for the year ending 31st December, 1968

*Presented at the Annual Meeting of Members held
in the Auditorium, History House, 8 Young Street,
Sydney, on Thursday, 30th January, 1969.*

Fellow Members,

The year 1968 was one of healthy progress and considerable activity.

However, at the commencement of the year the Society suffered a severe loss when Mr and Mrs A. J. Gray decided to take up residence in the country and, in consequence, resigned from the Council. Mr and Mrs Gray will be remembered always with deep gratitude for their outstanding contribution and benefactions to the Society, extending over a number of years. Mr Gray, as Vice-President, has been a tower of strength on the Council and his gift for organisation was of inestimable value in the day to day affairs of the Society. Mrs Gray held the offices of Honorary Assistant Secretary, Honorary Research Secretary and Honorary Librarian at different times, and freely used her unique knowledge of genealogy in the service of the Society. Today the Society enjoys a high standing in the community and this was brought about to a great extent by the efforts of Mr and Mrs Gray. At the Council meeting in January the presentation of a pair of desk lamps was made to them with affectionate good wishes for their future happiness.

In August our esteemed Vice-President, Mrs P. B. Josephson, resigned from the Council on account of ill health. Mrs Josephson's presence is very much missed at Council meetings, but she is maintaining her interest in the daily work of the Society by continuing to act as a Library hostess.

The consequent three vacancies on the Council were filled by the appointment of Mr B. W. Thomas, Mr E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed., and Mr H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.

The host and hostesses have maintained their interest and regular attendance in the library throughout the year. These devoted members are Miss E. Gibson, Mrs P. Josephson, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs E. J. Sides, Mrs V. Tankersley, Miss N. Wetherall and Mrs A. Young, and to them we express the sincere appreciation of all members.

FINANCE

As will be seen from the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account, our financial position is strong.

MEMBERSHIP

During the year membership increased from 506 to 577, a gain of 71. New members numbered 115. There were 4 deaths, 13 resignations, and 24 memberships lapsed on becoming unfinancial after a period of two years. As letters had been returned unclaimed from 3 life members and nothing had been heard from them for a considerable time, the names of these members were also removed from the register. The position on the 31st December, 1968, was therefore:—

| | |
|------------------|-------|
| Life Members | 43 |
| Ordinary Members | 534 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 577 |
| | <hr/> |

We extend our sympathy to the relatives of the members who died during the year:—

| | <i>Joined</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|-------------|
| Mr J. K. S. Houison (Life Member) | 1933 | 4th June |
| Mr N. E. Penfold (Life Member) | 1944 | 19th March |
| Mrs J. M. Eagles | 1934 | 28th April |
| Mr R. C. R. Salmon | 1966 | 9th August |

DONATIONS

Donations were again numerous and lists of names are appended to the report. However, the mention of a name is not always sufficient indication of the value of a gift and special mention must be made of the generous members who make anonymous donations of cash for specific purposes. Amongst these during the year was an amount of \$50 for bookbinding, another for \$20 for special purchases in the library, a cheque for \$10 enclosed with Christmas greetings to be used for bookbinding, and a further \$30 from a member who had a short time before donated \$10 for bookbinding.

Mr C. Sweeney has maintained the display of cemetery photographs and, as the photographs remain the property of the Society, a magnificent record is growing steadily.

JOURNAL

Two issues of DESCENT were published during the year. The excellent judgment of the Honorary Editors, Miss Lorna Blacklock and Mr G. B. Gidley King, is shown in the high standard of the journal which now has a wide circulation. In thanking the Honorary Editors for their efforts, we include also the contributors of articles, and Mr Walter Stone of the Wentworth Press, whose advice is of great value to the Society.

LECTURES

The T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture for 1968 was delivered on the 9th August by Associate Professor Kenneth J. Cable, M.A., of the Department of History of the University of Sydney. His subject was THE ANGLICAN CLERGY OF SYDNEY IN THE 1840s and the large audience enjoyed a most interesting, learned discourse.

The Herbert J. Rumsey Lecture for 1968, the second in this series, was given on the 24th April by our Vice-President, Mr G. B. Gidley King, on the subject of THE AUSTRALIAN AGRICULTURAL COMPANY. The lecture was well prepared and excellently delivered and it was a pity that only a small audience attended to enjoy the interesting material.

In view of the poor attendance on each occasion at this lecture, it was decided by Council that no further HERBERT J. RUMSEY LECTURES would be held until 1972.

LIBRARY

Accessions: During the year there have been numerous useful accessions to the library, of which many have been donations, the rest made by purchase.

Mention must be made of the seven volumes of Irish parish registers in typescript by Mrs Z. Mettam and professionally bound at her expense. Miss Jane Russell also made a further generous gift in the form of a complete set of the Encyclopaedia Britannica.

Once again we thank Mr Matthew Stirling for gifts which have arrived from London during the year, and we thank Mrs A. Jennings and Mr Gordon Dennes for their continued interest.

Binding and Repairs: Many books from both the Australian and Overseas sections of the library have been rebound and repaired, including the first nine volumes of the Historical Records of Australia and a further 12 volumes of the Gentleman's Magazine. The first three volumes of the journal of the Australian Jewish Historical Society have been attractively bound in blue leatherex and the cost of this was borne by Mrs P. B. Josephson as a memorial to her late husband.

We take the opportunity to compliment our bookbinders, D. S. Murray Pty. Ltd., whose work continues to embellish the shelves of the library and brings forth constant expressions of admiration from visitors.

Indexing: Much thought and time have been devoted this year to improving and enlarging the INDEX system. Thirty new steel drawers have been added to the library, most of which are already in use.

The Honorary Librarian would like to place on record her appreciation of the unflinching assistance of Mr R. H. Pocock in all

branches of the library work, and of Mr W. G. Badham in the pamphlet section. Mr John Spurway, one of our younger members, also must be thanked for placing the cards of the 1814 Muster in order and piercing them for transfer to rodded drawers.

The library is the heart of the Society and we are indeed fortunate that in our Honorary Librarian, Mrs P. H. Doyle, we have a dedicated and knowledgeable booklover. Her orderly mind and capacity for ideas are bringing about many improvements in the library and we must express in full our gratitude to this most valuable member for the sacrifice she makes in giving up so much of her limited leisure for the benefit of the Society.

PUBLICATIONS

The Guide to Procedure **COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY** by Nancy Gray ran into its second edition early in 1968 and during the year over 1400 copies were sold. There is a steady demand for the booklet from all over Australia and, apart from the useful income it produces, it has lifted the load of preliminary research from our officers. Many people, using the booklet, have successfully traced their forbears back to the pioneers, and then followed the trail to Britain, building up impressive pedigrees.

RESEARCH

In addition to the considerable assistance given to members by correspondence, during the year over 200 non-member enquirers received research advice by mail. These letters came from all States of Australia, New Zealand, Great Britain, Canada, South Africa, Malta, New Guinea, Vietnam, and the U.S.A., and in many cases further letters were received from the same enquirers wishing to follow up their findings. Only one full research was undertaken and this was for medical reasons at the request of the Royal North Shore Hospital.

As well as the voluminous correspondence involved in the above, over 1000 further letters were received from non-members, either ordering the guide booklet or seeking advice which we were able to deal with by despatching our printed circulars.

Many enquirers, both members and non-members, attended the library for advice, and Mrs Doyle and Mr John Earnshaw gave valuable assistance to the Honorary Research Secretary in handling their enquiries.

A field group has been formed for the recording of cemetery inscriptions, its first objective being the cemetery of St. Matthew's Church, Windsor. The recording has now been accomplished, typed transcripts are coming in from members of the group, and

Mr Pocock has already begun the long patient task of transferring the entries to index cards. This will be a valuable addition to our records.

A number of members obtained a copy of our guide to the transcription of cemetery records and, in consequence, during the year the cemetery collection received many useful transcripts.

The Shipping Records 1826-1839, copied from the State Archives by Miss G. J. Pickering some years ago and now indexed on cards by Miss Lorna Blacklock, fill 12 steel drawers. The many hours of work involved in this project are only justified by the constant use of the index by members, visitors and research officers, whose time spent in searching has been reduced literally from hours to minutes. This has been named the BLACKLOCK SHIPPING INDEX and we thank Miss Blacklock most heartily.

The Research Committee has lately been strengthened by the addition of two new members, Messrs. Malcolm Sainty and Keith Johnson, whose energy and enterprise in the field of genealogy promise firm and active support.

Sincere thanks are due to the staff of the Mitchell Library and State Archives for continued assistance, to Mrs A. S. Hart of the Presbyterian Assembly Library for making records available, and to members and friends of the Society who have thoughtfully given copies of family histories and pedigrees to place in our Primary Records.

The Honorary Research Secretary, Mrs E. Mills, has rendered service well beyond the call of duty. She has given time and effort unstintingly to help members and non-members and her unflinching courtesy and interest are a constant encouragement to members. She has endured many hours of tedium, searching records for information and the Society is fortunate to have a member of her quality and with her knowledge of early Australian history to fill this exacting office.

HERALDRY

The highlight of the year's work by the Heraldry Group was the successful Heraldry Exhibition mounted on behalf of the Society in November. The colourful and informative display held in the Commonwealth Savings Bank, Martin Place, from the 4th to the 15th November attracted great interest from the general public as well as from our own members. Among the many items displayed was the Society's gift to St. Andrew's Cathedral in commemoration of the Cathedral's centenary year 1968/69. Seven shields bearing the coats-of-arms of the Diocese of New South Wales were presented to the Cathedral by the President at

the Patronal dinner in November and are now installed in front of the gallery. Bishop Hulme-Moir expressed great appreciation of the gift in the following letter:—

“I was very thrilled to see that the Society was able to get the shields through in time and hung in the Cathedral by the commencing date of the Centenary Year.

“I must personally compliment all those who had some part in this.

“I full well remember how good your people were in coming to the Cathedral and discussing this with me some short time before I left that particular office of Dean.

“They are excellent and certainly add to the colour and aesthetic appearance of the nave.”

All members of the Heraldry Group worked hard and enthusiastically in preparing the exhibition, but special mention should be made of Mr Allan Chatto (who organised it and who was also responsible for the art work in connection with the Cathedral shields), Mr D. R. Towner, Mrs C. Curtis-Evans, Miss June Ashton, Miss Rhonnda Williams, Miss Jean Watson and the Misses Lorna and Molly Blacklock, all of whom were untiring in their efforts.

ARCHIVES

A total of 55 donations were added to the Primary Records during 1968, bringing the total number to about 3000 files, which are being increasingly used by members and research officers.

The quoting of bare statistics, however, does not give a full and true picture of the work entailed in the supervision of this important section of the Society's records.

Our Honorary Archivist, Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett, deserves the gratitude of all members for the manner in which he cares for the valuable material held by the Society and for his enthusiastic efforts in making it available for use.

This is an appropriate place in which to congratulate Mr Lea-Scarlett on his authorship of *QUEANBEYAN DISTRICT AND PEOPLE* published in 1968 by the Queanbeyan Municipal Council. This book, selling at a ridiculously low price, is recommended to all who wish to read a delightful history of an interesting district. It is a source of pride to us that this worthwhile contribution to *Australiana* is the work of a Councillor of our Society.

CHRISTMAS PARTY

The annual Christmas Party, held at History House on the 11th December, attracted a large number of members and friends and proved to be a most enjoyable evening. No special entertain-

ment was arranged but the opportunity was taken to display some of the work of the Heraldry Group which had been shown at the recent exhibition. Members present who had not been able to visit the exhibition and other guests at the party were keenly interested in the colourful work set out in the library.

GENERAL

The decision taken early on our removal to History House to open the library on certain evenings for research purposes has proved of immense benefit to members unable to visit the rooms during the day. The evenings are a pleasant part of the life of the Society and are well attended.

COUNCIL MEETINGS

The Council held 12 meetings during the year at which attendances were as follows:—

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------------|
| Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 6 (Sick Leave) |
| A. J. Gray | 1 |
| G. B. Gidley King | 8 |
| Mrs P. B. Josephson | 2 |
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 10 |
| Miss Jean Watson | 12 |
| K. A. Slater | 3 |
| Miss Lorna Blacklock | 11 |
| G. E. Bruce | 9 |
| Mrs P. H. Doyle | 11 |
| R. J. Gillings | 9 |
| Mrs A. J. Gray | 1 |
| G. W. Laver | 6 |
| Miss Margaret Mack | 11 |
| Mrs E. Mills | 11 |
| I. C. Roberts | 4 |
| H. E. R. Beattie | 3 |
| E. W. Dunlop | 3 |
| B. W. Thomas | 4 |

Once again we must express our abiding gratitude to our Honorary Secretary, Miss Jean Watson, for her continuing and most valuable contribution to the day to day affairs of the Society.

Thus another year in our history has been completed and, in viewing the past with deep thanksgiving, we regard the future as a challenge and a grand opportunity both for service to the community and satisfaction to ourselves.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY,
President

DONORS

Anglican Diocese of Grafton
Badham, W. G.
Bank of New South Wales
Bayley, W. A.
Beattie, H. E. R.
Begg, J. W.
Beneke, A.
Best, Evan
Blaxland, T.
Bragg, Miss P. B.
Bruxner, Mrs M. D.
Campbell, Mrs B.
Carne, Miss L.
Castle, Mrs H.
Chapman, A. G.
Chatto, A. K.
Clarke, Dr C. G. D.
Cosh, Miss J.
Dennes, G.
Dunstan, R. A.
Eagles, Miss M.
Earnshaw, J. W.
Edwards, Mrs I. E. G.
Edwards, Mrs O. W.
Fogarty, Bro. P. E.
Fowell, J. F.
Gilbert, L. A.
Gosper, D. B.
Grace, Dr T. D. C.
Graham, Mrs D. C.
Gray, Mrs A. J.
Gregory, F. M.
Hardwick, D. W.
Harris, Mrs C. A.
Hopkins, R. W. F.
Jennings, Mrs A.
Johnson, P. R.
Johnston, Miss V. E.
King, Mrs E.
Larkin, H. G. W.
Lyll, J.
McCaughy, Sir Roy
McDonald, Sir Charles
Marsh, W. H.
Meares, Miss H.
Mills, Mrs E.
Mills, Mrs M. T.
Musto, C. E.
Pocock, R. H.
Power, B.
Radke, E.
Riley, Mrs D.
Roberts, E. I.
Rogers-Harrison, K. B.
Ross, D.
Royal Australian Navy
Royal Australian Historical Society
Russell, Miss Jane
Scott, P. J.
Sides, Mrs E. J.
Sherwin, L.
Skinner, Mrs S. H.
Slater, K. A.
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. V.
Spurway, John
Stillman, G. H.
Stone, Walter
Sweeney, C.
Tankersley, Mrs V.
Tearle, Mrs W.
Thomas, B. W.
Thompson, Mrs M. A.
Torr, H. R.
Towner, D.
Vallack, Mrs W.
Voase, R.
Wagga Wagga City Council
Waite, D. A.
Wallace, R.
Watson, Miss J.
Webb, Mrs
Wetherall, Miss N. E.
Whitfeld, Miss L. M.
Wood, L.
Woodriff, Mrs H. L.

DONORS TO LIBRARY

| | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Bowd, D. G. | Pocock, R. H. |
| Bruxner, Sir Michael | Post Office Historical Officer |
| Dennes, G. | Pritchard, Miss M. E. |
| Drummond, R. J. B. | Queanbeyan Municipal Council |
| Earnshaw, J. W. | Quirindi & District Historical |
| Fleming, A. P. | Society |
| Flynn, Dr Gregory | Ross, D. |
| Genealogical Society of Church | Royal Australian Historical |
| of Jesus Christ of Latter Day | Society |
| Saints | Russell, Miss Jane |
| Gillings, R. J. | Scott, P. J. |
| Hart, Mrs A. S. | Sides, Mrs E. J. |
| Irish Genealogical Research Society | Smallacombe, Miss L. |
| Irving, Mrs G. C. | Spurway, John |
| Kenney, Father D. | Stirling, Matthew |
| Lea-Scarlett, E. J. | Thomas, B. W. |
| Lord, Mrs F. H. | Thompson, Mrs M. A. |
| McDonald, A. G. | Towner, D. R. |
| Mack, Miss M. A. | Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B. |
| Metcalfe, D. F. | Wetherall, Miss N. E. |
| Mettam, Mrs Z. | Whatmore, P. W. |
| Middleton, Dr G. C. | Young, Mrs A. |
| Mills, Mrs E. | |

BOOKBINDING

| | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Josephson, Mrs P. B. | Clarke, Dr C. G. D. |
| Marginson, Mrs F. G. | Hardwick, D. W. |

LIFE MEMBERS

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1954 Arndell, R. M. 1964 Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S. 1945 Butler, Mrs R. 1935 Caswell, T. H. 1947 Coward, Miss J. L. 1941 Elliott, R. A. 1941 Flett, Mrs B. J. 1951 Foreman, E. D. 1955 Fossey, J. T. G., J.P. 1949 Frater, J. A. H. 1946 Glenn, Mrs J. O. 1945 Goodin, V. W. E., M.A. (Fellow) 1948 Hansen, Neil T. (Fellow) 1938 Hilder, Captain Brett 1936 Hopkins, R. W. F. (Fellow) 1948 Howard, Rev. C. S. A., M.A., Th.L. 1954 Jehan, E., F.A.I.W.M. A.M.I.E.T. 1941 Johnson, R. M. 1963 Joseph, Dr A. P., M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., D. Obst., R.C. O.G. 1953 Josephson, Mrs P. B. 1954 Madden, I. B., M.A. 1946 Mansfield, Mrs U. M.</p> | <p>1950 Newton, Ian A. 1956 Nisbett, Mrs J. A. 1939 Old, G. S., B.A., LL.B. 1950 Oppenheimer, Mrs H. A., B.A. 1965 Perry-Hooker, Dr J. H., A.B., M.D. 1942 Roberts, E. T., C.L., C.L.J., F.R.G.S. 1946 Ross-Munro, Colin 1937 Sampson, I. K. 1953 Saxby, Dom Chad, O.B.E., O.St.J., E.D. 1953 Smith, Mrs A. McCoy 1939 Stacy, Mrs R. 1935 Stirling, Matthew (Fellow) 1960 Stokes, Mrs W. 1939 Street, The Hon Sir Kenneth, K.C.M.G., K.St.J. (Fellow) 1946 Towner, Mrs W. R. 1937 Vernon-Cole, G. F., F.S.G. (Fellow) 1932 Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B., Th.L. (Fellow) 1939 Walker, Miss Doris E. 1950 Waterford, R. J. 1953 Whatmore, P. W., J.P., A.C.A., F.C.I.S., F.R., Econ.S., F.S.S 1949 Woodford, R.</p> |
|---|---|

ORDINARY MEMBERS

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1965 Acland, Miss Iris I. 1966 Allan, A. E. 1968 Amery, C. R. F. 1968 Anlezark, J. A. 1968 Archbold, W. D. 1967 Archer, Mrs A. 1967 Arden, J. P. H. 1967 Armstrong, Miss J. T. 1968 Armstrong, W. B. 1961 Armytage, Dr P. O., M.B. 1968 Ashby, Miss G. M. 1968 Ashton, Miss L. J. 1959 Asquith, Cdr. C. C., U.S.M.R. (Ret.) 1966 Atkins, Jack D. 1962 Australasian Pioneers' Club 1967 Badgery, Mrs G. G. 1960 Badham, W. G. 1964 Bailey, K. G., O.B.E. 1962 Bailey, Mrs W. J. 1968 Ball, Mrs A. H. 1964 Baly, Mrs K. 1965 Bartlett, Mrs E. I. 1963 Bateson, C. H. 1966 Bath, J. H. 1950 Beale, Edgar 1966 Beames, K. 1966 Beard, Mrs V. 1967 Beattie, H. E. R., B.V.Sc., H.D.A. 1967 Beattie, Mrs H. E. R. 1968 Beaumont, B. W. 1965 Bell, J. L., B.Sc. 1966 Beresford-Smith, B., B.Sc., B.E. 1967 Best, E. C. C. F., B.A., Dip. Ed. 1968 Bieman, Mrs H. A. 1967 Binnie, A. 1967 Birch, Mrs L. C. 1960 Blacklock, Miss Lorna M. 1964 Blacklock, Miss Molly E. G. 1968 Blair, J. B. G. 1960 Blaxland, Mrs G. M. 1962 Blaze, B. R. 1960 Blume, M. J. 1967 Blyth, Mrs B. S. 1968 Bode, Mrs A. F. 1961 Booth, E. J. 1964 Boughton, B. Y. 1967 Bowd, Mrs N. M. 1966 Bowen, A. M. 1964 Bradley, Mrs F. L. 1967 Bradshaw, B. F. 1967 Bradshaw, D. R. 1966 Brady, Mrs G.</p> | <p>1965 Brady, T. F., A.C.U.A. 1955 Bragg, Miss Pearl B. 1967 Bretherton, P. F. 1953 Breuer, Henry 1950 Brice, V. M. 1967 Bridges, B. J., M.A., Dip. Ed. 1947 Briggs, Mrs L. 1956 Bruce, G. E. 1966 Bruce, R. M. 1959 Brunskill, J. H., A.A.S.A. 1967 Bruxner, Mrs M. D. 1967 Buchanan, C. H., M.A., F.I.F.A. 1962 Burton, M. J. 1965 Calwell, The Hon. A. A., P.C., M.P. 1963 Cameron, Mrs E. J. 1946 Campbell, Arthur A. 1962 Campbell, Mrs B. 1945 Campbell-Cowie, H., J.P. 1968 Cant, Miss M. O. 1955 Carne, Miss Louisa F. 1967 Carolan, Miss A. B. 1967 Carr, Mrs D. A. 1967 Carr, Rev. Father G. H., Th.L. 1951 Carroll, M. S. 1965 Carroll, Mrs W. C. 1968 Castle, Mrs H. 1967 Chaffer, Mrs A. 1968 Champion, Dr B. W. 1965 Chatto, A. K. 1968 Chegvidden, Miss O. J. 1965 Childs, G. D. 1965 Clark, D. F., E.D., M.H.A. 1964 Clarke, Dr C. G. D., O.St.J., E.D. 1964 Cliffe, A. H. 1937 Coles, F. V. 1968 Colless, C. H. 1968 Connell, G. K. 1965 Connell, Fl. Lieut. H. D. 1965 Coogan, W. D. 1968 Cook, H. J., B.A., LL.B. 1968 Coote, D. S. 1968 Corlette, Mrs N. 1968 Cosh, Miss J. L. 1967 Coulthard, Mrs J. I. 1954 Cox, H. M. 1968 Cox, Miss L. T. 1968 Cox, R., J.P. 1946 Craig, Mrs E. M. 1966 Cregan, Lt. Cdr. W. J., R.A.N. 1949 Croft, Mrs D. A. 1965 Crouch, Mrs N. C. 1936 Crowley, C. H.</p> |
|---|--|

- 1966 Ctercteko, R. C., A.A.S.A.,
A.C.I.S.
- 1958 Cubis, Lt. Col. R. M. C.,
M.V.O.
- 1959 Cunningham, Mrs M. J.
- 1963 Currey, Dr C. H., M.A.,
LL.D., F.R.A.H.S.
- 1958 Curtis-Evans, Mrs C. R.
- 1968 Daley, Mrs L. T.
- 1964 d'Apice, R. J. W.
- 1967 Davies, Mrs G. P. K.
- 1966 Davis, A. E., B.Ec.
- 1965 Davis, K. S.
- 1966 de Beuzeville, W. P.
- 1966 de Goede, Mrs C.
- 1968 De Mestre, Miss B. M.
- 1964 Dibbs, Major J. A. B.
- 1961 Docker, E. G.
- 1967 Dodwell, P. W.
- 1958 Doyle, Rear-Admiral A. B.,
C.B.E., B.E., M.I.E. (Aust.)
- 1961 Doyle, Mrs P. H.
- 1965 Drover, Captain A. A.
- 1966 Drummond, R. J. B.
- 1965 Dunlop, E. W., M.A.,
Dip.Ed.
- 1951 Dunstan, R. A., B.E.,
- 1968 Eagles, Miss M. M., D.S.C.M.
- 1965 Eales, K. S.
- 1945 Earnshaw, J. W. (Fellow)
- 1963 Ebsworth, J. R. R., B.A.
- 1964 Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
- 1968 Edmonstone, Miss P.
- 1967 Edwards, Mrs I. E. G.
- 1967 Ellis, Mrs D. W.
- 1962 Ellis, Malcolm H., C.M.G.,
Litt.D.
- 1965 Elvery, Garth, J.P., A.A.I.I.
- 1964 Emerton, P. R.
- 1952 Evans, W. L.
- 1968 Everingham, R. A.
- 1965 Ezzy, E. F.
- 1962 Farquharson, R. M.
- 1965 Fielding, Miss W. R.
- 1949 Finigan, W., M.B.E.
- 1965 Flannery, Mrs J. D.
- 1967 Fleck, R. S., A.A.S.A.
- 1967 Flook, P.
- 1967 Flook, R. A.
- 1968 Flynn, Dr G. S.
- 1968 Fogarty, Mrs P. F.
- 1967 Forrester, Mrs C. H.
- 1966 Forrester, Mrs J. K.
- 1965 Foster, J. W.
- 1968 Foster, Mrs K. E.
- 1967 Foster, Mrs M.
- 1939 Fountain, Mrs C. L.
- 1966 Fowell, Mansfield, Jarvis
& MacLurcan
- 1967 Freeman, A. T.
- 1967 Fry, Mrs R.
- 1962 Garling, Miss Jean
- 1967 Gaudron, M. J.
- 1968 Gavan, M. C.
- 1950 Geikie, Mrs A. H.
- 1968 George, D. S., B.Com.
- 1967 Gibson, Miss B. I.
- 1950 Gibson, Miss Bertha M.
- 1963 Gibson, Miss Esme
- 1954 Gidley King, G. B. (Fellow)
- 1949 Gilbert, L. A., B.A. (Fellow)
- 1968 Gill, G. B.
- 1959 Gill, Mrs G. R. N.
- 1948 Gillies, R. I.
- 1962 Gillings, R. J., B.Sc., M.Ed.
- 1968 Gillis, T. R., B.D.S.
- 1968 Gordon, Mrs D. T.
- 1966 Gorges, K. J. B.
- 1963 Gosper, D. B.
- 1967 Gould, R. W.
- 1966 Graham, Mrs D. C.
- 1964 Granger, S. K., J.P.
- 1954 Gray, A. J., B.A.,
F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
- 1957 Gray, Mrs A. J. (Fellow)
- 1963 Grayson, A. N.
- 1968 Green, Mrs J.
- 1967 Green, R. A. R.
- 1962 Greenway, C. A.
- 1965 Gregory, F. M.
- 1966 Gronvald, Mrs H. N.
- 1967 Gunnedah Historical Society
- 1964 Gunness, B. A. H.
- 1964 Hackett, Mrs I. M.
- 1968 Haig, Mrs D.
- 1967 Haiser, B. G.
- 1964 Hall, E. R.
- 1963 Hall, J. D.
- 1965 Hamilton, Mrs D. C.
- 1968 Handscomb, Mrs M. J.
- 1966 Hannam, W. G.
- 1968 Hannan, Miss M. M.
- 1967 Hardwick, D. W., A.L.U.A.,
C.D.
- 1968 Harris, Mrs K. D.
- 1967 Harrison, W. M.
- 1965 Hart, Mrs A. S., A.S.T.C.
- 1967 Hartley, R. W., B.A.
- 1967 Haselhurst, Mrs A.
- 1967 Haselhurst, D. A., M.D.A.
- 1961 Hastings District Historical
Society
- 1963 Hazlewood, W. G.
- 1963 Heath, Mrs U. R. W.
- 1968 Heffernan, Air Commodore
P. G., O.B.E., A.F.C.,
R.A.A.F. (Ret.)
- 1968 Hely, Mrs T. M.

- 1964 Hendry, Mrs E. H.
 1965 Henningham, B.
 1968 Henry, H. H. S.
 1962 Henson, Miss M. B.
 1968 Herbert, C. V.
 1968 Hill, Mrs J.
 1964 Hill, Miss J. M.
 1967 Hoad, J. L.
 1968 Hoare, P. J.
 1967 Hobbs, D. P.
 1944 Hodges, Miss D. D.
 1968 Hodgkinson, Mrs L. E.
 1966 Hogan, R. J.
 1967 Holdsworth, Mrs H.
 1967 Holloway, C. J. W.
 1966 Horrex, Mrs A. H.
 1963 Hughes, Mrs L.
 1965 Hughes, Mrs V.
 1966 Humphreys, Mrs J. I.
 1966 Humphreys, Miss J. K.
 1959 Humphries, Mrs D. E.
 1968 Hunt, Mrs A. C.
 1968 Hunt, Mrs F. G., B.A.,
 Dip.Ed.
 1964 Hunter, Mrs N. M.
 1968 Huxley, Miss H. J.
 1966 Iles, Mrs D. S.
 1966 Ingle, Miss J. E.
 1953 Ingram, G. E., M.B.E.
 (Fellow)
 1963 Inman, Miss C. M.
 1966 Ireland, D. E.
 1967 Ireland, Mrs K. G.
 1966 Irving, Mrs G. C.
 1968 Irwin, Rev. G. T. G.
 1967 Jackson, R. I.
 1966 Jacob, W. J.
 1964 Jefferies, Mrs F. M.
 1955 Jeffree, Mrs C. J.
 1968 Jephcott, Mrs D. J. R.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Alma F.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Evelyn A.
 1964 Johnson, K. A.
 1967 Johnson, P. R., B.Sc.
 1967 Johnston, M. E.
 1962 Johnston, S. C.
 1948 Johnston, Miss V. E.
 1966 Johnstone, J. H. L., B.A.
 1966 Johnstone, Rev. Canon J.
 R. L., LL.B., Th.L.
 1954 Jones, Mrs C.
 1966 Judge, Mrs M. T.
 1966 Keller, Mrs J.
 1968 Kennedy, F. H.
 1967 Kenney, Rev. Father D. G.
 1965 Keys, R. N.
 1967 King, Mrs E. A.
 1968 Kingsmill, N. T., M.C.
 1968 Kinnear, G. A.
 1967 Kirkwood, Miss R. V.
 1955 Kirsop, Dr W., B.A., D. de
 l'U. (Paris)
 1964 Kruckow, E. H.
 1952 Laing, Rev. A. W., Th.L.
 1968 Lamond, I. H.
 1952 Larkin, H. G. W.
 1962 Lassau, R. J.
 1953 Laver, G. W., A.M.A.I.C.
 (Fellow)
 1957 Lavett, J. K. R., F.A.S.A.,
 F.C.I. (Eng.)
 1953 Lea-Scarlett, E. J., B.A.
 (Fellow)
 1955 Lemon, Mrs J. G.
 1966 Lenehan, Mrs M. F.
 1963 Leslie, F. W.
 1947 Lesnie, Allen
 1947 Lesnie, Emanuel
 1968 Lewis, Mrs J. L.
 1967 Lewis, Miss R. M.
 1965 Lillieblade, Mrs E. A.
 1955 Lloyd, O. B., B.Ec.,
 F.A.S.A.
 1963 Lobley, J. M.
 1968 Lonard, Rev. M. R.
 1968 Lord, Mrs F. H. J.
 1964 Lord, Mrs V. E.
 1968 McBride, Mrs J. W.
 1950 McColl, Mrs N. S.
 1963 MacDonald, A. G., J.P.
 1968 McDonald, J.
 1966 McDonald, R. J.
 1963 McEvoy, Mrs L.
 1968 Macfarlane, A. D.
 1967 MacKenzie, J. C., B.Ec.
 1965 McKenzie, K. N.
 1967 Mackreth, Mrs E. J.
 1964 McLaughlin, J. K., B.A.,
 LL.B.
 1964 Maclean, Mrs D. E.
 1963 McLeod, A. W.
 1967 McLeod, W. K.
 1959 Mack, Miss M. A.
 1964 Mackerras, N. R. M., B.A.,
 LL.B.
 1966 Mackie, D. G. D., B.E.,
 A.M.I.E. Aust.
 1965 Mackie, Mrs D. G. D.
 1959 Maffey, Dr R. E.
 1966 Maher, T. D.
 1967 Maloney, F. A.
 1967 Manion, J. G. R.
 1958 Marginson, Mrs F. G., B.Ec.
 1968 Marion, Mrs G.
 1964 Marrickville & Distric'
 Historical Society
 1968 Marsh, W. H.
 1963 Martin, A. G., B.Æ

- 1964 Martyn, Miss M. J., M.A.,
Dip. Ed.
- 1943 Menzies, J. G.
- 1966 Meredith, R. J., B.A.
- 1959 Mettam, Mrs Z.
- 1962 Middleton, Dr G. C.
- 1952 Miles, T. A., M.C.
- 1968 Miller, Mrs D. K., B.Sc.
- 1964 Mills, Mrs E.
- 1966 Millyn, Captain R. H.
- 1960 Milston, A. K.
- 1960 Mirror Newspapers Ltd.
- 1967 Mitford-Barberton, R. B.
- 1966 Mobbs, Mrs G. W.
- 1967 Montgomery, Mrs G.
- 1968 Moors, R. G., B.Sc.
- 1968 Morgan, K. F., F.I.Q.S.A.
- 1965 Morrison, Mrs H. R.
- 1968 Mourot, Miss S. M. H.
- 1965 Mowat, R. J. L.
- 1967 Moxham, Mrs P., B.A.
- 1949 Mulholland, H. K.
- 1962 Murray, Mrs G. M.
- 1968 Murray, Major P. T.,
F.R.M.I.T.
- 1966 Murray-Prior, Dr H. B.,
M.B., B.S.
- 1958 Musto, C. E.
- 1966 Myers, A. I.
- 1966 Myers, Mrs G. A.
- 1968 Myers, Miss P. J.
- 1967 Nepean District Historical
Society
- 1964 Neve, Mrs M. H.
- 1967 Newman, T. A.
- 1966 Newton, Mrs H. K.
- 1967 Newton, Mrs P. J. F., B.Sc.
- 1965 Newton, His Honour Judge
R.J.M., Q.C.
- 1966 Nichols, L., B.E., M.I.E.
Aust., M.Aust.I.M.M.
- 1967 Nield, B. R.
- 1945 Nixon, Mrs W. H.
- 1968 Norbury, Mrs A. R.
- 1964 Norst, Miss M. J.
- 1968 Norton, Miss A. A.
- 1949 Norton, Miss E. J.
- 1967 Orchard, R. H.
- 1968 Oslear, J. C.
- 1964 Ousby, F. C. A.
- 1964 Palmer, Mrs C. S.
- 1967 Palmer, Miss F. A.
- 1968 Palmer, Miss L. L.
- 1966 Pattison, Miss R. L., J.P.
- 1967 Pearson, Dr R. W.
- 1967 Pegg, F. J.
- 1965 Peirce, A. H., F.A.I.C.
- 1934 Penfold, Colonel E. T., E.D.
- 1966 Penrose, P. H.
- 1964 Perrin, R. H.
- 1965 Pestell, A. M.
- 1965 Peterson, R. C., B.A.
- 1968 Phee, Mrs J. B.
- 1967 Phillips, Mrs N.
- 1968 Phillips, Mrs S. D.
- 1962 Pocock, R. H., F.I.S. Aust.
- 1968 Pollard, Mrs A.
- 1968 Porter, Mrs W. F.
- 1967 Powell, H. J.
- 1966 Power, B. J., B.A.
- 1968 Power, J. V.
- 1968 Pratt, C. F.
- 1967 Pritchard, Miss M. E.
- 1968 Pronk, Mrs M. J.
- 1968 Provis, Mrs O. E.
- 1968 Pryor, I. R.
- 1964 Puttock, Col. A. G.
- 1968 Pyne, Mrs M. O.
- 1961 Queensland Women's His-
torical Association
- 1948 Rail, Mrs J.
- 1966 Randwick Historical Society
- 1967 Rawlings, R. M.
- 1965 Readford, W. M., LL.B.
- 1968 Reddall, Mrs P. W.
- 1968 Redfern, Mrs R. J.
- 1966 Rees, Mrs W. Maldwyn
- 1961 Richards, Mrs J.
- 1964 Richardson, Mrs R. E. M.
- 1968 Richmond River Historical
Society
- 1965 Rigney, F. L.
- 1948 Riley, B. B.
- 1966 Rixon, Miss K. J.
- 1944 Roberts, I. C. (Fellow)
- 1959 Roberts, J. W.
- 1965 Robertson, Mrs G. V.
- 1968 Robertson, J. G.
- 1950 Robinson, Mrs A. M.
- 1947 Robinson, Miss B. L.
- 1966 Robinson, C. T.
- 1966 Robinson, Mrs D. B.
- 1964 Robinson, Mrs E. R.
- 1963 Robinson, Mrs R.
- 1965 Robinson, S. L.
- 1963 Robison, Mrs C. E.
- 1968 Rockdale Municipal Council
- 1948 Ross, Donald
- 1966 Rouse, J. A. C., M.Sc.
- 1965 Rowland, Rev. E. C., F.R.
Hist. S., F.R.A.H.S.
- 1964 Royle, Dr H. G., M.B., B.S.
- 1965 Rups, Mrs M.
- 1966 Russell, Miss E. J. G.
- 1968 Rutherford, Mrs N.
- 1966 Ryall, C. W.
- 1965 Ryan, Maurice, B.A., Litt.B.
- 1966 Ryan, Mrs P. D.

- 1968 Ryan, Miss P. M.
 1967 Ryan, Mrs V. J.
 1964 Sainty, M. R.
 1966 Sampson, Mrs I. K.
 1966 Scattergood, S. M.
 1967 Schulz, Mrs P.
 1959 Scott, P. J., B.A. (Fellow)
 1967 Seach, R. L.
 1939 Selfe, Miss Norma
 1948 Sellers, F. V.
 1966 Shannon, R. B.
 1954 Sheath, C. M.
 1965 Shepherd, V. G., J.P.
 1968 Sherringham, N. H.
 1966 Sherwin, L. J.
 1964 Sides, Mrs J. C.
 1964 Simpson, Mrs N. E.
 1963 Simpson, Mrs S. de W.
 1963 Skead, F. H., B.A.
 1968 Skelton, Mrs R. J.
 1958 Slater, K. A. (Fellow)
 1968 Sly, Mrs E. L.
 1954 Sly, Mrs G. L.
 1957 Smallacombe, Miss L.
 1963 Smith, Miss A. Viola, LL.B.
 1967 Smith, D. J.
 1966 Smith, D. K.
 1968 Smith, Mrs W. T.
 1967 Solling, M. C., B.A., LL.B.
 1966 Sowden, R. L.
 1966 Spurway, J. T.
 1968 Stamper, Mrs F. B. K.
 1968 Stevens, P. J., H.D.A., J.P.
 1968 Stewart, J. B., LL.B.
 1957 Stillman, G. H., M.I.E. Aust.
 1951 Stilwell, G. T.
 1964 Stone, W. W.
 1958 Street, Mrs M.
 1960 Strobe, Commissioner A. G.
 1968 St. Vincent Welch, Dr J. B.
 1968 Sullivan, Miss N.
 1961 Swain, Mrs G. H.
 1962 Tankersley, Mrs V.
 1965 Taylor, C. M.
 1965 Taylor, Miss L. T.
 1967 Thomas, B. W.
 1967 Thomas, Miss D. E. H.
 1968 Thomas, Dr I. D.
 1966 Thomas, K. E.
 1967 Thompson, Mrs J.
 1966 Thompson, Mrs M. A.
 1967 Thomson, Miss E. R.
 1968 Thomson, Mrs R. F. E.
 1965 Thornton, Mrs T. M., B.Sc.
 1947 Thorpe, S. W.
 1967 Throsby, J. A.
 1944 Tilghman, D. C.
 1964 Tompson, H. M., B.D.S.
 1968 Tonkin, J. W. E.
 1967 Topp, R. T.
 1966 Torr, H. R.
 1967 Toulmin, Mrs L. M.
 1965 Tourle, T. D.
 1967 Towner, D. R., B.A.
 1958 Tregonning, J. E.
 1954 Tuckerman, R. W. S.
 1967 Tuckwell, L. A.
 1968 Turnbull, G. A., B.A.
 1965 Turner, Mrs H. G.
 1955 Vallack, R. A.
 1948 Vaughan, Hubert, F.I.A.
 1968 Vizard, B. A.
 1968 Voase, R.
 1965 Waddell, Mrs E. L.
 1968 Walker, Rev. David L., D.D.
 1965 Wall, His Honour Judge
 Colman
 1967 Walsh, B. M.
 1968 Walsh, Miss E. J.
 1966 Walton, M. R., J.P.
 1966 Warhurst, B. J.
 1968 Warne, R. F. G., B.A.,
 Dip.Ed., M.A.C.E.
 1966 Warnock, Dr L. I.
 1968 Warren, P. E.
 1967 Watson, Mrs A. O.
 1968 Watson, Mrs I. A.
 1958 Watson, Miss Jean
 1967 Webster, Brother B. A.
 1944 Wellings, L. C., M.B.E.,
 M.S.M., F.I.M.A.,
 F.L.C.A., J.P.
 1963 Wetherall, Miss Noela E.
 1947 White, Mrs A. C.
 1966 Whitton, K. C.
 1967 Wiley, Mrs T. W.
 1968 Wilkinson, Mrs R. J.
 1965 Willett, A. T.
 1967 Williams, Mrs B. E.
 1965 Williams, O. L.
 1952 Williams, Miss R. S. H.
 1967 Williams, W. H.
 1968 Willson, Rev. R. J., B.A.
 1966 Wilson, K. G.
 1968 Wilson, Mrs M. G.
 1958 Windeyer, The Rt. Hon.
 Sir Victor, K.B.E., C.B.,
 D.S.O., E.D.
 1942 Wood, Mrs R. I. R.
 1963 Woodruff, Mrs H. L.
 1964 Woollcott, Mrs L.
 1945 Wright, A. W.
 1967 Wright, P. C.
 1962 Young, Mrs A.
 1965 Young, Mrs H. R.

DESCENT

FEATURES

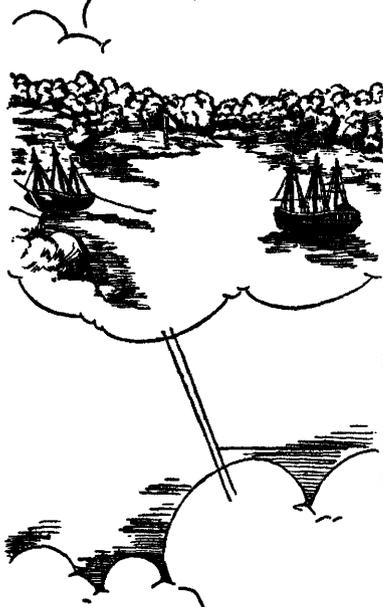
**"Aspects of the First
Decade of the Australian
Agricultural Company"
Part II**

**T. D. Mutch Memorial
Lecture—K. J. Cable**

Vol. 4

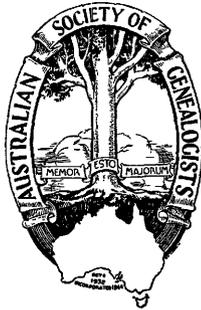
Part 2

PRICE 35c



CONTENTS

| | |
|--|----|
| <i>K. J. Cable: Some Anglican Clergy of the 1840s</i> | 41 |
| <i>Marjorie Graham: A. German Migrant's Family</i> | 56 |
| <i>G. B. Gidley King: Aspects of the First Decade of the Australian Agricultural Company Part II</i> | 62 |
| Obituary | 79 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
G. B. GIDLEY KING
LORNA BLACKLOCK

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this journal.

Vol. 4

1969

Part 2

THE T. D. MUTCH MEMORIAL LECTURE FOR 1968 SOME ANGLICAN CLERGY OF THE 1840s

K. J. Cable

When Richard Johnson received his commission on 24 October 1786, he became the first clergyman of the Church of England to be appointed to New South Wales.¹ Sixty years later, Bishop Broughton reported that there were sixty clergy under his jurisdiction who received some aid from the State.² The growth of this clerical force had been irregular, even for a colony which developed in fits and starts. Until 1810, there had not been more than two clergymen officiating at any time; sometimes there had only been one.³ When the Irish ex-convict, Henry Fulton, was suspended by the Johnston-Macarthur regime in 1808, there had been none at all.⁴ Not until the last years of Macquarie's governorship was a substantial improvement effected. By 1821, there were eight chaplains on the establishment—Samuel Marsden, Henry Fulton, William Cowper, Robert Cartwright, Richard Hill, John Cross, George Middleton and Thomas Reddall — the last four being quite recent arrivals.⁵

This was an indication of a new ecclesiastical attitude on the part of the Imperial Government. The emphasis was now being

placed on the building up of a quasi-established Church in New South Wales. The Colonial Clergy Act permitted the ordination for colonial service of men who might have found difficulty in qualifying at home.⁶ An archdeacon was appointed, subject to the Bishop of Calcutta and backed by the Church and School Corporation.⁷ The Ecclesiastical Board was set up, in association with the Colonial Office, to supervise the recruitment of clergymen and to correspond with the local Church authorities.⁸ Its secretary, Anthony Hamilton, a notorious pluralist, counted among his many places that of Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.⁹ The venerable Society had aided Richard Johnson but its activities had latterly been directed largely to the western hemisphere.¹⁰ Now, under Hamilton's guidance, it began to re-enter the Australian field and to concern itself with the supply of clergy.¹¹ When William Grant Broughton replaced T. H. Scott as Archdeacon in 1829, he found fourteen chaplains—seven of the 1821 group and Thomas Hassall, Frederick Wilkinson, Matthew Devenish Meares, John Espy Keane, John Vincent, C. P. N. Wilton and Elijah Smith.¹² Hassall had gone to England for ordination and then returned to his home colony.¹³

Progress of this kind was not to continue. While New South Wales grew in extent and population during the next seven years, and clergy of other Christian denominations began to arrive in some numbers, the Church of England complement remained almost stationary. Anglican privileges were coming under fire and Anglican ministers received little encouragement to emigrate. There were fifteen chaplains on duty in 1833 and seventeen in 1836.¹⁴ In the latter year, Broughton returned from England as first Bishop of Australia to find himself the head of a force little larger than he had commanded as Archdeacon in 1829.

More expansive times were soon to come. The Church Act of Governor Bourke (1836) was deplored by Broughton for its assumption of a general measure of religious equality but accepted by him in that it made a generous provision for the support of more clergymen.¹⁵ The regulations framed by its authority permitted a wide recruitment of, and cheap or free passages for, approved ministers. Thus encouraged, the laity began to contribute on a substantial scale to the building of churches and the stipends of ministers. Until the Imperial Act of 1842 set a limit to the provision of funds for the support of public worship¹⁶ and the economic depression lessened the enthusiasm of laymen, the Church of England experienced a great upsurge of strength. By 1843, the tally of its licensed clergy had risen to fifty-two; three years later, now more slowly, it reached sixty.¹⁷

II

The activities of local churchmen and the subsidies of the local Government would have been ineffective had not the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel lent its powerful aid. The Society had already replaced the Ecclesiastical Board as the link between the Colonial Office and the colonial bishops. It had long since been the principal recruiting agent and money-raiser for Anglican North America. From 1837, it became the Home representative of the Church in Australia, entrusted with the examination of emigrant clergy and the investment of money in colonial enterprises. The Society also acted directly. It accredited many of the clergymen departing for Australia as its own missionaries. This entitled them to an annuity of £50—in the case of those who went out in 1837-1838 for the term of their active lives, and for an initial period of five years for later departures. By 1844 there were thirty recipients of this bounty within Bishop Broughton's vast diocese.¹⁸

In 1845, the S.P.G., its finances strained by its commitments and its resources depleted by economic troubles at Home, determined to reduce expenditure. One course was to curtail the annuities paid to its missionaries in the more prosperous regions of the Empire.¹⁹ Accordingly, it directed that a question sheet be prepared which would reveal the circumstances and prospects of the annuitants. It was an artful document, designed to elicit answers favourable to the Society's intention. Then a happy accident occurred. Bishop Broughton received a single advance copy, but the bundle of circulars intended for the Society's Australian clergy went astray. Broughton had to print fresh copies locally, and he seized this opportunity to reframe some of the questions. He told the Society that they were "varied in form, to adapt them to the case of this diocese, but not in substance",²⁰ but his variations were less likely to produce replies favourable to a reduction in the Society's Australian expenditure.

If Bishop Broughton was fortunate, so also is the historian. The Bishop allowed no space on his question sheet for answers. Whereas the North American missionaries had to limit their replies to a few lines, those of New South Wales could use their own paper to elaborate upon their troubles, their prospects and their opinions of the Church and colony in general. Some did so without stint: James Walker of Marsfield filled thirty-one foolscap pages and John Gregor of Brisbane fifteen. Others were more sparing but few were unilluminating. Broughton, who added his own comments when he thought the remarks reflected upon the administration of the diocese or revealed the incompetence of the writer, professed dissatisfaction with the result:

I have experienced very great difficulty and delay in obtaining these Returns; and cannot but express myself considerably disappointed by them. Speaking to you in confidence I should say that they exhibit rather the image of the several writers' minds than an accurate picture of the state of the Church and country.²¹

But he could not have been disappointed with the trend of the replies, and the historian must be grateful for the degree of clerical self-revelation that they exhibited.

There were twenty-two sets of answers. They came from Robert Allwood of St. James', Sydney, Robert Thorley Bolton of Hexham, John Duffus of Liverpool, John Gregor of Brisbane, John Couch Grylls of Holy Trinity, Sydney, Thomas Horton of Castle Hill, Thomas Cooper Makinson of Mulgoa, Edward Gifford Pryce of the Monaro, Edward Rogers of Gosford, Robert Knox Sconce of St. Andrew's, Sydney, William West Simpson of the Lower Hawkesbury, Edward Smith of Queanbeyan, William Sowerby of Goulburn, Hart Davis Draper Sparling of Appin, William Stack of West Maitland, George Edward Turner of Ryde-Lane Cove-Hunter's Hill, James Walker of Marsfield, William Horatio Walsh of Christ Church St. Laurence, Benjamin Lusac Watson of Penrith-South Creek, James Yelverton Wilson of Portland (Port Phillip District) and George Napoleon Woodd of Bungonia. George King of Fremantle, who received a copy of the original circular direct from London, made his own return. The reply of Thomas Steele of Cook's River appears in another section of the Society's archives.²² Eight of the annuitants did not respond at all.²³

It is possible to discover, from the questionnaire and from other sources, something of the background of these twenty-two men in order to assess the quality of their answers to the Bishop's version of the Society's questions.

Not one had been born in Australia: fourteen had England as their birthplace, three Ireland, one Scotland, three the West Indies and one (of English parentage) Russia. Their parental origin varied. Several came from the better middle class and two were of working class origin; the remainder were sons of lesser clergy, minor officials, farmers or merchants. They were largely united in education: eighteen of the twenty-two were university men. Seven were graduates of Oxford, four of Cambridge, three of Dublin and one each of London and Aberdeen; two had not taken a degree.²⁴ Few were more than pass men, and a pass degree at that time did not call for high intellectual attainments. Moreover, several had entered the university at a later than usual age and four had taken a long time to proceed to the degree. These S.P.G. clergymen were

not, for the most part, theologians or even scholars. But they were men of good education.

Why had they come to Australia? They were not, for the most part, fired with missionary zeal, for the colonies had little to offer to those whose main aim was the reclamation of the heathen. On the other hand, they had little prospect of preferment at Home, where patronage and pluralism were still rampant and the salaries of many incumbents and most curates were inadequate. Of the twelve S.P.G. recruits who proceeded to Australia as fully ordained clergymen, only two had held their own parishes; the remaining ten were curates.²⁵ John Couch Grylls, whose university career had been erratic and who had held several curacies, had just taken possession of his first vicarage, a small one, when he applied for Australian service. He was then thirty-nine and had eight children.²⁶ William Sowerby, educated at St. Bees' College for non-graduates, was thirty-eight and had been a curate for eleven years in Cumberland.²⁶ James Yelverton Wilson, a Cambridge graduate, had held a curacy for four years at £60 p.a. when he was recommended to the S.P.G. He had two children and his means were so straitened that the Society had to advance him two years' allowance to permit him to leave England relatively free of debt.²⁷ George Napoleon Woodd, recently ordained after taking an honours degree at Oxford, had come to Australia in a state of indebtedness. Broughton later feared "that it was solely to escape from this that he ever quitted England". Indeed, the Bishop was to remark ruefully,

I have little doubt that if the whole history of their circumstances were known it would appear that the pressure, or the apprehension, of pecuniary difficulties first suggested to a large number the notion of a removal from England.²⁸

Broughton was being unduly harsh. Lack of preferment often led to financial troubles, but the desire to emigrate was prompted as much by professional frustration as by pecuniary problems. The ecclesiastical system of England and Ireland provided the best reason for ordained men to be recruited for the Colonies.

The remaining ten clergy on the list were of several kinds. One, John Gregor of Brisbane, had been a Presbyterian minister before his ordination by Broughton at Sydney.²⁹ There were two other local ordinations. Thomas Horton was raised from a lay readership to be minister at Castle Hill. This was a humble move compared with the ordination of the brilliant young Oxford graduate, Robert Knox Sconce, who had come to Australia with relatives and was encouraged to enter the ministry by Broughton himself.³⁰ Seven deacons were despatched to Sydney by the Society. Their elevation to the priesthood would depend on the completion of a satisfactory

apprenticeship in the colony. Two of these had been lay schoolmasters who now wished to practise their new profession in a new land; another two were non-graduates with little hope of advancement at Home; the other three were young university men who preferred a colonial parish to a British curacy.³¹

These were the men who filled in the replies to Bishop Broughton's revised version of the S.P.G.'s questionnaire. They would probably have presented the following composite picture: an English-born graduate, aged about forty, with a few years' experience as a curate at Home and a five years' stay in New South Wales. He would be married with, by 1846, four or five children. The chances were that he would spend the rest of his professional life in Australia.

III

Broughton asked twenty-three questions of his clergy. They called for information about the population and circumstances of the several districts, the state of their ecclesiastical property, the financial condition and prospects of each parish, the arrangements made for the conduct of the Church's services and the response of the people thereto. In every case, the minister was encouraged to provide personal observations as well as factual material. Few needed much encouragement.

Practical and economic considerations were prominent in the replies. An English beneficed clergyman was supported by a tithe—a tax on agricultural or other produce—together with fees for occasional services (baptisms, weddings and funerals). To many parishes a glebe was attached, a piece of land whose profits went to the clergyman. In Australia, the clergy received a stipend from the Treasury; for those who arrived after 1836, the amount depended on the size of the congregation. There were no tithes. Surplice fees were charged and the older churches were provided with glebes. In neither England nor Australia was the offertory used regularly to support the clergy.³² How did these provisions work in practice?

The country clergy, for the most part, had parsonages provided for their accommodation. Some men simply accepted what they found, with or without complaint; others spent their own money on repairs and extensions, or even managed to rebuild. The parsonage at Appin, of stone and brick, had ten rooms, with additions made by Sparling, the incumbent;³³ that at Goulburn consisted of seven rooms with a detached cottage;³⁴ the little house at the Lower Hawkesbury had been extended by William

Simpson, who enclosed a coloured plan to illustrate his improvements.³⁵ There were ten rooms at Hexham, thirteen at Liverpool, eight (“in a tolerable state of repair”) at Penrith and six at West Maitland.³⁶ Even Gifford Pryce, missionary for “Maneroo beyond the boundaries”, who had been “from the time of my appointment up to the present without house or home, constantly moving from station to station, and lodging where and how I could”, was able to rejoice in the prospect of a small house at Cooma.³⁷ The Sydney clergy, on the other hand, were poorly served. No parsonages existed at Castle Hill or Marsfield, at Holy Trinity (Miller’s Point) or at St. Andrew’s in the city. Walsh of St. Laurence’s had to live in a small brick cottage, poorly made, and Steele of Cook’s River had only “four rooms of brick, with two small apartments constructed of weatherboard shedded up against the back wall, the whole much out of repair”.³⁸ These were new parishes, burdened by church-building and hampered by the Depression. In parishes set up before 1836—St. James’ and Ryde—the accommodation was more in keeping with the dignity of the old Establishment.

The glebes were generally a survival of the older ecclesiastical dispensation but they were of little value. The fifteen clergymen “enjoyed” their possession only in a technical sense. Napoleon Woodd’s forty acres at Bungonia “afforded no income”; Horton’s small allotment at Castle Hill had been let by his predecessor but the tenant would not pay rent.³⁹ The Liverpool glebe of John Duffus returned ninety shillings a year but George Turner’s thirty acres at Ryde were “so barren that they would not enable the Incumbent to keep a cow”.⁴⁰ Several clergymen with agricultural leanings tried to improve their land. Sowerby spent £150 on enclosing his glebe at Goulburn; Simpson raised two crops of wheat on his eight acre patch at the Hawkesbury.⁴¹ Most of his colleagues would have been glad to emulate Watson at Penrith who cleared six of his eighteen acres, which “enables me to keep cows sufficient to supply myself with milk and butter, and furnish pasture for a couple of horses”.⁴² The city ministers were no better placed. There were no glebes for St. Andrew’s and St. Laurence’s parishes; that of St. James’ returned no revenue—though Robert Allwood was hopeful for the future.⁴³ Holy Trinity, carved out of St. Philip’s parish, shared its glebe profits but had little land of its own.⁴⁴ At Cook’s River, Thomas Steele had some land, privately donated, that he had cleared and enclosed,

but owing to the barren nature of the soil, and the difficulty of procuring labour, the only advantage I am ever likely to derive from what has been done, is the comfort of living within the enclosure.⁴⁵

The clergyman did not pay for his accommodation, although he might dip into his purse to make it more comfortable. He could not rely, on the other hand, on land endowments to supplement his income. Might not this deficiency be supplied, asked the Bishop and the S.P.G., by the novel expedient of congregational offerings? The clergy thought not. "Nothing has been or is likely to be contributed towards the support of the Clergyman", said Sconce of St. Andrew's. At St. Laurence's, W. H. Walsh, a better parish organiser, was raising large sums for parochial purposes but could expect little for his own stipend.⁴⁶ "Nothing contributed by the congregation or by individuals, except an Easter offering of £23", was the reply of the popular "Stammerer" Grylls of Holy Trinity. It was a little better in the country but Sowerby reported "nothing whatever" at Goulburn. Bolton at Hexham, Stack at West Maitland and Woodd at Bungonia were similarly categorical, the last named adding prophetically, "nor is there a probability that any will be made".⁴⁷

There was a variant question for the benefit of those whose ministry lay in rural areas: were contributions ever made in kind? Never in the city, sporadically in the country, was the gist of the replies. Wilson of Portland had received less than £5 worth of such gifts in four years.⁴⁸ Simpson had once been given two bullocks by a Hawkesbury parishioner⁴⁹ and Charles Cowper had donated twenty wethers to the Goulburn parson.⁵⁰ Others were more fortunate. Sparling would find such presents as his people could afford—"fish, fruit, honey, vegetables, and now and then a sucking pig"—appearing on his doorstep at Appin.⁵¹ Mulgoa provided Makinson with half his flour and meat: "they give of colonial wine, too, nearly enough for the consumption of the servants".⁵² But the only man to obtain anything on a systematic scale was Lucas Watson. At his church at South Creek,

it is customary . . . to make contributions in kind towards the support of the Clergyman; in my first year [1844] I received three tons of hay, 15 bushels of corn, 30 bushels of wheat and 30 sheep. Last year, through some of the contributors having left the district, and their properties remaining untenanted, or having passed into the hands of absent men, and the death of one, contributions fell off to one ton of hay, 20 bushels of wheat, 10 of corn and 30 sheep . . .⁵³

South Creek was erratic but impressive. It was also unusual. Watson's other church, Penrith, gave no more than the traditional cash offering at Easter.⁵⁴

The clergy, voluble in reply, provided several explanations for the reluctance of the colonial laity to break with the custom of the Homeland and supplement clerical stipends by voluntary contributions. Their people, they claimed, were too poor and too

affected by the Depression to pay anything for the support of their ministers. Allowance must be made for the testimony of men anxious to preserve their S.P.G. allowance. Nevertheless, the evidence of many of them is convincing. In the timber-getting and mixed farming district of Gosford, Edward Rogers "had never urged on the people the duty of supporting their Clergyman".

This is an exceedingly poor district; and knowing, as I do, the poverty of every family in it, excepting perhaps one or two, I could not ask them for any annual sum. And I mention it is seldom I receive a surplice fee, even in the case of a marriage, because of my believing the parties are unable to pay it.⁵⁵

It was the same in pastoral Queanbeyan, despite Campbell support. Edward Smith reported that "very little has been raised for Church purposes during the last three years, owing in a great measure to the Depression which has been so severely felt throughout the Colony".⁵⁶ There was no marked difference in the city, where Walsh of St. Laurence's noted "much poverty and distress"; nor were the suburbs exempt: Steele found great poverty among the fishermen and labourers of his large Cook's River parish, while "a few who may be regarded as amongst our more wealthy Colonists, even these find it difficult (owing to the late disorder of our Colonial affairs) to meet their liabilities".⁵⁷ Steele's reference to his richer parishioners was echoed elsewhere. Many were financially embarrassed, others were absentee. In either case, the Church of England, traditionally the faith of the wealthy classes, found itself the loser. Sparling reported that, at Appin, "the larger proprietors do not reside, and their estates are portioned out into small farms or clearing leases". Stack at West Maitland was more specific:

During the deceitful times which preceded 1841, while the inhabitants were engaged in rash speculations [West Maitland], seemed to be progressing rapidly. It suffered most severely in the period of distress which followed. Much of the property in the town and neighbourhood then passed into the hands of non-residents.⁵⁸

And, not far away at Hexham, Bolton complained that "the principal proprietors being either non-resident, or in embarrassed circumstances, [the minister] is deprived of all co-operation. The clergy were not supported by their congregations because of the prevailing poverty.

Times were bad in 1845 but there was a popular impression that they were better for the clergy than for their laymen: for were not the parsons paid by the state? This could not be denied, and a number of the S.P.G.'s respondents noted that their parishioners were not prepared simply to augment the benevolence of the public Treasury. They would contribute the

necessary congregational share to receive the government's subsidy for the building of churches and other ecclesiastical structures. Further they would not go. "So long as the Church Act remains in force, no permanent or calculable support can be looked for by the Clergy beyond what the letter of that Law prescribes", was Thomas Steele's summary of the position.⁵⁹ And, although the clergy were reluctant to admit it, the S.P.G. subsidy was a barrier to popular assistance. Gregor at Brisbane, ever pessimistic about his flock, concealed from them the knowledge that he received £50 a year from London, otherwise "they would not contribute one shilling towards my support or any other clergyman here".⁶⁰ In short, wrote James Walker, "the members of the Church of England [are not] imbued with the *least* notion, that they are under any obligation to support their respective clergyman, unless it be a few individuals among the higher and educated classes in Sydney".⁶¹

The clergy expressed sorrow at this state of affairs but they showed neither surprise nor anger. Indeed, some of them believed, on reflection, that anything approaching a voluntary system would limit their independence and reduce their moral authority. Wilson of Portland, who was generally at odds with his parishioners, put the issue forcibly:

In all cases it is hostile to that freedom of speech with which a clergyman should be invested, but it is more especially so in this Colony where a very few dissatisfied persons have it in their power materially to lessen the income of the clergyman.⁶²

Thomas Steele, who got on well with his people, agreed that a clergyman could not raise the topic of his own support without "sacrificing both his independence and his respectability".⁶³ It might have been a doubtful proceeding in England; it was dangerous in a colony such as New South Wales. So Watson of Penrith:

Though it is unquestionably the duty of the members of the Church to contribute towards the support of the Clergy, yet circumstanced as we are in this Colony it is a duty which the clergy themselves can scarcely impress upon the people, without giving great occasion to the enemy, by whom we are surrounded, to ground upon it charges of our being mercenary, and teaching for lucre's sake. It is a duty which I have never pressed upon them, feeling assured that my doing so might, and I am pretty sure would, be productive of more evil to the Church than could be counterbalanced by some little pecuniary profit to myself.⁶⁴

In a sinful community, it was necessary to admonish evil without being paid for the purpose by the evil-doers. The moral authority of the Church required financial independence for the work to be carried on.

IV

How effectively was the work performed by these stipendiary and S.P.G.-assisted clergymen? They provided some statistics and more impressions in their replies to the Society's questions on this point. Ecclesiastical arithmetic is rarely reliable, and it poses special problems in this case.⁶⁵ But it would seem that the districts served by these twenty-two clergy contained about 30,000 Anglicans of all ages, of whom 7000 were regarded as, in some sense, churchgoers. In the circumstances of the time, this was a fair proportion. There was little reluctance to go to church, whenever services were held.

The principal form of Divine Service was Morning (or Evening) Prayer. The Holy Communion was celebrated infrequently, and communicants were few.⁶⁶ The fault lay in the general custom of the time. The colonial clergy followed their English brethren in regarding the Sacrament as a special service, held only in the main church of each district.⁶⁷

The clergy could not complain of the scarcity of communicants but they commented at length on the attendance at the general services. At one extreme was the ineffective John Gregor of Brisbane:

The small number frequenting the church at Brisbane out of such a large population affords a melancholy proof of the little attention and regard paid to religion by a majority of the people. Low indeed is the state of piety among them. There is such carelessness and indifference among them, as almost to drive me away from the district to some other place where there is more of the love of God and of man as well as more sobriety and holiness.⁶⁸

Others were moderate in their judgment. Sparling found the church at Appin "full upon the great festivals of Christmas and Easter and upon Good Friday (but) very empty during the latter part of the year when the people are saving their harvest."⁶⁹ This was the common opinion. It was also observed that the out-stations enjoyed a better attendance than the principal centre. For Rogers at Gosford "in private houses, the attendance is generally good; nearly all the neighbours avail themselves of the opportunity of thus publicly waiting upon God".⁷⁰ Stack considered that the town congregation was less regular in attendance than those of the little meetings elsewhere; so did many of his colleagues.⁷¹ The only exception was Edward Smith of Queanbeyan, whose eleven house services seem to have anticipated the class-consciousness of modern Canberra.

In those parts where there is not a church, and where consequently the clergyman is obliged to perform service in a private room, it frequently happens that the residents are not on such terms of

friendship or social equality, as to be willing to meet at each other's houses.⁷²

Most clergy favoured house services; but they were an expedient only. A proper church with ordered and regular services remained the object of their organizing endeavours. Had they looked on their out-stations as an essential part of a colonial system, different in kind from the mode prevailing at Home, then the history of the Church of England in Australia might have been different. As it was, British conditions had to be preserved at all costs.

There was one personal question on the paper: "Are there any special discouragements of a temporary nature?" Seven men, not to be drawn, returned a curt negative. The replies of the others represented, in one form or another, a hankering after the situation that they believed to exist in England. Walsh and Allwood at Sydney thought that their problems might be found in any large town parish at Home.⁷³ Sowerby of Goulburn gloried in his trials but admitted that these might be more onerous for clergy of gentler upbringing.

For those like myself who have been innured to privations from their youth, the hardships they endure are not particularly grievous, but to others brought up differently, I am sure their vexations must be very miserable.⁷⁴

This would have struck home for Woodd at Bungonia, who had been gently nurtured: "the discouragements peculiar to this place are of a *permanent* nature".⁷⁵ Many men tried to analyse their colonial condition and concluded that the chief drawback was the absence of the squire-parson relationship traditional in England. For Sparling at Appin:

the chief discouragement of the clergyman is the total want of society of such a class as would enter cordially into, and promote with their assistance and money, such plans as might then be undertaken for the good of the community.⁷⁶

Sparling, no doubt, had in mind the position of his colleague at Camden, where the Macarthurs did play the English squire, even retaining a right to nominate the parish clergyman. So did Thomas Horton at Castle Hill who, in deploring "the apathy and carelessness, the intense selfishness and sometimes the opposition of the people", put the blame squarely on the lack of support from the landed classes.⁷⁷ This indifference or absenteeism was most firmly condemned by Edward Gifford Pryce. As an Irishman, he was well aware of the social evils caused by absentee landlords; as minister in far-flung Monaro, beyond the boundary, he experienced them in the most acute form.

Those persons who hold stations under license from Government, and who are employers of labour, change and remove more quickly than could be wished; and under such circumstances they feel little

or no interest in the social and religious improvement of the District. Another evil much to be regretted arises from the many proprietors of stock, and those the largest and wealthiest, being non-resident. They are absentees, in fact, who leave the management of their flocks and herds to overseers, and care little about the spiritual destitution, and moral debasement, of those who are employed in the care of their property. Few of them contribute anything towards furthering their employees moral and religious welfare.⁷⁸

Pryce had some guarded hopes of the activities of the Boyds at Twofold Bay, where a church was being built, but he believed as firmly as his brethren in the settled districts that the social order represented by the benevolent landowner was the milieu in which his Church could best do its work.

It is fitting to conclude this survey of the Society's questionnaire by quoting the reply of a contented clergyman. Thomas Steele of Cook's River was a young Irishman of good education and polite manners, a hard-working parson who was popular with his people. He had found in Australia what he had hoped to find—a pleasant though challenging living in conditions not too far removed from those he had known at Home. He counted his blessings and was thankful for them.

I have no serious discouragements of any sort to contend with. On the contrary, I have every reason to be thankful, not only on account of the cheering support which I experience . . . but also for the many temporal blessings which I enjoy. I landed on these shores the last of seven who had been appointed by your Society in the same year, and knowing, from the accurate knowledge respecting the Church in this Colony which I received at your Office, the localities which were then in want of clergymen, I conjectured as a matter of course that it would fall to my lot to be stationed at best 100 miles from Sydney, and to be exposed to all the hardships and privations of an itinerant life. But instead of finding the scene of my labours thus beyond the confines of civilization, it has been my good fortune, particularly on Mrs Steele's account, to be placed within the reach of refined and intellectual society, surrounded with all the necessaries and many of the comforts of life. I have nothing, therefore, to complain of except my own unworthiness—every promise held out to me by your Society has been more than realised. I have not, it is true, been enabled to make any provision for the infirmities of old age (here our salary ceases with the performance of our duty) but then through all our Colonial difficulties I have been enabled to keep out of debt and to maintain, in some measure, the local position which a clergyman ought to hold.⁷⁹

REFERENCES

- 1 Johnson's commission, 24 October 1786, *H.R.N.S.W.* i II p. 27.
- 2 Gipps to Stanley, 15 May 1847, *H.R.A.* i XXV p. 52.
- 3 Johnson, 1788-1800; Bain, 1791-4; Marsden 1794-1807 and from 1810; Fulton, from 1800.
- 4 Johnston to Castlereagh, 11 April 1808, *H.R.A.* i VI p. 213.
- 5 Macquarie to Bathurst, 30 November 1821, *H.R.A.* i X p. 579.

- 6 59 Geo. 111 c. 60, *Public Statutes. 59 George 111*, pp. 757-9.
- 7 Bathurst to Brisbane, 21 December 1824, *H.R.A.* i XI pp. 419-422.
- 8 C. F. Pascoe, *Two Hundred Years of the S.P.G.*, London 1901, p. 396.
- 9 H. P. Thompson, *Into All Lands: the History of the S.P.G., 1701-1950*, London 1951, pp. 110-111.
- 10 Pascoe, op. cit., p. 204.
- 11 *Ibid.*, p. 423.
- 12 Darling to Huskisson, 30 March 1828, *H.R.A.* i XIV p. 78.
- 13 *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, 1 p. 522.
- 14 Bourke to Stanley, 30 September 1833, *H.R.A.* i XVII p. 225; M. L. Loane, *A Centenary History of Moore Theological College*, Sydney 1955, p. 169.
- 15 Broughton to Campbell, 17 June 1836, Australian Correspondence (Bishop Broughton), S.P.G. Archives, Westminster.
- 16 J. Barrett, *That Better Country*, Melbourne 1966, p. 47.
- 17 Gipps to Stanley, 3 October 1843, *H.R.A.* i XXIII pp. 172-3.
- 18 Broughton to Hawkins, February 1844, S.P.G. Archives, cit. sup.
- 19 S.P.G. Journal, May 1845.
- 20 Broughton to Hawkins, 16 March 1846, S.P.G. Archives, cit. sup.
- 21 Broughton to Hawkins, 5 November 1846, cit. sup.
- 22 The replies are bound in a large volume titled "Missionary Returns, 1845-1846" preserved in the S.P.G. Archives. They are quoted here by kind permission of the Archivist, Mrs I. Pridmore. The volume contains also 34 replies from Nova Scotia, 20 from Newfoundland and 67 from Upper and Lower Canada. There are several from the West Indies. The volume is unpagged, but the Australian contributors numbered the pages of their own replies.
- 23 C. F. Brigstocke, W. B. Clarke, J. Morse, J. Jennings Smith, C. Spencer, A. C. Thomson, J. K. Walpole, C. Woodward. Several of these were about to end their engagement with the S.P.G.; others were recent additions to the Society's list.
- 24 1837: Rogers, Sowerby, Stack, Woodd; 1838: Duffus, Grylls, Makinson, Smith, Sparling, Steele, Turner, Walsh; 1839: Allwood, Bolton; 1840: Pryce, Simpson; 1841: Walker; 1842: Watson, Wilson. Horton and Sconce were local ordinations.
- 25 Grylls and Walker held parishes; the curates were Allwood, Bolton, Duffus, Makinson, Pryce, Sowerby, Stack, Turner, Wilson and Woodd.
- 26 Extracts from testimonials and career records of S.P.G. missionaries to Australia and Tasmania up to 1840 are contained in a separate volume in the S.P.G. Archives, D. Series. For Grylls, pp. 19-20.
- 27 *Ibid.*, pp. 50-1.
- 28 Broughton to Hawkins, 3 February 1846, Australian Correspondence (Bishop Broughton), cit. sup.
- 29 *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, 1 p. 473.
- 30 Broughton to Coleridge, 4 December 1841, Broughton Papers, Moore College.
- 31 Simpson and Smith had been teachers, Walsh and Rogers were non-graduates, the others were Sparling, Steele and Watson.
- 32 Up to four-fifths of pews and seats might be rented. The pew-rents were devoted to the upkeep of the church fabric and to other parish expenses. They were not used to pay the incumbent.
- 33 Appin, p. 1.
- 34 Goulburn, p. 1.
- 35 Lower Hawkesbury, p. 2.
- 36 Hexham, p. 1; Liverpool, p. 1; Penrith, p. 1; West Maitland, p. 2.
- 37 **Monaro, p. 1.**

- 38 St Laurence, p. 1; Cook's River, p. 2.
 39 Bungonia, p. 1; Castle Hill, p. 1.
 40 Liverpool, p. 1; Ryde, p. 1.
 41 Goulburn, p. 1; Lower Hawkesbury, p. 2.
 42 Penrith, p. 1.
 43 St James', p. 1.
 44 Holy Trinity, p. 1.
 45 Cook's River, p. 3.
 46 St Laurence, p. 4.
 47 Holy Trinity, p. 1; Bungonia, p. 3; Goulburn, p. 4.
 48 Portland, p. 7.
 49 Lower Hawkesbury, p. 10.
 50 Goulburn, p. 4.
 51 Appin, pp. 12-13.
 52 Mulgoa, p. 4.
 53 Penrith, p. 6.
 54 Ibid., p. 7.
 55 Gosford, p. 6.
 56 Queanbeyan, p. 11.
 57 St Laurence, p. 1; Cook's River, p. 5.
 58 West Maitland, p. 4.
 59 Cook's River, p. 13.
 60 Brisbane, p. 9. Gregor's replies are those of a man whose mental equilibrium seems rather uncertain. He believed that he was being persecuted by "a combination of puritanical radicals, infidels and drunkards".
 61 Marsfield, p. 11.
 62 Portland, p. 7.
 63 Cook's River, p. 12.
 64 Penrith, p. 7.
 65 Problems of distance and communications made it difficult for many rural churchgoers to attend. The shortage of clergy also caused some churches to be closed for long periods.
 66 The average number of communicants was about 800. There would have been more at Easter.
 67 e.g. Queanbeyan, p. 9, Gosford, p. 5.
 68 Brisbane, p. 6.
 69 Appin, p. 11.
 70 Gosford, p. 6.
 71 West Maitland, p. 3.
 72 Queanbeyan, pp. 13-14.
 73 St Laurence, p. 5; St James' p. 2.
 74 Goulburn, p. 6.
 75 Bungonia, p. 4.
 76 Appin, p. 13.
 77 Castle Hill, p. 4.
 78 Monaro, pp. 7-8.
 79 Cook's River, pp. 14-16.

“A GERMAN MIGRANT’S FAMILY”

Marjorie Graham (Member)

The year 1848 was one of uprising in Europe—for Germany it heralded the loss of independence for the smaller States and the widening of Prussian influence—thus to finally bring about a unified Nation.

The Catholic States of Southern Germany resisted this trend; but the feeling of unrest was general throughout the country, and from 1848 to the early 'fifties many Germans left their homeland to start life elsewhere. A great number of these people went to the United States of America; but Australia welcomed many German families too. No less welcome were the skills they brought with them—often the only contribution they were able to make.

At this time the Colony of New South Wales needed skilled workers; among them, those with a knowledge of wine-growing. To this end Mr William Kirchner, Agent of Sydney, advertised in May 1852¹ that he would “procure, engage, and have conveyed hither—free of all expense to the employer”, vine-dressers from Germany. Settlers were requested to contact him, if they desired to “order” a family—or as we would say today, “sponsor” a family.

It was in this way that Conrad Arzt, his wife Catherine Elizabeth and their children, Michael aged four, and Catherine nine months, came to Australia. They reached Sydney on *Helene*² on 18 March 1853, after a non-stop voyage of five months from Hamburg. Mr Kirchner was the Agent of course, and every adult male among the “Bounty” passengers was a vine-dresser. Indeed it was mainly through the efforts of William Kirchner (who was, among other things, Consul for the Kingdom of Prussia) that the Immigration Authorities extended the Bounty System to include German skilled workers and tradesmen who wished to migrate to the Colony.

Like most of their co-migrants the Arzt family came from the “Southern Catholic States”, where their native village was Hettershein, in the state of Baden. Conrad had been born there 29 years before; the son of Ulrich and Elizabeth Arzt. His wife Catherine Elizabeth was about twelve months older—her parents were Anton and Eva Catharina Schneider who also lived in Hettershein, where Anton combined butchering with farming, while Conrad Arzt’s father was a carpenter. The young couple had been married on 12 April 1848, in Hettershein, which is

about six miles from Salzburg, and near the River Rhine. (This "Salzburg" is not to be confused with the Austrian city of the same name.)

Exactly where the Arzt family went upon arrival is not exactly known, but on 25 May, 1854, their first "Australian" child, Frederick, was born at Mulgoa. Perhaps appropriately enough, this son's descendants are the only ones of the name now in Australia—though the name "Arzt" still flourishes in and around Salzburg.

The next child, John, was born on 11 November 1855, at Camden; and so on, until the offspring numbered seven in all. During the early part of his time in the Camden district, Conrad had been employed as a vine-dresser; but after several years, we find him described as a "Farmer"; and it does seem certain that wine-growing did not provide sufficient or full-time employment. So Conrad, along with other vine-dressers in the district, turned to mixed farming as a livelihood. No doubt the family was happy enough—Conrad was a good "family man", and would have been only too anxious to work for their betterment. But this man had more than his share of tragedy.

Through the kindly courtesy (and hospitality) of Father W. Fahy of St. Paul's Camden, early Parish Registers were permitted to be inspected, and it was here that the full story became apparent.

On 25 June 1863, Catherine Elizabeth Artz died in child-birth; the child did not live. Conrad, as we have seen, had seven other children, the eldest, Michael, now about 14. In his sorrow and distress, it was natural that Conrad should turn to his own people. Just two months before, he had stood as Sponsor at the Baptism of Anna Macreda, daughter of Johann and Elizabeth Janz of Camden. In November 1863, Johann died, leaving his wife with a young family. The Arzt and Janz families were friends; the Janz couple having come from Mittelheim, in the State of Nassau, so their backgrounds had something in common. And now there were two young families, each lacking a parent. Conrad Arzt and Elizabeth Janz (née Fulmer) were married at Camden on 28 January 1864.

Before the year was out a daughter was born, to be followed by two more girls by June of 1868. But Elizabeth Arzt, Conrad's second wife, had been ailing for several months and she died of consumption on 18 April 1869, leaving the family of 14 children to Conrad's care. In an age of few social service facilities the position of the Arzt family at this time must have been almost desperate, and the wonder, perhaps, is that it managed to stay

together as a unit. Conrad busied himself at farming. Michael was 19 now, and fast becoming the "second man of the family", but most of the girls were very young.

On 8 November 1869, Conrad Arzt married for the third time. The bride was a 27-year-old Irish girl, Catherine Flaherty, the daughter of Daniel and Eliza Flaherty (sometimes given in the form of O'Flaherty) of Camden. She had come to Australia, apparently as a young girl, with her shoemaker father and her mother. The marriage took place at The Oaks, with the bridegroom's eldest daughter Catherine (the baby whom he brought from Germany) as bridesmaid. Catherine Flaherty seems to have been a young woman of character and courage rather than of formal education, and it could be argued that Conrad married her to provide a mother for his children. Yet those who knew him in his advanced years described him as a typical family-loving-German. He was immensely proud of his children, all of them.

On 30 November 1870, Ellen, the first child of this third marriage, was born at Brownlow Hill, near Camden. There were three more girls of the marriage, but they belong to the "Tallawang period" of the Arzt family.

At about this time the family name took the form of "Artz". In its original spelling it was probably just too much for the local settlers to pronounce, and the various spellings afforded it in early records have made it almost unrecognisable. It is perhaps of interest that the original name translates literally as "doctor".

The scene now shifts to Gulgong, about 19 miles roughly north of Mudgee. This town had "mushroomed" following the discovery of gold, and the surrounding areas were being opened up for pastures and farming under a "time payment" and "land improvement" system.

Just what finally decided the Artz Family to take up land so far from the district they knew, cannot now be said; but Conrad was a vine-dresser, and in view of later events, no doubt he thought that here was an opportunity to try fresh fields. The boys shared the enthusiasm, and so "Portion 117"³ consisting of 150 acres was "taken up" in the name of Michael, the eldest son. This was on the "Gulgong Goldfields Northern Extension", and was bounded by a road (only one chain in width at the time) which led to "The Castlereagh". Nowadays it leads to Dunedoo—but Dunedoo didn't exist then. The map shows Michael's name at February, 1876; so somewhat before this date the family must have packed their belongings and made the long journey to Tallawang. (This is the modern spelling; the older being "Talle-

wang".) This was the closest settlement to their new home. Catherine, Conrad's wife, must have needed her courage—the family was increased not long after arriving.

The official survey made of "Portion 117", in August 1876, shows a "hut", another building, fencing, and a goodly area marked "under cultivation". The land had a hill toward one "corner", and a gully and watercourse running diagonally through it. As there was a fence down to the gully, and up the opposite slope, forming one side of the area "under cultivation", it is almost certain that this section was for vine planting. Conrad Artz did grow wine at Tallawang, and is credited with being the first in that district to do so. The surroundings were a far cry from Hetershein, so near the Rhine; but there was no doubt a sense of satisfaction in "following his bent" on his own land. While the vines grew, Conrad, Michael and Frederick farmed. Whether they tried growing wheat is not known, but the Kennedy family, whose land boundary was about two miles down the road⁴ did grow wheat—as one of them was later to reminisce: "they got in the wheat if the 'roos didn't get it first". The Kennedy family was destined to play a part in the life of Frederick Artz—especially one member of it.

But Conrad was not to continue wine-growing. This had been carried on successfully in the Mudgee District, frequently by German migrants; and of course wine is still grown there, but Tallawang was not possessed of the attributes so favourable to this pursuit. In addition transport to a market was a problem. So farming became the livelihood of the Artz men once more. As in all rural areas times were good, and times were bad; but the family was a united one, always ready to welcome travellers, and the girls were marrying and staying in the district. As we have seen, Conrad's children were mostly girls; and of the four boys, only two married, and only one had a family. This was Frederick, who married the "girl-next-door"—or almost so—considering the open spaces where they both lived.

At St. John the Baptist Roman Catholic Church, Gulgong, on 27 March 1883, he and Theresa Kennedy were married. She was the second child of Patrick and Julia Kennedy (née Phelan), and was born on 27 May 1862, on the Mudgee River near Merrendee. Her parents hailed from Tipperary — Patrick having come to Australia as a bachelor, and Julia as the young Mrs Hogan, whose first husband was drowned in the Cudgegong River. The church in which Frederick and Theresa were married was the original timber one in Gulgong. It was destroyed during a cyclone on 6 January 1885, and now only survives in the "Holtermann

Collection” of glass negatives in the Mitchell Library. After their wedding, the young couple journeyed to Coonamble where they had their “Enamelled Portraits” taken by a Mr Fitzalan. Theresa’s photo shows her in a fashionable gown, while her spouse sports a watchchain and fob, and manages to look “not-so-relaxed” as his bride. At this time, Frederick gave up farming at Tallawang—never to return to it. For a short time he did follow farming; but there were changes shortly in store.

On 6 February 1888, the Artz land was transferred to Conrad, as Michael had “struck out” elsewhere. Both he, and his full-brother John, decided to try their luck at mining; and soon the remaining brother followed suit. So it is good to learn that they were all “fairly lucky” at Coolgardie and Cloncurry—the boys apparently didn’t allow distance to deter them. At Cloncurry, they worked some quite good copper, and did well at this during the First World War, when copper was bringing high prices.

But to return to 1888. The transfer of the land to Conrad was a formality only, as the next transfer to “Rouse” was dated the following day—7 February. Best added here perhaps, is that in 1893, the same land was transferred to George Lincoln, who was a friend of the Artz family—possibly from 1876, when he also took up land in the district. He is thought to have married one of Conrad’s daughters.

After the transfer, Conrad continued to work as a farmer at Tallawang. The family was smaller now, but the children born of his marriage to Catherine Flaherty were still young; and besides, Tallawang was their home. So they carried on.

On 6th March 1890, Conrad was thrown from his cart, near to where the town of Dunedoo now stands, and was killed. He was aged 66, and had been in Australia for 37 years all but 12 days.

The news was taken to Catherine (Flaherty) Artz, and his family; the youngest of whom was aged 8 years. Sadly, none of the boys were there when Conrad died, and it was George Lincoln (referred to above) who registered the death in Gulgong, where Conrad was buried. The cemetery is alongside the Mudgee Road, not far out of Gulgong.

It is not known what became of Catherine Flaherty. Early in 1892, she was granted Administration and Power of Sale⁵ of her late husband’s estate—but there was little to administer or sell. Now the family seemed to break up; some went to the Bourke district, and some to Sydney. Before the turn of the century, two of Catherine’s own daughters were in Sydney; there they married and stayed for the rest of their lives.

So the continuation of the story really rests with Frederick Artz, who had married Theresa Kennedy in 1883, back in Gulgong.

Theresa had an elder brother James, who had also married and remained on the "Kennedy land". James was a hard worker, a first-rate shearer, and certainly a "prankster" who must have enlivened the outback as a young man. James also seems to have had a realistic approach, and he could see that farming really wasn't for him. He disposed of the land originally taken up by his father, and moved into the hotel business — encouraging his brother-in-law, Frederick Artz, to do likewise. This plan suited all parties very well, and Frederick and Theresa Artz prospered at various Western towns. Finally they settled in Sydney, where both died at advanced ages, Theresa outliving her husband.

In the meantime the First World War had come and gone, and the Artz family had made its contribution along with many other Australians. The "German" family had become an "Irish-German" one; and, finally, just another Australian family whose origins had been almost forgotten by the following generation. As for the present generation, whose members are no doubt scattered far and wide, there must be many who "go back" to Conrad Artz—the industrious German migrant who left his homeland for Australia over 100 years ago.

REFERENCES

- 1 *Maitland Mercury*, 29 May, 1852. (From a copy in the Mitchell Library.)
- 2 N.S.W. State Archives. ("Shipping Lists".)
- 3 N.S.W. Dept. of Lands—Plan No. B.965 . 1570.
- 4 N.S.W. Dept. of Lands—Plan No. B.937 . 1570.
- 5 Registrar of Probates—Sydney.
N.S.W. Post Office Directories—various dates.
Mudgee Guardian—various dates.
Registrar General—Sydney.
Registers of the Parish of St. Paul's R.C. Church, Camden (etc.)—these also relate to the period prior to the foundation of that Parish—(by courtesy of Fr. W. Fahy).
The author would like to express appreciation to Father Max Barrett, lately of Galong, whose copious notes on the Kennedy Family she was able to read and enjoy.

H. J. RUMSEY MEMORIAL LECTURE 1968
ASPECTS OF THE FIRST DECADE OF THE
AUSTRALIAN AGRICULTURAL COMPANY

By G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)

PART II

The company's affairs in Australia were in a precarious state; the sheep were not thriving, the crops were not producing enough to make the settlement self-sufficient in this respect, the costs of running the establishment were increasing alarmingly; it was difficult to reduce the number of indented servants as their contracts had some time to run, and the enterprise seems to have been without direction, although young James Ebsworth was doing his best.

In an effort to stop the rot which had set in at Port Stephens, the Directors invited the eminent Arctic explorer, Sir William Edward Parry, R.N. (known as Sir Edward) to become Commissioner of the company, with a direct Power of Attorney to enable him to conduct affairs as he thought fit and without any obligation to refer matters to any other person in the colony. All previous powers issued would be revoked. The directors no longer had any confidence in the local committee, and declared, in a paper prepared for the information of Sir Edward Parry, that "Mr Dawson's culpability may be excused, but the culpability of a body of shareholders entrusted with full powers as a committee of management is such as to be without palliation".

Sir Edward Parry, accompanied by his wife, arrived at Port Jackson on 23 December 1829 and went immediately to Cummins Hotel, "the only tolerable accommodation in Sydney". He then set about his task with vigour and tact—he was anxious and determined, amongst other things, to reverse the general image of the company in the minds of the colonists and realised the importance of creating a friendly relationship with them. The first call was at Government House where he was assured by Sir Charles Darling that he would render him every assistance which he could afford "consistently, of course, with my official duties". Colonel Henry Dumaresq, the Governor's secretary and brother-in-law, was friendly and helpful. Mr James Norton, the company's solicitor in Sydney, who founded the historic and well known legal firm now styled Norton Smith & Co., which celebrated its 150th

anniversary in 1968, arranged to lodge Parry's Power of Attorney at the Supreme Court for registration and on that being done the local committee of proprietors ceased to exist.

In June 1829, the directors had represented to the Secretary of State for the Colonies that Dawson's selection and occupation of the land at Port Stephens was authorised by temporary license only and that the area had proved unsuitable for the raising of merino sheep and, further, his action on agreeing to accept the whole of the grant there had been disapproved by the directors. Sir Edward Parry had by then been appointed Commissioner and they begged that he be authorised to select from 400,000 to 600,000 acres in some other part of the Colony in lieu of an equivalent area at Port Stephens. After discussing the company's affairs with James Bowman, Parry visited the Surveyor-General, Major Thomas Mitchell, and they perused the maps of the Colony. Mitchell did think the grant would require changing in part, but his information was based on reports as he had never seen any part of it. He did not consider, however, it would be prudent to allow the company to seek land north of the Manning River as it would create a jealousy to private settlers who had long been hoping for the opening of the area northwards of the River. The Surveyor-General recommended that the company should direct its attention to the Moreton Bay area. (Parry understood that Mitchell's brother had lately arrived from the West Indies with the idea of settling at Moreton Bay.) Allan Cunningham suggested the Darling Plains, south west of Moreton Bay, as the best and largest tract of good land he had seen.

What Parry was learning from his discussions with various people in Sydney did not lessen his apprehensions as to the general state of affairs at the settlement. Thomas Icely, a shareholder, said he thought from reports that the grant was a bad one but he had never seen it. He wished he had kept no shares as he believed it to be a bad concern. He admitted voluntarily it had never been fairly superintended, whilst the local Committee never did, and never could, properly attend to it.

Captain John Macarthur (he and Sir Edward's father were old acquaintances) expressed his views more forcefully. After studying the history of sheep farming in Australia and expressing the view that the grant was very bad, he said his first reports of the suitability of the land after first visiting the settlement arose from his having been deceived by the opinions of others, and from the deception always practised by Dawson, and after him by others, of taking people cautiously over a line of good country which gave a favourable impression of the grant.

Macarthur abused Dawson as a fool and considered that the splendid scale in which Dawson and the company set out could never be maintained or even justified. Macarthur asked Parry what could have possessed the directors in sending out Henderson (the Colliery Manager) again—"a drunken, worthless sot, who spent all his time at the alehouse". He thought there must be something wrong at home; that some undue influence must have been used, or they could never have sent out such a set of worthless servants. The Ebsworths and Charles Hall received his praise. John Armstrong, the company's Surveyor, understood his business, but was an "unfeeling, idle, useless man, whom neither encouragement nor reproof could affect". Two other employees were described as "worthless scoundrels". Barton, the company's accountant at Port Stephens was abused as a "dangerous man but a good accountant".

Macarthur said Dawson had placed the establishment in a swamp and opposite a mud flat in the sea. The cottage (Tahlee Cottage) he had built upon a rock, which required more expense of labour and powder to blast for a foundation than the whole cottage was worth. Macarthur more than once hinted that the Colonial Secretary, Alexander Macleay, was adverse to the company's interest. However, it was not long before Parry reached the conclusion that Macarthur was "with all his shrewdness, experience and information, rather wild and flighty at times!".

Sir Edward's fears concerning the system carried on at the settlement were aroused further following a call on Mr George Bunn, a merchant who acted as an agent for the company in Sydney until his death in January 1834. Bunn remarked that it would be "a great convenience to visitors at Port Stephens if, near the free store, some accommodation like an inn were provided". Parry thought this a strange suggestion and told Bunn so and asked him what visitors had any business there. Bunn was not able to give a clear answer to this question.

Parry was anxious to get to Port Stephens without delay, and leaving Lady Parry in Sydney, he embarked on the Company's cutter *Lambton* (Captain Corlette) on 9 January 1830. The Commissioner seems to have provided adequately for the rigors of life in the Colony, and the *Lambton*, which plied between Sydney and Port Stephens, had insufficient room for the twenty tons of baggage the Parrys had brought out with them. Sir Edward overcame this difficulty by hiring two small boats which were towed by the *Lambton*. On arriving at Port Stephens he was met by J. E. Ebsworth and after having a long discussion, the two men walked across to Carrington and visited every house at

the settlement. The cottages were in good order and well kept, as were the gardens, but some of the houses which had been built on the sides of hills had been put into a hole. Instead of raising the front of such buildings, Dawson always let down the back by digging and blasting at enormous expense. As a result, at the back of these houses were green stagnant pools. Parry considered Carrington to be an unsuitable site for the chief settlement and it was not long before he determined to remove it to Stroud—but this did not eventuate in full during his term as Commissioner.

One of the Commissioner's first acts on arriving at Tablee was to issue instructions, which were also sent to Booral and Stroud, for all the company's servants to place themselves under his orders. It was to be his practice during his service with the company to issue orders, clear and precise, so that all the servants and the officers in particular were never left in doubt as to his intentions or their duties in any matter—and when he was away from the settlement such orders left no doubt as to the person who was in charge during his absence.

On the day of his arrival, Parry received visits from several of the company's officers including the surgeon, John Edward Stacy, the accountant, William Barton, and the surveyor, John Armstrong; but on 17 January, before he had an opportunity to inspect the whole establishment the *Lambton* arrived unexpectedly with news that Lady Parry had given birth to twins three days before, whereupon Parry returned to Sydney.

On his return to Carrington, the Commissioner took steps to improve administration, tighten discipline and consider means of improving the stock and increasing the agriculture. His first desire was to tour the whole establishment, but he was soon to learn that the management of such a concern involved not only dealing with matters of major importance but also with petty complaints, the first of which was from the convict police clerk who asked for an allowance of £10 per annum to enable him to keep himself clean in Court. Parry refused the request after learning that the clerk was a man who occasionally got drunk, but compromised by ordering him an additional suit of clothes, and a double allowance of soap!

It was not until 8 March that Parry was able to make his inspection of the outstations. A general slackness prevailed at these places and many buildings were in need of repair. Henry White, the convict doctor at Booral had not visited the indented servants for over two months. The house of Charles Hall, Superintendent of Flocks at Stroud, was "a wretched habitation". An officer, Mr Tozer, complained of the lack of men, yet at the time

he had two working in his garden. Parry was struck by the beauty of the country at Telligherry. It was here that the Saxon and French thoroughbred sheep were pastured, principally in the western part of it. He thought the land not so good but very romantic and beautiful. The cattle station was at Gloucester, which at that time was the northern extent of the company's occupation.

Parry continued on northwards to the Barrington flats where there seemed to be up to 1,000 acres of rich alluvial soil, but the area was just beyond the limit of the grant. This inspection confirmed that there was much hard work ahead of him if the establishment were to succeed and not remain "like a huge inert obstacle across the path of progress"—a description applied to it by some people. As an instance of the state of affairs, it was found that most of the shepherds and assigned servants at the northern outstations were without shoes and yet none of the officers had concerned themselves about it.

In addition to matters concerning the agricultural and pastoral activities of the company, Parry had to do something about the coal works at Newcastle which the directors had agreed to take over from the Government. He discussed this question with John Busby who did not think the company could make a success of them. Busby considered a private individual might make £400 a year from the works provided he managed them himself and he was interested in acquiring the coal works for his son, but thought the want of a market was the great objection. He estimated the whole quantity consumed locally and exported from the Colony during the previous nine years at only 3,500 tons per annum. Time was to show, however, that the company did not make a mistake in working the mines and even after it lost its monopoly they were worked profitably for decades; John Henderson, the manager of the works, who had been so soundly abused by John Macarthur, remained manager at Newcastle until his death there in 1835. In fact, in 1834, Parry in reply to a question put by Governor Bourke, said that Henderson was competent and would be a likely person to give a sound opinion respecting the water tunnel near Sydney (the Governor being dissatisfied with the progress of the scheme), but Parry advised against consulting with Henderson because there already existed a great jealousy between the latter and John Busby.

Naturally the most important matter exercising the Commissioner's mind was the acquisition of a more suitable tract of land for the company's operations, and he did not intend to repeat the mistake made in the original selection by choosing an area

without satisfying himself without doubt that it would be the right choice. James Ralfe, of the Surveyor-General's Office, who had been employed at Port Macquarie for some years and had traversed for some miles north of the Manning, thought this country would be a good selection but he did not know the area in the vicinity of the Dividing Range.

Henry Dangar, who had returned from England to take an appointment with the company, arrived at Carrington with his wife on 23 May 1830. Parry had determined to send him to look at the country south of the Hastings River between the coast and the Great Dividing Range—and Henry Hall, who had arrived at Carrington on 10 April to become superintendent of horses and cattle, had already trained bullocks for these surveying operations. These were, however, delayed until after Mrs Dangar's confinement soon after her arrival.

Early in June, Parry, accompanied by Charles Hall and Armstrong, left for an exploring expedition through the eastern part of the grant and then through the country lying between the coast and the head waters of the Avon and Karuah Rivers. Their journeys convinced them that at least two-thirds of the grant was quite unsuitable for the company's purposes, and Dangar, on his return from his search northwards, which he commenced late in June and continued until his resources were expended, reported unfavourably on the country there.

The Secretary of State for the Colonies had, however, instructed Governor Darling in 1830 that the Company was to be permitted to select from 400,000 to 500,000 acres of land in the interior in lieu of an equivalent area at the Port Stephens grant, the selection to be made in one or two locations "so far as is consistent with the rights of others". This news enabled Parry to search farther afield. In November 1831, Dangar carefully investigated the Liverpool Plains and the Peel River areas which showed that these regions were eminently suitable for the company's purposes, and Dangar suggested two tracts situated only a short distance apart, one at Warrah on the Liverpool Plains and the other at the Peel River. Although the search for the new country was absorbing much time and thought by many of the officers of the company, changes, improvements and progress were taking place in other fields, including social conditions. Lady Parry had arrived at Tahlee on 30 March 1830 with her two infant sons, to a salute fired from small cannon which had been set up on the wharf at Tahlee for that purpose. Existing buildings were being repaired and new ones had been built or planned at the outstations; further land was being prepared for agriculture, a school had been estab-

lished at Carrington and by May 1830 there were 42 children attending it. Similar facilities were soon provided at Stroud, the teachers being assigned servants. All those on the establishment were urged to attend Church, services being held twice on Sunday in the carpenter's shop at Carrington, in a dwelling at Booral and the carpenter's shop at Stroud. Congregations were poor at first but soon there was an average of 320 persons throughout the establishment attending the morning services and 125 persons the afternoon services. In the absence of a clergyman at Carrington, which was generally the case, Parry conducted the services and the company's officer living at the outstations did the same. The volumes of sermons Sir Edward and the officers used were those he had read to his officers and men during his Polar voyages. This practice continued for years after Parry had retired from the company's service. The manner in which burials were previously carried out seems to have been rough and ready. Parry himself buried an employee, Newell, at Carrington on 7 April 1830 and intended to continue the practice whenever he was on the spot, as "he could not make up his mind to huddling any fellow creature into a hole without seeing that the ceremonies were decently performed"; and at the same time he commenced a Register of births, baptisms, marriages and burials on the company's estate.

J. E. Ebsworth departed on a visit to England in April 1830. He was an able, honest and hard working officer whom the establishment could ill afford to lose, even for a temporary period. Whilst in England he married his first cousin, Ann Coryndon Ebsworth, daughter of Thomas and Ann Ebsworth, at St. James Church, Clerkwel, Middlesex on 15 February 1831. Ebsworth accompanied by his wife, returned to Port Stephens on 10 January 1832 amidst the cheers of a large number of the company's employees who had gathered at the wharf to welcome him. The officers were equally pleased at his return, particularly Parry who saw it as a great benefit to the company and an indescribable comfort to himself, because "with such a willing and able assistant I do not fear anything going wrong".

Ebsworth had been appointed by the directors as accountant and second in command to Parry. The previous accountant, William Barton, had been the cause of much trouble at Port Stephens due to his apparent ill-nature and inefficiency which may have been by design rather than lack of real ability.

When Sir Edward first arrived at Port Stephens Barton's attitude was peevish, discontented, complaining and rather insolent. Parry found the accounts almost incomprehensible, returns were fur-

nished infrequently, salaries and wages were seldom ready on pay-days, there was constant friction between Barton and other officers, and the Commissioner was obliged to spend many hours in trying to ascertain the position of the establishment's accounts, valuable hours which he needed for organising and supervising the active outside affairs of the estate. Relations with the accountant and the affairs of the accounts department became so unsatisfactory that in April 1831 Parry consulted with three of his officers, Mr Wetherman, Henry Hall and John Armstrong, as to what was to be done with Barton. These officers were of the unanimous opinion that the company's business could not go on with the present accountant and that his employment should be terminated as soon as possible. After further discussions with Dr Alexander Nisbet, then acting as second in charge to Parry, Thomas Lindsey Ebsworth and Mr Darch, it was resolved to terminate Barton's services with the company in July and to appoint Mr Wetherman, T. L. Ebsworth and Armstrong to act as a Committee of Accounts pending the return of J. E. Ebsworth. James Charles White continued as clerk of accounts.

William Barton left Port Stephens for England on 9 July 1831; he returned to Australia in 1834 to institute legal proceedings against Parry on the grounds of libel and malicious prosecution. The case was heard in the Supreme Court before Judge Dowling on 20 March 1834; James Norton retained W. C. Wentworth and Dr Wardell to represent Parry. The jury found for Barton on the libel charge and awarded him damages of one farthing; on the second charge of malicious prosecution the jury returned a verdict for Parry.

But in 1831, the selection of new land dominated the Commissioner's mind and the attitude of the Colony's Governor in office towards the company was an important factor in either facilitating or hindering such an acquisition. The Commissioner had always been on good terms with Governor Darling who evinced an understanding and sympathy with the company's needs, and Colonel Dumaresq, whose views no doubt influenced those of the Governor, appeared to regard the enterprise favourably. Darling however, had received confirmation on the arrival of the ship *Prince Regent* on 19 September 1831 that General Sir Richard Bourke had been appointed Governor in his stead. Parry was in Sydney at the time and heard the news with some dismay. He strolled with the Governor in the Domain on the following day intending to introduce into the conversation the ever present question of new areas of land, but the Governor was "a good deal annoyed at being superseded" and Sir Edward

thought it prudent "not to enter upon any of the company's business". On 19 October Darling and his family embarked on the ship *Hooghly* much to Sir Edward's regret, but this feeling was not shared by all the inhabitants of Sydney. On the contrary, W. C. Wentworth, assisted by several friends, held a fête at Vaucluse House on the day the Governor embarked, to mark their satisfaction at being rid of him. It was said that this fête consisted of a mob regaled by Cooper's gin and a roasted bullock. In the evening the *Hooghly* was passed by a large number of boats filled with people returning from Wentworth's party, and the revellers, as they passed by, made a great uproar and shouted abuse at Darling. They also threatened to make bonfires on Pinchgut Island during the night and to burn the Governor in effigy. This so alarmed the authorities that they ordered boats to patrol around the *Hooghly* and for Pinchgut Island to be occupied until morning; but they turned out to be idle threats.

When Henry Dangar returned from his investigations of the Liverpool Plains and Peel River areas on 20 January 1832 and reported so favourably upon them, Parry determined to examine these regions personally and on 5 March 1832 accompanied by Dangar, Charles Hall, seven white employees and two aboriginals, he set out to inspect the areas on the other side of the Liverpool Range. They passed through Helenus Scott's "Glendon", James Mudie's "Castle Forbes" which belied its pretentious name; then to James Bowman's "Ravensworth" where they were made welcome by the manager and his wife, Mr and Mrs James White. James White was formerly in the employ of the company for three years from 1826 when he arrived on the *Fairfield* in charge of a flock of French merino sheep. In subsequent years he became owner of Edinglassie Station near Muswellbrook, and it was his sons who, during the 1850s acquired the noted Belltrees Station near Scone. It was fated that in the course of time three of James White's grandsons would marry granddaughters of James Edward Ebsworth.

The next call was at Colonel Dumaresq's "St. Heliers", so named after the parish of St. Helier in Jersey, from whence this ancient family of Dumaresq stemmed. The Colonel conducted his estate on model lines. His own house was constructed of stone and was substantial; the employees' cottages were regular, well built and comfortable, each with a small verandah to the front and neatly kept. The roads throughout this part of the country were all excellent, no expense having been spared on them, and according to Parry they were equal to and resembled the roads in a gentleman's park in England. There was a visit to William

Dumaresq's "St. Aubins" and to Thomas Potter McQueen's "Segenhoe", named after his birthplace Segenhoe Manor in Bedfordshire and then managed by H. C. Semphill. It dismayed Parry to think that many thousands of acres of this rich, well watered country might have been the company's property if any trouble had been taken in the initial selection.

The party went on to the Pages River opposite a farm owned by William Warland, just south of Murrurundi, and crossed the pass to the Liverpool Plains, and soon reached Warrah, the first of several stock stations they came upon which were occupied by "squatters" or their overseers. Travelling in a northerly direction they passed through Quirindi and Currabubula, meeting the Peel River downstream from Attunga and just north of the present city of Tamworth. They traced the Peel to its junction with the Muluerindie, now the Namoi, which they followed to the site of Manilla. The party then headed south east to Attunga and followed the course of the Peel through Woolamal station where the overseer, Mr Cann, conducted them on a tour of this beautiful stretch of country which subsequently became part of the Peel Estate called Goonoo Goonoo, and this area over which they passed is still known by the name Canns Plains. Reaching the present site of Nundle the travellers crossed the Great Dividing Range at the Crawney Pass and followed an elevated spur between the Isis River and Page's Creek until they reached the Hunter on the north east bank of which was the Segenhoe Station stock yard; thence to Gloucester, Stroud and Carrington where they arrived on 16 April.

This journey and a thorough examination convinced Parry and his officers beyond doubt that the country they had traversed north of the Ranges, comprising plains and undulating hills of rich soil with abundant water, had ended their search, although the Governor and Surveyor-General Mitchell had yet to be persuaded that grants to the company in these areas could be justified from the Government's point of view. At the time of Parry's excursion, the areas over the ranges occupied by squatters were:—

AT THE LIVERPOOL PLAINS:

| STATION | HEAD OF CATTLE | BELONGING TO | RESIDENCE |
|-----------|----------------|--------------------------------------|---|
| Mookie | About 1,200 | Mr Robertson Mr Burns | Sydney (Watchmaker) Richmond |
| Kilcoobil | 500 | John Blaxland Esq. | Newington, Parramatta |
| Murilloo | About 700 | — Fitzgerald Esq. Wm. Lawson Esq. | Windsor Veterans Hall, Parramatta |

| | | | |
|----------------|---|---|---|
| Yarramanbah | 2,000 and 1,200 sheep (A shepherd had been here for four years) | Mr Otto Baldwin Wm. Osborn John Upton George Yeoman Esq. Richard Yeoman Esq. Patrick Campbell Esq. | Patricks Plains Liverpool Plains Richmond Maitland Maitland Maitland |
| Boorambill | 1,600 | Josh. Onus Robert Williams | Richmond Richmond |
| Warrah | 1,200 | Thomas Parnell William Nowland Phillip Thorley | Richmond Patricks Plains Richmond |
| Phillips Creek | 1,000 | Major Druitt | Mt. Druitt near Parramatta |
| | <hr/> 8,000 <hr/> | | |

AT THE PEEL:

| STATION | HEAD OF CATTLE | BELONGING TO | RESIDENCE |
|------------|--------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Kuwerhindi | 1,100 and 1,700 sheep | Mr George Loder Mr Andrew Loder | Windsor Hunter River |
| Wollomal | 1,200 | Mr Brown | Wollombi Brook Darlington, Hunter River |
| Wollomal | 1,300 | Wm. Dangar Esq. | Patricks Plains |
| Woolomal | | Edw. Gostwyck Cory Esq. | Patersons River |
| or Waldoe | | Wm. Warland Esq. | Pages River |
| | <hr/> 3,600 <hr/> | | |

On 4 July 1832, the Commissioner and Henry Dangar interviewed Governor Bourke and Major Mitchell at Government House, Parramatta, respecting the proposed grants. The Governor raised objections to a grant at Liverpool Plains on Mitchell's advice and on the grounds that such a grant would cause great hardship in turning out "those poor people" who then had stock on the plains, although they were merely "squatters"; the impossibility of future settlers finding grants there if the company took the land; the inexpediency of increasing the extent of the Colony which, as Mitchell pointed out, was already larger than Ireland. Bourke and Mitchell tried to persuade the company's representatives to confine the area they sought to the Peel River and to agree to the ranges to the east of the river becoming part of the boundary. Mitchell contended that these ranges would provide fine feeding for sheep, to which the Governor assented by remarking that this was precisely the case in Spain! Parry and Dangar fought hard to avoid the company being hemmed up in one location on the Peel River but thought the Governor's observations were not particularly apt or encouraging. Parry claimed

that "those poor people", the squatters, had made no complaint at learning the company would seek a grant of the lands they occupied and they treated it as a matter of trifling inconvenience to remove their herds further on, asking only that a clear month's notice be given to them. The Commissioner and Dangar persevered however, and it was agreed that Mitchell and Dangar should carry out a survey of the proposed selections; Dangar left Carrington for this purpose on 25 June. The matter was urgent because the pastoral operations were far from satisfactory. In January 1830 there were 22,468 sheep on the estate, due principally to purchases, and the increase by lambing during the next twelve months was only 4,625, whilst by April 1831 the total number of sheep had dwindled to 20,724. Wheat cultivation was disappointing and a considerable portion of the supply required to feed the employees, including about 400 assigned servants, still had to be purchased. Fortunately the colliery at Newcastle was proving to be a success and sales of coal from October 1831 to December 1832 amounted to 7,136 tons. The surgeon, J. E. Stacy, was busily cultivating the poppy at Booral and there were high hopes that the company would find a ready and profitable demand for the opium on the China market.

When Mitchell and Dangar returned from their tentative survey on 24 September 1832, Parry, having then been given permission by Governor Bourke to occupy 40,000 acres at the Liverpool Plains, sent over 6,000 sheep to Warrah on 5 February 1833, but it was not until the following August that Lord Goderich, Secretary of State for the Colonies, directed the reluctant Governor Bourke to give the company possession of the whole of the selections made at Liverpool Plains and the Peel River.

The final survey of the new areas had yet to be carried out. Henry Dangar and his family had left Port Stephens and the company's service in May 1833 when his contract as its surveyor expired. Toward the end of that year he and the original surveyor, John Armstrong, were invited to submit tenders for the final markings of the new tracts and the latter's price for the work, being about £80 less than the figure submitted by Dangar, was accepted.

Armstrong's completed survey set the Warrah estate on the Liverpool Plains at 249,600 acres and the Peel River Estate, subsequently named Goonoo Goonoo, at 313,298 acres. Although the grant of these tracts was approved, it was not until 20 November 1847 that the actual Deed of Grant was executed and signed by the then Governor, Sir Charles Fitzroy.

Parry, whose term was drawing to a close, felt a great satisfaction at his success in obtaining Warrah and the Peel Estates, and considered that the company's prosperity was sealed "so far as human foresight is concerned". But years were yet to elapse before the shareholders received any profit from their investment, and Mr Commissioner Bigge's prophecy that the return on capital outlaid in such an enterprise would be slow and distant did, indeed, prove to be correct.

One of Parry's long-standing ambitions was to build a church on the company's Port Stephens estate. He had chosen a site at Stroud for the church and marked out a new cemetery there in 1832. The first person buried in this cemetery was probably Robert Stacks, who died there on 15 November 1832. The cornerstone of the church was laid with due ceremony on 29 April 1833 in the presence of about 200 people. A holiday was declared at Stroud for the occasion and employees from Carrington and Booral were present. The indented servants and their wives, assigned servants, soldiers from the military detachment and police constables assembled at 10.30 a.m. and formed up on the boundaries marked out for the building. Thomas Laman, overseer of labourers, who was buried there many years later, stood by the cornerstone. At 11.00 a.m. the Revd. C. P. N. Wilton, M.A., Sir Edward and Lady Parry and their children and officers of the company, J. C. White, Capt. Corlette of the cutter *Lambton*, Thomas Lindsey Ebsworth, Henry Hall, James Edward Ebsworth, Mr Swayne and Mr Darch proceeded to the site. A service was conducted by the Revd. Mr Wilton, the first stone was laid by Sir Edward, and the building was named St. John's Chapel. The walls were up and ready for the roof by June and on the 22 December the Chapel was officially opened by the Revd. Mr Price who had been appointed by the company as Chaplain in July. The congregation, including Sir Edward, numbered about 200, with a choir of 15 who had been practising with much enthusiasm for this occasion. The old church and cemetery are still in existence and have become historic landmarks.

The retiring Commissioner was much pleased that the establishment now had a proper place of worship—the cost of which he met himself—even reimbursing the company the cost of the workmen. There was little time left in which to carry out further tasks or reforms, and in any event the administration and other affairs were running smoothly. Word from the directors had reached him in August that Colonel Henry Dumaresq had been appointed to succeed him as Commissioner and since then the Colonel had spent a considerable time at the establishment to

thoroughly inform himself of its affairs before taking over. He and his family moved from St. Heliers to Tahlee House on 18 March 1834 which was also the date inserted in Colonel Dumaresq's Power of Attorney from the directors, and thus Sir Edward ceased to be Commissioner to the company on that day.

The Commissioner was deeply religious, humane and just, with a love for children and a desire to improve the lot of all persons under his control and much had been achieved during his administration to bring some brightness into the otherwise drab lives of the servants and their children.

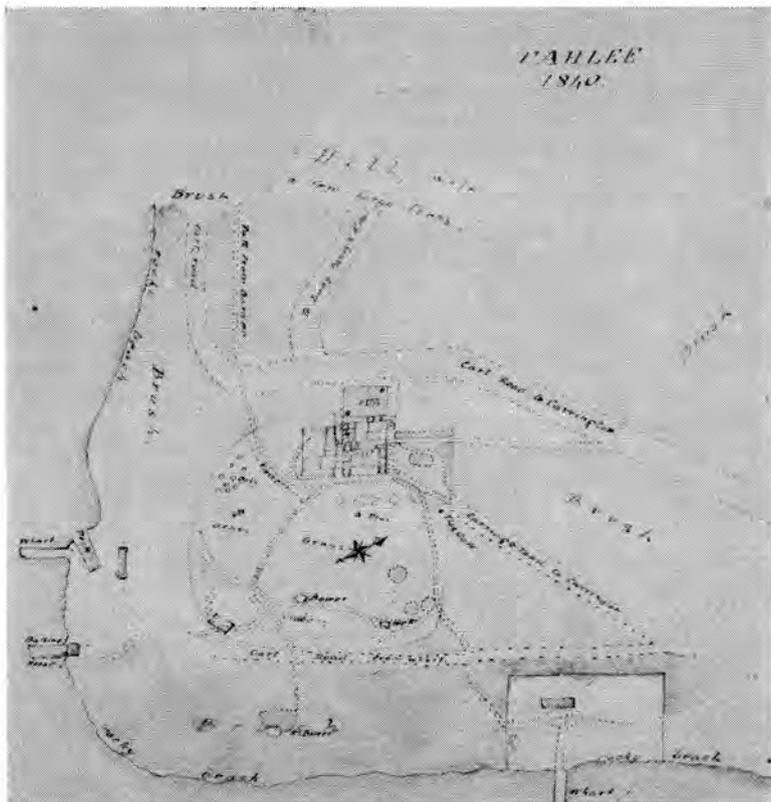
At Christmas 1830, a large booth was erected, bedecked with green boughs and flowers, on the Carrington flat. There for the first time prizes were distributed to the school children, who then sat down to a dinner, which was followed by organised games during the afternoon; then tea for them all. On Christmas Eve singers went to all the houses, beginning at Tahlee House; on Boxing Day games with prizes were instituted for the assigned servants. Singers, and a band, strolled around Carrington at midnight to play in the New Year. A public dinner was given to the indented servants and their wives on New Year's Day in the re-decorated booth, and after dinner the officers, including Sir Edward, joined the indented servants in a game of cricket, which became very popular on the establishment.

On these occasions, the assigned servants provided music by a surprisingly good band which they had organised amongst themselves. The aboriginals were not forgotten, and a whole bullock was roasted on the flat at Carrington to provide some 200 of them with their Christmas dinner and also, later, to the natives in the Stroud area.

Sir Edward and Lady Parry took an active part in these entertainments and all the officers and their wives were encouraged to be present. An Adult School was established in the assigned servants camp, and in the evenings there were always a number of men quietly and usefully engaged in learning to read and write.

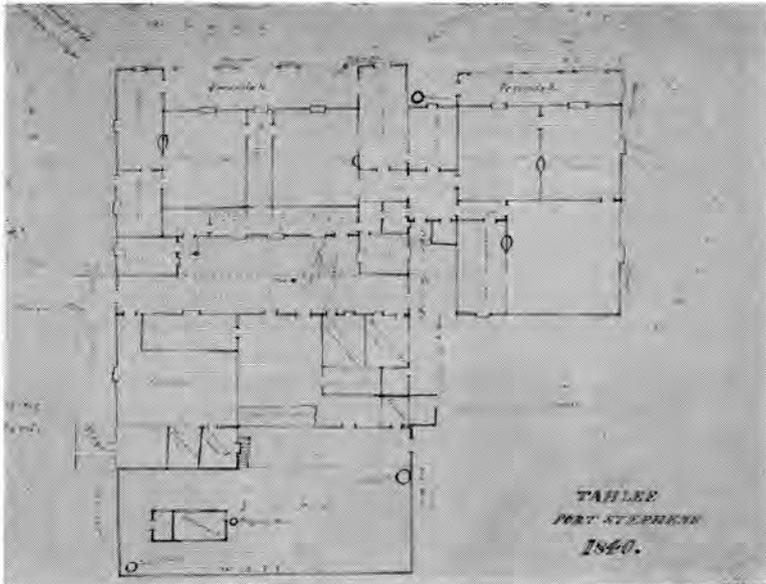
Parry, not surprisingly, was untroubled by the hardships of Colonial life and he bore his share of them, yet he was dismayed by the conditions under which some of the settlers lived. George Graham and his cousin Mr Oliver had a selection of 640 acres on the Hunter River and this farm, known as "Grahams", was an accepted staging point on the journey from Carrington to Newcastle. George Graham and his cousin lived in "a miserable slab hut of their own building, open to admit wind and rain in most parts; badly thatched with reeds of which the colour is not to be seen within for the smoke and dirt with which it is covered—

no floors—the fire place a recess made of slabs; their beds, a sort of cot slung with bullocks hide to the rough rafters and everything giving the idea of filth and wretchedness. They wait entirely on themselves, chop their wood, boil their kettle, wash their cups and pannikins, plough, reap and do everything else themselves. They slept under their cart for the first three weeks, keeping watch with a loaded gun alternatively.” And yet they had forsaken a comfortable life in England, where Graham’s father kept his own hunters—for this. Further down the River was Mr



Maclean’s grant. He and his wife, who was Colonel Snodgrass’ sister, a woman accustomed, in Scotland, to “all the elegancies and comforts of life, lived in a worse hut than Grahams!” Parry, the conventional Englishman, was appalled. He thought that everybody who complained of his lot in the Colony should visit

settlers such as these. But the Parrys had no complaint about their own place of residence and in time they developed a considerable affection for it. Carrington, laid out on flat ground near the water's edge at Port Stephens, near the mouth of the Karuah River, was the headquarters of the establishment, the place of business; less than half a mile westwards is Tahlee House, the residence of successive Commissioners of the Australian Agricultural Company until 1852. If Carrington was the place of



business, Tahlee House was the "nerve centre", where ideas and plans crystallised and from where orders and directions were issued. It was built by Robert Dawson soon after his arrival in 1826 on a slope overlooking the waters of Port Stephens. This was the place he had "built upon a rock which required more expense of labour and powder to blast for a foundation than the whole cottage was worth". Between then and 1830 much levelling and smoothing of the surrounding land was carried out and the grounds were fenced in. On 2 March 1830, excavation began for the foundations of a new wing at the south western end of the cottage, but as the workmen were taken off the job whenever they were needed for other purposes on the estate, the wing was not completed until 2 April 1831. A vineyard was formed in

1832 by adding one and a half acres to the garden which, with its steep grassy slopes, scattered lemon trees, shrubberies, flower beds and the deep verdure of the foliage, added greatly to the natural beauty of the surroundings. After the extensions were completed, the residence was raised to the status of Tahlee House and contained some eleven rooms plus offices, servants quarters, store rooms and everything necessary for a life of comfort. Many Colonists, famous or prominent in Australian history, were entertained there during the time it housed the A.A. Company's Commissioners. Today it stands neglected and forlorn but with traces of its former beauty and charm—the remains of the terraced garden, some shrubs and trees and an ancient cannon on the lawn, but little imagination is needed to restore Tahlee House, mentally, to its former state.

When Sir Edward arrived at Port Stephens the company's affairs were in a parlous state. When he left some four years later he had established order, obtained land of the highest quality and gained the goodwill of most of the people on the estate, and many outside it. He had, in fact, laid the foundations of the company's future prosperity. But part of the credit for these achievements must go to a band of able, honest and loyal officers, James Edward Ebsworth in particular, Frederick Louis Ebsworth, Superintendent of the Manufacturers, Thomas Lindsey Ebsworth of the Accounts Office and later Superintendent of Manufacture, and clerk to the accountant; Henry Thomas Ebsworth who had accompanied Dawson to Australia as accountant and returned to England to become secretary of the company there with some helpful awareness of Colonial conditions; Charles Hall, Superintendent of horses and cattle, Henry Hall the Superintendent of sheep, Henry Dangar whose help in the selection of new land was invaluable, James Charles White sometime clerk of the accountant and Superintendent of Works and Stores and formerly in the employ of the Van Dieman's Land Company, John Henderson the Colliery manager and Captain Corlette of the cutter *Lambton* which plied between Carrington and Sydney in all types of weather. They were all willing and responsive.

But on the whole Colonial life or its people had no appeal for Parry and in a distressed frame of mind after a misunderstanding amongst some of the officers he uttered in private "Oh! this horrible, this awful, this disgusting place, God be thanked that I and mine are about to leave it", which they did on 19 March 1834.

In spite of problems and setbacks in after years, the Australian Agricultural Company was never again in danger of extinction and

in the course of time it flourished and contributed in no small measure to the sheep, cattle and coal industries, and it continued to pioneer undeveloped land in the northern parts of the continent. Today, one hundred and forty-four years later it continues to pursue the principal objects for which it was originally formed.

(Grateful acknowledgement is made to the Trustees of the Mitchell Library and its staff for their helpful assistance.)

Plans of "Tahlee" by kind permission of Miss Dorothy Butler Walsh.

OBITUARY

Mrs J. M. Eagles

By the death of Mrs J. M. Eagles, which occurred at her home at Cheltenham, N.S.W., on Sunday, 28 April 1968, the Society has lost one of its oldest and most enthusiastic members. Mrs Eagles was in her 82nd year.



Born on 5 November 1886, at Bermagui, on the south coast of N.S.W., Jeannie Morrison McFarlane was the second daughter of Peter McFarlane (born 1852, in Argyllshire, Scotland), and his wife, Agnes McKaig (born 1854, in New York, U.S.A.). The

parents sailed from Glasgow in 1883, in the ship *Maulesden*, for Maryborough, Queensland, later travelling overland to Bermagui. It was here that Jeannie McFarlane spent her early childhood prior to coming to live in Sydney.

On 7 January 1907, she married Lionel J. P. Eagles, who predeceased her in 1949. Older members will recall Mr Eagles as a keen member of the Society, and as a Councillor from 1935 to 1941.

Mrs Eagles joined the Society in 1934, and was one of the group of workers who saw the Society in its early days in Liverpool Street, and, later, at 91a Phillip Street, and she recalled often that, during the War years, the Wednesday night meetings were held behind blacked out windows.

In 1956, Mrs Eagles was appointed to the Executive Council of the Society, and served with devotion for some years.

She was fortunate to be able to make several trips overseas and to continue her genealogical research in such places as New Zealand, Jamaica and Fiji, as well as in the British Isles.

Mrs Eagles was a member of the Society of Genealogists, London; the Royal Australian Historical Society (1944-51); the Parramatta Historical Society, and was a foundation member of The Church of England Historical Society.

Mrs Eagles will be remembered as a person of infinite grace and charm, and we regret her loss from our ranks.

Our sympathy goes to her son, Mr James Eagles, and to her daughter, Miss Moneta Eagles.

O.B.W-M.

OFFICE-BEARERS 1969

PATRON:

His Excellency, The Right Honourable Lord Casey,
P.C., G.C.M.G., C.H., D.S.O., M.C., K.St.J.;
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed.
R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

SOCIETY REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES

Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

West Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E. Aust.

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W.
Annual Membership \$6.00
"Descent" is issued free to Members
Extra copies 25c each. To non-members 35c each.

DESCENT

FEATURES

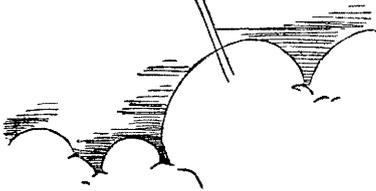
Quong Tart—A Study in
Assimilation—Part 1

Sydney's Earliest Burial
Grounds—1788-1792

Vol. 4

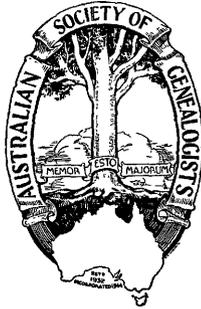
Part 3

PRICE 50c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|--|-------------|
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett (Fellow):</i> Quong Tart — A Study in Assimilation Part 1 | 81 |
| <i>K. F. Tye:</i> Mary Putland — The Girl Who Defied a Regiment | 101 |
| <i>Keith A. Johnson (Member):</i> Sydney's Earliest Burial Grounds Part 1 — 1788-1792 | 104 |
| <i>Claire Curtis Evans (Member):</i> Harry Parsons — Early Sydney Musician | 109 |
| <i>Barry Bridges (Member):</i> Rev. Robert "Philanthropus" Cartwright | 112 |
| Cemetery Inscriptions | 113 |
| Review | 118 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
LORNA BLACKLOCK
HOLFORD BEATTIE

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this Journal.

Vol. 4

1969

Part 3

QUONG TART—A STUDY IN ASSIMILATION PART 1

E. J. Lea-Scarlett (Fellow)

A classically-minded passenger travelling from Hong Kong to Australia on board S.S. "Menmuir" in August 1881 wrote an epigram in the scrapbook of a young Chinese passenger:

Tartulus infelix Caelestia regna relinquit,
Infelix patriam parvi pedesque Chloas;
En age habet pulcras Australia mille puellas
Nec tibi Sydneiâ pulcrior ulla nitet.¹

—which might be translated as: "An unhappy little Tart is departing from the Celestial realm, saddened at leaving his native land and its small-footed maidens; but courage! Australia has a thousand lovely daughters, and none will shine for you with greater beauty than Sydney".

The "unhappy little Tart" was, of course, Quong Tart (or, to give him his full name, Mei Quong Tart), whose home-sickness must have been worsened by the fact that he had originally left China at the age of nine and now, after a return visit of only two or three months, had again parted from his relatives in order to resume life in his real home, Australia. He was coming back to make a new start for, having already risen to be the best-known

Chinese in the Braidwood district and one of its most popular men, he was about to seek a niche for himself in Sydney—and the prophecy of the epigrammatist was to be fulfilled.

Born at Sun-ning in the Canton province of China in 1850,² Quong Tart spent his earliest years in an atmosphere charged with a sense of injustice, Canton itself, long a prime area of foreign intrusion, had been thrown open as a Free Port in 1842 following the infamous Treaty of Nanking, the practical result of which was to oblige the Chinese to accept shipments of opium. When he was seven the city was stormed by British and French troops and placed under military rule for several years, and it must have been partly on account of those events that his parents consented to their son's departure for Australia at the age of nine when he would clearly grow away from his ancestral customs and be alienated from his own family.

The precise circumstances in which the little boy left Sun-ning are not recorded but as his father was a prosperous dealer in ornamental wares there was no question of economic pressure, and it therefore seems credible, as was later claimed, that he was brought to Australia by an uncle who had charge of a shipload of coolies travelling to the goldfields.³ The Cantonese have a sense of being superior to other Chinese, and the pleadings of his son, who had already heard that gold could be picked straight from the ground in Australia, possibly suggested to the father that some occidental experience, even at so tender an age, might not harm a child who was growing up in an era in which old-fashioned exclusivism clearly could not continue. At all events, the uncle's band of coolies left China in 1859 and Quong Tart accompanied them. He could speak no English, and thus was unable to learn the name of the ship on which he travelled—a mystery that he never solved.⁴

On landing at Sydney, they all went off to Braidwood which was then a booming goldfields centre and a magnet to the Chinese pouring into the country in search of fortunes. The uncle hoped to make the boy an interpreter, relying on the well-known aptitude of children for acquiring foreign languages through social contacts, but although the language was quickly learnt little Quong had found more interesting occupations than translating boring arguments between coolies and their hostile European neighbours. Once he had satisfied himself that westerners were not really man-eaters—and he did that to the dismay of a man whom he charged with having shot a "boy" (which was really a possum up a tree)—he began to bask in the favours which his quaint ways earned for him.

The field to which the coolies had travelled was Bell's Paddock, just then recently leased by Percy Simpson who was making it pay by employing Chinese labourers. Nearby, at Bell's Creek, was a store to which Quong was sent by his uncle,⁵ and his stay there was the critical factor which enabled him to bridge the gap between his own countrymen and the Europeans. The store at Bell's Creek was kept by Thomas Forsyth who, with his wife and family, had emigrated from Black Mount, Scotland, in the early 1850s.⁶ In the tortuous windings of Bell's Creek, which runs down Araluen Mountain, about ten miles from Braidwood, Forsyth established his store on a little spur round which hills rise steeply on every side, close by a long slanting miners' race which drains into the creek.

There is a description of the child as "a small Celestial of nine, active, smart, speaking a little pigeon-English (sic), just enough to make people understand he had come to look for gold, dressed in blue shirt and trousers; and a tiny cabbage-tree hat! No wonder the people of the Store laughed at this minute gold-digger! They advised him to look after sheep in the neighbourhood of the gold-diggings, and thus to learn a little of what was going on there".⁷ It was at the store that he was noticed by Percy Simpson who took him into his own home where he was taught English, instructed in Christianity,⁸ and became the intimate of the Simpsons and their relatives, the Wants. Mrs Simpson, who had a large hand in the lessons in English and religion, became a second mother to him and he was soon to be seen ranging across the goldfields with Mr Simpson, acting as interpreter between him and his employees.

The Forsyths and Simpsons, as well as many others of the leading families in the district were Scots, and it thus turned out that as Quong Tart became more fluent in English he spoke with a Scottish accent and acquired many Scottish customs. He "could sing Scottish songs with singular pathos, recite Burns' poems with a genuine accent, play Scotch airs on the piano, and jokingly alluded to himself as being a native of Aberdeen".⁹

The Simpson family left Braidwood while Quong Tart was only a youth and he came with them to Sydney for a time, under strong pressure to become a jackeroo on a station, but he finally decided on "returning to Braidwood and paddling my own canoe on the goldfield".¹⁰ He already had an extensive acquaintance with the goldfields, thanks to Mr Simpson who aided the business acumen of the boy who at the age of fourteen was sleeping-partner in a number of claims in which he kept one share and sold the others. "That's my boy's claim", Mr Simpson used to say whenever



Quong Tart. Photographed at Shanghai, 1894.

Quong hit on a likely piece of ground,¹¹ and the result was that by the time he was eighteen the young Chinese was already a wealthy man. On his return to the district he built a four-roomed cottage at Bell's Creek, opposite Forsyth's store, and there he led a gay and full life as a bachelor while at the same time reviving his earlier enterprise, with the result that he was soon employing a number of European diggers to work his claims.¹² After the loss of some valuable horses, and signs that some of the claims were petering out, he decided, with typical Chinese insight, to test the loyalty of his employees to whom he deliberately exaggerated his difficulties. They held a meeting and came to tell him that they appreciated his past generosity but would have to leave him. Later three or four of them came to his house, regretting the decision, and informed him that they wanted to stay another week because they believed that his fortunes would change. They were right, for later that day while he was supervising some diggers he noticed alluvial gold and told the men to dig further down. "Presently a spade came up with gold sticking to it, and soon he was finding $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of gold to the dish. His luck had come back again and men once more flocked to him."¹³

Meanwhile, his courtly manners, good looks, charm and wealth had been making him a social lion and sporting hero in the district. Down in the Araluen Valley he had organised athletic sports,¹⁴ while in Braidwood itself he had been treasurer of the Cricket Club for several years, had founded a football club, and was acting as a sidesman at church.¹⁵ He had provided funds for building a school,¹⁶ and at Bell's Creek, with the aid of Thomas Forsyth and John Huxham Blatchford, he had played the leading part in building a weatherboard church which is still in existence—although moved and incorporated in the residence of Mr O. M. McCarron as a kitchen. The church was a Union Church, used by Anglicans, Methodists and Presbyterians, and this was supplemented by the school which was conducted privately before the establishment of the local Public School.¹⁷

All of these public benefits had emphasised—and possibly aided—his identification with the European community, but he was still acting as a kind of unofficial protector of the Chinese in their numerous disputes with Europeans over mining claims, when he was "generally called upon to act as sole arbitrator, and (his) decisions were always received by both parties as equitable".¹⁸ His Europeanisation, too, had been extended even further when he was naturalised on 11 July 1871, for the purpose, as he claimed, of purchasing land,¹⁹ followed two months later by his admission to the Manchester Unity Independent Order of Oddfellows as a

member of the Loyal Miners' Refuge Lodge, Araluen. Characteristically, he "invited the whole of the fraternity present to a supper, which was done ample justice to; after which songs & were given by several members, and the meeting broke up at an early hour next morning".²⁰

For his former countrymen he still, however, showed a sense of kinship and organised with them the race meetings which made his name famous throughout the whole district. An article in the *Braidwood Dispatch* early in 1873 described the spectacle:²¹

Those who can spare the time, and who wish to pass an enjoyable day, cannot do better than pay a visit to the plains of Jembai-cumbene, where will be provided a rather novel and interesting piece of amusement in the shape of a day's racing. The promoters of the same are Quong Tart and his Chinese countrymen, who have long shown their appreciation of all kinds of English sports, more particularly that of horse-racing. A very liberal card has been announced, and rumour says that some fairly good hacks have been prepared to take part in the different contests, and that some of them are as fit as their trainers can make them or their friends can desire. In three of the races, moreover, Europeans can try their luck, and apart from the novelty of the thing, which should induce many to go and have a look at the fun, our Celestial friends deserve the patronage of the public for having pluckily entered into the spirit of England's "national sport" and got up in these dull times so good a programme in the carrying-out of which all are invited to participate. The finish-up of the day will necessarily be the most interesting, for it will be worth anything to see the Chinese jockeys, who will be mounted on their opponent's horses, doing their utmost to keep in front, bearing in mind of course that the last which passes the post will be hailed the winner.

Even though Quong Tart was clearly a man of exceptional personality, accepted without reservation by Europeans in the Braidwood district and revered by the Chinese who were almost universally of an inferior kind, general prejudices against Chinese ran high, and one newspaper explained the surprise of his appointment to the Bell's Creek Public School Board in 1877 by describing him as "an intelligent Chinese".²²

The social elegancies of the villa at Bell's Creek are reflected in a scrap-book which he kept there—almost the only personal memento from that period which he seems to have treasured. Along with the usual collections of coloured pictures, autographs, charades and humorous verses are numerous playful entries by friends, each of whom nominated "What is Misery; What is Happiness; What is most to be desired". Among various puns on his own name, and more or less typical of the entries, is one in which misery is described as "Sitting by a Tart and not being able to eat him", happiness as "Using the Grub-bag for a pillow when

camping out", and that most to be desired as "Snowballing at Bell's Creek".²³

Local gold had been waning during the seventies and Quong Tart must have seen that the idyllic life that he had been leading could not continue, so he decided on an entire change and, before all else, a visit to his parents from whom he had been parted for twenty-two years. When the news of his intended departure became known, two official banquets were held to farewell him during March 1881. The Oddfellows gave a public banquet in his honour at Major's Creek and presented him with an address praising his "personal and pecuniary assistance", given with the "greatest urbanity and liberality". The other banquet was a gathering of almost every resident of eminence held at the Commercial Hotel, Braidwood, with District Court Judge Alfred McFarland taking the chair.²⁴ Filling a role in which he was to become increasingly well known, the guest of honour, after making a speech, sang "Auld Lang Syne" for his friends, and at the final moment of leave-taking was accompanied to the coach by hundreds of Chinese and European well-wishers.²⁵

Before taking ship for China "with a view of establishing commercial relations with mercantile firms" he received in Sydney on 4 April a testimony to the fact that "There is no man of any nationality more respected in the district in which he Resided"²⁶ signed by eighteen gentlemen including Sir John Robertson and seven other Members of Parliament, together with leading churchmen and legal dignitaries. Among the last group were old friends from his earliest Braidwood days—Sydney and Jack Want, and Mr (later Sir) George Bowen Simpson.

His stay in China, short as it was, sufficed to determine the paths that the rest of his life would follow. Making his way to Sun-ning, he was reunited with his parents who could not recognise in the dapper young Western-looking man the tiny boy who had left them so long before. Almost the first words that he spoke to his father were a statement of his honour: "Father, I have kept the promise I made to you. Since I left your care I have not tasted opium".²⁷ His younger brother, Quong Yen, was also there and with him he concluded arrangements that fixed the nature of the commercial relations which he had hoped to establish; in short, he arranged for him to conduct the Loong Shan tea plantation from which the product would be shipped direct to Sydney where, on his return, he intended to open a warehouse. Before leaving China, he toured about and found himself an object of curiosity in his silk top-hat and endowed with foreign graces, a highlight of which had become, even in China, his renditions of Scottish

songs. In one place a bullock being worked in a field took such surprise on seeing the Sino-Scottish apparition in a silk hat that it kicked, snorted, plunged and roared until it had freed itself from its harness and then made off like a race-horse; in another place where a fair was being held the showmen asked him to leave as he was attracting so much attention as to ruin their businesses.²⁸

On his arrival back in Sydney, he immediately took a room in the Sydney Arcade, King-street, as a tea and silk store,²⁹ and followed up late in October with a stall in Bartlemy Fair where he served cups of tea as samples of his wares. That was the first tea shop in Sydney, and quickly it acquired a popularity celebrated in doggerel:

And then in the distance Quong Tart we did see,
And we said to ourselves, "Why, that's where we'd be
A-drinking bohea, with the 'strictest Q.T.'"³⁰

While business prospered, he extended his contacts among public figures and men of action in Sydney, having in view the launching of the second great plan which had matured in his mind—the suppression of the opium traffic. One of those associated with him was a schoolmaster, John Dart, and their venue was a shop on Liverpool-road kept by Ambrose Kellett. Kellett's niece recalls some of those meetings:

This year 1883 was one of those of which Henry Lawson writes in "Faces in the Street". I was truly appalled by the misery in the faces of the crowds that passed along the city streets—misery that I had never seen in the "bush" where, even though money was scarce, food was plentiful and Hope seemed to beckon men to "clear the bush and make a fortune".

My uncle had opened a draper's shop on Liverpool-road, Ashfield. He was disappointed to find money did not come in as he expected. Often there would not be one customer in a whole day! The shops did not close early in those days, and often neighbours would come in and sit in the shop just to talk to him. He was a very witty speaker as well as a thinker, and loved to draw round him people of like mind. Among these I remember Mr John Dart, Head Master of the Ashfield Public School, and a young Chinese—Quong Tart. There were other Chinese, too—one was Reverend Tear Tack—a Methodist minister, and Chung Way, a truly lovable lad employed as a house-boy by my aunt, Mrs Henry Kellett. These and others were in the habit of discussing what was then something of a novelty—Socialism—and my uncle Ambrose gave me a copy of Bellamy's book "Looking Backward".³¹

The ideas developed in the little discussion group at Kellett's shop were to mature in the tea merchant's deep compassion for all who were poor, lonely and hungry, but first his known antipathy to the opium trade and his highly respected position in the community led to his appointment late in 1883 to accompany Sub-Inspector Martin Brennan on an investigation into the larger

Chinese camps in the Colony.³² Those camps were at Wagga Wagga, Narrandera, Hay, Deniliquin and Albury and constituted in themselves unofficial townships adjacent to the European residential areas from which the underprivileged coolies and their degenerate white associates were excluded. The camps were all more or less similar, and the largest of them, at Narrandera, on the banks of the Murrumbidgee about a mile from the town, contained a population of 340, of whom 303 were Chinese and the rest European women (including nine who were married to Chinese). Every camp was on land either leased or owned by Chinese beside a river, without natural drainage or any evidence of artificial drains having been constructed; that at Narrandera had its own defined streets and lanes, "stores, joss house, a very large cook-shop, two lottery-houses, and several fan-tan rooms".

The report of the investigation drew a sorry picture of health hazards:

The sanitary condition of the Wagga camp is extremely bad, as in addition to the absence of drainage the water-closets are allowed to become neglected, and as a consequence in hot weather the effluvium which those places give forth is sickening—the houses for the most part are good and the sleeping accommodation fairly decent and sufficient—some of the rooms attached to the cookshop are divided into tiers of shelves, with a passage of about three feet between, and when an influx of Chinese takes place from the country all the shelves are used as beds, and consequently the air space necessary for five men would be occupied by at least twenty; the same may be said in general terms of all the camps visited.³³

Evidence of the most shocking depravity was brought to light by the two officials, and—worst of all—their findings disclosed that the two prime causes of the obloquy heaped on the Chinese were the consumption of opium and the active participation of Europeans in the vices practised in the camps. Thus, a return of police prosecutions over a period of two years against persons found in the six camps showed a composition of 49 European males, 196 European females, and only 74 Chinese.

"At the camps visited [wrote sub-Inspector Brennan] Mr Quong Tart, in addressing his countrymen on the terrible evils resulting from opium smoking, elicited from them in emphatic terms that they would be glad if the Government could stop the importation of opium altogether, and that they intend petitioning the Government on the subject".³⁴ Quong Tart realised at this time that he had a mission to become a representative among the Chinese (not a leader, for they were so split by factions that to seek leadership was almost synonymous with gangsterism). He alone of all Chinese in New South Wales enjoyed free intercourse with Europeans in high places; he was the only one who could organise with any hopes of success the petition of which they dreamed.

Even in the midst of business so serious as that, he found time for a little Scottish comedy while staying at Cox's Commercial Hotel, Urana, where the investigating party had been swollen by the addition of six potentates including Hon. George Reid and Philip Holdsworth, a well-known Civil Servant-cum-poet. A banquet was given for them by William Halliday of Brookong, and Quong Tart quickly found himself among familiar company, for he was introduced to a local squatter as a native of Aberdeen. The squatter looked at him closely and said, "He may be so. I have not been in Aberdeen since I was a child, and cannot say what the people there are now like; but it seems to me they have undergone a great change". Later on in the evening, Quong Tart was called upon to make a speech after both Reid and Holdsworth had already spoken, and this he did with remarkable effect:

The speeches [he said] were equal to any he had previously heard: in fact, some of the big words which fell from the lips of Mr Holdsworth were beyond his comprehension, namely "insinuosities" and "potentialities". Every country . . . had its great men. Greece produced a Homer, Italy a Virgil, France a Fênélon, England a Shakespeare, and China boasted of several renowned scholars, the greatest probably in intellectual splendour, according to the ancient annals of China, being Shak Pah, who, for all he knew, might have been the great progenitor of England's celebrated bard, the immortal Shakespeare. He interlarded his speech with quotations from his favourite poet, Bobby Burns, and did not forget alluding to the poets and orators of his adopted country, all of whom he claimed as his friends, and these included Harpur, Kendall, and Holdsworth, Dalley, Deniehy and Dan O'Connor "and another", said Mr Tart in a subdued tone of voice, "whom I should have mentioned first, is my faithful, true, and real friend, to whom I owe my present position, and that is the Hon. J. H. Want, Q.C., Attorney-General, the most eminent criminal jurist in Australia". His song on the occasion was "Gang Awa', Jemmy", which he rendered with unusual pathos.³⁵

On returning to Sydney he immediately launched a campaign for the suppression of opium imports other than in the small quantities required for medicinal purposes, but he was obliged to make it a one-man crusade for sub-Inspector Brennan who might have been expected to support, if not actually to lead, the movement believed that restriction, and not suppression, was the answer to the problem. And it was as formidable a problem as any man might have tackled, with the statistics of the previous year disclosing that the customs levy of 10/- per lb. on opium imported into New South Wales had yielded £12,961 to the revenue of the

Colony. Yet, one section of those who profited from the trade—the Chinese merchants themselves—pledged their support for the crusade “for the sake of the morals of their countrymen”.³⁶

The promised petition was drawn up and finally bore the signatures of four thousand supporters including Bishop Barry, Dean Sheridan of St. Mary's, the members of the Presbyterian Assembly and Wesleyan Conference, 65 municipal bodies, twenty members of parliament, and five hundred Chinese.³⁷ On 24 April 1884, accompanied by the Mayor of Sydney and Dr Robert Steel, Minister of St. Stephen's, Quong Tart presented the petition to the Premier, Hon. Alexander Stuart, in the presence of Hon. George Dibbs.³⁸ He was received courteously, but brushed off with a vague promise by the Premier to consult the other colonies about a joint ban on opium imports.³⁹ A cynical journalist, commenting on the deputation, referred to Quong Tart's “child-like and bland request”. He reconstructed the motivation of the parliamentarians: “‘Dibbs would enjoy this’, thought the ever-thoughtful Premier, so the Treasurer was sent for, and then those two ministers explained that though not Chinamen themselves they could no more give up opium than if they were. ‘Keep out opium’, said the Premier in effect, ‘as well try to keep out Scotchmen or Mr A. G. Taylor’*. ‘Give up the opium duty!’, cried the Treasurer. ‘Yes, when England gives up the opium trade’. And Mr Quong Tart went home a wiser and a sadder man to tea.”⁴⁰

Viewed now “as one of the public men of New South Wales”, he immediately undertook, at his own expense, a visit to Melbourne where the Premier, Hon. James Service, and the Chief Secretary, Hon. Graham Berry, after accompanying him on a tour of the back slums of the city intimated that legislation against opium imports would be introduced.⁴¹

While in Victoria he made an opportunity to visit, for the first time, Ballarat, where he had firm friends in the former Mayor of Ballarat East, William Scott, and some other local gentlemen who had met him in Sydney and tasted his lavish hospitality. One aspect of life in Ballarat, too, was highly relevant to his work as it was the site of a Chinese camp, and he received a guarantee of influential support for his campaign when entertained by some of the principal residents headed by John Ferguson, Mayor of Ballarat East.⁴²

Back in Sydney he began a long wait to see the fruits of his agitation—so long, in the outcome, as to outrun his own days. But a second avenue for his philanthropy soon presented itself,

* Adolphus George Taylor was a journalist who, at the time, represented Mudgee in the Legislative Assembly.

providing at the same time a solution to some of the problems written of by Henry Lawson and discussed by the amateur socialists in Ambrose Kellett's shop. This was an opportunity to help the inmates of Greenway's Hyde Park Barracks, then being used as a home for destitute old women. And what a home!—dreary, cheerless, cold and uninviting.

As we go from room to room [ran a contemporary description of the place] we see that they are scrupulously clean, but far too crowded with beds, and are also very dreary-looking. There are no pictures upon the walls to make the rooms home-like and cheerful. We see monotonous rows of beds, horribly, nay, villainously alike. Every counterpane of a colour like its neighbour; every bedstead of the same size. Heavens! if there were but one disordered place, but one thing dissimilar to the rest; but no, all is awfully regular, mathematically correct, methodically proper.⁴³

The proposal to give a banquet to the old women in Hyde Park Asylum, although Quong Tart was later credited with it, originated in an initiative taken early in 1885 by the actress Myra Kemble who collected money to aid the inmates, without any specific notion of how it might be used, and handed it over to the matron. The matron puzzled over the problem of what to do with it until she thought of providing a feast, and this was duly held on 14 May 1885. Among those whose aid was sought by the matron was Quong Tart who provided cups of tea, sugar and scones free of charge, gratefully received amid many a "God bless you". He sang, too, in his Scottish identity, performing "Huntingtower" as a duet with Miss Minnie Gribben and later led the whole assembly in "Auld Lang Syne".⁴⁴

In the following year, 1886, the feasts were both extended and elaborated with Quong Tart as organiser and, it would appear, one of the chief attractions. Visits were made to both asylums (George-street and Macquarie-street) at Parramatta, as well as to the Old Men's Home at Liverpool, the Newington Old Women's Home, and the Hawkesbury Benevolent Asylum at Windsor. Helped by committees on which the Parramatta parliamentarian Hugh Taylor, and Messrs Robert Guy and A. C. Hewlett were prominent, the philanthropist provided full-scale dinners for the inmates, along with small individual gifts and musical items (which always featured the host in some Scottish songs). At the George-street Asylum the patients ranged in age down from 107, the doyen being an old Irishman, James O'Neil, who discussed with great pride his fifty-one crime-free years since being transported and assigned at Rouse Hill in 1835.⁴⁵ Both there and at Macquarie-street addresses in verse were presented, lauding the occasion and its sponsor. In laboured pentameters "The Paupers'

"Thankfulness", composed by an inmate at George-street, honoured the fact that they had been remembered in their destitute state:

Hail, genial Quong Tart! foremost in the van
 Of the earth's noble, who devised the plan
 In thy philanthropy, thy love to man,
 Full of compassion, with a heart aflame,
 To feast the helpless poor, the blind, the lame . . .⁴⁶

William Bailie, at Macquarie-street, composed a similar address in mystic numbers:

Welcome noble generous hearts
 Welcome welcome Mister Quong Tart
 For every heart here today
 Reciprocates this welcome lay . . .⁴⁷

Without any doubt the asylum feasts gave final proof of Quong Tart's full acceptance among Europeans, but there remained a final step to bridge permanently the racial gap. That was marriage. During his visit to China in 1881 his mother had selected several very eligible ladies among whom he might have made a choice, but he disappointed her hopes by informing her "that when he did marry, it would be a European, for a Chinese woman in Australia would be but little help for him in carrying out the good works which he intended doing".⁴⁸ His determination came true five years afterwards in his marriage to Miss Margaret Scarlett whom he met at Braidwood in 1884.

Even after establishing himself in Sydney, Quong Tart had fondly remembered the district in which he had grown up, and each year he paid a return visit to Braidwood, stayed with the Forsyths at Bell's Creek, and marked the occasion by bringing joy to his old friends there. There were always athletic sports in which prizes of silk scarves and pottery were handed out,⁴⁹ and even a reversal of his normal Scottish pose when, on St. Patrick's Day, 1883, his old associates of the Braidwood Cricket Club organised a game on the local Recreation Ground in his honour. He was leading batsman, but the Irish proved too good for him, and dismissed him for four when caught out by Hyland on a ball bowled by O'Brien.⁵⁰

During a visit in the next year he met his future wife who was staying with another Hyland family, not related to the cricketer, at Bettowind, in the Neringla Valley which is an arm of the Araluen Valley. Margaret Scarlett, who was then 19, had come out from England with the rest of her family two years earlier and had gone to stay with her father's cousin, John Hyland, at Bettowind where she taught in the privately-subsidised school. She belonged to a family more pretentious than consequential; she was beautiful in an elusive way, dignified, well-spoken and—when she chose—chilling. She was also capable of stubbornness. Some-

thing like love at first sight took hold of the young couple, for she immediately began to collect newspaper cuttings about her Chinese friend, but she knew that parental approval for marriage would not be forthcoming so she decided to wait.

Quong Tart had possibly met Margaret's father, George, when he arrived from England in 1880 with one of his sons, estimating the possibilities of bringing out his wife with the rest of their children, for the two "new chums" stayed for a while with the Hylands. At all events, George Scarlett became Quong Tart's friend and enjoyed the shower of gifts that descended on all who qualified for that honour. But Margaret knew her father's attitude to inter-racial marriage and it must have been a very difficult decision for her to make when she determined to accept Quong Tart's offer of marriage. In finally deciding, she was urged on by one of her younger brothers, John, who was seventeen at the time and full of romantic notions about having one's own way.⁵¹

The marriage took place at Jack Want's home at Darlinghurst on Monday 30 August 1886, the day after Margaret's 21st birthday, with Dr Robert Steel officiating and twenty friends attending. The bridegroom's connexions among the legal profession had led by this time to a close acquaintance with the family of Sir Alfred Stephen, the Lieutenant-Governor, and Judge Stephen's wife, who was among the guests, decided in typical feminine fashion that the occasion of a wedding would be enough to break down even an enraged father. So she left the reception and went down to Redfern Station where George Scarlett was then Acting Stationmaster, sought him out and told him that his daughter had that day married Quong Tart. She had come from the reception, she explained, and hoped to return in his company. "Madam, I assume that all are enjoying the reception", he said. "Yes", she replied. "Well, then", he answered, "I suggest that you go back and enjoy it with them". Going home that evening, he threw out of the house all the gifts that he had previously received from his new son-in-law and solemnly erased from the Bible the entry referring to his daughter's birth. He could not have imagined then that a time would come when he would be glad to reinstate her along with the three others of his children whom he disowned eight years later.⁵²

The newly-married couple went off to Ballarat for their honeymoon. Although the bridegroom had been there only once before, earlier acquaintances had quickly ripened into warm and lasting friendships, and in preparation for the welcome to the couple the local *Courier* reminded its readers that

Mr Quong Tart is a happy man. He is one of those very highly favoured individuals upon whom the sun of gladness seems not to

set. It matters not where Mr Quong Tart may be—feasting the poor, speaking at a social gathering, or plunging into business, he in all circumstances maintains a happy state of unruffled evenness. Men may come and men may go but Mr Tart's happiness seems to flow on forever. He is a naturalised celestial who has had the courage to wrench himself from the associations of his intelligent but egotistically insulated kinsmen and he has thrown in his lot with those among whom he has always found unlimited kindness, cordiality and, what is still better, very substantial sympathy. Mr Tart is a ready-witted, mirth-provoking companion, and has ingrained in his Anglicised-Chinese composition a dash of the philosophical, which tends to make him an agreeable and valuable auxiliary to any society.⁵³

It took the couple two days to reach Ballarat. They were met in Melbourne by a committee comprising four members of parliament and a magistrate (James Oddie) and escorted to Spencer-street Station where they took the train for their destination.⁵⁴ As they pulled into Geelong there was a crowd waiting on the platform to catch a glimpse and cheer them on their way—a prior hint of the scene at Ballarat as the train steamed in at 3.20 p.m. There were about 300 people waiting for them, in addition to William Scott and his family, whose guests they were. There was such a rush to the carriage that they had trouble getting out on to the platform where Mr Scott introduced them to the town Councillors before driving them to his home.⁵⁵ There a little sheaf of congratulatory telegrams awaited them, including one from Thomas Forsyth at Bell's Creek wishing them "thumping luck and fat bairns".⁵⁶ During the succeeding week there were banquets, tours and inspections, in the course of which a visit was made to the Benevolent Asylum where a number of Chinese inmates rushed forward to clasp the visitor's hand, saying "Him welly fine gentleman, him welly fine gentleman".⁵⁷ The entertainment reached its peak in a banquet at the Ballarat East Town Hall on the Friday evening, with a band playing in the street outside and a choir providing music within. James Oddie, who was a director of the Telephone Company, had been trying to arrange to have the evening's events relayed to Government House, Melbourne, through twelve telephones,⁵⁸ but apparently failed to do so. However, one columnist appropriately enquired "Why twelve telephones?", and then suggested the answer: "One telephone could never convey the humour of one of Quong's comic songs. And again, it's better to hear Tart 250 miles off if you can—better still, 2500—distance is the next best things to being stone-deaf".⁵⁹ As it turned out, the only song provided by the guest of honour was "Huntingtower", which he gave as a duet with Miss Scott.⁶⁰

The return to Sydney was accompanied by scenes reminiscent

of their arrival, with measures now taken at Geelong to share a little of the excitement. "A light repast . . . in very elegant style" was awaiting them at the Geelong railway refreshment rooms, provided by local well-wishers and consumed in the presence of Mayor Sommers who acted as chairman and offered a speech of welcome.⁶¹ A few days after their return they received a wedding gift from the Governor, Lord Carrington, and Lady Carrington, who sent two large autographed and framed photos which thereafter held pride of place in the drawing-room.⁶² When "the great heart of feminine Australia" had realised that "the gallant little man (was) now securely and irrevocably married",⁶³ he was permitted to settle down to married life, marred only (if at all) by a reduction in the number of visits to his tea rooms by certain lady customers.⁶⁴ His home of the previous few years, "Huntingtower", in Rose-street, Waverley, now became a family residence until they moved, with two children, to "Gallop House", Ashfield, early in 1890.

In the months following his marriage, Quong Tart reduced his activities to his business and his home until an opportunity to revive the anti-opium campaign presented itself in March 1887 in a visit to Sydney by the Roman Catholic bishop of Hong Kong, Dr Raimondi.⁶⁵ The bishop, after 28 years in China,⁶⁶ had come to the conclusion that nothing less than total prohibition of opium imports, even for medicinal purposes, would be effective and this, of course, was far more valuable to Quong Tart's own policies than had been the division caused by sub-Inspector Brennan's attitude in 1883. With the support of the Presbyterian Churches of Australia and Tasmania guaranteed at the Federal Assembly in July 1886 (when addresses on the point had been given by Dr Robert Steel and Quong Tart) now endorsed by the Moderator, Rev. Dr James Nish,⁶⁷ plans were matured for the revival of the crusade in the presentation of a petition to Parliament, and on 5 April 1887 Quong Tart's own pamphlet, "A Plea for the Abolition of the Importation of Opium", was published in Sydney. The evidence in the pamphlet could scarcely have come from a more reliable source, a fact generally recognised in favourable reviews given by both metropolitan and country press throughout New South Wales, but this second petition met with no more success than had its predecessor. On this occasion the government took advantage of the emergence of a secondary, but more spectacular issue, in what was beginning to be referred to as "The Chinese Question".

The Chinese Question, because it was being asked by Europeans, was devoid of the overtones of inscrutability conjured up

by the phrase. It was, in fact, nothing more than a revival of the old fears of a coolie takeover in Australia through lack of restrictions on immigration, "the resentment of a free-spending folk against men whose racial standards of effort and endurance bore the marks of stern competition to survive".⁶⁸ The resurgence of antipathy to Chinese immigrants in the mid-eighties was provoked by the arrival in May 1887 of two Imperial Commissioners, General Wong Yung Ho and Consul-General U-Tsing, who had been appointed by the Emperor to inquire into the condition of Chinese residents in the Australian colonies. At no point did they betray any intention of acting outside their mandate, but it was rumoured that the real intention of the visit was to establish the capacity of Australia for the "dumping" of Chinese labour and Chinese manufactures, so that by the time of their arrival in Queensland in July the courtesy and warmth with which they had been received in New South Wales, Victoria and South Australia were replaced by official discourtesy and frenzied efforts to convince them that they and their countrymen were not welcome.⁶⁹ Although there had been a trickle of working-class deputations to the Commissioners in both Sydney and Melbourne with the intention of convincing them that no further Chinese immigration was desirable, their arrival in Brisbane precipitated a series of hostile gatherings and the formation of an anti-Chinese League. Whatever the substance of their report to the Emperor, the one favourable impression that they took back to China was of the standing of Quong Tart among both Europeans and Chinese in Australia.

The Commissioners had been greeted in Sydney, on behalf of their own countrymen, by Dr George On Lee, a homeopathist who had practised in Sydney since the early seventies, had married a European, and was acknowledged as leader of the Chinese community by virtue of the fact that he was a mandarin of the fourth rank. Quong Tart was well to the fore during the visit, and was to have travelled with them to Melbourne in company with Dr On Lee had not the birth of his first child, Ann Alice Vine, in May 1887 prevented him from doing so.⁷⁰ In due course Sydney too had its anti-Chinese League, and before the close of 1887 Quong Tart received a circular setting out their aims and the prejudices on which they were largely based. In reply to one proposal—for a special car to be put on the Botany tram line for use by "dirty, nasty Chinese", he wrote: "I think that were such a thing done for a time it would do good, that is, if all dirty, drunken Europeans (for they are a nuisance) were put into the same car as the Chinese it would encourage cleanliness

in both cases . . .⁷¹ On a more positive plane, he advocated a proportional acceptance of Chinese migrants in relation to the European population in order to preserve the essential racial structure of the country, but panic was afoot and nothing less than a total ban on Chinese was going to satisfy a government that had not seen its way clear to impose any prohibition at all on opium.

Fears of a peaceful Chinese invasion of Australia by peasants in search of work were fed by gossip and speculation until transformed into the expectation of an actual military invasion when a cable from London reported a rumour that China was planning to invade Australia in 1891 on completion of her warships and armaments.⁷² In such an atmosphere, founded on open insult of a diplomatic mission, nurtured by working class fears of annihilation of such favourable conditions of pay and employment as then existed, and maturing in Quixotic suggestions that Australia might be obliged to declare war on England if she attempted to over-rule anti-Chinese feelings in the colonies, it was not to be expected that considerations of humanity or equanimity would prevail. Nor did they. In the mounting demands for decisive action to recognise our "inalienable right to make laws for this land and preserve the soil of Australia for the Anglo-Saxon race"⁷³ many supporters probably remembered the polite indifference extended by governments to the anti-opium movements, and it was not therefore without reason that Parliament House, Sydney, was stormed on the night of 3 May 1888 by a crowd of several thousand who had earlier attended a meeting of the Anti-Chinese League at the Town Hall.

The immediate cause of the scenes in Macquarie-street and in the House itself that night was the news that the steamer "Afghan" was due in Sydney before the following dawn with 89 Chinese migrants on board. Despite a vociferous demand emanating from a meeting of the League six weeks before, the Parkes ministry appeared to be hamstrung in its attitude to the "Chinese Question" by frequent claims that unimpeded Chinese entry into British colonies was guaranteed by a treaty of 1858 to which the colonies themselves had not been parties. Attempts in a still divided Australia to restrict this immigration through the imposition of poll taxes had been thwarted by the inability of the colonies to act in concert and the easy evasion of the tax by disembarkation in a tax-free colony and an overland trek to one's destination. It was true, too, that numerous wily attempts to forge or exchange naturalisation papers had succeeded, so the demand now was to make the "Afghan" into a test-case for total prohibition.

(To be continued)

REFERENCES

- 1 Scrapbook, now in possession of Mrs Lois McEvoy.
- 2 The date 1850 was accepted as the year of his birth by his wife who quoted it in her *The Life of Quong Tart, or how a Foreigner succeeded in a British Community* (Sydney 1911). At the time of his naturalisation, however, Quong Tart stated that he was aged 22, and the Certificate granted 11 July 1871 records that age. (Certificate of Naturalisation No. 71/98—Archives Office of New South Wales 4/1193). He appears not to have observed a birthday anniversary, although there is uncertain evidence in the scrapbook that he may have regarded 26 February as the date.
- 3 *Australian Town and Country Journal*, 21 August 1886.
- 4 The Naturalisation Certificate is scored out against the space in which the name of the ship should have been entered, and the complementary "List of Aliens to whom Certificates of Naturalisation have been issued" (Archives Office of New South Wales 4/1202) records "Not known" against "Ship by which arrived".
- 5 *Australian Town and Country Journal*, 29 October 1902.
- 6 *Forsyth Family Records* (Society of Australian Genealogists, PR 4/795).
- 7 *The Young Man* (London), March 1895, p. 102.
- 8 There is no doubt that Quong Tart was a baptised Christian within the Church of England, but a search of the Registers from both Araluen and Braidwood (Diocesan Registry, Canberra) to the year 1877 has failed to produce any record of his baptism.
- 9 *Australian Town and Country Journal*, 29 October 1902.
- 10 *Daily Telegraph*, 6 April 1894.
- 11 *The Young Man*, March 1895, p. 102.
- 12 The exact location of the cottage at Bell's Creek has not been determined in spite of an intensive examination of the area about the site of Forsyth's Store by Mr Ray Morton, the local Civil Defence Warden and a councillor of the Canberra & District Historical Society. The problem is heightened by the fact that the nature of the country is such as to make it almost impossible to define the direction in which "opposite" the Store lay.
- 13 *The Young Man*, March 1895, p. 103.
- 14 *Sydney Advertiser*, n.d. (c. 1881). Society of Australian Genealogists, Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 9.
- 15 *Daily Telegraph*, 6 April 1894.
- 16 The *Back to Braidwood Handbook* (1966) quotes a story (p. 71) that Quong Tart gave money for a school in the town, but this seems to be a confusion arising from the well-known donation at Bell's Creek.
- 17 Stated in personal interview by Miss Margaret Innes, 41 Araluen-road, Braidwood, on 12 December 1966. Miss Innes was born at Bell's Creek in 1879 and clearly recollected the circumstances.
- 18 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 70.
- 19 Certificate of Naturalisation No. 71/98.
- 20 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 68; *Goulburn Herald*, 9 September 1871.
- 21 Quoted in *Goulburn Herald*, 5 February 1873.
- 22 *Goulburn Herald*, 12 September 1877.
- 23 Scrapbook, now in possession of Mrs Lois McEvoy.
- 24 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 7.
- 25 *The Young Man*, March 1895, p. 103.
- 26 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 69.

- 27 *Australian Town and Country Journal*, 21 August 1886.
 28 *Ibid.*, 21 August 1886.
 29 *Ibid.*, 29 October 1881.
 30 *Sydney Advertiser*, n.d. (c. 1881)—Society of Australian Genealogists, Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 9.
 31 Recollections of Mrs Elizabeth Gunter, June 1967 (MS in author's possession). Mrs Gunter, née Kellett, was born in October 1865 and retains her keen memory and intellect unimpaired to the present time.
 32 Legislative Assembly of New South Wales, 15 January 1884—Reports on Chinese Camps.
 33 Legislative Assembly of New South Wales, 15 January 1884—Reports on Chinese Camps, p. 2.
 34 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
 35 *Australian Town & Country Journal*, 29 October 1902.
 36 *Daily Telegraph*, 7 January 1884.
 37 Quong Tart, *A Plea for the Abolition of the Importation of Opium* (Sydney, 1887), p. 3.
 38 *The Echo* (Sydney), 25 April 1884, quoted in *The Ballarat Star*, 20 June 1884.
 39 *A Plea for the Abolition of the Importation of Opium*, p. 3.
 40 *The Echo*, 26 April 1884.
 41 *The Telegraph*, 25 June 1884; *Daily Telegraph*, 2 August 1884.
 42 *Ballarat Star*, 20 June 1884.
 43 *The Echo*, 15 May 1885.
 44 *Ibid.*, 15 May 1885.
 45 *Cumberland Mercury*, 4 August 1886.
 46 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 27.
 47 *An address of Welcome presented to Mr Quong Tart by the inmates of McQuarie Street Asylum For his noble and Philanthropic zeal towards the inmates of this and kindred institutions August th 7/86.* (In possession of Mrs Lois McEvoy.)
 48 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 8.
 49 Statement by Miss Margaret Innes, 12 December 1966.
 50 *Braidwood Dispatch*, 21 March 1883.
 51 The story of the courtship and marriage was related to me in May 1953 by John Scarlett, then aged 84, but endowed with a more than usually alert perception and an impeccable memory.
 52 The Bible is now the property of Mrs Ann Foster (nee Scarlett) of Mount Kuringai. The Register page was pasted in, and on 9 February 1955 we steamed it off, to discover the erasures. The three later offenders were struck out on 12 July 1894—George Jnr., John, and Isabella (Mrs J. W. Croker), the two latter being noted by their father as "disowned for life". All were subsequently reinstated, and only Margaret was excluded from the will made by George Scarlett in March 1913. The reason for the disownings in July 1894 appears to be that the three concerned had gone to the ship to greet the Tarts on their return from China.
 53 *Ballarat Courier*, 27 August 1886.
 54 *Ballarat Courier*, 2 September 1886.
 55 *Ballarat Star*, 2 September 1886.
 56 Society of Australian Genealogists—Primary Records, file 4/333.
 57 *Ballarat Star*, 3 September 1886.
 58 *Ibid.*, 2 September 1886.
 59 Unreferenced cutting, Society of Australian Genealogists Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 7.
 60 *Ballarat Star*, 4 September 1886.

- 61 Unreferenced cutting, Society of Australian Genealogists Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 31.
 62 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 13.
 63 *The Bulletin*, 18 September 1886.
 64 Unreferenced cutting, Society of Australian Genealogists Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 2.
 65 *The Echo*, 22 March 1887.
 66 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 July 1886.
 67 *Evening News* (Sydney), 26 March 1887.
 68 Edward Shann, *An Economic History of Australia* (Cambridge, 1948), p. 182.
 69 For a clear statement of attitude see the editorial in the *Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 August 1887.
 70 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 May 1887.
 71 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 December 1887.
 72 *Daily Telegraph*, 3 September 1888.
 73 Edmund Barton, quoted in *Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 March 1888.

MARY PUTLAND—THE GIRL WHO DEFIED A REGIMENT

K. F. Tye

When and where did a girl of 24 defy and resist an armed and rebellious British regiment? (And it was not an exhibitionist "protest".)

This happened right here in Sydney 161 years ago!

In 1798 there was serving in the Royal Navy a young officer, John Putland. He later took part in the Battle of the Nile and is said to have been the first to be promoted to Lieutenant by Lord Nelson after that battle.

He married Mary, one of Captain William Bligh's daughters, and was chosen by Bligh, then Governor-elect, to be his aide-de-camp in New South Wales.

Governor Bligh and Mary sailed from England in February 1806 in the *Lady Madeline Sinclair*, escorted by H.M.S. *Porpoise*, whose second-in-command was Lieut. Putland. They arrived in Sydney in August and took up residence in Government House, situated at the present corner of Bridge and Phillip Streets, where Mary entertained for her father. She was described as being slightly built, attractive, deep blue-eyed and accomplished; her behaviour also showed that she did not lack courage. Her age was then about 23 and she apparently had the normal young woman's interest in feminine fashions, for it has been written of her that "her dresses were so diaphanous that she wore trousers under them in the

interests of decency". Throughout her father's most difficult governorship she gave him her love and loyal, constant companionship.

During this trying time her husband was ill with T.B., and he died aged 27 on 4 January 1808, only 17 months after arriving in the Colony. He was buried on Church Hill and his tombstone was later removed to St. Stephen's, Camperdown, where it may be seen today.

The New South Wales Corps ("The Rum Corps") and others, deeply resentful of Governor Bligh, were persuaded to rebel, and in the early evening of 26 January 1808, about 400 of the Corps, with muskets loaded, bayonets fixed, and led by Major George Johnston, with the band playing "The British Grenadiers", set off from their Barracks near George and Grosvenor Streets to arrest Bligh. They marched down Bridge Street, across the Tank Stream bridge, and so up to Government House, where they were opposed by the young widow, Mrs Mary Putland. She accused them of being traitors and rebels and, defying their weapons, valiantly tried to prevent their entry; she was forcibly dragged away, the rebels entered, and Bligh was arrested.

Bligh and his daughter were under restraint in Government House and the Barracks for over a year, leaving in March 1809 in H.M.S. *Porpoise* for Tasmania, where they stayed until Governor Macquarie and his 73rd Regiment arrived in Sydney at the end of December. On 18 January 1810 father and daughter landed again in Sydney Cove and were received by a guard of honour and the Regiment's Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Maurice O'Connell. O'Connell, who was also Lieut.-Governor of the Colony, invited them to dine with him that evening, which they did.

A few days before Bligh's planned departure for England, Mary Putland astounded her father by saying that she intended to remain in Sydney—to marry Lieut.-Colonel O'Connell. After his initial surprise and refusal he relented, recognising O'Connell's qualities, and the couple were married by the Rev. Samuel Marsden at St. Phillip's Church. Governor Macquarie gave them a wedding reception at Government House and a grant of 2,500 acres—Riverstone—as a wedding gift.

They began their new life in the married quarters of the Barracks, and there, on 15 January 1812, their first son, Maurice, was born. Later they had another son and a daughter.

Lieut.-Colonel Maurice O'Connell had had a distinguished career: born in Ireland and brought up mainly in France, he served in the Irish Brigade of the French Army in 1790 when

he was 22 years of age; then the Revolutionary forces, and in the Irish Brigade of the British Army; 12 years with distinction in the West Indies, and then Commanding Officer of the 73rd Foot. On its relief he went with it to Ceylon and later to England. He became Major-General in 1830, was Knighted in 1834, was appointed Commandant of Forces in New South Wales in 1838 and promoted Lieut.-General in 1841. He administered the government for a period in 1846. On the day he was to have sailed for England, 25 May 1848, he died at his home at Potts Point. He is buried at St. Stephen's, Camperdown.

Maurice O'Connell Junior went to school in England, joined his father's regiment (the 73rd), obtained leave and served under the Spanish Crown, receiving several orders of knighthood. He returned to the British Army as a Captain in the 28th Regiment and came back to New South Wales as Military Secretary to his father, then Commandant of Forces N.S.W. When his Regiment left Australia he remained, breeding horses and entering politics; he represented Port Phillip. Later he was Commisisoner for Crown Lands and Government Resident, Gladstone. In 1859 he was appointed a member of the Queensland Legislative Council, and from 1861 to his death was its President. He was knighted in 1868 and, highly regarded, died in 1879 aged 67. After a public funeral he was buried in Toowong Cemetery, Queensland.

And Mary O'Connell (née Bligh)? After her husband's death in 1848 she went back to England. She then lived for some years in Paris, but later returned to England where she died in 1864 aged about 81.

REFERENCES

- Aust. Dictionary of Biography.*
 - Life of Admiral Bligh* (Mackness).
 - Lachlan Macquarie* (Ellis).
 - John Macarthur* (Ellis).
 - Rum Rebellion* (Evatt).
-

SYDNEY'S EARLIEST BURIAL GROUNDS PART 1 — 1788-1792

Keith A. Johnson (Member)

Many of Sydney's earliest arrivals lived and died within a mile of where they stepped ashore from the vessels that brought them to the infant Colony. The burial place of those persons who died prior to 1800 has been the subject of much speculation, largely due to the absence of official regulations governing the burial of the dead at this period and the failure of the Colonial Government to record the setting apart of a piece of ground for that purpose.

Lieutenant William Dawes' sketch¹ of the settlement at Sydney Cove in July 1788 clearly marks the "Ground intended for the church". This was almost certainly within the present-day block bounded by Essex, Gloucester, Grosvenor and Harrington Streets. It is reasonable to assume that the English practice of burying in the churchyard commenced with the first burials at the settlement on 19 February 1788² of James Copp, a convict and Elizabeth Pugh, a child.

Temporary convict huts were erected in the immediate vicinity of the proposed church. Surgeon Arthur Bowes (in later years "Smyth" was added to his surname) of the transport *Lady Penrhyn*, in his journal³ records the place of execution of Thomas Barrett, found guilty of stealing a quantity of butter, peas and pork, on 27 February 1788, as "a tree between the male and female convict camps". He further states that Barrett "was buried in a grave dug very near the gallows".

The four rows of convict huts and the burial ground are again referred to by a convict woman in a letter she wrote⁴ on 14 November 1788 to a friend in England, "at the extremity of the lines (of convict huts) where since our arrival the dead are buried, there is a place called the Churchyard but we hear as soon as a sufficient quantity of bricks can be made a church is to be built and named after the Governor". In fact St. Phillip's Church was eventually built over 300 yards south of the original churchyard.

Although the writer of the above letter does not refer to it, another cemetery, for seamen and marines,⁵ may have occupied the site that was afterwards the garden of merchant Robert Campbell, that area being known as Campbell's Ridge at Dawes Point. The ground was adjacent to his wharf and was purchased from Captain Waterhouse in 1798. Initials that may have been partly decipherable inscriptions were on some of the stones

composing the wall⁶ of his garden. This would be close to Atherton Place as it is today.

On 10 July 1788 George Graves, a seaman from the "Sirius" died. According to the Rev'd Johnson's register he was the sixth seaman to be buried at Sydney Cove. However, Daniel Southwell⁵ the mate of the "Sirius", reported to his mother in a letter that "George Graves was the first (from the 'Sirius') to die since leaving England". His headstone was dug out of the ground in the 1870s. It was reported many years later⁷ to have been found "serving as a paving stone in Bethel Street, which is the lane between the Seamen's Mission and the Sailors' Home in George Street North. This Mission building was constructed around the former Mariner's Church or Bethel Chapel. Although the pick that uncovered the stone broke it into three pieces, the inscription can still be read: "In memory of George Graves late boatswain's yeoman of H.M.S. *Sirius* who departed this life ye 10th July 178—aged 48 years". The stone was cemented together and placed first in the Australian Museum, then in the Public Library, and it is now in the Coach House at Vaucluse House, without doubt the oldest headstone extant in Australia.

Mrs Eliza Walker, a grand-daughter of Australia's first Government printer George Howe, recollected in 1901⁸ that "The first burial ground in Sydney was right opposite the Commissariat store; it was not in use very long, and the other burial ground was somewhere between the Barracks and Soldiers' Point".

The Commissariat store was built in 1812 on the site of the present-day Maritime Services Board building. It is fairly difficult to substantiate Mrs Walker's statement; however, she positions the cemetery near to the original hospital which stood where the George Street North Police Station now stands. The old hospital may have had a burial ground in its yard.

In 1912, during excavations, a newspaper account⁵ states that an inscription on rock was unearthed in an old quarry at the rear of premises which were formally No. 85 Gloucester Street. This would be further up the hill (west) of the hospital grounds and may have been removed there from elsewhere.

It appears unlikely that such a burial ground would have existed half way between the one believed to have been on Dawes Point, adjacent to Campbell's property, and the other just north of Grosvenor Street. In fact it is difficult to reconcile the existence of three cemeteries on "The Rocks" in the first three years of settlement at Sydney Cove.

Mrs Walker's recollections in 1901 concerning "another burial ground⁸ somewhere between the Barracks and Soldiers' Point"

(the latter being the Darling Harbour end of Erskine Street) are borne out by an entry of September 1792 in David Collins's *Account of the Settlement of New South Wales*, Vol. 1, when referring to the proposed erection of Officers' quarters or Barracks, "Their situation being directly in the neighbourhood of the ground appropriated to the burial of the dead, it became necessary to choose another spot for the latter purpose and the Governor, in company with the Reverend Mr Johnson, set apart the ground formerly cultivated by the late Captain Shea of the Marines". This fixes without doubt the opening of the George Street Burial Ground known later as the Town Hall Cemetery, Old Burial Ground or Cathedral Close.

Before passing from the burial grounds used prior to September 1792, mention should be made of the probable location of the cemetery referred to in Collins's journal. The block facing Clarence Street between Erskine and Margaret Streets is as exact as one can be in locating this cemetery.

A Mr Carter bought portions of the old barrack buildings⁹ and erected an inn on the corner of Erskine and York Streets with the material. His son believed that some rude coffins had been displaced when the streets about there were re-formed.

No record exists of the Commencement of the Clarence Street Burial place. It could be speculated that with the alarming death rate immediately following the arrival of the Second Fleet on 29 June 1790 it would have become necessary to bury at a greater distance from the settlement—in fact some bodies were interred on the North Shore.

The Reverend Samuel Marsden who arrived at Sydney in March 1794 and therefore after the closure of these very early cemeteries, does throw some light on them in a letter to Archdeacon Scott in November 1827.¹⁰ He had conducted the funeral of Colonel Johnston's son-in-law, Captain Brotheridge, at the Greenway-designed family vault at Annandale, in October 1827. George Johnston had also been buried there in 1823, and various members of his family much earlier. There had been a practice amongst some early settlers to have their own private burial grounds. This vault was eventually moved to Waverley Cemetery.¹¹

Marsden stated "At the first establishment of the Colony for a long time no piece of ground was set apart for a Burial place . . . Persons buried their dead in one place and some in another . . . At this period there were only two burial places, one at Parramatta and the other at Sydney. Prisoners who had no friends were buried without coffins . . ."

The Reverend Richard Johnson's burial register, later that for the Parish of St. Phillip, Sydney, contains 451 burials, prior to the setting apart of the "Town Hall" site burial ground in September 1792. Added to this number are 18 executions, including six marines and one woman, Ann Davis, between 27 February 1788 and 28 July 1791. The next execution was in December 1793.

In the two years and five months between the arrival of the First and Second Fleets, 94 persons died in Sydney. With the arrival of the Second Fleet on 29 June 1790, the Right Honourable W. W. Grenville's predictions from Whitehall in his despatch to Governor Phillip dated 24 December 1789¹² that "there is every reason to expect many of the convicts will be reduced to so debilitated a state that immediate relief will be found to be expedient for the preservation of their lives", were fulfilled, for 80 persons died in July 1790 and a further 31 in August 1790, mainly convicts from the transport ships *Neptune*, *Scarborough II* and *Surprise*.

The following schedule has been compiled from Rev'd Richard Johnson's burial register—February 1788 to September 1792:

| | 1788 | 1789 | 1790 | 1791 | 1792 |
|-----------|------|------|------|--------------|------|
| January | — | 3 | 2 | 2 | 22 |
| February | 4 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 18 |
| March | 12 | 1 | — | — | 18 |
| April | 7 | 3 | 2 | — | 16 |
| May | 8 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 26 |
| June | 11 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 7 |
| July | 8 | — | 80 | 2 | 5 |
| August | — | 3 | 31 | 7 | 1 |
| September | 5 | 5 | 9 | 16 | 4 |
| October | 5 | — | 5 | 27 | X |
| November | 1 | 2 | 3 | 25 | X |
| December | 2 | — | 2 | 22 | X |
| | 63 | 21 | 140 | 110 | 117 |
| | | | | Total | 451 |
| | | | | * Executions | 18 |
| | | | | Grand Total | 469 |

The schedule of burials includes marines (i.e., soldiers), marines' children, sailors, convicts and their children. It is entered in the register that William Oakey and Samuel Davis were killed by natives on 31 May 1788, and Cooper Hanby, a convict, was buried at Botany Bay on 2 October 1788, near to where he also was killed by natives.

Three entries are ruled out of the St. Phillip's register and referred to as Rose Hill burials, almost certainly the first persons interred at Parramatta. They were:

| | | | |
|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|--------------------|
| James Magee | Rose Hill | 31.1.1790 | Convicts' Child |
| Elizabeth Scott | Rose Hill | 2.4.1790 | Convict |
| William Dowling | Rose Hill | 4.5.1790 | Marine |

The above James Magee was the son of two First Fleet convicts, Christopher Magee and Eleanor (nee McCabe). He was baptised on 22 November 1789. A further child of this marriage, Mary, was baptised 30 January 1791 and drowned with her mother Eleanor Magee when the boat in which they were returning to Parramatta from Sydney overturned in January 1793.¹³ Their grave on the south bank of the Parramatta River is now in the grounds of James Hardie's factory at Camellia.

The Rev'd Johnson makes certain other interesting notations. On 21 July 1788 Edmund McGrass (or Redmond McGrath), a Papist, and on 16 July 1791 Solomon Bockerah, a Jew, were buried. Bernard Maliez, His Excellency's household servant, was buried on 7 August 1789.

One last observation from the register is the marriage of John Silverthorn to Mary Wickham on 17 February 1788; nine other weddings were celebrated on the same day, Mary Silverthorn was buried on 8 September 1789, followed by John Silverthorn on 29 November 1789. They were probably the first colonial married couple to die in Sydney.

Captain John Shea of the Marines who died of consumption on 2 February 1789 was buried in the centre of his garden at his own request and away from the settlement. This no doubt influenced the Governor and Chaplain to choose his farm as the site of the future burial ground in September 1792, now referred to as the Town Hall Cemetery. The history of this cemetery is far better documented than those which preceded it and Part 2 will deal with it exclusively.

REFERENCES

- 1 *J.R.A.H.S.*, Vol. 10, pp. 68 and 73.
- 2 Rev. Richard Johnson's Burial Register.
- 3 Mitchell Library ref. C.116.
- 4 *H.R.A.*, Vol. 2, p. 746.
- 5 *Daily Telegraph*, 14 January 1913—Article by Captain Jas. Watson.
- 6 Grace Hendy-Pooley's article (1906)—Mitchell Library.
- 7 *J.R.A.H.S.*, Vol. 19, p. 13.
- 8 *J.R.A.H.S.*, Vol. 16, p. 297.
- 9 J. M. Forde's "Old Chum" article, *Truth*, 28 September 1924.
- 10 Mitchell Library ref. C.244.
- 11 *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, Vol. 2, p. 20.
- 12 *H.R.N.S.W.*, Vol. 1, Pt. 2, p. 285.
- 13 *Australian Genealogist*, Vol. 1, p. 34.

HARRY PARSONS—EARLY SYDNEY MUSICIAN

Claire Curtis Evans (Member)

Sydney Gazette, 22 May 1819: "The death of Sergeant Harry Parsons who arrived here in the Marines a mere youth thirty years ago, took place three weeks ago at Sydney. He went from the Marines into the Colonial Corps, afterwards the 102nd Regiment of the Line, was Master of the Band and remained in each succeeding Regiment on account of his very great utility to the Colony as Instructor of Sacred Music to the little female orphans and their constant leader at divine worship. He was a much respected man and at his funeral received the parting honours of his military profession, accompanied by the deepest regret from all who knew him."

Harry Parsons was only 47 years old when he died. From the available records he appears to have been active in his various pursuits until that time. As was then customary the details, taken from a Register of Church of England burials, do not state cause of death. As indicated above he was still a soldier.

My First Fleet ancestor, Harry Parsons, arrived in H.M.S. *Sirius*. In an extract from the Muster Roll of the ship his name appears in a list of Marines "borne supernumerary being the garrison for the Settlement in New South Wales"—May-June 1787 (Public Record Office). He left Plymouth in the *Charlotte*, joining *Sirius* before the Fleet sailed. He disembarked Port Jackson, 29 January 1788. He was born in the Parish of Stoke Demeral, Plymouth Dock, Devon, and was a sergeant in the New South Wales Veterans' Company from its formation until he died on 1 May 1819 (P.R.O.). In *Historical Records of N.S.W.*, Vol. 2, page 416, is the following—"Marines in N.S.W. 1788. Effective list of the non-com. Officers, Drummers and Private Marines belonging to the four Companies doing duty in N.S.W. between 1 July and 30 September 1788 inclusive . . . Captain Shea's Company . . . Private Harry Parsons". Other sources give the information that he was employed at Norfolk Island in 1790. He is mentioned in Lieutenant Ralph Clarke's Journal (Mitchell Library), page 170, typed copy: Quoting the words of another marine (Radford), Clarke writes—"I asked Harry Parsons today what they intended doing if they had not taken their provisions as they had; Parsons made me (Radford) for answer that we should have gone to the store and demanded our full allowance of the store-keeper and if he would not have given it to us we should have taken what was offered us, but should have done

nothing more—that is what I learn from Parsons”. Evidently this advice, from one so young, was worth having and quoting!

I am indebted to the Historian of the Royal Marines, Southsea (Captain A. McG. Robertson) for the following description obtained from a register in the P.R.O.: “Sergeant Harry Parsons, Sydney, Plymouth Division Marines, height 5’7”, fair complexion hazel eyes, light-brown hair, round visage”. This record was made in 1792 on transfer to the New South Wales Corps.

Harry Parsons was connected with the musical life of Sydney from the beginning. In March 1800, in addition to the performance of the comedy *The Recruiting Officer* in which he took part, a musical entertainment called *The Virgin Unmasked* was presented at the Theatre, Sydney, in which the character “Goodwill” was played by Harry Parsons. In April of that year he took a leading part in a performance of *Henry IV*. The Playbills of these are on view in the galleries of the Public Library of N.S.W.

As well as being Master of the Band, and Instructor of Sacred Music at the female orphanage, Harry was “leader of Church music at St. Phillip’s Church”—*Wentworth Papers*, 1818. All this in addition to his duties as a soldier, Collector and Distributor of the Bible Society and also of the Benevolent Society—“Aux. Bible Society of New South Wales—The Committee for the Town of Sydney with the permission and approbation of His Excellency the Governor and his Honour the Lieut.-Governor, have appointed Sergeant Harry Parsons of the Royal Veteran Company to be their Collector, who will deliver the Holy Scriptures for which the inhabitants have applied and receive all payments for the same, and also wait upon the Benefactors and Subscribers for their contributions to this Society. Sgd. &c., 28 June 1817”. (Mitchell Library). “The Benevolent Society—Sergeant Harry Parsons of the Royal Veteran Company having tendered his services as Collector and Storekeeper and having acquired the particular confidence of the General Committee, has been duly appointed to the respective offices. Etc. etc. Sgd. . . . 27 June 1818.”

So many and varied were his activities that he can be truly called “a man for all seasons”.

Harry Parsons and his wife Mary had nine children of whom only five survived infancy. They were WILLIAM (who with his father’s consent was a passenger in the ship *Harriet* to London, New York and back to Sydney, in 1817, aged 19); ELIZABETH, married Joseph Axtill, Corporal, 102 Regt.; SARAH, married Thos. Thacker; ANN, married James Campbell; MARY, married James Curtis. Harry’s musical talents did not die with him. His daughter Mary Curtis, my great-grandmother, is reputed

to have had a beautiful voice. She died in 1849 and on her tombstone (now standing in old Bunnerong cemetery, transferred from Devonshire Street) are the words . . . "for twenty years a pious and zealous member of the choirs of St. Joseph's Chapel and St. Mary's Cathedral . . .". The family of Mary Curtis included her only daughter, Mrs Teresa Meillon. As a widow, Mrs Meillon taught music in Sydney and was a church organist for many years. She later married Mr Theo. Boesen, Consul-General for Denmark, and on one of her numerous trips to England with her husband gave a pianoforte recital before Queen Alexandra by special request. She was prominent in musical circles and numbered among her personal friends Melba, Paderewski and Delores. One of her sons, John Meillon, barrister, was an accomplished musician and a brother, Henry Curtis, a Benedictine monk in Archbishop Polding's time, was known as a splendid leader of Gregorian chanting, such was the quality of his voice.

Harry Parsons, through his daughter Mary, is the ancestor of many scholars and musicians (the latter both amateur and professional). W. Curtis. K.C., was one of the founders of the Sydney Symphony Orchestra and wrote an Operetta. He impressed J. C. Williamson so much when he was appearing with the Mosman Musical Society that "J.C.W." tried to persuade him to give up the Law and become a professional actor-singer!

It is a matter of regret that the burial place of my great-great-grandfather, Harry Parsons, cannot be determined more accurately, but as he died in 1819 it is assumed that he was buried in the "Town Hall" cemetery, in the military section. I like to think that his remains were moved to the plot in the old Church of England section at Rookwood where a monument was erected to those who were brought there from the old cemetery.

REV. ROBERT "PHILANTHROPUS" CARTWRIGHT

Barry Bridges, M.A., Dip.Ed. (Member)

In a letter to the editor of the *Sydney Gazette*, published in the issue for 7 July 1810 a correspondent hiding his identity, according to the fashion of the time, under a pseudonym, "Philanthropus", asked the question: "What can be adopted, what means used, or what steps taken, whereby we may most speedily and effectually civilize and evangelize the Native of New South Wales, local circumstances considered?"

In the next issue he began an attempt to answer this question which he pursued in a string of letters in the columns of the *Sydney Gazette*, intermittently from then on into the early part of the following decade. "Philanthropus" in fact wielded his pen to such effect that he came to be acknowledged as the greatest champion of the natives in this period. His letters provoked the majority of other letters to the *Gazette* on his pet subject: a correspondence which is our best source of information on the state of "public opinion" concerning native affairs (or rather the opinion of that section of the public which was literate and vocal).

The identity of "Philanthropus", who also wrote on other subjects, is of some interest both for placing the letters more clearly in perspective and for what they may add to our picture of the author. I have not seen any reference to "Philanthropus" which casts aside the anonymity of the pseudonym.

An editorial comment by Robert Howe in the *Sydney Gazette* of 22 August 1827—some years after the letters on the Aborigines ceased—tells us that "Philanthropus" was a "Reverend Gentleman" who took up the cause "immediately after his arrival". The Rev. Robert Cartwright who arrived in the *Anne* on the 27th February 1810 is the only person who fits Howe's particulars. The identification is, however, otherwise confirmed by comparing Cartwright's proposals to Governor Macquarie in his letters of 6 December 1819 and 18 January 1820 (*H.R.A.* I.X. p. 263 ff) with the proposals, substantially the same though less precise, in "Philanthropus's" letter in the *Gazette* of 13 December 1822.

"Philanthropus" is thus revealed to be a man otherwise important in native affairs as author of Macquarie's scheme for native welfare adopted in 1820, and subsequently his Chaplain to the Black Natives and foster-father and tutor to native children for a decade from 1824.

CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS

PALMERS OAKEY CEMETERY, near SOFALA, N.S.W.

Tombstone Inscriptions transcribed by M. R. Sainty and
K. A. Johnson, 4 October 1965.

1. TYRRELL, John, died 25 May 1897 aged 83 years.
2. MUNRO, Peter Archibald, died 5 November 1931 aged 57 years.
3. MCKINNON, Sarah Loues, died 12 September 1947 aged 88 years.
4. THEOBOLD, Henry, died 26 June 1900 aged 61 years.
5. THEOBOLD, Eliza Jane, died 5 May 1928.
6. THEOBOLD, Albert Joseph, (born?) 29 June 1874.
7. THEOBOLD, Martha Kathleen, (born?) 29 August 1900.
8. THEOBOLD, Raymond, died 25 August 1927 aged 15 years, 4 months.
9. PHILLIPS, Ada Eleanor, 18 July 1866 — 19 December 1870.
10. GUIHOT, Mary, died 3 May 1965.
11. WILKINSON, William J., died 14 January 1957 aged 82 years.
12. LEWIS, John Henry and Mary; George and Evelyn Lewis; Albert and Emily Lewis; Manuel Lewis, died 2 October 1911 aged 76; Mary Ann Lewis, died 20 September 1921 aged 74 years.
13. FERGUSON, Mary [née Carmichael, formerly McCleod], native of Ross-Shire, Scotland, died 21 March 1884 aged 89 years; Duncan Ferguson, born Lochboom, Scotland, 15 March 1838, died 15 August 1895 — son of above; Alice SMITH Smith, daughter of Duncan and Jane, born 21 July 1876, died 26 January 1905; Jane Virginia Ferguson [née Peet], mother of Alice, born 18 February 1842, died at 2 a.m., Monday 6 February 1905; Duncan Ferguson, son of Duncan and Jane, born 31 March 1863, died 1 June 1931; Matilda Ferguson [née Deasey], wife of Duncan Jnr., died 22 February 1959 aged 83 years.
14. MACKENZIE, Isabella (Ferguson nurse, buried behind DUNSMITH can Ferguson Snr.; William Smith, husband of Alice Smith [née Ferguson]; Charles Peet Ferguson, born 5 July 1864, died 23 July 1942; Ewen McColl Ferguson, born 18 April 1878, died 22 April 1943—sons of Duncan and Jane.

15. McLEOD, George—buried behind John Tyrrell.
Plan of Cemetery as recollected by Mr Thomas Ferguson (1905-1957) to his nephew, Colin Ferguson, of "Kelvin", Palmers Oakey near Sofala, in possession of Colin Ferguson. There were 59 burials between 1865 and 1965. The cemetery is located on Ferguson property at Palmers Oakey.

Original MS at PR4/524

EL-S

8/1/1967

DENNIS ISLAND, N.S.W. — METHODIST CEMETERY

Tombstone Records, transcribed by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell,
3 June 1965.

[The Dennis Island church was built in the late 1850s, and is south from Bathurst, on or near the road between George's Plains and Trunkey Creek.]

1. LEWIS, Clarice Grace May, died 21 September 1916 aged 4½ years.
2. MORGAN, Elizabeth, wife of William, died at Cow Flat, 19 July 1875 aged 28 years; also Elizabeth, her infant daughter, aged 15 days.
3. HOUGHTON, Thomas, died at Cow Flat, 11 November 1873 aged 22 years.
4. SWEETNAM, W. J., died 24 June 1919 aged 63; also Elizabeth M., died 21 May 1920.
5. SWEETNAM, Hunter, died 9 March 1896 aged 8 months; also Bruce Thomas, died 11 April 1899 aged 11 months.
6. COOKE, Edward C., died 31 January 1926 aged 85 years; also Emma A, died 20 June 1890 aged 48; also Edgar D., died 3 March 1891 aged 10 years.
7. ————— [Stone fallen face downward.]
8. SWEETNAM, William, died 12 April 1873 in the 67th year of his age; also Mary, died 12 December 1863 in the 61st year of her age.
9. SWEETNAM, Sarah, wife of Samuel, died 16 June 1876 aged 50 years; also Samuel, died 21 October 1919 aged 74.
10. SODEN, John, died at Athlone, Dennis Island, 9 November 1886, aged 66 years; also Frances Ann, wife of above, died 25 August 1910 aged 82 years.
11. ————— [Stone fallen face downward.]
12. HUGHES, George, son of John and Annie Hughes, died 27 February 1860 aged 19 months.

13. SWEETNAM, Canea, wife of W. T. Sweetnam, died 27 January 1899 aged 72 years.
14. KIRKMAN, Dolly, niece of J. S. Bull, died at Bellville BULL Limestone 16 October 1894 aged 21 years, 6 months.
15. CROWHURST, Albert Bryant, son of Alfred and Catherine Crowhurst, died 18 March 1879 aged 3 years.
16. CROWHURST, Jane Carey, died 25 November 1891 aged 24 years.

EL-S

7/1/1967

ISOLATED GRAVES, OBERON DISTRICT, N.S.W.

Inscriptions transcribed by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell,
15 May 1965, and 22 May 1965.

1. Private plot situated in Flemming-street Oberon, on the site of the original Hogan property—
HOGAN, John, died 17 April 1881 aged [81 years?]; also his wife, Ann, died 7 March 1901 aged 84 years.
2. Private plot at "Maryvale", Porter's Retreat—
McKINNON, James, died 29 January 1884 aged 63 years; also his wife Jane, died 29 February 1912 aged 72 years.
(This couple settled on the property early in their married life, and the property is still occupied by their grandson, Hubert McKinnon.)

Original MS at PR4/494

EL-S

8/1/1967

WATTLE FLAT, N.S.W. — GENERAL CEMETERY

Tombstone Inscriptions transcribed by M. R. Sainty and
K. A. Johnson, 3 October 1965.

This Cemetery has been in use for less than twenty years. It is situated on Limekilns Road, 700 yards north of the turnoff to Palings Yards, Turon Shire. In Wattle Flat itself there are three Churchyards—Anglican, Methodist and Roman Catholic.

1. MANN, Louisa, died 15 June 1924 aged 87 years.
2. ELDRIDGE, Arthur George, died 31 March 1912 aged 47 years.
3. FOSTER, Alexander, died 23 February 1910 aged 21 years.
4. DEAN, John Hart, died 4 June 1925 aged 84 years.

Original MS at PR4/524

EL-S

8/1/1967

SUNNY CORNER, N.S.W. — CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS

Transcribed by M. R. Sainty and K. A. Johnson, 4 Oct. 1965.

1. ATTWELL, James Lewis, died 2 June 1920 aged 86 years; Arthur Attwell, died 7 July 1919 aged 49 years; George Attwell, died 8 June 1917 aged 46 years; Leonard Attwell, killed in action, France, 14 August 1916 aged 43 years; Sarah Ann Attwell, died 20 September 1934 aged 86 years.
2. OSBORN, Eliza Charlotte, died 3 January 1915 aged 54 years; Elizabeth Osborn, died 16 August 1915 aged 24 years; James Osborn, died 26 August 1920 aged 79 years.
3. O'DELL, David, died 8 January 1933 aged 63 years.
4. HESSELL, William Henry, died 11 January 1922 aged 63 years—stone erected by his wife and children.
5. ODGERS, Robert, died 19 April 1898 aged 24 years; John Odgers, died 4 August 1911 aged 78 years; Mary Jane Odgers, died 30 May 1912 aged 66 years.
6. BROWN, Henry, born 19 December 1832, died 23 July 1897; Elizabeth Ballangall Brown, died 17 March 1920 aged 79 years.
7. GREEN, Martha, died 8 February 1900 aged 85 years—stone erected by Mary Oakes and Caroline Littler.
8. HEMSWORTH, John, died 21 July 1908 aged 73 years.
9. BRYANT, Vida Lillian, died 23 November 1899 aged 6 years, Hilda Muriel died 1 February 1900 aged 6 months—children of W. C. and C. A. Bryant.
10. COOK, John, died 7 July 1891 aged 58 years.
11. COOK, Harriet, died 26 July 1909 aged 76 years.
12. JEFFREE, Isabel, wife of Joseph Jeffree, died 22 April 1895 aged 52 years.
13. SEAN, Samuel, died 28 June 1904 aged 62 years.
14. SEAN, Eliza, died 24 August 1909 aged 74 years.
15. THOMAS, William, died 24 August 1894 aged 83 years.
16. THOMAS, Elizabeth, died 6 September 1898 aged 83 years.
17. FRANCIS, Emma, wife of George Francis, died 5 September 1892 aged 38 years.
18. JONES, John, died 12 March 1904 aged 79 years; also his sons and daughters:
 - Samuel, died at Bathurst, 1885.
 - John L., died at Sydney 1911.
 - Agnes, died at Sydney 1940.
 - Emily, died at Sydney 1940—
 stone erected by his grand-daughter, Gladys Osborne.

19. MONTGOMERY, Mary Ann Abigail, died 8 March 1922 aged 77 years.
20. MONTGOMERY, William Edward, died 12 February 1914 aged 72 years.
21. OSSINGTON, William, died 26 March 1919 aged 72 years; Elizabeth Ossington, died 30 August 1924 aged 74 years.
22. MARSHALL, Charles, died 2 February 1902 aged 47 years.
23. COOK, Clara, wife of Charles Cook, died 21 April 1899 aged 33 years.
24. RUSHTON, William, son of Joseph and Mary Rushton, died 27 July 1892 aged 18 years, 10 months.
25. WILLIAMS, Roy Nicol; George Nicol Williams; Gertrude Nicol Williams.
26. de SANARY, Marius Julien, né le 16 Avril 1859 sur la Côte d'Azur en Provence, mort 22 Fevrier 1929 sur la Chaîne d'Or en Australie agé de 69 ans. Aussi [à son Tour] Wolla MERANDA Meranda. Romancière australienne, qui dépose sur la tombe de Julien de Sanary un Bouquet d'immortelles.

Original MS at PR4/524

EL-S

8/1/1967

REVIEW

QUEANBEYAN District and People, E. J. Lea-Scarlett, Queanbeyan Municipal Council, 1968; pp. 296. \$3.00.

The history of a town or district should provide detailed information about the wide range of people concerned in its foundation and development, for such a history is of prime concern to local residents, past, present and future. It should present the locality in perspective, showing its development as part of the wider, national movement, influenced by people and events outside its boundaries, yet retaining its own distinctive characteristics. It should recreate the times through which it moves, highlight the colourful and display the drab, weaving a multitude of loose, uneven threads into an enduring tapestry. By such standards, *Queanbeyan District and People* is a sound and scholarly work.

The quality of Mr Lea-Scarlett's writing, the depth and range of his research and his intimate knowledge of the people who move through his narrative make this history both reliable and readable.

It is fashionable at the present time to display the depths of one's research by publishing a massive bibliography, but the reader grows wary when it becomes evident that quoted sources have not been read in context, if at all. The Bibliographical Note listing Mr Lea-Scarlett's sources is, if anything, unduly modest. His pen moves surely from the glitter of great occasions to the bitter penury of the dame's school, from the parson who was rumoured to be harbouring an ex-smuggler to the obscure farmer whose horse stayed in harness till the age of fifty-three. Such vignettes—and they are to be found in abundance—stem from the prolonged study of a wide variety of sources. The most significant reference in the bibliography, however, is the simple statement that the author reconstituted the district returns for the 1828 Census of Queanbeyan. This time-consuming task is one which rewards the labourer with unexpected and exciting discoveries, opens up totally-unexplored fields and enables him to draw conclusions which stand soundly in their own right, far removed from the dubious inferences of random sampling. An excellent, uncomplicated index and clear, precise annotations add greatly to the value of the text.

The unique problems associated with the growth of Queanbeyan "from Municipality to Federal Consort" are skilfully and sympathetically described. The time-honoured chronology of events is varied as occasion warrants, so that the political scene is sketched in the round, bushranging draws quickly to its inevitable, tawdry end and the salient facts of religious and educational progress are clearly surveyed, all without destroying the continuity of the narrative. There are memorable thumb-nail sketches—George Campbell, whip in hand, evicting children from the schoolhouse, his henchman Jasper Blair being hissed and booed like a villain in a melodrama, and John Dwyer "who stretched himself beyond innkeeping to become owner of the Ashby estate".

An excellent, well-selected array of photographs illuminate the text and, for those whose knowledge of Queanbeyan is limited, a clear plan of the municipality is unobtrusively added. Basch's county map makes an appropriate endpaper, with Briand's arresting Plan of Queanbeyan in the well-merited place of honour. Such additions to a careful, well-documented study enhance its appeal to both scholar and general reader.

On occasion, one feels that the author writes from within the boundaries of Queanbeyan, rather than at a more impersonal distance. A newcomer to Australia's more recent history might be pardoned for assuming that the depression of the 1930s was concentrated almost entirely in the

Queanbeyan district, or that the rabbit invasion which reduced by fifty per cent the sheep-carrying capacity of New South Wales meant little more than an additional, revenue-producing industry for the locals.

On the other hand, one would wish to learn more of development patterns not common to other frontier areas. The bitter and sometimes violent faction fights of Free Selection days, which are so vividly described, had no counterpart, for example, in the Upper Hunter district, where selection was simplified by geography, and social differences more peacefully resolved. The ribbon which divided the ballroom floor and the gentlemanly cricket team which "tended to let the other fellow win on his own ground" might be found, on investigation, to be unique in Australian history!

The Appendix of sporting achievements is unquestionably valuable, but in a subsequent edition, and for the benefit of generations to whom such names as Allan Ridley and Heather Blundell will mean little, the years in which Queanbeyan's sportsmen and sportswomen flourished might profitably be included.

The enlightened co-operation of Municipal and Shire Councillors, Rotarians and Historians, made this publication possible at an extremely modest price. At the outset, the venture was no doubt "fraught with frustrations and doleful predictions" similar to those which plagued the town in its distant youth, but the venture has been justified and the sound judgment of its sponsors amply rewarded. Through its historian the Queanbeyan district is assured of its rightful place in the total picture of Australian history.

Nancy Gray

FOR SALE

Publications of the Society

| | Members | Price Non- Members | Postage |
|---|---------|--------------------------|---------|
| Journal—DESCENT | 50c | 50c | 9c |
| COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY, by Nancy Gray | \$1.00 | \$1.00 | 9c |
| ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY, PARRAMATTA — Monu- mental Inscriptions and Key to Graves, by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 17c |
| ST. THOMAS'S CHURCH OF ENGLAND, NORTH SYD- NEY — Monumental Inscip- tions in the Cemetery, by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 17c |

It is regretted that it has been found necessary to increase the price of *Descent* to 50 cents.

OFFICE-BEARERS 1969**PATRON:**

His Excellency Sir Paul Hasluck, G.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS:

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT:

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS:

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY:

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER:

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS:

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed.
R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
I. C. Roberts (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

SOCIETY REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES AND U.K.:

Victoria: Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E.

Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

Western Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

U.K.: Dr A. P. Joseph, M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S.

HONORARY MEMBERS:

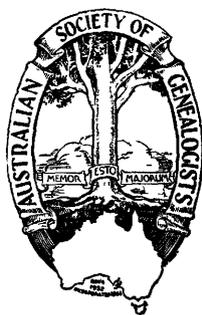
His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Library, Sydney
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

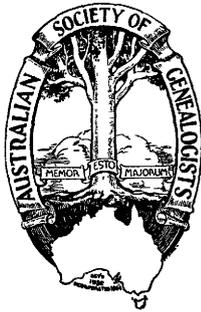
History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000

Annual Membership \$6.00

Society of Australian Genealogists



**Annual Report,
Balance Sheet
and
Membership List
1969**



Society of Australian Genealogists



PATRON

His Excellency Sir Paul Hasluck, G.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

The Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
K. A. Slater (Fellow)

HONORARY SECRETARY

Miss Jean Watson

HONORARY TREASURER

K. A. Slater (Fellow)

COUNCILLORS

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.

Miss L. Blacklock

G. E. Bruce

Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)

E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip. Ed.

R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.

G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)

Miss M. A. Mack

Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)

I. C. Roberts (Fellow)

B. W. Thomas

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales

Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.

The Right Honourable Lord Casey, K.G.

The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra

The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney

Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)

Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES AND UNITED KINGDOM

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)

Victoria: Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E.

Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.

South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe

Western Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.

Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell

U.K.: Dr A. P. Joseph, M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills 2010 — 69 6942

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT for the year ending 31st December, 1969

*Presented at the Annual Meeting of Members held
in the Foster Drawingroom, History House, 8 Young
Street, Sydney, on Thursday, 29th January, 1970.*

Fellow Members:

It is with pleasure that I report continued progress in the affairs of the Society during the year 1969.

MEMBERSHIP

The membership increased from 577 to 638, a gain of 61. New members numbered 115. There were 9 deaths, 19 resignations, and 26 memberships lapsed on becoming unfinancial after a period of two years. One member transferred from ordinary to life membership, so that the position at 31st December was:—

| | |
|------------------|-----|
| Life Members | 44 |
| Ordinary Members | 594 |
| | 638 |

It is interesting at this point to look back to the Annual Report at the end of 1964, when the membership stood at 331. In the period of five years there has been an increase of 307 members; in other words, approximately 92%.

This is indicative of the tremendous upsurge of interest in family research over recent years and the pride with which Australians today are acknowledging their pioneer ancestry. It is particularly pleasing to find so many young men and women as we have now in our membership devoting time and effort to proving their pedigrees when they are involved as well in university studies and career examinations.

It is not surprising to find that many members share common lines of pioneer descent and the officers of the Society take trouble to bring these distant kinsmen together and feel more than rewarded when they see them become "close cousins" within a short time, helping one another to fill in gaps and collaborating in their research.

We extend our sympathy to the relatives of members who died during the year:—

| | <i>Joined</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|-------------|
| Malcolm H. Ellis, C.M.G., Litt.D. | 1962 | 18 January |
| J. C. Mackenzie, B.Ec. | 1967 | 10 March |
| W. D. Coogan | 1965 | 4 April |
| P. Flook | 1967 | 16 July |
| Mrs G. V. Robertson | 1965 | 2 August |
| Mrs W. M. Rees | 1966 | 16 November |

| | | |
|-----------------|------|-------------|
| A. M. Pestell | 1965 | 22 November |
| W. H. Williams | 1967 | 24 November |
| Mrs D. A. Croft | 1949 | 3 December |

Malcolm Ellis made a distinguished contribution to historical writing in this country and this will be his everlasting memorial.

Mrs Rees was a prominent member of the Welsh community in Sydney, by whom she will be sincerely mourned.

Mr Williams was a well known and beloved figure in historical circles on the Blue Mountains and remained active until the day of his death at 91 years of age.

FINANCE

The Society is in a strong financial position, as will be seen from the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account.

DONATIONS

Many donations were received from members and friends and lists of names are appended to the report. Several gifts in cash were received, one being the sum of \$50 for further binding of the Gentleman's Magazine from the generous donor who had previously given a like sum for the same purpose, and once again a member enclosed a cheque for \$10 in her Christmas greeting card, also to be used for bookbinding.

Mr C. Sweeney continued to mount a display of tombstone photographs in the library, which attracted much interest. As a result of this display, which is changed at regular intervals, the Society's collection of photographs has grown considerably.

JOURNAL

Two issues of DESCENT were published during the year.

In June Mr G. B. Gidley King, one of the Honorary Editors, resigned from this office and Mr H. E. R. Beattie was appointed in his stead, so that the first issue of the journal in 1969 came out under the editorship of Miss Lorna Blacklock and Mr G. B. Gidley King, and the second under the editorship of Miss Lorna Blacklock and Mr H. E. R. Beattie.

Mr Gidley King has made a worthy contribution to the high standard of the journal over a long period and we sincerely thank him. Mr Beattie has already proved a valuable partner with Miss Blacklock in continuing the excellent work and we appreciate their efforts. We express our gratitude also to contributors of articles and to Mr Walter Stone of the Wentworth Press for his continuing goodwill and co-operation.

LECTURE

The T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture for 1969 was delivered on 13 August by Mr N. Bede Nairn, M.A., Senior Fellow, Department of History, Institute of Advanced Studies at the Australian National University. The subject was **WILLIAM FORSTER (1818-1882), MAN OF LETTERS, N.S.W. PREMIER, AGENT-GENERAL; HIS LIFE AND TIMES**. Mr Nairn prepared an interesting paper and the lecture was very much enjoyed by many members and friends.

LIBRARY

Accessions: There has been a steady growth of accessions. Many members have generously donated books, others have handed in family records or cemetery inscriptions, all of which have been gratefully received.

Our thanks must be expressed to Mrs Z. Mettam for continuing to give bound volumes of Irish Parish Registers, to Mr Matthew Stirling for valuable publications sent from England and Scotland, and to Mrs A. O. Watson who presented an outstanding gift of family records she had compiled, as well as a number of beautiful books. Miss Jane Russell donated several books over the year, one of which, obtained specially from England, deserves particular mention—the magnificent work **ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE GUILDS OF LONDON** by John Bromley and Heather Child, a valuable addition to the Heraldry section. Mrs A. Jennings and Mr Gordon Dennes have maintained their kind interest, for which we thank them.

Binding and Repairs: Eight volumes of the Historical Records of Australia, Series 1, and two volumes of Sands' Sydney Directory were rebound in 1969. A further twelve volumes of the Gentleman's Magazine were also rebound and for these we thank the generous member who wishes to remain anonymous. Two splendid volumes of **THE HISTORY OF ESSEX**, kindly donated by Neil Ball, the schoolboy son of a member, although complete, were in need of repair. By using the gift of \$10 donated by another member for bookbinding, the volumes have been recovered and repaired and are now an ornament to the library.

As a Society we must again be grateful to our bookbinders, D. S. Murray Pty. Ltd., for maintaining such a high standard of craftsmanship.

Index Cabinets: The Index cabinets have been considerably extended during the year and members, beginning to appreciate their value and the fact that many useful references are to be found in them, are making more use of them, thereby saving precious time.

A new Members Index has been introduced by which members can make their own contributions to the records and it is already proving useful.

The General Index, a collection of over 100 boxes of paper slips of miscellaneous references, is being rewritten on punched cards for insertion in the system already in the new rodded steel cabinets. As the cards are rewritten they are being placed in the separate indexes to which they more appropriately belong, such as:— 1. General Index (Miscellaneous), 2. Church Register Index, 3. Cemetery Inscriptions Index, 4. Library Reference Index.

The 1811 Census, filed until recently in the Kerrison James Index, is in process of being removed from these drawers and, after being rewritten on punched cards, is being set up in the rodded cabinets as a separate Index.

The Honorary Librarian has expressed her appreciation of the assistance given by Mr R. H. Pocock, Mr W. G. Badham, and Mr J. W. E. Tonkin in the library, and also the work of Mr Malcolm Sainty and Mr Keith Johnson, who have made valuable additions to the cemetery inscriptions collection and also have helped with the indexing. At the same time, the Honorary Librarian particularly wishes to thank the Honorary Secretary for her co-operation and encouragement during the year.

No report on the library would be complete without a sincere tribute to the Honorary Librarian, Mrs P. H. Doyle. When we take into account that much of Mrs Doyle's time must be devoted to the demands of her husband's medical practice and the normal assistance given by a mother to her married daughters with young children, we are all the more grateful for the devoted attention she gives to the Society.

PUBLICATIONS

The third edition of *COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY* by Nancy Gray was issued in 1969. The booklet continues to sell steadily and, apart from its value in bringing in useful income, its simplicity as a guide makes it easy for beginners to commence research and, having thus become interested, to continue with some assistance and advice from the Society.

RESEARCH

The Research Committee, consisting of Mrs E. Mills (Honorary Research Secretary), Mrs P. H. Doyle, and Messrs. E. J. Lea-Scarlett, W. G. Badham, Keith Johnson, Malcolm Sainty, and the Honorary Secretary, has continued to add basic records to the library collections.

During the year the field group copied cemetery inscriptions from St. Peter's Church Richmond, St. Luke's Church (Protestant Section) Liverpool, St. Stephen's Church Penrith, and St. Mary Magdalene's Church South Creek. It is expected that these will be ready for library shelves at an early date. Inscriptions from St. Matthew's Church Windsor are already indexed on cards.

Inscriptions from Emu Plains and Regentsville cemeteries, copied by Mr A. T. Willett, are being prepared for use in the library.

Mrs Mills is continuing to copy shipping arrivals in 1840 and it is expected that this record will be typed during the coming year for transfer to cards to be incorporated in the Blacklock Shipping Index.

Numerous searches at the State Archives Office and the Mitchell Library have been undertaken for members during the year.

Enquiries from non-members have been received from all States of the Commonwealth, the United Kingdom, Canada, the United States of America and Mexico. Initial enquiries from these sources have created just on 200 files of correspondence.

The Society is pleased to be able to assist the historic work of the Geographical Names Board by giving an officer of the Board full access to the library and records to enable him to pursue his research.

The Honorary Research Secretary would like to place on record her grateful acknowledgement of the assistance given by the staff of the State Archives Office and the Mitchell Library, and also Mrs A. S. Hart of the Presbyterian Assembly Library. Mr and Mrs A. J. Gray continue to give generous encouragement from their country retreat and this is always welcome.

It is with real pleasure that we thank the Honorary Research Secretary, Mrs E. Mills, for the splendid work she continues to do for the Society. Mrs Mills comes into the library every Tuesday to advise members and enquirers and, as this has become generally known, the attendance of members and non-members is very heavy on this day of the week. In addition, Mrs Mills spends a great deal of her leisure at the Mitchell Library working on behalf of the Society, as well as coping with research correspondence at home. The Society is fortunate indeed to have a member so knowledgeable and dedicated holding this important office.

ARCHIVES

Accessions to the primary records numbered 77 in 1969.

The excellent work of the Honorary Archivist, Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett, has continued and we thank him for his devotion. Mr

Lea-Scarlett, apart from being engaged in his career as a school-master, is also organist of a city cathedral, as well as giving time to his historical writing, so we cannot help but feel that the Society is fortunate that he can still fit into this busy schedule the responsibility of supervising its valuable records.

HERALDRY

This department became rather inactive during the year and the attendance at Group meetings fell away to such an extent that it was decided by Council in October that the Group would go into recess for the time being.

HOSTS AND HOSTESSES

Sincere appreciation is expressed to the members of this loyal group. They were in 1969 Mrs C. Curtis Evans, Miss Moneta Eagles, Mrs F. J. D. Edmonds, Miss E. Gibson, Mrs K. D. Harris, Mrs F. H. Lord, Mrs E. J. Sides, Mrs V. Tankersley, Mrs M. A. Thompson, Mr J. W. E. Tonkin, Miss Noela Wetherall, and, in the early part of the year, Mr R. H. Pocock, who was very much missed by all while he was overseas enjoying a European tour.

It is imperative for the sake of security to have a responsible member present in the library at all times as the Honorary Secretary is so often engaged on administrative duties, and it is of tremendous assistance to her to know that enquirers are being courteously received and the library treasures cared for while she is working in the office. These members also help in the time-consuming task of filling envelopes when a general distribution of journals and notices takes place and this is another contribution they make to the daily life of the Society.

CHRISTMAS PARTY

The annual Christmas Party, held in the Foster Drawingroom at History House on 4 December, attracted a large attendance and was one of the most enjoyable parties we have had, due entirely to the efforts of Miss Lorna Blacklock and her committee, consisting of Mrs E. Mills, Mrs P. H. Doyle, Miss Molly Blacklock, Mr G. B. Gidley King, Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett, Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch and Mr B. W. Thomas, who undertook the arrangement of the party, including the catering.

COUNCIL MEETINGS

The Council held 13 meetings during the year at which the attendances were:—

| | |
|----------------------------|----|
| Rev O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 12 |
| G. B. Gidley King | 7 |

| | |
|----------------------|----|
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 10 |
| K. A. Slater | 3 |
| Miss Jean Watson | 13 |
| H. E. R. Beattie | 10 |
| Miss Lorna Blacklock | 11 |
| G. E. Bruce | 11 |
| Mrs P. H. Doyle | 9 |
| E. W. Dunlop | 9 |
| R. J. Gillings | 10 |
| G. W. Laver | 5 |
| Miss Margaret Mack | 11 |
| Mrs E. Mills | 11 |
| I. C. Roberts | 5 |
| B. W. Thomas | 13 |

Two councillors who have given long service retired at the end of 1969.

Mr K. A. Slater was elected to Council in October 1958. He has made a valuable contribution in several capacities, holding at different times the offices of Director of Lectures, Honorary Editor, and latterly Honorary Treasurer, as well as being a Vice-President. Mr Slater has found recently that the demands of his profession prevent him from giving time to other responsibilities and, therefore, has not offered himself for re-election. However, his interest as a member continues and we hope that at some future date he will return to Council.

Mr I. C. Roberts has served on Council for many years and at an early period filled the office of Honorary Secretary. It has been of inestimable value to have a councillor with the legal background of Mr Roberts and his advice in this field has been a worthwhile contribution to the welfare of the Society, and for this we are most grateful.

I know that I express the views of all members when I pay a tribute to Miss Jean Watson, our indefatigable Honorary Secretary. It is true to say that her unstinted gift to the Society of both time and energy contributes very largely to its growth and success and I offer her our most grateful thanks.

We have now come to the end of another successful year. We face the future at the moment with some uncertainty in regard to our new home but we have no doubt that this problem will be solved.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY
President

DONORS

Arden, J.
Ball, Mrs A. H.
Belford, R. B.
Belling, J.
Belling, Mrs J.
Best, Evan
Blacklock, Miss L.
Brennan, F. E.
Bieman, Mrs H. A.
Burchall, M. J.
Castle, Mrs H.
Carne, Miss L. F.
Carroll, Mrs W. C.
Chamberlin, Mrs K.
Champion, Dr B. W.
Christensen, J.
Curtis Evans, Mrs C. R.
de Beauzeville, W. P.
Dennes, G.
Drummond, R. J. B.
Earnshaw, J. W.
Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
Fellowship of First Fleeters
Fleck, R. S.
Fry, Mrs R.
Gillespie, Clive
Gillis, J.
Gosper, D. B.
Graham, Mrs D. C.
Guinness, Arthur, Son & Co. Ltd.
Hannaford, B. A.
Harris, Mrs K. D.
Harrison, W. M.
Heffernan, Air Commodore P. G.
Holdsworth, Mrs H.
Horsky, Mrs V.
Humphreys, Miss J.
Jennings, Mrs A.
Johnson, K. A.
Johnston, Miss V. E.
Lea-Scarlett, E. J.
Liverpool City Council
McDonald, J.
McLellan, A. A.
Mack, Miss M. A.
Mead, Miss
Mills, Mrs E.
Munro, Mrs J.
Musto, C. E.
Myers, A. I.
Olsson, Miss K.
Pocock, R. H.
Power, J. V.
Pritchard, Miss M. E.
Registrar General of N.S.W.
Reid, Mrs H. C.
Roberts, E. T.
Russell, Miss J. G.
Sabien, L. C.
Sainty, Malcolm
Saxby, Dr H. M.
Schoneveld, E. J.
Selby, E. J.
Sheedy, Mrs P. B.
Silady, Mrs S.
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. Viola
Smith, L. R.
Stillman, G. H.
Sullivan, Miss N.
Vallack, R. A.
Watson, Mrs A. O.
Watson, Miss Jean
Wetherall, Miss Noela
Willett, A. T.
Woodhouse, Mrs F. L.
Wylie, Mrs R. H.

DONORS TO LIBRARY

Ball, Neil
Bank of New South Wales
Chamberlin, Mrs K.
Dunlop, E. W.
Fellowship of First Fleeters
Gray, Mrs A. J.
Ireland, K. I.
Lea-Scarlett, E. J.
Melbourne University Press
Mettam, Mrs Z.
Mills, Mrs E.
Musto, C. E.
Noble, A. H.
Pioneers' Association of South
Australia

Post Graduate Committee in
Medicine, University of Sydney
Puttock, Colonel A. G.
Richmond River Historical Society
Russell, Miss J. G.
Rutherford, Mrs L.
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. Viola
Speight, Mrs E.
Stirling, Matthew
Swancott, Charles
Thomas, B. W.
Thompson, Mrs M. A.
Watson, Mrs A. O.
Woodhouse, Mrs F. L.

BOOKBINDING

Clarke, Dr C. G. D.
Pocock, R. H.

Russell, Miss J. G.

LIFE MEMBERS

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1954 Arndell, R. M. 1964 Bayley, W. A., F.R.A.H.S. 1945 Butler, Mrs R. 1935 Caswell, T. H. 1947 Coward, Miss J. L. 1941 Elliott, R. A. 1941 Flett, Mrs B. J. 1951 Foreman, E. D. 1955 Fossey, J. T. G., J.P. 1949 Frater, J. A. H. 1967 Fry, Mrs R. 1946 Glenn, Mrs J. O. 1945 Goodin, V. W. E., M.A. (Fellow) 1948 Hansen, Neil T. (Fellow) 1938 Hilder, Captain Brett 1936 Hopkins, R. W. F. (Fellow) 1948 Howard, Rev. C. S. A., M.A., Th.L. 1954 Jehan, E., F.A.I.W.M., A.M.I.E.T. 1941 Johnson, R. M. 1963 Joseph, Dr A. P., M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., D. Obst., R.C.O.G. 1953 Josephson, Mrs P. B. 1954 Madden, I. B., M.A. 1946 Mansfield, Mrs U. M.</p> | <p>1950 Newton, Ian A. 1956 Nisbett, Mrs J. A. 1939 Old, G. S., B.A., LL.B. 1950 Oppenheimer, Mrs H. A., B.A. 1965 Perry-Hooker, Dr J. H., A.B., M.D. 1942 Roberts, E. T., C.L., C.L.J., F.R.G.S. 1946 Ross-Munro, Colin 1937 Sampson, I. K. 1953 Saxby, Dr H. M., O.B.E., O.St.J., E.D. 1953 Smith, Mrs A. McCoy 1939 Stacy, Mrs R. 1935 Stirling, Matthew (Fellow) 1960 Stokes, Mrs W. 1939 Street, The Hon. Sir Kenneth, K.C.M.G., K.St.J. (Fellow) 1946 Towner, Mrs W. R. 1937 Vernon-Cole, G. F., F.S.G. (Fellow) 1932 Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. O. B., Th.L. (Fellow) 1939 Walker, Miss Doris E. 1950 Waterford, R. J. 1953 Whatmore, P. W., J.P., A.C.A., F.C.I.S., F.R., Econ.S., F.S.S. 1949 Woodford, R.</p> |
|---|---|

ORDINARY MEMBERS

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>1965 Acland, Miss Iris I. 1966 Allan, A. E. 1968 Amery, C. R. F., J.P. 1968 Anlezark, J. A. 1968 Archbold, W. D. 1967 Archer, Mrs A. 1967 Arden, J. P. H. 1967 Armstrong, Miss J. T. 1968 Armstrong, W. B. 1961 Armytage, Dr P. O., M.B. 1968 Ashby, Miss G. M. 1968 Ashton, Miss L. J. 1959 Asquith, Cdr. C. C., U.S.M.R. (Ret.) 1969 Atha, A. 1966 Atkins, Jack D. 1969 Atkinson, A. T. 1962 Australasian Pioneers' Club 1967 Badgery, Mrs G. G. 1960 Badham, W. G. 1964 Bailey, K. G., O.B.E. 1962 Bailey, Mrs W. J. 1968 Ball, Mrs A. H. 1964 Baly, Mrs K. 1969 Balzer, Dr J. C., F.R.C.S. 1969 Baral, Mrs J. 1969 Barrett, D. 1965 Bartlett, Mrs E. I. 1963 Bateson, C. H. 1966 Bath, J. H. 1950 Beale, Edgar 1966 Beames, K. 1966 Beard, Mrs V. 1967 Beattie, H. E. R., B.V.Sc., H.D.A. 1967 Beattie, Mrs H. E. R. 1968 Beaumont, B. W. 1969 Belford, R. B., M.A.I.H.S., A.R.S.H. 1969 Bell, Mrs H. G. 1965 Bell, J. L., B.Sc. 1966 Beresford-Smith, B., B.Sc., B.E. 1967 Best, E. C. C. F., B.A., Dip. Ed. 1968 Bieman, Mrs H. A. 1969 Biesheuvel, Mrs J. A. 1967 Birch, Mrs L. C. 1960 Blacklock, Miss Lorna M. 1964 Blacklock, Miss Molly E. G. 1968 Blair, J. B. G. 1960 Blaxland, Mrs G. M. 1962 Blaze, B. R. 1969 Blick, B. A. 1960 Blume, M. J. 1967 Blyth, Mrs B. S.</p> | <p>1968 Bode, Mrs A. F. 1961 Booth, E. J. 1967 Bowd, Mrs N. M. 1964 Bradley, Mrs F. L. 1967 Bradshaw, B. F. 1967 Bradshaw, D. R. 1966 Brady, Mrs G. 1965 Brady, T. F., A.C.U.A. 1955 Bragg, Miss Pearl B. 1969 Brennan, D. L. J. 1969 Brennan, R. M. 1967 Bretherton, P. F. 1953 Breuer, Henry 1950 Brice, V. M. 1967 Bridges, B. J., M.A., Dip. Ed. 1969 Bridges, Mrs G. 1947 Briggs, Mrs L. 1956 Bruce, G. E. 1966 Bruce, R. M. 1959 Brunskill, J. H., A.A.S.A. 1967 Bruxner, Mrs M. D. 1967 Buchanan, C. H., M.A., F.I.F.A. 1969 Burchall, M. J. 1962 Burton, M. J. 1969 Byrne, Mrs M. 1969 Cable, Assoc. Professor K. J., M.A. 1965 Calwell, The Rt. Hon. A. A., M.P. 1969 Cameron, A. J. 1963 Cameron, Mrs E. J. 1962 Campbell, Mrs B. 1945 Campbell-Cowie, H., J.P. 1969 Canberra Genealogy and Heraldry Group 1968 Cant, Miss M. O. 1955 Carne, Miss Louisa F. 1967 Carolan, Miss A. B. 1967 Carr, Mrs D. A. 1967 Carr, Rev. Father G. H., Th.L. 1951 Carroll, M. S. 1965 Carroll, Mrs W. C. 1968 Castle, Mrs H. 1967 Chaffer, Mrs A. 1969 Chamberlin, Mrs K. 1968 Champion, Dr B. W. 1969 Chandler, Miss D. L. I. 1965 Chatto, A. K. 1968 Chegwidon, Miss O. J. 1969 Chivers, Dr R. R., M.B., B.S., B.Med.Sc. 1969 Christensen, J. M. 1965 Clark, D. F., E.D., M.H.A. 1964 Clarke, Dr C. G. D., C.St.J., E.D.</p> |
|--|--|

- 1969 Clarke, Miss H. F.
 1969 Clements, Mrs E. A.
 1964 Cliffe, A. H.
 1937 Coles, F. V.
 1968 Colless, C. H.
 1969 Collits, Sqn. Leader H. A.
 1968 Connell, G. K.
 1968 Cook, H. J., B.A., LL.B.
 1968 Coote, D. S.
 1968 Corlette, Mrs N.
 1968 Cosh, Miss J. L.
 1967 Coulthard, Mrs J. T.
 1969 Cowell, Miss J. E.
 1954 Cox, H. M.
 1968 Cox, Miss L. T.
 1968 Cox, R., J.P.
 1969 Coyle, Mrs W. J.
 1946 Craig, Mrs E. M.
 1966 Cregan, Lt. Cdr. W. J., R.A.N.
 1965 Crouch, Mrs N. C.
 1936 Crowthey, C. H.
 1966 Ciercteko, R. C., A.A.S.A.,
 A.C.I.S.
 1958 Cubis, Lt. Col. R. M. C.,
 M.V.O.
 1959 Cunningham, Mrs M. J.
 1963 Currey, Dr C. H., M.A.,
 LL.D., F.R.A.H.S.
 1958 Curtis-Evans, Mrs C. R.
 1969 Cutler, C. A., B.A., Dip.Ed.
 1968 Daley, Mrs L. T.
 1964 d'Apice, R. J. W.
 1967 Davies, Mrs G. P. K.
 1966 Davis, A. E., B.Ec.
 1965 Davis, K. S.
 1966 de Beuzeville, W. P.
 1966 de Goede, Mrs C.
 1968 De Mestre, Miss B. M.
 1969 de Mikluho-Maclay, K. A.,
 LL.B.
 1964 Dibbs, Major J. A. B.
 1961 Docker, E. G.
 1967 Dodwell, P. W.
 1969 Douglass, Mrs P. J.
 1958 Doyle, Rear-Admiral A. B.,
 C.B.E., B.E., M.I.E. (Aust.)
 1961 Doyle, Mrs P. H.
 1965 Drover, Captain A. A.
 1966 Drummond, R. J. B.
 1965 Dunlop, E. W., M.A.,
 Dip.Ed.
 1951 Dunstan, R. A., B.E.
 1968 Eagles, Miss M. M., D.S.C.M.
 1945 Earnshaw, J. W. (Fellow)
 1969 Easton, Mrs K. S.
 1963 Ebsworth, J. R. R., B.A.
 1964 Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
 1969 Edmonds, Mrs F. M.
 1968 Edmonstone, Miss P.
 1967 Edwards, Mrs I. E. G.
 1967 Ellis, Mrs D. W.
 1965 Elvery, Garth, J.P., A.A.I.I.
 1964 Emerton, P. R.
 1952 Evans, W. L.
 1968 Everingham, R. A.
 1965 Ezzy, E. F.
 1962 Farquharson, R. M.
 1969 Ficarra, Mrs J. S. K.
 1965 Fielding, Miss W. R.
 1949 Finigan, W., M.B.E.
 1965 Flannery, Mrs J. D.
 1969 Fleck, Mrs R. C.
 1967 Fleck, R. S., A.A.S.A.
 1967 Flook, R. A.
 1968 Flynn, Dr G. S.
 1968 Fogarty, Mrs P. F.
 1967 Forrest, Mrs C. H.
 1966 Forrester, Mrs J. K.
 1968 Foster, Mrs K. E., J.P.
 1967 Foster, Mrs M.
 1939 Fountain, Mrs C. L.
 1966 Fowell, Mansfield, Jarvis
 & MacLurcan
 1967 Freeman, A. T.
 1969 Gardiner, Miss D.
 1962 Garling, Miss Jean
 1967 Gaudron, M. J.
 1968 Gavan, M. C.
 1969 Gazzard, H. D.
 1950 Geikie, Mrs A. H.
 1968 George, D. S., B.Com.
 1967 Gibson, Miss B. I.
 1950 Gibson, Miss Bertha M.
 1963 Gibson, Miss Esme
 1954 Gidley King, G. B. (Fellow)
 1949 Gilbert, L. A., B.A. (Fellow)
 1968 Gill, G. B.
 1959 Gill, Mrs G. R. N.
 1969 Gill, Mrs J. W.
 1969 Gillies, J. A.
 1969 Gillies, J. C.
 1948 Gillies, R. I.
 1962 Gillings, R. J., B.Sc., M.Ed.
 1968 Gillis, T. R., B.D.S.
 1968 Gordon, Mrs D. T.
 1966 Gorges, K. J. B.
 1963 Gosper, D. B.
 1969 Gowing, Miss A. J.
 1969 Grace, R. A.
 1966 Graham, Mrs D. C.
 1964 Granger, S. K., J.P.
 1954 Gray, A. J., B.A.,
 F.R.A.H.S. (Fellow)
 1957 Gray, Mrs A. J. (Fellow)
 1969 Gray, J. L., A.S.T.C., M.I.E.
 Aust.

- 1963 Grayson, A. N.
 1968 Green, Mrs J.
 1969 Green, Miss K.
 1967 Green, R. A. R.
 1969 Green, Miss S. W.
 1962 Greenway, C. A.
 1965 Gregory, F. M.
 1966 Gronvald, Mrs H. N.
 1967 Gunnedah Historical Society
 1969 Gunson, Dr W. N., M.A.,
 Ph.D., F.G.S.V.
 1964 Hackett, Mrs I. M.
 1968 Haig, Mrs D.
 1967 Haiser, B. G.
 1964 Hall, E. R.
 1969 Hallett, Dr P.
 1968 Handscomb, Mrs M. J.
 1966 Hannam, W. G.
 1968 Hannan, Miss M. M.
 1967 Hardwick, D. W., A.L.U.A.,
 C.D.
 1969 Hardy, Mrs M. E.
 1968 Harris, B. K. D.
 1967 Harrison, W. M.
 1965 Hart, Mrs A. S., A.S.T.C.
 1967 Hartley, R. W., B.A.
 1967 Haselhurst, Mrs A.
 1967 Haselhurst, D. A., M.D.A.
 1961 Hastings District Historical
 Society
 1963 Hazlewood, W. G.
 1963 Heath, Mrs U. R. W.
 1968 Heffernan, Air Commodore
 P. G., O.B.E., A.F.C.,
 R.A.A.F. (Ret.)
 1968 Hely, Mrs T. M.
 1964 Hendry, Mrs E. H.
 1965 Henningham, B.
 1968 Henry, H. H. S.
 1969 Hepenstall, B. M.
 1968 Herbert, C. V.
 1969 Hill, Mrs A. J.
 1968 Hill, Mrs J.
 1964 Hill, Miss J. M.
 1967 Hoad, J. L.
 1968 Hoare, P. J.
 1967 Hobbs, D. P.
 1944 Hodges, Miss D. D.
 1968 Hodgkinson, Mrs L. E.
 1967 Holloway, C. J. W.
 1969 Horsky, Mrs V.
 1969 Hoste, Mrs D. W. L., Dip.O.T.
 1963 Hughes, Mrs L.
 1965 Hughes, Mrs V.
 1966 Humphreys, Mrs J. I.
 1959 Humphries, Mrs D. E.
 1968 Hunt, Mrs A. C.
 1968 Hunt, Mrs F. G., B.A.,
 Dip.Ed.
 1969 Hunt, L. W.
 1968 Huxley, Miss H. J.
 1966 Iles, Mrs D. S.
 1966 Ingle, Miss J. E.
 1963 Inman, Miss C. M.
 1966 Ireland, D. E.
 1967 Ireland, Mrs K. G.
 1966 Irving, Mrs G. C.
 1968 Irwin, Rev. G. T. G.
 1967 Jackson, R. I.
 1966 Jacob, W. J.
 1964 Jefferies, Mrs F. M.
 1955 Jeffree, Mrs C. J.
 1968 Jephcott, Mrs D. J. R.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Alma F.
 1960 Johnson, Miss Evelyn A.
 1964 Johnson, K. A.
 1967 Johnson, P. R., B.Sc.
 1967 Johnston, M. E.
 1962 Johnston, S. C.
 1948 Johnston, Miss V. E.
 1966 Johnstone, J. H. L., B.A.
 1966 Johnstone, Rev. Canon J.
 R.L., LL.B., Th.L.
 1954 Jones, Mrs C.
 1969 Jones, R. J.
 1968 Kennedy, F. H.
 1967 Kenney, Rev. Father D. G.
 1965 Keys, R. N.
 1967 King, Mrs E. A.
 1969 Kingsmill, K. S.
 1968 Kingsmill, N. T., M.C.
 1968 Kinnear, G. A.
 1967 Kirkwood, Miss R. V.
 1955 Kirsop, Dr W., B.A., D. de
 l'U (Paris)
 1969 Klein, Rev. C. G. T., B.A.,
 Dip. Ed., Th.Dip.
 1969 Knight, Dr K. W., M.Ec.,
 Ph.D., A.L.A.A.
 1969 Kormos, Mrs L. M. P.
 1964 Kruckow, E. H.
 1952 Laing, Rev. A. W., Th.L.
 1969 Laird, Mrs T.
 1968 Lamond, I. H.
 1952 Larkin, H. G. W.
 1962 Lassau, R. J.
 1953 Laver, G. W., A.M.A.I.C.
 (Fellow)
 1957 Lavett, J. K. R., F.A.S.A.,
 F.C.I. (Eng.)
 1953 Lea-Scarlett, E. J., B.A.
 (Fellow)
 1969 Leggatt, G. L., M.I.S.Aust.
 1955 Lemon, Mrs J. G.
 1966 Lenehan, Mrs M. F.

- 1963 Leslie, F. W.
 1947 Lesnie, Allen
 1947 Lesnie, Emanuel
 1958 Lewis, Mrs J. L.
 1967 Lewis, Miss R. M.
 1965 Lillieblade, Mrs E. A.
 1955 Lloyd, O. B., B.Ec.,
 F.A.S.A.
 1963 Lobley, J. M.
 1969 Lomax, Miss H. V.
 1968 Lonard, Rev. M. R.
 1968 Lord, Mrs F. H. J.
 1969 Low, W. C., M.A., Hon.F.H.S.,
 F.H.S.A.
 1968 McBride, Mrs J. W.
 1950 McCroll, Mrs N. S.
 1969 McDonald, D. L.
 1968 McDonald, J.
 1963 McEvoy, Mrs L.
 1968 Macfarlane, A. D.
 1969 McKeon, The Hon. Mr Justice
 J. J., LL.B.
 1967 Mackreth, Mrs E. J.
 1964 McLaughlin, J. K., B.A.,
 LL.B.
 1964 Maclean, Mrs D. E.
 1963 McLeod, A. W.
 1967 McLeod, W. K.
 1959 Mack, Miss M. A.
 1964 Mackerras, N. R. M., B.A.,
 LL.B.
 1966 Mackie, D. G. D., B.E.,
 A.M.I.E. Aust.
 1965 Mackie, Mrs D. G. D.
 1959 Maffey, Dr R. E.
 1966 Maher, T. D.
 1967 Maloney, F. A.
 1967 Manion, J. G. R.
 1958 Marginson, Mrs F. G., B.Ec.
 1968 Marion, Mrs G.
 1964 Marrickville & District
 Historical Society
 1968 Marsh, W. H.
 1963 Martin, A. G., B.A.
 1964 Martyn, Miss M. J., M.A.,
 Dip. Ed.
 1969 Massey, Miss D. F.
 1943 Menzies, J. G.
 1966 Meredith, R. J., B.A.
 1959 Mettam, Mrs Z.
 1962 Middleton, Dr G. C.
 1952 Miles, T. A., M.C.
 1968 Miller, Mrs D. K., B.Sc.
 1969 Miller, J. J.
 1964 Mills, Mrs E.
 1966 Millyn, Captain R. H.
 1960 Milston, A. K.
 1960 Mirror Newspapers Ltd.
 1966 Mobbs, Mrs G. W.
 1967 Montgomery, Mrs G.
 1968 Morgan, K. F., F.I.Q.S.A.
 1965 Morrison, Mrs H. R.
 1969 Morse, E. D.
 1968 Mourrot, Miss S. M. H.
 1965 Mowat, R. J. L.
 1967 Moxham, Mrs P., B.A.
 1949 Mulholland, H. K.
 1969 Murnin, P. R. E.
 1962 Murray, Mrs G. M.
 1968 Murray, Major P. T.,
 F.R.M.I.T.
 1969 Murray, T. B.
 1966 Murray-Prior, Dr H. B.,
 M.B., B.S.
 1958 Musto, C. E.
 1969 Mutton, D. R.
 1966 Myers, A. I.
 1966 Myers, Mrs G. A.
 1968 Myers, Miss P. J.
 1967 Nepean District Historical
 Society
 1967 Newman, T. A.
 1966 Newton, Mrs H. K.
 1967 Newton, Mrs P. J. F., B.Sc.
 1965 Newton, His Honour Judge
 R. J. M., Q.C.
 1969 Nicholas, D. J.
 1966 Nichols, L., B.E., M.I.E.,
 Aust., M.Aust.I.M.M.
 1967 Nield, B. R.
 1969 Noake, Mrs M. L., B.A.,
 Dip. Ed.
 1969 Noble, Dr R. J., C.B.E.
 1968 Norbury, Mrs A. R.
 1964 Norst, Miss M. J.
 1968 Norton, Miss A. A.
 1949 Norton, Miss E. J.
 1969 O'Flynn, Capt. H. J.
 1969 Olsson, Miss K., B.Sc., Dip. Ed.
 1968 Oslear, J. C.
 1964 Ousby, F. C. A.
 1964 Palmer, Mrs C. S.
 1967 Palmer, Miss F. A.
 1969 Palmer, Miss J. E.
 1968 Palmer, Miss L. L.
 1966 Pattison, Miss R. L., J.P.
 1969 Pearson, Mrs J. T.
 1967 Pearson, Dr R. W.
 1967 Pegg, F. J.
 1965 Peirce, A. H., F.A.I.C.
 1934 Penfold, Colonel E. T., E.D.
 1964 Perrin, R. H.
 1969 Petersen, Mrs E. J.
 1965 Peterson, R. C., B.A.
 1968 Phee, Mrs J. B.
 1967 Phillips, Mrs N.

- 1968 Phillips, Mrs S. D.
 1962 Pocock, R. H., F.I.S. Aust.
 1968 Pollard, Mrs A.
 1968 Porter, Mrs W. F.
 1967 Powell, H. J.
 1966 Power, B. J., B.A.
 1968 Power, J. V.
 1968 Pratt, C. F.
 1967 Pritchard, Miss M. E.
 1968 Pronk, Mrs M. J.
 1969 Propsting, Mrs M. G. E.
 1968 Provis, Mrs O. E.
 1968 Pryor, I. R.
 1964 Puttock, Col. A. G.
 1968 Pyne, Mrs M. O.
 1961 Queensland Women's Historical Association
 1948 Rail, Mrs J.
 1966 Randwick Historical Society
 1967 Rawlings, R. M.
 1969 Ray, P. J.
 1969 Ray, Mrs P. J.
 1965 Readford, W. M., LL.B.
 1968 Reddall, Mrs P. W.
 1968 Redfern, Mrs R. J.
 1969 Reid, Mrs C.
 1969 Richards, D. R.
 1961 Richards, Mrs J.
 1964 Richardson, Mrs R. E. M.
 1968 Richmond River Historical Society
 1965 Rigney, F. L.
 1948 Riley, B. B.
 1944 Roberts, I. C. (Fellow)
 1959 Roberts, J. W.
 1968 Robertson, J. G.
 1950 Robinson, Mrs A. M.
 1947 Robinson, Miss B. L.
 1966 Robinson, C. T.
 1966 Robinson, Mrs D. B.
 1964 Robinson, Mrs E. R.
 1963 Robinson, Mrs R.
 1963 Robison, Mrs C. E.
 1969 Robson, G. H., A.R.A.C.I.
 1968 Rockdale Municipal Council
 1948 Ross, Donald
 1965 Rowland, Rev. E. C., F.R. Hist. S., F.R.A.H.S.
 1969 Roxburgh, Miss R. M.
 1964 Royle, Dr H. G., M.B., B.S.
 1965 Rups, Mrs M.
 1969 Russell, E. F.
 1966 Russell, Miss E. J. G.
 1968 Rutherford, Mrs N.
 1966 Ryall, C. W.
 1965 Ryan, Maurice, B.A., Litt.B.
 1966 Ryan, Mrs P. D.
 1967 Ryan, Mrs V. J.
 1964 Sainty, M. R.
 1966 Sampson, Mrs I. K.
 1969 Schuler, Miss N. C. A.
 1967 Schulz, Mrs P.
 1959 Scott, P. J., B.A. (Fellow)
 1969 Seccombe, T. C. T.
 1939 Selfe, Miss Norma
 1948 Sellers, F. V.
 1969 Seymour, D. J.
 1966 Shannon, R. B.
 1954 Sheath, C. M.
 1965 Shepherd, V. G., J.P.
 1968 Sherringham, N. H.
 1966 Sherwin, L. J.
 1964 Sides, Mrs J. C.
 1964 Simpson, Mrs N. E.
 1969 Simpson, Mrs P.
 1963 Simpson, Mrs S. de W.
 1963 Skead, F. H., B.A.
 1968 Skelton, Mrs R. J.
 1969 Slater, B. K. E.
 1958 Slater, K. A. (Fellow)
 1968 Sly, Mrs E. L.
 1954 Sly, Mrs G. L.
 1957 Smalacombe, Miss L.
 1963 Smith, Miss A. Viola, LL.B.
 1967 Smith, D. J.
 1969 Smith, L. R.
 1969 Smith, Miss P. M.
 1969 Smith, R. E., J.P.
 1968 Smith, Mrs W. T.
 1967 Solling, M. C., B.A., LL.B.
 1966 Sowden, R. L.
 1969 Speight, Mrs E. M. H.
 1969 Springthorpe, G. G., F.I.Q.S.A.
 1966 Spurway, J. T.
 1968 Stamper, Mrs F. B. K.
 1969 Stapleton, Miss C. M.
 1968 Stevens, P. J., H.D.A., J.P.
 1968 Stewart, J. B., LL.B.
 1957 Stillman, G. H., M.I.E. Aust.
 1951 Stilwell, G. T.
 1964 Stone, W. W.
 1960 Strode, Commissioner A. G.
 1969 Studd, Miss P. J.
 1968 St. Vincent Welch, Dr J. B., M.B., B.S.
 1969 Sullivan, Mrs H. T.
 1968 Sullivan, Miss N.
 1969 Sutton, Lt. Col. R., M.V.O.
 1961 Swain, Mrs G. H.
 1969 Sweetnam, Miss B. I.
 1962 Tankersley, Mrs V.
 1965 Taylor, C. M.
 1965 Taylor, Miss L. T.
 1969 Thomas, A. B.
 1967 Thomas, B. W.
 1967 Thomas, Miss D. E. H.

- 1968 Thomas, Dr I. D.
 1966 Thomas, K. E.
 1967 Thompson, Mrs J.
 1966 Thompson, Mrs M. A.
 1967 Thomson, Miss E. R.
 1968 Thomson, Mrs R. F. E.
 1965 Thornton, Mrs T. M., B.Sc.
 1947 Thorpe, S. W.
 1967 Throsby, J. A.
 1969 Tierney, Mrs A. J.
 1944 Tilghman, D. C.
 1969 Timbs, Mrs G.
 1964 Tompson, H. M., B.D.S.
 1968 Tonkin, J. W. E.
 1967 Topp, R. T.
 1966 Torr, H. R.
 1967 Toulmin, Mrs L. M.
 1965 Tourle, T. D.
 1967 Towner, D. R., B.A.
 1958 Tregonning, J. E.
 1969 Tremain, J. W.
 1954 Tuckerman, R. W. S.
 1967 Tuckwell, L. A.
 1968 Turnbull, G. A., B.A.
 1965 Turner, Mrs H. G.
 1969 Ulrichsen, Mrs A., B.Sc.
 1955 Vallack, R. A.
 1948 Vaughan, Hubert, F.I.A.
 1968 Vizard, B. A.
 1968 Voase, R.
 1965 Waddell, Mrs E. L.
 1968 Walker, Rev. David L., D.D.
 1969 Walker, R. T.
 1965 Wall, His Honour Judge
 Colman
 1967 Walsh, B. M.
 1969 Walsh, Mrs J. G.
 1969 Ward, Miss W. F.
 1966 Warhurst, B. J.
 1966 Warnock, Dr L. I.
 1968 Warren, P. E.
 1967 Watson, Mrs A. O.
 1958 Watson, Miss Jean
 1969 Watson, Mrs J. C.
 1967 Webster, Brother B. A.
 1969 Webster, W. B.
 144 Wellings, L. C., M.B.E.,
 M.S.M., F.I.M.A.,
 F.L.C.A., J.P.
 1963 Wetherall, Miss Noela E.
 1947 White, Mrs A. C.
 1969 White, Mrs D. H.
 1966 Whitton, K. C.
 1969 Whitty, J. M.
 1967 Wiley, Mrs T. W.
 1968 Wilkinson, Mrs R. J.
 1965 Willett, A. T.
 1967 Williams, Mrs B. E.
 1969 Williams, Mrs F.
 1952 Williams, Miss R. S. H.
 1968 Willson, Rev. R. J., B.A.
 1966 Wilson, K. G.
 1968 Wilson, Mrs M. G.
 1958 Windeyer, The Rt. Hon.
 Sir Victor, K.B.E., C.B.,
 D.S.O., E.D.
 1942 Wood, Mrs R. I. R.
 1969 Woodhouse, Mrs F. L.
 1963 Woodriff, Mrs H. L.
 1969 Woulfe, Mrs M.
 1945 Wright, A. W.
 1967 Wright, P. C.
 1969 Wylie, Mrs R. H.
 1962 Young, Mrs A.
 1965 Young, Mrs H. R.

REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER, 1969

| 1968 | \$ | \$ |
|------------|--|------------|
| — | Advertisements | 30.05 |
| 55.50 | Audit Fee (\$44.00) and Accountancy | 55.50 |
| 147.54 | Book Purchases | 160.71 |
| 74.00 | Cleaning and Rubbish Removal | 41.25 |
| 712.35 | Cost of Journals and Forms | 792.82 |
| 155.41 | Depreciation | 187.11 |
| 21.50 | Fares and Cartage | 5.09 |
| 104.08 | Heraldry Exhibition | — |
| 116.94 | Insurance | 120.02 |
| 6.55 | Office Sundry Purchases | 6.04 |
| 377.46 | Postage, Bank Charges and Stamp Duty | 332.51 |
| 559.11 | Printing and Stationery | 529.77 |
| 506.25 | Rent | 531.75 |
| 234.25 | Repairs and Bookbinding | 139.50 |
| | Social Events: Cost | 142.28 |
| | Less Receipts | 129.65 |
| | | 12.63 |
| 49.04 | Subscriptions, Donations and Gifts | 95.14 |
| 135.83 | Telephone | 53.58 |
| 53.29 | | |
| 3,309.10 | | 3,093.47 |
| | Surplus for Year, transferred to Accumulated Funds | 1,189.63 |
| 1,292.21 | | 1,189.63 |
| \$4,601.31 | | \$4,283.10 |

| 1968 | \$ | \$ |
|------------|---|------------|
| | SUBSCRIPTIONS | |
| | Life Membership Subscription Received | 72.00 |
| | Annual Subscriptions Received | 2,994.32 |
| | | 3,066.32 |
| | Less Unpaid Subscriptions 31st December, 1968 | 216.00 |
| | Less Subscriptions Received in advance | 170.48 |
| | | 386.48 |
| | | 2,679.84 |
| | Subscriptions Received before 31st December, 1968 | 168.00 |
| | Subscriptions Unpaid at 31st December, 1969 | 420.00 |
| | | 588.00 |
| 2,892.15 | | 3,267.84 |
| | TRADING ACCOUNT, BOOKLETS | |
| | Sales | 650.54 |
| | Stock on Hand, at Cost | 304.00 |
| | | 954.54 |
| | Less Stock on Hand at 31st December, 1968 | 141.00 |
| | Cost of Printing | 319.69 |
| | | 460.69 |
| 1,157.14 | Gross Profit | 493.85 |
| | SUNDRY REVENUE | |
| | Research: Fees Received | 192.24 |
| | Less Costs | 15.40 |
| | | 176.84 |
| 100.77 | Donations | 83.00 |
| 157.75 | Sales of Journals and Forms | 196.71 |
| 254.72 | Bank Interest Received | 52.89 |
| 37.48 | Copying | 11.97 |
| 1.30 | | 521.41 |
| \$4,601.31 | | \$4,283.10 |

COUNCILLORS' STATEMENT

We, Oswald Bruce Justin Vaughan Waldron-McCarthy and Kenneth Arthur Slater, being two of the councillors of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS, do hereby state that, in our opinion, the attached Balance Sheet is drawn up so as to exhibit a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs at 31st December, 1969, and that the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company is drawn up so as to give a true and fair view of the operations of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1969.

Signed on behalf of the Council this 27th day of January, 1970

C. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY

K. A. SLATER

SECRETARY'S DECLARATION

I, Jean Watson, do solemnly and sincerely declare that the attached Balance Sheet and accompanying Revenue Account of the Company are, to the best of my knowledge and belief, correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Oaths Act, 1900.

Declared at Sydney in the State of New South Wales this 27th day of January, 1970, before me, J. L. PENMAN, J.P.

JEAN WATSON

AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the Members of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS: I have examined the attached Balance Sheet and the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1969. In my opinion the accounting and other records and registers examined by me have been properly kept by the Company in accordance with the provisions of the Companies Act 1961, and the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account have been drawn up in accordance with the provisions of the said Act so as to give a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs and of the results of its operations.

C. NAPIER THOMSON
Chartered Accountant

Registered under the Public Accountants' Registration Act, 1945, as amended.

DESCENT

FEATURES

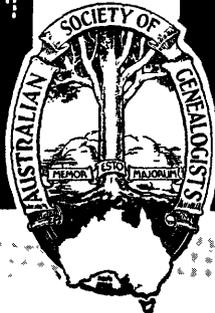
Quong Tart — A Study
in Assimilation — Part 2

The Craces of
Gungahleen

Vol. 4

Part 4

PRICE 50c

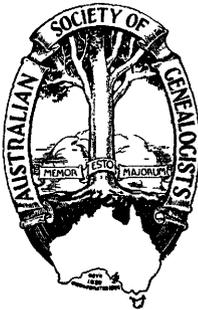


CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <i>E. J. Lea-Scarlett</i> (Fellow): Quong Tart—a Study in Assimilation (Part 2) | 121 |
| <i>Allan K. Chatto</i> (Member): The Armorial Bearings of the City of Liverpool, N.S.W. | 140 |
| <i>W. P. de Beuzeville</i> (Member): Scandinavian Forbears of the de Beuzeville Family, N.S.W. | 142 |
| <i>D. I. McDonald</i> : The Craces of Gungahleen | 147 |
| An Almanac Located | 152 |
| Cemetery Inscriptions | 155 |

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS:

History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
LORNA BLACKLOCK
HOLFORD BEATTIE

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this Journal.

Vol. 4

1970

Part 4

QUONG TART—A STUDY IN ASSIMILATION PART 2

E. J. Lea-Scarlett (Fellow)

(Quong Tart, after making his fortune on the Braidwood goldfields and establishing himself in the esteem of Europeans, established a successful business in Sydney as a tea-merchant. His principal ambition was to uplift the Chinese residents of Australia by establishing common understanding with British residents and by eradicating the curse of opium. His marriage to a young English woman was as much part of a long-range project as were his benevolent interest in old people and his unremitting efforts to obtain a ban on opium imports, but it seemed in mid-1888 that all his work was threatened in the violent anti-Chinese demonstrations which reached their peak in Sydney with the storming of Parliament House on the night of 3 May).

Whipped up at a Town Hall meeting by David Buchanan and John Norton, a mob of about 2500 proceeded to Parliament House where they streamed into the enclosure, causing fears that they might storm the Legislative Assembly, and refused to leave until Sir Henry Parkes had sent out a message to the effect that no Chinese would be allowed to disembark from the *Afghan*.⁷⁴ The ship, on arrival, was placed under guard, and similar measures were taken against the *Tsinan* which came with another 148 unwanted migrants a day or two later. As further arrivals of ships carrying Chinese passengers worsened the debacle (four

more ships were detained during the following fortnight) the Parkes government fought a desperate battle, attempting to force the Chinese Restriction Bill onto the Legislative Council while appealing to the other colonies and to Fiji for a conference on the Chinese Question. At the same time the Supreme Court, in determining a writ of habeas corpus for the release of one of the Chinese held on the *Afghan* handed down a favourable decision which led also to the release of 49 other passengers on the *Afghan* and the *Tsinan*.⁷⁵ All of the men released had previously resided in Australia, and another forty Chinese similarly qualified were shortly afterwards released from other ships in the harbour.⁷⁶

The problem was not entirely a legal one as the various passengers had boarded the ships after paying the requisite £10 poll tax in advance and before proceedings against their landing had been instituted in Sydney. Thus there were some cases of great hardship. One of less degree that came close to Quong Tart was the case of his friend, the Braidwood storekeeper, Nam You, who was just then making arrangements to bring his fiancée from China and found himself accordingly a bachelor for the remaining two years of his life.⁷⁷ On the *Changsha*, which arrived early in June, was one lady, Mrs Ah Moy, travelling with her little daughter to join her husband in Launceston, but held almost as a prisoner in Sydney until the threat of being returned to China without even setting foot on Australian soil was removed after strong protests and lobbying by Quong Tart, Lady Darley (wife of the Chief Justice) and Mrs M. H. Stephen (wife of Judge Stephen).⁷⁸ The lot of most of the other passengers on that ship was less happy, and there were heartbreaking scenes as it left Sydney, with police having to quell an attempt to break loose while unfortunate passengers wept and, in one case, even inflicted self-injury in futile attempts to gain a reprieve.

Quong Tart went aboard the *Changsha* to reason with the disappointed passengers, but by that time they were no longer open to words. He had spent a harrowing month, taking the leadership of a group of Chinese merchants trying to obtain a compassionate reconsideration of the problem from the Government, and had been called on earlier to explain to other Chinese the reasons why they were being turned away from Australian ports.⁷⁹ Worst of all, he had to watch an outburst of loutishness by gangs of roughs who on two consecutive nights took control of the Chinese quarter in George-street North while the police were performing guard duty on the ships and beat inoffensive residents with whips and sticks.⁸⁰ He had even, in an exceedingly rare moment of irritation, snapped back at Sir Henry Parkes during an interview



Quong Tart (1850-1903) from an original oil in the possession of
Mrs Lois McEvoy.

with a curt "I don't know what you mean", and gained from the old politician a humorous apology to the effect that he had long been under the impression that the only perfect man among the Chinese was Quong Tart himself.⁸¹

Out of all the miserable proceedings of mid-1888 only one consoling fact emerged—that there was almost nobody, even among the most rabid of the anti-Chinese agitators, who imputed to Quong Tart the faults supposed to belong to Chinese in general. Parkes followed up his jocose apology by making him one of the intimate circle of his acquaintance, and when he later sent him a copy of his collection of verse, "Fragmentary Thoughts", inscribed it "with a genuine admiration of his fine qualities of character". Sir Julian Salomons specifically excepted him from his remarks when moving the second reading of the Chinese Restriction and Regulating Bill in the Legislative Council,⁸² and one newspaper commented:

Though, of course, Mr Tart is vastly superior to the very low class of Chinese that usually come to Australia, yet we are not sure that even these latter, drawn as they are from the lowest orders, are not the equals of the importations of low, ignorant, Roman Catholic Irish we are afflicted with here.⁸³

News had arrived from China early in the year that the Emperor had bestowed upon Quong Tart the honour of Mandarin of the fifth rank.⁸⁴ This surprised nobody, as it had been freely rumoured during the previous year that the Commissioners were going to recommend him for a consular position (China had no diplomatic representation in Australia) or some other distinction.⁸⁵ His official standing among Chinese thus complemented that which he enjoyed among Europeans as, in addition to his personal popularity and charitable gifts, he had by that time added the Foresters to the Oddfellows in his membership of benefit lodges and had been a Freemason in the Lodge of Tranquility No. 1552 since 8 October 1885.

As the fury of public feelings abated, he announced in October 1888 his intention of paying another visit to China for purposes associated both with his business concerns and the whole problem of the Chinese in Australia. Armed with impressive testimonials from leading figures in Sydney's business, religious and political life, including Sir John Robertson and Sir Henry Parkes, he sailed with his wife and infant daughter on board the S.S. *Guthrie*, leaving Sydney on 10 November and reaching Hongkong on 11 December. Going on to Sun-ning in a gunboat provided by the Viceroy of Canton (for his native place was almost at the limits of European intrusion, forty miles up the Sun-ning River) he was able to give his brothers and sisters and the now widowed



Margaret Tart (1865-1916) from a portrait by J. Chuck, Ballarat, September 1886.

mother the chance of meeting his wife and child. The old lady was not over-impressed by the daughter-in-law, concluding that she must have originated among the lower orders because she bent to retrieve a handkerchief which had dropped to the floor instead of waiting for a servant to do so.

At Canton, Quong Tart had an interview with the shrewd and liberalising viceroy, Chang Chil Tung, who received from him a petition recommending action by the Chinese government in the controversial and contradictory policies of the Parkes regime, and wanted him to take it in person to Peking,⁸⁶ but of that time did not allow, and there seemed to be less urgency after the visitor had discovered that the central government was far more sympathetic to the colonial viewpoint than might have been supposed. The family returned on the *Guthrie* and, after spending three weeks in quarantine at North Head because smallpox had broken out on board, were at last able to resume life in Sydney early in May.⁸⁷

It is easy to see Quong Tart during all this time as an unofficial Chinese ambassador and a kind of backstage politician, and there were many of his contemporaries who took those views, particularly when news from an unacknowledged Chinese source appeared in Sydney during his absence in 1889, claiming that he had said that he was thinking of entering parliament.⁸⁸ The other view—that he ought to be given diplomatic status—first gained currency during the visit of the Chinese Commissioners in 1887 and just prior to his death sixteen years later seemed to be on the point of realisation when the foreign consular representatives in Sydney gave their names to a recommendation that he be appointed official Chinese representative.⁸⁹ He was, however, in essence something very different from what is suggested by this “official side of his character”—a quaint, happy little man; given to clowning in a most un-Oriental manner; dedicated to his home and family; brimming over with love of mankind and enjoying with justifiable vanity the love and esteem that he received. The fortune that he had made at Braidwood appears to have been the basis of his later finances, and the more lavishly he handed out sums of money to charitable and social bodies the more his popularity grew, with consequent increased demands creating a wider and wider circle of dependents while his business enterprises came to present a picture of benevolent concerns rather than profit-making ones.

He may have hoped to be able to repeat his former good fortune on the goldfields when, just before the second trip to China, he announced an intention of opening up a large mining

claim at Jembaicumbene, the scene of his youthful jockeying fame.⁹⁰ Nothing came of that, but on his return he was able to expand his growing empire of tea-rooms by a significant step. He had by that time at least seven shops in the city, having extended his rooms in the Sydney Arcade to four in 1885 when he opened also at the Royal Arcade and the Moore Park Zoo, following up with another set of refreshment rooms in the Haymarket, at 777 George-street, in 1886.⁹¹ They were all cramped places, and his decision three years later to spend £6000 on fitting out number 137 King-street as head office and up-to-date restaurant was possibly made with a clear vision of the boost that his own image would receive from the venture. The outdoor benevolence that the underprivileged had previously enjoyed through his asylum feasts (the last of which appear to have been held in 1888)⁹² could now be switched to his own floor and made available to every citizen. The new Loong Shan Tea House, nearly opposite the Theatre Royal entrance in King-street and featuring in addition to tea and refreshments a new and improved method of providing a choice grill, opened for business on 21 December 1889 with a banquet chaired by Sir John Robertson who had first met Quong Tart when he was a child in the Simpsons' house.⁹³ The inaugural function was for men only because, as the host explained, they talked much more than women and he wanted the place advertised.

What a night it was! [wrote a journalist who attended] Outside, hot as Hades; but once within the walls of the Loong Shan Palace all is cool and refreshing. From the scorching pavement of dirt-begrimed King-street into shady walks 'midst ferneries and fountains: from the musty eye-offending throng of Saturday afternoon city crowd, to the pleasing surroundings of Japanese art; a hand-painted marble reservoir in which golden carp revel; mirrors covered with the artistic work of Te Ch Sala, quaint Chinese wood carvings, rockeries, virgin cork, a thousand fans, and trickling water flashing in the electric-lighted halls, might well lead one to fancy that seas had rolled between ere that scene was reached . . . the City Band discoursing cheery airs: Highland pipers, chained up somewhere in the roof, whence their music wafted and lost none of its sweetness in transit; and a host of ready waitresses made things "gee"; but the feature of the evening was Quong Tart's admirable speech, bristling with good sense as well as sparkling with humour.⁹⁴

Life was moving quickly for him now, and the move into the head office at 137 King-street was quickly followed by a move from "Huntingtower", prompted by a physician's advice that they should move into the country for the sake of Margaret's health. Quong Tart had purchased part of George McMurtrie's garden in Arthur-street Ashfield and built on it a long, narrow two-storeyed residence as a surprise—and a country residence—for

his wife, and when it was ready for occupation sent her out one morning with instructions to take a long drive. Before she returned he had everything in the house packed up and ready for the move to Ashfield, and named their new home "Gallop House" in memory of the feat—his own, presumably, as the only horse involved was expected to proceed at a slow trot. At "Gallop House" the second child, Henrietta, was born on 17 April 1890 and she and her descendants continued to occupy it for more than sixty years. The new house was in its own way a repetition of the Loong Shan Palace—"a delightful suburban residence, tastefully furnished with that happy combination of comfort and elegance that is characteristic of the homes of all good Australian housewives— . . . The drawing-room opens out on a most beautiful fernery, in which is a large aquarium containing a remarkable collection of fish. In front are well-kept lawns ornamented with beautiful flower-beds. At the back and sides of the house there are plenty of fruit-trees and characteristic Australian foliage."⁹⁵

Family life at Ashfield expanded with the births of five children between 1890 and 1903, and there the lavish hospitality of "Huntingtower", where Quong Tart himself used regularly to prepare exotic dishes for his guests, continued. The new location was easily accessible from the city, for Ashfield railway station lay within walking distance, so he soon became a familiar commuter on the Sydney train, and the City Band found no difficulty in travelling out to play a "serenade" outside "Gallop House"—which they frequently did for wedding anniversaries and other occasions worth commemorating.

In 1892 a further series of troubles revived anti-Chinese prejudices. The problem arose from differences over gambling which sparked off a faction war in the Goulburn-Campbell Streets Chinatown between groups known as "Dwoon Goon" and "Go Yen", numbering their supporters at about 2000 and 1600 respectively.⁹⁶ When Quong Tart heard of the dispute he convened a meeting of Chinese merchants who arbitrated, according to the national custom, and found in favour of the Go Yen party. When the other side refused to pay the amount in question court proceedings were taken, in the course of which threats against the lives of interested parties forced at least one witness to flee to Cook's River to save his life and others to go about in fear of losing theirs. There were riots between Chinese in the city and affairs looked like taking a most serious turn when the Dwoon Goon faction held a meeting at which they condemned the way in which Quong Tart had presided over the deliberations of the arbitration committee and informed him that his services in

Chinese matters would no longer be welcome.⁹⁷ The whole dispute came to an anticlimactic ending on 4 April 1892, the Festival of the Dead, when offerings of sucking pig, poultry and other delicacies were normally left in the Chinese section of Rookwood Cemetery. This was foreseen as the critical moment, a picturesque "free fight between two Chinese factions over the bones of their ancestors in a cemetery", as the *Evening News* dubbed it,⁹⁸ and the police were reported to have received information that sacrifices other than religious ones would be made at the gravesides. With a laconic humour worthy of the Chinese themselves, officialdom stepped in with a suggestion that one faction should take a special train. This was readily agreed to, and they set out from Redfern leaving their opponents on the platform in full expectation of following closely after them by the normal service. The scheduled train, for some reason that was never disclosed, failed to run according to timetable that day, and when it at last reached Rookwood it was so late that those who had travelled by the special had already commenced the return trip.⁹⁹ And there the argument ended, without loss of life and at the expense of only a little blood.

The attention drawn to the whole range of Chinese activities in Sydney during the problems of 1888 lingered in active suspicions that gambling and immorality were prevalent in the Chinese area of George-street North and that police were accepting bribes to protect these vices. A Royal Commission, which included Quong Tart as one of its members, was appointed on 20 August 1891 and produced a voluminous report which was presented to the Legislative Assembly in February 1892.¹⁰⁰ The commissioners found the typical pictures of degradation—fan-tan being played in front rooms in Retreat-street Alexandria, in full view of passersby; children participating in pak-ah-pu; a girl who had to take an opium pill while waiting to give evidence before the Commission; food being cooked beside open privies. In spite of those evidences reflecting poorly on the Chinese, the commissioners hastened to point out that "what is known as Chinese gambling is trifling in every respect when compared to the gambling practised in Sydney in consultations and betting by totalisators, and is already showing signs of diminution". The charges against the police they found to be based on hearsay, and motivated, as in fact the whole series of charges against the Chinese had been, by the Anti-Chinese Gambling League.

When Quong Tart decided to pay a third visit to China in 1894 he did so without any prospects of acting as intermediary between hostile governments or antipathetic peoples. The Chinese popula-

tion of Australia was steadily diminishing; faction fights, gambling and continued opium smoking had by that time moved him to the conclusion long held by others that he was more Australian than Chinese; he was disillusioned by the intransigent official attitude to the opium traffic which was still flourishing in spite of a monster protest on the eve of his departure, held in conjunction with the visit to Australia of Miss Jessie Ackerman of the Women's Christian Temperance Union.¹⁰¹ He claimed that he was taking his family to China to satisfy the wish of his mother, now nearing eighty years of age, to see them, and that he intended to take steps to stimulate export of Australian wool to China.¹⁰² He carried with him letters of introduction from the Governor, Sir Robert Duff, and the Premier, Sir George Dibbs, but the round of farewells was on a more personal basis this time.¹⁰³ There was a function tendered by his employees at the King-street rooms, an address from the staff of Ashfield Railway Station, presentations from the Highland Society and the City Band. The family, augmented now by a baby boy, Arthur Malcolm, set sail on the *Menmuir* on 21 April, followed to the Heads by a steamer containing many of his friends and employees.¹⁰⁴

In Hongkong he hinted at an intention of bringing up the matter of Chinese-Australian relations with the viceroy of Canton but as that interview did not materialise he had to confine himself, after all, to seeing his family and discussing the wool export project.¹⁰⁵ He was, however, advanced in rank to a Mandarin of the Fourth Degree, the equivalent of an earldom in British orders. There was much interest in Hongkong over the proposal to deal in Australian wool as locally manufactured garments had up to that time been almost exclusively of cotton and it was expected that Chinese cheap labour would facilitate the growth of a woollen-manufacturing industry.¹⁰⁶ He was even taken around the harbour by the Surveyor-General and shown sites suitable for a factory. His brother, Quong Yen, a mardarin and member of the officially-constituted Chinese Council in Hongkong, was his manager there and presumably entrusted with the furtherance of the project, but no more was heard of it—not surprisingly when one reflects on the continuing preference in the East to this day for cottons and silks over wool.

By the mid-nineties Quong Tart's tearooms were a recognised meeting place, capable of catering for individuals or conventions, stretching almost from one end of the city to the other, smacking always of the exotic in their appointments and of the familiar in their names—"The Gem", "The Central", "The Cosy". Above all

else, there was the personalised service provided by the proprietor. That king of latter-day Australian restaurateurs, Samuel Wynn, has remarked that one of the secrets of success in the business is to study the needs of individual customers. Quong Tart knew that and was practising it long before Wynn set foot in the country. His wife wrote of his policy that "His employees were ordered to treat all alike, whether they wore silk dresses or cheap prints, for Quong Tart had long learned that the silk dress did not make the lady, nor the fine black coat the gentleman. Visitors got the best of everything served with conspicuous cleanliness and most courteous attention. Watchful management was present over every table and over every visitor".¹⁰⁷ Old people today, remembering visits to the Loong Shan Palace or any others of the shops invariably recall how Quong Tart himself was there, finding a special dainty for children, guiding parents to tables which seemed to have been placed in ideal positions and laid purely in anticipation of their patronage. Dr Herbert M. Moran wrote that "Old Quong was a romantic figure moving god-like among his clients. To be sure his hot buttered scones were "bad for boys" because of the nightmare that always followed a surfeit! The very room itself was exciting with its dainty green cups, its little stone jars of ginger, and its aromatic odour of the East. It all smelt of vague distant adventures, of galleys and hot spices and the piracies of a boy's world".¹⁰⁸

Nobody was unimportant to Quong Tart. He was to be seen at Government House levees, public banquets, charitable gatherings; no function was complete without him. He was a welcome guest in the homes of statesmen and judges—in circles to which he had been introduced by the Simpsons in childhood—and when Sir Alfred Stephen celebrated his 92nd birthday in 1894, an occasion marked by congratulations from those in highest places and visits by distinguished persons, none outside the family circle was admitted to the presence of the aged knight save Quong Tart, who turned up in his mandarin's costume.¹⁰⁹ But it was in his dealings with the little people—working men and forgotten working children—that the happy little Chinese merchant showed at his best. Whether it was to help along the picnic of the men who stoked-up the steam trams,¹¹⁰ or that of their opposite numbers on the railways; whether it was to provide a banquet for delegates to an 8-hour day convention, or to have free refreshments ready for collectors for the Hospital Fund,¹¹¹ whether to give a feast to the boys on board the training ship *Vernon*¹¹² or to contribute generously to funds for the relief of destitution caused by strikes,¹¹³ he could be relied on.

At a time when indifference was the keynote of attitudes to the aboriginal population, Quong Tart was giving them chances to show their skill as athletes and on one occasion, in 1890 provided a feast at the Zoological Gardens for "old gins, toothless, feeble, young lubras, picaninnies, 'warriors', and kings without kingdoms".¹¹⁴ Another group to receive his sympathy were the boys who sold newspapers, many of them the sole support of widowed mothers at a time when governments had not begun to legislate for social security. In December 1893 he entertained 250 of these lads at his tea rooms one Saturday afternoon, seating them at five long tables at which their efforts to eat their host out of provisions failed.¹¹⁵ Later he provided a similar treat for the newsboys of Ashfield, Summer Hill, Croydon and Burwood, and when in 1898 the *Australian Star* newspaper copied his example and treated the boys to a free night at Fitzgerald's Circus, Quong Tart, as President of the City Band, saw to it that they went to the circus in grand parade, watched by thousands as they passed along Castlereagh, King and George-streets, headed by the band under bandmaster Charles Runge. ". . . Among the pushing throng were some whose lives seemed blighted beyond all remedy; one, a cripple, with his crutch, making frantic efforts to keep pace with his fellows. But all seemed forgetful of troubles, and left the future to take care of itself. They were bound for the circus, and that was sufficient."¹¹⁶

His own employees were devoted to him, on account, as they testified, of his many kindnesses, his deep interest in their welfare and constant concern for their comfort.¹¹⁷ His tea rooms gave no support to the constant claims that Chinese businesses were sweat-shops, for he never had more than one or two Chinese employees, and he provided working conditions that were always in line with union demands and in advance of industrial legislation. A contemporary account of working conditions in his business shows an enlightened attitude, although at the time his waitresses did not belong to a union and were not, it will be noted, consistently working an eight-hour day:

"The waitresses work as follows:— Three days a week from 7 a.m. till 3 p.m., and three days from 9 a.m. till 9 p.m., allowing a fair time for meals. Those whose turn it is to go on at 7 a.m., have grilled chops, steaks, fish, etc. for breakfast; those who only arrive at 9 a.m. are allowed scones, butter and tea, all of them have whatever meat, etc., they like for dinner. Once a month each of the girls gets a holiday from mid-day Friday till Monday on full pay. All girls who fall ill are paid for one week, and after that Mr Tart uses his discretion as to what further pay shall be allowed them. Mr Tart also says that far from the girls being overworked, they bring needlework down to fill up spare time. As to his tea rooms, he

says, besides an unlimited supply of scones, tea, etc., he allows each girl 3d a day, and they club the money together and buy chops, steaks, fish or whatever they like and have it cooked for them in the kitchen."¹¹⁸

To back that up came a statement that decorators, who were frequently employed, were invariably paid union rates and were provided with free meals. As a further proof of interest in practical management, when he was trying to establish the Quong Tart Tea Company Ltd. in 1900 to take over the tea business as a separate concern from the refreshment rooms, he planned to make all employees into shareholders, "so giving them an interest in the company beyond their Salaries".¹¹⁹

The supervision of so large a concern working for such long hours left little time for the proprietor to indulge his personal interests, but in some way he managed to maintain a close association with all forms of sport, particularly cycling and lacrosse; he regularly acted as starter at the annual carnival of the League of New South Wales Wheelmen,¹²⁰ and was at one stage president of the New South Wales Lacrosse Association.¹²¹ The huge variety of his social interests, too, leads to the conclusion that he was able to live several lives in the time allotted to one. His Scottish guise as a songster and member of the Highland Society was the key to a great deal of his social success and may ultimately have helped in the process of winning his way back to his father-in-law's heart as he was lionised by his wife's Scottish relatives, Thomas Henderson Buchanan at Murrumburrah and James Fiddes at Wagga.

The fact that Quong Tart's presence was a most desirable magnet at church bazaars and charity functions did not generally dawn even on those who knew him until after he had opened the Jesmond Primitive Methodist Bazaar on 7 August 1890. He was handed a splendid bouquet of flowers for his wife by little Miss E. Robson, and replied in "an exceedingly humorous but short address . . . (and) made many funny remarks, calling forth roars of laughter when referring to the Mayors of Lambton and Wickham as the 'fathers' of the towns. They were gathered there for a good cause, and it afforded him exceeding joy to mingle with them in such efforts. They were of different nationalities and churches, but acknowledged and worshipped one God. He had been blessed with a little worldly prosperity, and he wished to use his means for the blessing and advancement of the community".¹²²

That bazaar marked the commencement of a whirlwind round of such functions, leading within a few years to his recognition as

“the best known and most universally popular of . . . many hundreds” of leading citizens of Sydney.¹²³

There were a few enemies, a very few, whose motivation must remain a mystery when the man whom they attacked was able to win over even such zealots as Ninian Melville, the notorious “Noisy Ninnie” of Henry Kendall’s suppressed ballad, who had been a prime mover in the anti-Chinese League. One of the rare attacks came after Quong Tart had opened early in 1891 the Gosford Village Fair, an event undistinguished enough, save that it was the occasion of the first maypole dance in the town.¹²⁴ Somebody signing himself “Anti-China” wrote to the local newspaper complaining about the opening of the fair by one whom he designated a “heathen Chinee”, and although he was quickly answered through the same columns, one at least of the defenders displayed almost equally bad taste by choosing to write in pidgin English. He scored his mark, however:

My fren’, Mr Moodge, who is what you callee welly great orator, tell me allee about this rumpus about Quong Tart. He say that people no likee Quong Tart open Fair, cause he one John Chinaman. Me no savee that. Your filosofee say all men brodders, black, brown, or white. My fren’, too, read me same ting from your great book called Bibel. An’ he tell me also that you must believe evree ting in that book. How, then, can man man believee Bibel say Quong Tart not good as any other? Me no savee that.¹²⁵

Such distasteful episodes were, fortunately, rare although there had been another such at Tumut in 1887 when, because Quong Tart was an invited guest at the Mayor’s Ball, “a simple fool of some property” refused to allow his wife to attend,¹²⁶ despite the fact that the generosity of the guest had furnished even the richly embroidered crimson and gilt hangings with which the hall had been decorated.¹²⁷

Avoidance of easy strife with Ninian Melville was indicative of Quong Tart’s uncommitted attitude to politics. Although rumoured to be a staunch freetrader¹²⁸ he steered himself clear of political alignment, identifying himself as a friend, it is true, with Parkes and Robertson until their deaths, but presenting himself also at St. Mary’s Cathedral for the funeral of William Bede Dalley who died within months of a withering attack on Parkes for his handling of the immigration dilemma of 1888. As if to emphasise his sympathy with all who were prepared to interest themselves on the public behalf, Quong Tart’s complimentary banquets even included one given to all members of Parliament unseated at the election of 1894.¹²⁹ (The number included, incidentally, Ninian Melville.) The same refusal to be labelled characterised his religion. He was baptised in the Church of England and married another Anglican in a Presbyterian service.

Although he was a practising member of the congregation of St. James's Church of England, Croydon, his children were reared in an ecumenical atmosphere.¹³⁰ Vine was baptised by Dr Robert Steel, a Presbyterian, and attended the Presbyterian Ladies' College, Croydon; Ettie was baptised a Methodist by her father's old friend of Braidwood days, Dr William Kelynack; Arthur was baptised an Anglican but sent to Riverview for his schooling.

It was while his family was beginning to grow into a maturity in which he was never to see them that Quong Tart undertook the greatest of his business enterprises. This took the form of a branch in the newly-completed Queen Victoria Markets Building, and occupied a ground-floor room opening onto George-street and a spacious set of apartments upstairs. The Elite Dining Hall and Tea Rooms, as this, the last of his ventures was known, was opened by the Mayor, (Sir) Matthew Harris, on 5 December 1898 in the presence of a distinguished gathering which included the United States consul. A contemporary description showed that though more reserved in decor than the Loong Shan Palace, the new premises were no less well appointed:

The tearooms are on the ground floor, and for completeness of appointments and comfort of design are a credit to the proprietor and those whose practical assistance he utilised in the transformation of the place. Leading up from the tearooms is a richly carpeted staircase which, after a gentle gradient, opens out on to a set of passages conducting into the hall on the first floor. This hall has a seating capacity of nearly 600, and is furnished with a broad stage platform, the proscenium to which is a set of magnificently carved Chinese designs. The hall is well lighted, a circumstance which, however, is not of great moment, seeing that it will be used mainly after nightfall. But the place has the advantage of possessing fine acoustic properties, a distinct recommendation which is too often absent from speaking halls. At the rear of the auditorium the cuisine offices are well laid out, and there are also ladies' cloak and sitting rooms, and all the necessary appointments.¹³¹

In the Queen Victoria Markets, to which the head offices of Quong Tart and Co. were transferred from King-street, most of the final stages of that unique and absorbing life were played out. Two years before opening the Elite Hall, Quong Tart had for the first time become acquainted with pain—physical pain, that is, caused by the breaking of a rib when he fell downstairs at Gallop House with Arthur in his arms. He was now, however, to suffer a mortal blow to his personality at the hands of an intruder. There had been intruders before—one who got into Huntingtower and made off with some valuables, and another who tried to break in at the Sydney Arcade and left an hilarious letter apologising for the mess that he had caused in grappling with the cunning lock on the door.¹³² But the man who came to the office

at 11 a.m. on Tuesday 19 August 1902 had theft and murder in his heart. There will always be some doubt about whether Frederick Duggan, who received a sentence of twelve years imprisonment on the charge¹³³ was really guilty, identified as he was by Quong Tart with the curious comment "My conscience tells me that is the man", and convicted only on a second trial.¹³⁴ The events of the morning have, however, been clearly traced.

The office in the Queen Victoria Markets overlooked George-street and had to be reached through a storeroom, but the intruder, with a handkerchief over his face, had crept right inside before he was noticed. After being told that he could not be given an interview he went outside but returned a few minutes later, announced himself as a detective in disguise and said that there was a murderer inside the building with the intention of attacking Quong Tart. Doubting the whole story, Quong Tart picked up the telephone to ring through to his clerk when the stranger, who had been grinding his teeth the while, sprang forward and struck out with an iron bar wrapped in newspaper. After striking his victim down with a blow on the forehead and following up with another half-dozen which were warded off on his hands, the man grabbed about £20 from the desk and fled, threatening to kill Quong Tart if he were followed. Inside the room all that the merchant had been able to say was "Don't kill me!" and when at last he was able to drag himself out, bleeding freely, onto the landing, his nervous state deprived him even of his mastery of English and he lapsed into mispronunciation. Miss Ruth Burke, manageress of the Elite Hall, encountered him as he emerged; all he could say to her was "Lobbely in office! Lobbely in office!"¹³⁵ Doctors attended him, he was taken home to Gallop House, a public outcry followed, Duggan was arrested and convicted. But the Quong Tart whom people had delighted in for a generation, in spite of a temporary physical recovery was gone. John Dart wrote from Croydon Park on the evening of the outrage. "(I) wept when I heard that one so kind hearted and charitable should be the subject of such a dreadful experience", and added: "Do not attempt to write or read. There is such a thing as 'shock' that even our best medical men sometimes overlook or forget".¹³⁶

He was able to travel into the city briefly again on 9 September¹³⁷ and for a while it appeared that he might resume his old ways, but the heart that had poured out kindness and practical help upon a whole city had suffered a wound that could not be healed and his old resiliency never returned. His friends organised a great gathering at Sydney Town Hall on 27 October 1902, with

a presentation by the Mayor, (Sir) Thomas Hughes, of a silver salver and three hundred guineas, but when Quong Tart rose to speak he began to ramble and had to apologise to them for having "as many points as a porcupine".¹³⁸

The new year 1903 had passed into winter when he caught a chill that developed into pleurisy, and he slipped quietly out of life at Gallop House on Sunday evening 26 July. On the following Tuesday afternoon his interment in the Church of England Cemetery, Rookwood, attracted more than 2000 mourners who passed at first along the streets of Ashfield to the railway station where special trains were put on to cope with the crowd and a whole carriage had to be reserved for the wreaths.¹³⁹ His wife, reverting to a tradition that women of her family never attended funerals, stayed at home, but it stood as a record of untrammelled love and esteem as well as of old hurts that had been overcome by his own generosity of nature that, along with his son, Arthur, the chief mourners were his father-in-law, George Scarlett, his brothers-in-law Fred Wilkin and Jack Croker, and old Tom Buchanan who within the last year of his own life had come down from Murrumburrah to pay his last respects.

The Elite Hall and associated business were instantly closed down and Quong Tart became no more than a memory. Sixty-six years after his death his name is still familiar, his portraits are still occasionally published, and current biographical notes are to be found in the Australian Encyclopaedia and Australian Dictionary of Biography, while most of those among whom he lived have been reduced to antiquarian interest only. What was the basis of his fame? There was surely something more to him than goodwill and the ready flow of cliché, pun and mixed metaphor of which his quaint Scottish speeches were compounded. His widow apparently saw his chief importance in his remarkably successful assimilation, for when she published his biography in 1911 she sub-titled it "How a Foreigner succeeded in a British Community". That, even though the very point that she did not explain, leads to the clue to his unusual success and even more unusual personality cult.

He lived in an age when distinctive personality was better appreciated than it is today, and when a joke that would now raise a groan was chuckled over for weeks. He was, in fact, a "character"—a very useful and lovable one, too—and our ancestors of the Victorian era loved "characters". It was they who nurtured Quong Tart as part of the image of their age and passed him down as a mystifying legend. James R. Tyrrell, who lived long enough to be able to take an objective view of his Victorian

contemporaries, was aware of that. Writing in 1952 he remarked: "There is, of course, more than old Quong Tart's genius for feeding hungry Sydney to account for the fact that his name is still today as well known as any of his period. He was a notably picturesque character even for his picturesque individualist time".¹⁴⁰

REFERENCES

- 74 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 May 1888.
- 75 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 May 1888.
- 76 *Ibid.*, 21 May 1888.
- 77 *Braidwood Dispatch*, 29 November 1890.
- 78 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 June, 1888.
- 79 *Ibid.*, 11 May 1888.
- 80 *Ibid.*, 16 May 1888.
- 81 *Ibid.*, 9 May 1888.
- 82 *Ibid.*, 31 May 1888.
- 83 *The Protestant Standard*, 6 June 1888.
- 84 *The Australian Star*, 26 January 1888.
- 85 *The Echo*, 29 June 1887.
- 86 *Ibid.*, 14 May 1889.
- 87 *Evening News*, 6 May 1889.
- 88 *The Bulletin*, 23 March 1889.
- 89 Draft of Petition, Society of Australian Genealogists Cutting-Book 4/339, p. 73 (Dated 3 February 1903).
- 90 *Braidwood Dispatch*, 8 September 1888.
- 91 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 181.
- 92 *Evening News*, 24 August 1888.
- 93 *The Bulletin*, 21 December 1889.
- 94 *The Lady*, 3 January 1890.
- 95 *Illustrated Sydney News*, 1893.
- 96 *Evening News*, 15 March 1892.
- 97 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 March 1892.
- 98 *Evening News*, 28 March 1892.
- 99 *Ibid.*, 4 April 1892.
- 100 *Daily Telegraph*, 5 February 1892.
- 101 *Ibid.*, 6 April 1894.
- 102 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 23 April 1894.
- 103 *The Life of Quong Tart*, pp. 79, 80.
- 104 *Australian Star*, 21 April 1894.
- 105 *China Mail*, May 1894.
- 106 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 July 1894.
- 107 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 20.
- 108 H. M. Moran, *Beyond the Hill lies China* (Sydney 1945) pp. 14-15.
- 109 *Daily Telegraph*, 21 August 1894.
- 110 For example, the account of the Tramway Employees' Picnic, *Suburban Times*, 5 March 1887.
- 111 *Truth*, 12 April 1895.
- 112 *Evening News*, 24 August 1888.
- 113 *Sunday Times*, 30 November 1890.
- 114 *Daily Telegraph*, 27 November 1890.
- 115 *The Life of Quong Tart*, pp. 27-28.
- 116 *Australian Star*, 15 January 1898.
- 117 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 73.

- 118 *The Workman*, n.d., Society of Australian Genealogists, Cutting Book 4/339, p. 39.
- 119 Circular Letter, 15 June 1900—Society of Australian Genealogists Primary Records 4/338.
- 120 *Daily Telegraph*, 25 November 1895; *Sunday Times* 20 November 1898.
- 121 *Australian Star*, 15 August 1898.
- 122 *Newcastle Herald*, 8 August 1890.
- 123 *Weekly Review*, 23 March 1895.
- 124 *Gosford Times and Express*, 6, 13 and 20 February 1891.
- 125 Letter of "Tommy Ah Tie" in *Gosford Times and Express*, 20 February 1891.
- 126 *The Life of Quong Tart*, p. 63.
- 127 Unreferenced cutting from Tumut paper, in possession of Mrs Lois McEvoy.
- 128 Cutting marked "Evening Paper 10/2/87" in possession of Mrs Lois McEvoy.
- 129 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 August 1894.
- 130 *Young Australia*, 16 December 1899.
- 131 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 December 1898.
- 132 Cutting Book, Society of Australian Genealogists 4/339, p. 63.
- 133 *Evening News*, 24 November 1902.
- 134 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 December 1902.
- 135 Miss Burke came from Braidwood to the Elite Hall in April 1901, having been recommended to Quong Tart by a local storekeeper, James McDonald. Later she returned to Braidwood, where in 1911 she married Ernest Hill, and spent the rest of her life there until her death on 4 August 1966 at the age of 92 years, 11 months. She was probably the first person to see Quong Tart after the assault—the *Braidwood Dispatch* of 10 August 1966 carried a report that she had just left the office when the criminal entered—and Quong Tart's remark in pidgin English was often later quoted by her. It was repeated to me at Braidwood on 13 December 1966 by her son, Mr Russell Hill of Gingamona.
- 136 John Dart to Quong Tart 19 August 1902 (Society of Australian Genealogists, Primary Records, 4/335).
- 137 *Australian Star*, 10 September 1902.
- 138 *Australian Town and Country Journal*, 29 October 1902.
- 139 *Ashfield Advertiser*, 1 August 1903.
- 140 James R. Tyrrell, "Old Books, Old Friends, Old Sydney" (Sydney, 1952), p. 70.

Note:

Subsequent to the writing of this paper, the site of Quong Tart's villa at Bell's Creek was discovered on Saturday 23 April 1969 by the late Mr Ray Morton following a clear indication in an old photograph shown to him in Braidwood the previous day. "I went to the site of the 'Banner' mine and battery which is only about two hundred yards above Forsyth's home site," he wrote, "and up on a little flat area on the opposite bank I found the site. There now only remain two small unusual trees (not natural trees but similar to some found at Forsyth's) and a few yards up on the rise behind the house site is a kind of built-up circular

'barbecue' made from stones the same as I have seen where Chinese cook a pig on ceremonial or religious occasions. This, I imagine, could have been used when numbers of Chinese diggers gathered at Quong Tart's for some special occasion. Running up into the hills past the house site is a very large mine-working which is known locally as 'Quong Tart's Gully'."

The discovery was one of the final achievements of an all-too-short but exceedingly useful life terminated by the death of Ray Morton on 11 August 1969 as result of an accident sustained at Araluen while instructing young Civil Defence workers.

THE ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF THE CITY OF LIVERPOOL N.S.W.

Allan K. Chatto (Member)



BLAZON:—

ARMS: Argent, a Cormorant wings elevated and addorsed Sable, beaked and legged Gules, in the beak a sprig of Wattle leaved and flowered proper, on a chief Wavy Vert, a Lymphad sail furled between two Towers also Argent.

CREST: Out of a mural crown Or, a Mount Vert thereon in front of a Cross Crosslet issuant Argent, a Bull statant winged Gules, armed, unguled and nimbed Gold, Mantled Vert doubled Argent.

SUPPORTERS: On either side a Hawk wings elevated and addorsed proper beaked legged and belled Or, gorged with a (cottai) Azure, charged with two Estoiles and pendant therefrom an Escutcheon Gold, charged with a Grenade Sable fired proper.

MOTTO: Nisi Dominus Frustra.

By a proclamation of the Governor of N.S.W., Lieut. Gen. Sir Eric Winslow Woodward, on the ninth day of November, 1960 and in pursuance of the Local Government Act 1919, the Municipality of Liverpool was proclaimed a City. This culminated one hundred and fifty years of history which is behind the City of Liverpool.

Early in November, 1810, Governor Lachlan Macquarie accompanied by Dr Redfern and Mr Moore set out by boat along the Georges River to view and survey the ground intended for a new township which lay about a mile up the river from Mrs Moore's place; Macquarie states "We landed near Mr Laycock's house and having surveyed the ground and found it in every respect eligible and fit for the purpose, I determined to erect a township on it and name it Liverpool, in honour of the Earl of that title—now the Secretary of State of the Colonies".

The township quickly developed and by 1814 the population of 832 in the district seemed to Macquarie to warrant the appointment of both a clergyman and a schoolteacher.

From this early beginning and through the historic 19th century, Liverpool has developed to a metropolis in its own right on the fringe of Sydney.

It is interesting to note the interpretation of the City's Armorial Bearings which were designed by Mr H. Ellis Tomlinson, M.A., F.R.H.S. of Lancashire, a reputed authority on Civic and Corporate Heraldry in England and assigned at the College of Arms, London, on the 1st December, 1961.

The Arms show the cormorant or liver bird, is from the Arms of Lord Liverpool (2nd baron) and this charge came into his arms from those of the City of Liverpool, England, in which the

bird holds a piece of seaweed in the beak. This is here replaced by Australian Wattle.

The Towers and Lymphad are from the Arms of Governor Macquarie, who founded and named the township. The towers also suggest the H.Q. of the Royal Australian Engineers and the wavy line suggests the Georges River by which the city stands.

In the crest the cross crosslet is also from Macquarie's Arms and refer to his laying out of the site for the first building, the Church of St. Luke, represented in the crest by the winged bull.

The Supporters, the Hawkes, are from the arms of Lord Liverpool and their difference the grenades are the Badge of the Royal Engineers closely associated with the city.

The motto, which is very appropriate to the early foundation, is from Psalm 127: and interpreted "Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain".

Acknowledgement is given to Mr R. T. Findley, Town Clerk of the City of Liverpool and Mr H. Ellis Tomlinson, M.A., F.R.H.S., for their kind assistance in supplying details of these Armorial Bearings.

SCANDINAVIAN FORBEARS OF THE DE BEUZEVILLE FAMILY, N.S.W.

W. P. de Beuzeville (Member)

Through Andrea Sophia Hoch, born 16 May 1805 in Copenhagen, who on 2 August 1828 married Alexander Watt and came with him to settle in Australia, the de Beuzeville family trace their line back to Claus Anderson Klingenberg (born 1589), a Judge in Lolland, Norway, and his wife Christence Togsver.

Claus and Christence's son, Anders Clausen Klingenberg, who after a term as Gentleman-in-Waiting to King Frederick III became Paymaster at Trondhiem, Norway, married twice:

1. Catharina Bojes, by whom he had two sons and three daughters
2. Cornelia Irgens, by whom there was one son, *Johannes*, with whom we are concerned.

JOHANNES KLINGENBERG, born 6 December 1686, died at Sinsager House 1 March 1763, was Quartermaster and 1st Judge Advocate (Regiments Kvartermester and Auditor) with the North Norwegian Dragoons. On 1 November 1722 he

married Sara Arentz, daughter of Dean Hans Arentz of Stradsboygden and sister of the Bishop of Bergen, who was born 15 August 1701. She died at Sinsager House 2 June 1766.

There were three sons and six daughters of the marriage—

Andreas Peter, born 26 September 1723 at Trondhiem.

Suhsanna, born 27 April 1725, died 23 July 1725.

Cornelia, born 29 September 1726, died 19 September 1727.

Hans, born 14 January 1728, died of whooping-cough 16 July 1729.



James Paroissien de Beuzeville

Cornelia Susanna, born 28 September 1729.

Anna Fridericha, born 15 August 1731, married Major Matheson Jacob.

Dorothea Catharina, born 8 February 1734, married Jeas Seiersted.

Elizabeth, born 5 November 1735.

Hans Michael, born 17 December 1738, married daughter of Major Johan Lasius of Normoer.

ANDREAS PETER KLINGENBERG, who had a successful military career, began his schooling at home under his mother's supervision and later that of an uncle. He was an apt pupil. After matriculation in 1740, he gained highest marks in the examinations of Second Degree (Filosopikum) in 1741 and Publicum Jucidcum in 1743. On 28 September 1748 he became Quartermaster and Judge Advocate at the 2nd Trondhiem National Infantry Regiment under His Excellency Lieutenant General Mangelsen and on 6 December 1756 he received from the King the title of 1st Judge Advocate and the right to hold office on the Military Board. On 19 April 1758 he rose to the rank of General Judge Advocate and in 1765 was made Judge Advocate of the Trondhiem Fortresses and Quartermaster of the Trondhiem Garrison. In 1769 he became a member of the Royal Norwegian Society of Science; in January 1773 was made Director of the Thomas Angell Institution in Trondhiem; on 6 April 1775, after receiving Royal permission to depute his regimental and garrison posts to others he was appointed General Inspector of Recruitment. He died 29 January 1790.

Andreas Peter Klingenberg married Mrs Maria Sophia Alberg (nee Wilster) on 28 October 1761. She was born 21 March 1739 and was the 6th daughter of Colonel U. F. Wilster and his wife Marynethe Emalinsen; she died 16 September 1819. There were two daughters of her former marriage.

The children of Andreas Peter and Maria Sophia Klingenberg were:

Johannes, born 16 May 1762, died 30 July 1762.

Sara Johanna, born 7 June 1763, died of smallpox 27 January 1767.

Hans Fredrich, born 25 June 1764, died 1800.

Margarethe Susanna, born 9 November 1765, married Johan Daniell Walker.

Sophia Cornelia, born 11 October 1766, died 27 November 1766.

Sara Johanna, born 19 August 1768, died 15 September 1771.

Andrea Sophia, born 17 January 1774, married 30 March 1801 the merchant Friderich Hoch, died 1 October 1838.
Friderich Hoch, born 14 March 1771, died 15 March 1839.

All these children were born at Elsetter (Heljesiter Cloisters, near Trondhiem, Norway).

Sara Thomine, born 30 November 1774 at Trondhiem, died 26 September 1851. Married Christian Knudson, Chancellor of Danish Chancery, who died 1 April 1813.

Hendricka Johanna, born 29 February 1776 at Trondhiem, married Alexander Watt 26 November 1795, died 21 June 1857.



Hannah Ann de Beuzeville
née Watt

ANDREA SOPHIA HOCH (nee Klingenberg) and her husband Johan Friderich Hoch had children:

Marie Sophia Fridericke Elisnore, born 18 February 1802 died 10 December 1866.

Johan Daniel Walker, born 26 July 1803, died 11 April 1874 at Christiania (now Oslo).

Andrea Sophia, born 16 May 1805, married 2 August 1828 her cousin Alexander Watt (migrated to Australia 1833)

after living in Singapore), died in Australia 8 July 1876.
(Alexander Watt was born in Copenhagen 1803, died
N.S.W. 1886.)

Johan Fredrich, born 20 September 1807, died 27 February
1854.

Andreas Christian, born 4 April 1809, died 16 May 1818.
Margarethe Susanna, born 3 June 1811.

Lionel (?) Alexander, born 8 October 1812, died 17 April
1820.

Sara Johanna, born 23 March 1816.

ANDREA SOPHIA WATT (nee Hoch) and her husband
Alexander Watt had seven children:

Robert Hunter, born 6 February 1830.

Andrea Sophia, born 6 June 1833.

Espey, born 2 February 1835.

Alexander, born 24 December 1836.

Harold.

William, born 4 February 1845.

Hanna Ann, born 8 July 1849, married 1877 James
Paroissien de Beuzeville in "New Holland" (Balmain).

HANNA ANN DE BEUZEVILLE (nee Watt) and James de
Beuzeville's children were all born in Australia. They were:—

1. James, born 5 April 1878 at Balmain, married 1907
Eva Violet Groves. One son, James Howard.
2. Harold, died young.
3. Andrea, died young.
4. *Wilfred Alexander Watt* (the compiler's father), born 13
February 1884 at Bombala, N.S.W., married 8 January
1907 Frances Helena Ratliff (born 31 July 1870) of
Wollongawah, Tumut, who died 14 July 1948.
 - i. *Wilfred Paroissien*, born 28 March 1908, married 25
January 1941 Elsa Jean (born 27 February 1912)
daughter of Hugh McMaster Kennedy and Freida Siona
nee Scholer of Normanhurst.

Issue:

1. Peter Bingham Wilfred, born 8 April 1942, married
25 August 1967 Suzanne Flemming, eldest daughter
of Russel and Joyce Flemming of Engadine.
 2. Ian Checkley, born 30 April 1944.
 3. Jill Helena, born 18 July 1948.
 5. Annie Ruth Gore, born 1886 at Bombala, married 1915 at
Glen Innes (N.S.W.) Richard Large. Two daughters,
Peggy Andrea born 25 February 1917, Patricia born 1919.
- (Note: These extracts, which are confined to the direct line of

descent of my grandmother, are taken from the translation of an extensive manuscript record of the family, commenced by Johannes Klingenberg (1686-1763). He first gives a short account of his parents and grandparents, followed by a detailed account of his children, dates and times of births, christenings, sponsors, and their occupations. His son Andreas Peter Klingenberg (1723-1790) continued the narrative with some additional information about his father's career and his parents' deaths, followed by an account of his own military career and appointments. He recorded the births, and in some cases the deaths, of his children, with the same wealth of detail as given by his father. Andreas Peter's widow, Maria Sophia (nee Wilster) recorded the death of her husband, followed by information relating to her own parents, the children of her first marriage and their descendants in addition to similar details of births, marriages and deaths of the descendants of her marriage with Andreas Peter Klingenberg.

This is followed by a brief note written by a grand-daughter (most probably Andrea Sophia Hoch), that Maria Sophia Klingenberg died in Copenhagen on 16 September 1819.

The next writer appears to be Marie Sophie F. E. Hoch, who records the deaths of her parents. It is not clear who wrote the remainder of the manuscript; the last birth recorded in Denmark was 1879 and the last two deaths in 1880.

The Treshow family, of Torhenfeldt Castle, Denmark, have published their history and included the latter part of the above manuscript which deals with their own line of descent.

THE CRACES OF GUNGAAHLEEN

D. I. McDonald

Gungahleen Station, situated about seven miles along the Yass Road from present-day Canberra city, was acquired by Lieutenant Colonel J. F. Morisset¹ on 9 December 1835 when a portion of 720 acres of land was offered for sale at the upset price of five shillings per acre. Morisset paid an amount of £182 and according to the deed of grant included neither more nor less than the acreage stated. This land was subsequently acquired by William Davis, snr. and in 1877 was part of the property forming the basis of a partnership between Edward K. Crace and Davis,

jnr. In 1880 Crace purchased his partner's interest and so became owner of the land, which was held by the family until 1915 when it was acquired by the Commonwealth Government.

Edward Kendall Crace (1844-1892) was born in London, the fourth son and sixth child of John Gregory Crace, an interior decorator who had been associated with the famous architect, Sir Charles Barry. In 1845 Barry had accepted a commission to erect Bridgewater House for the Earl of Ellesmere and Crace had worked on the project. Young Edward showed little interest in or aptitude for interior decorating and in 1864, after a fall from a horse, decided to travel to Australia as part of his convalescence.

During that voyage the *Duncan Dunbar* was shipwrecked on the Rocas and Crace became friendly with Katie, the daughter of Henry Mort and a niece of Thomas Sutcliffe Mort. That lonely island and the trials of being marooned would seem scarcely the spot from which romance blossoms but, be that as it may, Crace found himself attracted to this young girl. In 1871 they were married and went to live at Franklin Vale, Queensland, a property in which he shared with his father-in-law and which he managed until moving to Gungahleen in 1877.

The property forming the assets of the partnership with Davis included both Gungahleen and Ginninderra, first settled by G. T. Palmer. After buying out Davis, Crace invested in another property, Charnwood, and by now held 20,150 acres of land and was one of the largest landowners in the district.²

One of the problems with which the early settlers had to contend was that their properties were in the main unfenced and so it was necessary to shepherd the sheep during the day and yard them by night. Quite often this task was entrusted to children. In 1858 for example, Richard Shumack, an employee on Duntroon Station, went to work for William Davis, and his children John, Samuel and Margaret were placed in charge of the flocks of sheep running on Emu Bank, an outstation of Ginninderra Station—at the age of ten years Samuel was given charge of his first flock.

The flocks we were shepherding, he later wrote, numbered 3,000 and each night they were enclosed in what was known as a fold. The folds were made with a series of hurdles and we had to move 120 of these each day. Each hurdle contained eleven pieces of timber and was six feet long and three feet six inches high—there were also 120 hurdle forks each four feet six inches long. The folds were set ten feet apart and the watchbox in which we slept was placed between them. Dogs were also tethered at vantage points where they afforded the best protection against marauding dingoes. This was the method of protection adopted in the early days. Our watchbox was more or less a small room which was moved from place to place with the aid of handles, and brother John and I

slept in one of these contraptions for years. We were quite comfortable in fine weather, but if it rained, which it frequently did, it was misery. We had to place our wet garments under our head when retiring at night, and our boots were placed outside beneath the box. At five o'clock each morning father would call us with a loud rap, rap, on the watchbox, and the sheep had to be released from the folds by 6 a.m.—they were not returned until 6 p.m.³

Whilst the fencing of properties reduced the need for shepherding, it led in turn to other problems. Many of the small selectors, often in possession of land for longer periods than the big landholders, were in the habit of travelling in a straight line wherever they wished to go and did not readily accept the restrictions imposed upon their free movement—fences were cut and in order to obtain redress landholders were frequently forced to have recourse to the law, which did little to improve relationships between neighbours.

In March 1884 Thomas Gribble and others had been taken to court by Crace for trespass and as a result the defendants had entered into an agreement to desist from using a boundary road which ran past Gungahleen and had been fenced by Crace. He, for his part, had given an undertaking to discontinue the action; paying the defendants £50 and providing a substitute road. Three months later a number of men had entered Gungahleen, demolishing the fences and trampling over Crace's garden. Gribble was present but was not an active participant in the events of that day, but it was he whom Crace unsuccessfully sued for damages to his property and trespass.

Whilst it was true that Crace had in fact fenced a government road and put the land to his own use, his action was to some extent excusable. The road in question passed close to the homestead, went through a circular paddock containing a flock of Stud rams, across the garden of which he was very proud and in developing which much money had been expended; through drafting yards and a stud ewe paddock, past the back entrance to the homestead, on through cultivation paddocks and then joined with the government deviation. Much damage had been done by the trespassers and as a result Crace had been put to additional expense in employing shepherds and in re-erecting fences.⁴

Yet another problem which gave cause for concern was the unsatisfactory manner in which surveys were made. In 1861 whilst carrying out a survey of land adjacent to Crace's holding it was found that certain errors had occurred in earlier surveys. Some seven years later another survey was made at the request of Florence M'Auliffe when it was learned that Morisset's grant, as

surveyed by Robert Hoddle, contained an area of 313 acres in excess of the 728 acres for which payment had been made. After examining all the material facts, the Minister for Lands agreed that no action should be taken—Davis, then holder of the land, should be allowed quiet possession but, more importantly, no action was taken to correct the description of the holding as shown in Morisset's deed of grant.

The matter was again raised in January 1880 by John Ryan, conditional purchaser of land at Ginninderra. Naturally his claim was resisted by Crace and a decision was given in his favour but a request by Crace that Morisset's grant be amended was rejected. This decision satisfied nobody—Ryan threatened legal proceedings in an attempt to gain possession of the land in question; Crace sought action which would give him undisputed right to the land. Further surveys were made and the Court of Land Claims expressed an opinion that Crace's request should not be recognised. "It is evident," the Court reported, "that the Crown never intended to give Colonel Morisset more than 728 acres, and that area is included in the present grant."

And so the matter dragged on for a number of years until in May, 1883, the government finally decided that Crace should not be disturbed but nothing would be done to amend the grant. As late as 1890 this matter was still in dispute when a Select Committee of the Legislative Assembly recommended that the land in excess of the original grant should be resumed.⁵

Although at times quick tempered, Crace was a good employer. Shortly after taking charge of Ginninderra he had ordered two tons of sugar from a Sydney firm and seven tons of flour from John J. Wright, flour miller of Queanbeyan for the use of staff. "It was," Shumack wrote, "the usual ration-class flour of inferior grade and Mr Crace sent it back to the mill." A threat to sue for costs was met with a reply that samples of the flour would be produced in court and Wright then decided that he should take no further action.⁶

During 1878 the district suffered a severe drought and many of the small settlers found that, because of fencing by other land-owners, they were unable to water their stock at natural water-holes. Charles Campbell made it quite clear that he would prosecute any person whose stock crossed his land to reach the river. On the other hand, both Frederick Campbell and Crace assisted their neighbours by allowing them to water stock from the nearest available point to their properties.⁷

In 1890 the Crace family went to England, but within a few weeks of their arrival falling wool prices forced them to return

home. The Oriental Bank with which Crace dealt was one of the first to close doors during the bank crisis and he was forced to mortgage his property for £50,000. Two years later Edward Crace was dead—the story is taken up by Shumack:

A week before his death he and Mrs Crace went to Sydney on business, and they returned on the morning of 20 September 1892. They drove to the Ginninderra post office and then to George Harcourt's store after which they returned to the old Ginninderra homestead. About three o'clock in the afternoon a thunderstorm passed over the locality, and when it eased off Mr Crace and his groom, George Kemp, decided to drive home to Gungahlin. They were advised to cross the Ginninderra Creek at Harcourt's store crossing, where it was wider and much shallower. However, Crace took the reins from Kemp and said, "We will try the garden crossing because it is much shorter that way". They drove into the flooded creek and were soon in difficulties. Kemp jumped into the stream and took the horse by the head, but it refused to move—meanwhile, the flood water was rising. Dave Rule ran down with a rope, but before any attempt at rescue could be made the horse and buggy with the two men was swept away. Crace's body was found five hours later, but ten days elapsed before Kemp's body was located.⁸

Edward Crace left a widow and nine children of whom the first son, Everard, became manager of the property and who in 1903 married Blanche Lingen, the daughter of a Sydney barrister. Like his father before him, he took a prominent part in church affairs and was for some years president of the Ginninderra Show Society. He was a founder of the Farmers' Union and acted as adviser to the government on the subdivision of land for soldier settlement. On 27 January 1928, two years after the death of his wife, he died following a long illness brought on by war injuries.

Helen, the first daughter of Edward Crace became engaged to a young barrister, Frank Bethune whom she married in 1896 and lived for a time at Ginninderra. Clare married Captain Richard Waller, one of the first staff officers at the Royal Military College, while Ursula became the wife of Edward, son of Sir Edmund Barton. A second son, John, entered the Royal Navy and after a distinguished career retired to Hampshire where he died on 11 May 1968.

Sylvia, the youngest daughter, married Arthur Champion, the son of Canon Arthur Hammerton Champion rector of St. John's Church, Canberra, during the years 1909-13. When Gungahleen was resumed in 1915 Mrs Edward Crace and two unmarried daughters, Dorothy and Bessie, moved to Sydney.⁹

The Craces, Edward and Everard had throughout their lives shown a deep love of the land and played a prominent and important part in local affairs. It was natural that they would not always act in a manner acceptable to smaller settlers but, for all

that, both showed a sympathetic understanding of the problems of those less fortunate than themselves.

REFERENCES

- 1 John Thomas Morisset, soldier and landholder—*Aust. Dictionary of Biography* Volume 2 1788-1850.
- 2 F. Humphries, "The Craces of Gungahleen", *Journal*, Canberra and District Historical Society, December 1968.
- 3 S. Shumack, *An Autobiography or Tales and Legends of Canberra Pioneers* (Canberra 1967), Chapter 4, p. 33.
- 4 D. I. McDonald, "this description of class litigation"—Crace v Gribble, *Journal*, Canberra and District Historical Society, December 1969.
- 5 McDonald, "An Excess of Land", *Ibid.*, March 1969.
- 6 Shumack, *op. cit.*, Chapter 4, p. 34.
- 7 *Ibid.*, Chapter 8, p. 108-9.
- 8 *Ibid.*, Chapter 9, p. 121.
- 9 Humphries, "The Craces".

AN ALMANAC LOCATED

In *Descent* Vol. 4, Part 1, in an article by me *The Chequered Career of William Jaques 1771-(circa) 1854*, page 34, in the last paragraph I stated—"Most of the foregoing details are from a record of William Jaques in his 81st year and dedicated as a memorial of regard and affection to William Frederick Cape, his eldest grandson. A copy of this document was said to be in the possession of Mr Alfred E. Jaques of Stephen Jaques and Stephen, Solicitors, according to the late Henry Selkirk of the Department of Lands on 12 March 1923. Enquiries were being made regarding its existence".

As I could not locate a copy of the Almanac in the Mitchell Library I interviewed the Associate Mitchell Librarian, Miss Suzanne Mourot, who at once instituted inquiries as to its whereabouts. The search was successful and its owner, Mr Gordon Jaques, has placed it in the Mitchell Library for preservation. It is Accession M.L. Mss not yet catalogued. The Mitchell Library thanked me by letter for bringing the attention of the Library to the existence of the Almanac, thus enabling them to procure it for preservation.

— B. T. Dowd

FOR SALE

Publications of the Society

| | Members | Price Non- Members | Postage |
|---|---------|--------------------------|---------|
| Journal—DESCENT | 50c | 50c | 9c |
| COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY, by Nancy Gray | \$1.00 | \$1.00 | 9c |
| ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY, PARRAMATTA — Monu- mental Inscriptions and Key to Graves, by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 17c |
| ST. THOMAS'S CHURCH OF ENGLAND, NORTH SYD- NEY — Monumental Inscrip- tions in the Cemetery, by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 17c |

It is regretted that it has been found necessary to increase the price of *Descent* to 50 cents.

ENQUIRIES

MEMBER: Mr R. M. Arndell, Macquarie Retreat, Pitt Town, N.S.W. 2756.

It is believed that John Grono and his wife Mary Birkett arrived Sydney Cove c. 1826-27. He was the son of Captain John Grono and Elizabeth Bristow. How many children came with John and Mary and what were their names?

MEMBER: Mrs G. G. Badgery, 103 Cumberland Avenue, Collaroy, N.S.W. 2097.

James Badgery, born Devon 1769, arrived N.S.W. 1799, died 1827. Any information or letters of James and his wife Elizabeth Lundie, photographs, diaries, or particulars of his farm Exeter Farm, Bringelly.

Daniel Convin, blacksmith, native of England. Worked on Mr James Badgery's Exeter Farm, Bringelly, and later on Mr Andrew Badgery's Exeter Farm, Braidwood. Married "Elizabeth" c. 1820s. She was born in the colony in 1809. Who was she?

Maud Wilshire, daughter of Austin Wilshire and Fanny

Broughton, married James Badgery 1895. To which family of Broughton did Fanny belong?

MEMBER: Mr J. Christensen, 21 Ernest Street, Balgowlah Heights, N.S.W. 2093.

John Pirie arrived c. 1850 with his wife Mary and children John and Margaret. He remarried in 1858 to Eliza Ann Fraser. Children of second marriage: Sarah Ann, Elizabeth and Alexander.

John Walker arrived c. 1882. Married Elizabeth Pirie at Parramatta 1886. Children: Hugh Gordon, Nellie, Marjorie, Archibald, Stuart, Ruth, Elsie.

MEMBER: Miss S. W. Green, 77 Clanville Road, Roseville, N.S.W. 2069.

Rev. Frederick Miller and his wife Elizabeth (nee Miller, his cousin) arrived Hobart 1830 in *Lang*. First Congregational Minister in Australia. Eight children born in Tasmania including F. E. Miller who married Annie Munro 1863 at Bomaderry, New South Wales.

MEMBER: Mrs D. H. White, C/o Dr D. H. White, Cottage 17, Callan Park Hospital, Rozelle, N.S.W. 2039.

Charles Baldwin married a daughter of John Crowley. One time in partnership with William Crowley in purchase of Eulah Station, near Walgett.

William Aston, second husband of Jane Charlotte Crowley. Second daughter was Matilda.

Jane Sarah Capel, eldest child of William and Emma Crowley. Educated at a Ladies School in Richmond run by Mrs Parkinson. Mrs Baines, maternal grandmother of Jane Sarah Capel (nee Crowley), from Birmingham.

MEMBER: Rev. R. J. Willson, St. Paul's Manse, 34 Church Street, Blayney, N.S.W. 2799.

Lachlan McKay, son of Hugh and Ann McKay, born Island of Coll, Scotland, c. 1793, arrived on ship *Brilliant* January 1838. His wife Anne (nee Stewart) born at Coll 1789. Family settled in Bathurst district. Any descendants.

ENQUIRER: Mr L. L. Guldán, 1538 Wilson Avenue, St. Paul, Minnesota, U.S.A. Zip Code 55106.

Descendants of Donald Ranald "MacIsaigh or MacIsaac" McDonald, arrived between 1822 and 1830 from Fort Augustus, Invernesshire, Scotland. His parents with six other children emigrated to Canada.

CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS
GEORGES PLAINS, N.S.W. — ANGLICAN CEMETERY

Tombstone records transcribed by Mr and Mrs Eric Campbell,
 17 May 1965.

1. TURNBULL, James Henry, died 19 November 1926 aged 33.
2. BESTWICK, Henry, died 2 May 1939 aged 80.
3. BESTWICK, Maria, died 24 October 1932 aged 52.
4. GORDEN, Joseph Buckman, died 7 April 1934 aged 15.
5. HALEY, Christine Ann, died 22 March 1955 aged two hrs.
6. CASE, Andrew Benjamin, died 14 August 1912 aged 27.
7. WEST, Daisy Naomi, "Grandma", died 28 December 1947 aged 78; also Isaiah (Ned), "Grandad", died 14 May 1939 aged 74.
8. FARDELL, George, died 24 November 1929; also Letitia Ann, died 29 September 1933 aged 80; also Mary, died 11 December 1940 aged 42.
9. HICKS, Charles, died 10 December 1929 aged 62; also Margaret, died 11 December 1956 aged 86.
10. CHENEY, John, died 23 June 1927 aged 69.
11. CHENEY, William, died 18 December 1886 aged 64; also Mary, wife of above, died 28 September 1903 aged 78.
12. CHENEY, George, died 9 June 1926 aged 83.
13. CHENEY, Rachel, died April 1892 aged 13 years, 6 months; also Jane, died 15 June 1899 aged 55.
14. TAIT, Edith Annie, died 12 April 1914 aged 36; also Florence Mary Drew, died 22 June 1943 aged 56.
15. DREW, Ellen, died 7 June 1941 aged 84.
16. DREW, George, died 1 August 1943 aged 90.
17. HICKS, Isabella, died 15 May 1914 aged 22; also Annie, died 14 April 1918 aged 63; also Henry, died 25 September 1933 aged 75.
18. FITZGERALD, Selina, died 4 August 1920 aged 43 — stone erected by her husband.
19. McQUEEN, Jane, aged 78 — stone erected by her family.
20. LOCKHART, Robert Thomas, died 28 October 1927 aged 63 — husband of Evelyn and father of Leslie and Rita.
21. LOCKHART, Evelyn, died 14 May 1949 aged 75.
22. VANE, Donald, died 6 April 1960 aged 84.
23. QUINCE, John Edward, died 14 September 1940 aged 76 — stone erected by his wife and family.
24. GODDEN, Charles Henry, died 3 March 1954 aged 69.

25. GODDEN, Leslie Max, died 21 October 1929 aged 6 months — “our son and brother”.
26. HICKS, William, died 1 January 1923 aged 62.
27. HUNTER, Mary J., died 28 July 1933 aged 55; also Edgar F.F., died 6 October 1940 aged 69.
28. HUNTER, John, died 13 September 1921 aged 79; also Mary Ann, died 29 June 1930 aged 84.
29. LOUDON, Jane, died 8 June 1918 aged 74.
30. HOBBS, William, died 9 July 1921 aged 88; also Mary, mother, died 21 December 1884; also John, brother, died 26 February 1912 aged 42.
31. MACKANDAR, James, died 19 January 1876 aged 19.
32. DAVIDSON, Thomas, died 11 December 1901 aged 61; also Harold F., died 25 March 1904 aged 2 years, 9 months; also Edgar R., died 10 January 1909 aged 7 months.
33. PEACOCK, George Willis, died 14 July 1933 aged 64.
34. PEACOCK, Robert, died 27 April 1899 aged 61; Isabella, wife of above, died 31 August 1919 aged 84.
35. PEACOCK, Robert W., died 14 December 1946 aged 77.
36. SLADER, Sarah, wife of Edwin, died 13 August 1902 aged 58; also Edwin, died 28 August 1910 aged 80.
37. FORBES, Honor, died 30 October 1905 aged 75.
38. SWEETNAM, Claire A., died 15 May 1933 aged 40 — stone erected by her husband and son, John.
39. KNIGHT, Rose Agatha, died 1 September 1956 aged 79.
40. DOWLING, Edward, died 16 July 1948.
41. DOWLING, John, died 9 November 1937.
42. DOWLING, Annie, died 8 June 1902 aged 57.
43. CALLAGHAN, Jane, died 24 October 1933 aged 73; also Phillip G., died 25 August 1941 aged 83.
44. SAPPEY, August, died 30 May 1898 aged 68; also John, son of above, died 1 March 1910 aged 27; also Elizabeth, wife and mother of above, died 11 March 1918 aged 73.
45. PRATLEY, Catherine, wife of Robert, died 31 July 1930 aged 87; also Robert, died 9 August 1899 aged 62.
46. PRATLEY, Barzella Mary, died 12 December 1940 aged 71; also James, died 29 January 1950 aged 85.
47. COX, Henry John, died 9 March 1896 aged 38.
48. BUTLER, James W., died 6 February 1894 aged 24.
49. PEACOCK, William, died 1 August 1875 aged 89; also Rebecca, wife of above, died 9 October 1896 aged 84.
50. ——— “Winnie”. [Small marble cross only.]

51. DREW, Rebecca, born 12 December 1849, died 22 May 1929; also John Thomas, born 26 August 1849, died 24 March 1934.
52. HILL, William, died 9 May 1899 aged 45.
53. HURST, Isabella, wife of William, died 12 July 1909 aged 70; also William, died 27 March 1915 aged 80; also James, died 8 October 1899 aged 56.
54. BARNES, Mary, died 2 August 1927 aged 82; also James, died July 1936 aged 85.
55. BRYANT, Cecil John, died 6 October 1937 aged 19.
56. KELLY, John Edward, died 2 September 1902 aged 64.
57. HOCKEY, Mary, born 30 March 1818, died 14 January 1892; Henry, husband of above, died 26 February 1899 aged 76.
58. GREGORY, Charles, "my brother"; also our children, Harry, Joseph, Pearse.
59. HILL, Francis Bernard, died 14 January 1890 aged 4 mths.
60. BARNES, Catherine Jane, wife of Henry, died 5 January 1890 aged 36; also Kenneth, child of above, died 10 October 1888 aged 6 months.
61. BARRETT, William, died at Limestone Ponsonby, 12 October 1886, aged 72.
62. JARVIS, Margaret Isabella, died 17 February 1877 aged 3 years, 1 month; Monroe Thomas, died 10 June 1877 aged 71.
63. BOOTH, Job, died 25 October 1903 aged 89; also Louisa, died 7 August 1893 aged 79 years, 8 months; also Job, died 19 December 1891 aged 36.
64. BOOTH, Lucy, died 15 April 1951 aged 100 years; also Nathaniel, died 31 December 1929 aged 80.
65. WILLIAMS, Eliza, died 10 March 1881 aged 35.
66. SMITH, Joseph, died 1 October 1879 aged 63 years.
67. STEWART, William, died 15 October 1868 aged 63; also his wife, Jane, died 26 August 1885 aged 76 years.

Original MS at PR4/491

EL-S

9/1/1967

DARK CORNER, N.S.W. — CEMETERY INSCRIPTIONS

Transcribed by M. R. Sainty and K. A. Johnson, 4 Oct. 1965.

1. HAINES, George, died 22 March 1877 aged 79 years: Sus-
FERGUSON annah Ferguson, died 7 April 1878 aged 26
FERGUSON, Hannah Ferguson, died 7 April 1878 aged 26
years.

2. ELFIELD, Jack, died 5 October 1929 aged 34 years.
3. GRABHAM, Leslie Jack, died 27 February 1951 aged 53 years; John Grabham, died 29 April 1922 aged 54 years; Sarah E. Grabham, died 9 October 1955 aged 80 years; James Grabham, died 3 November 1911 aged 27 years; Elizabeth Grabham, died 23 March 1861 aged 20 years; Thomas Grabham, died 14 June 1885 aged 14 years; GRABHAM, Edward, died 25 April 1892 aged 53 years; John Grabham, died 20 December 1925 aged 82 years; Jessie Joan Grabham, died 23 February 1921 aged 6 years, 11 months; Wed, husband of Eleanor Grabham, died 4 April 1935 aged 69 years.
4. McKINNON, Alexander, died 11 June 1887 aged 38 years.
5. POYITT, David Could, died at West Mitchell, 21 June 1894 aged 67 years; Elizabeth Armour Poyitt, born 19 February 1839, died 7 November 1907; Edith Poyitt, daughter of above, died 21 October 1878 aged 11 months.
6. MARTIN, James, died 18 February 1905 aged 42 years; Jessie Martin, died 23 April 1935 aged 72 years.
7. MacLACHLAN, Colin, died 19 April 1882 aged 58 years; Jean Louisa MacLachlan, grand-daughter, died 25 September 1886 aged 2 years.
8. GRABHAM, Hazel Flora, died 29 March 1949 aged 41 years.
9. McLENNON, Elizabeth, died 30 April 1902 aged 24 years.
10. SHUMACK, John William, died 12 August 1917 aged 53 years; Catherine Shumack, wife, died 20 October 1930 aged 66 years.
11. SHUMACK, Richard, died 8 February 1908 aged 71 years; Elizabeth Shumack, wife, died 28 August 1915 aged 78 years.
12. CURNOW, S., died 5 March 1883 aged 7 years; S. Curnow, died 17 August 1888 aged 55 years; R. Curnow, died 19 May 1904 aged 46 years; M. Curnow, died 9 September 1914 aged 81 years; J. Curnow, died 3 April 1919 aged 48 years.
13. McDONALD, Elizabeth, died 9 November 1872 aged 70 years; Robert McDonald, son, died 18 February 1874 aged GRAY 29 years; Ann Gray, died 9 November 1872 aged 37 years.
14. GRAY, Elizabeth, daughter, died 16 February 1884 aged 18 years.
15. SMITH, Elizabeth, died 18 October 1934 aged 77 years; Maud E. Smith, wife of Eric, died 28 August 1960 aged 54 years; Ivy Gladys Smith, died 26 December 1960 aged 60 years; William J. Smith, died 11 November 1959 aged 72

- years; ARCHER, Ann, died 30 April 1875 aged 57 years; William Archer, died 26 J————— aged 35 years; Robert McLennon Smith, died 18 September 1930 aged 65 years. [MS uncertain whether Archer and Smith interments belong together.]
16. GRABHAM, Wilma S., died 16 July 1933 aged 2 years, 7 months; Abraham Grabham, died 15 July 1926 aged 62 years; Willmott Grabham, died 4 March 1962 aged 93 years.
 17. PARR, William, died 19 January 1878 aged 17 months.
 18. ROSS, John, died 1882 aged 77 years. (?)
 19. ROSS, Catherine, died 1882 aged 77 (?) years.
 20. ROSS, Jane, died 1864 aged 19 years.
 21. BENNETT, William, died 22 August 1897 aged 56 years.
 22. BENNETT, Maggie, died 1 February 1900 aged 23 years.
 23. BENNETT, J., died 10 September 1921 aged 41 years.
 24. ————— also mother (?) died 12 February 1927 aged 84 years.
 25. BENNETT, Edward J., died 11 September 1950 aged 71 years.
 26. BENNETT, Ada Mary, died 27 May 1962 aged 80 years.

Original MS at PR4/524

EL-S

8/1/1967

OFFICE-BEARERS 1970**PATRON**

His Excellency Sir Paul Hasluck, G.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

HONORARY SECRETARY and HONORARY TREASURER

Miss Jean Watson

COUNCILLORS

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
E. W. Dunlop, M.A., Dip.Ed.
R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.
K. A. Johnson
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch, M.B., B.S.

**REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES, N.Z.,
AND UNITED KINGDOM**

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)
Victoria: Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E.
Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.
South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe
Western Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.
Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell
New Zealand: Mr J. B. Madden, M.A.
United Kingdom: Dr A. P. Joseph, M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P.,

M.R.C.S.**HONORARY MEMBERS**

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Library of New South Wales,
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

DESCENT

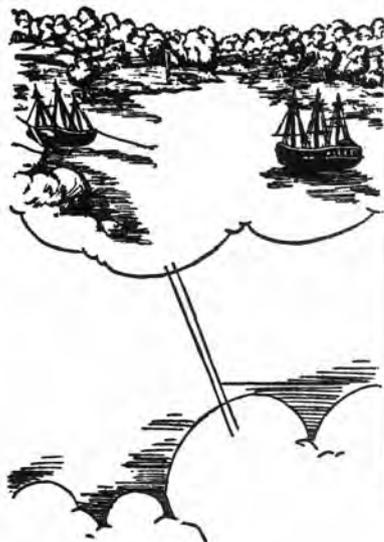
FEATURES

**James Dredge
in Australia
1838-1846**

Vol. 5

Part 1

PRICE 50c



CONTENTS

| | <i>Page</i> |
|---|-------------|
| <i>Barry Bridges</i> (Member): James Dredge in Australia 1838-1846 | 1 |
| <i>Jean Watson</i> (Member): Mrs McLeod of the "Barley Mow" | 17 |
| Enquiries | 21 |
| <i>P. C. Mowle</i> : Pioneer Families of Australia | 24 |
| Heraldry Council of Australia | 25 |
| <i>Keith A. Johnson</i> (Member): Sydney's Early Burial Grounds (Part 2) | 26 |



Descent

The Official Organ of the Society of
Australian Genealogists

Hon. Editors
LORNA BLACKLOCK
HOLFORD BEATTIE

This Society does not hold itself responsible for statements made or opinions expressed by authors of the papers published in this Journal.

Vol. 5

1970

Part 1

JAMES DREDGE IN AUSTRALIA, 1838-1846

By Barry Bridges (Member)

James Dredge was born on 6 October 1796, probably near Salisbury, England. He married on 22 November 1821 at the age of 25 and by 1824 had fathered two sons, Theophilus and William, and subsequently had three daughters, one of whom died of croup in infancy. Shortly before his marriage, on 8 October 1821, he opened a school and was still following this vocation in Salisbury in November 1837 when he applied for one of the posts of Assistant Protector in the Aboriginal Protectorate about to be established for the Port Phillip District, although he had by this time been accepted as a candidate for the Methodist ministry.¹

Dredge was converted to Methodism at the age of 19 and there runs through his diary for his years of schoolmastering the steady theme of his interest in missions, accompanied by constant self-criticism. He applied to be sent overseas as a missionary but his offer was declined² and he had to content himself with local preaching and aspiration for the ministry. The opportunity for joining the Protectorate seemed, however, to provide the longed-for missionary opening.

Dredge was informed of the Government's intention to appoint Assistant Protectors by the prominent Wesleyan divine Dr Jabez

Bunting who at the same time offered to recommend him, which he did, and Dredge later asserted that he accepted on the understanding that the position was of a regular missionary character.³

The Protectorate was the outcome of the adoption of a recommendation contained in the *Report from the Select Committee on Aborigines (British Settlements)*, 1837⁴ that such a protectorate should be established for the Australian Aborigines. Lord Glenelg decided that as Port Phillip was currently undergoing rapid settlement (and the Aborigines there had not yet been demoralised and degraded) this was the best place to initiate an experiment with a Chief Protector and four Assistant Protectors over four districts, which scheme could be expanded if it proved worthwhile.⁵

Unfortunately the Protectorate was at the outset given no chance of success because, although there had been ample demonstration that Aborigines would not co-operate willingly in schemes for their advancement, the necessary coercion was legally impermissible and was in any case considered morally indefensible in terms of the prevailing Christian philosophy which motivated the Humanitarians who engineered and controlled the Aborigines inquiry and who also currently occupied the key positions in the Colonial Office.

The prevailing practice, endorsed in theory in ruling circles, depended on the belief that civilising a culturally primitive people, like education in general, required a religious base and was therefore a matter for the churches.

The Calvinistic Methodist bricklayer George Augustus Robinson, then at the peak of his fame as the man who had "solved" the problem of the Tasmanians, was appointed Chief Protector on the strength of this experience and reputation, and Sir George Arthur, squarely in the Humanitarian mould and recently returned from governing Van Diemen's Land, was deputed to interview applicants for the subordinate positions.⁶ One appointee, the dissolute ex-army officer C. W. Sievwright, seems clearly to have obtained his position through highly placed patrons⁷ but the other three: Dredge, Edward Stone Parker and William Thomas, were all middle-aged schoolteachers of sedentary habits, married and with a number of children, active in Methodist circles,⁸ and interested in appointment as an outlet for a sense of the missionary vocation.

The Assistant Protectors subsequently united in claiming that Sir George Arthur had promised that in addition to their salaries (£250 p.a.) the colonial Government would as a matter of course provide them with everything essential to the support of the

efficiency and respectability of their appointment such as houses, rations for themselves and families, conveyance for the family if it was necessary to itinerate, and everything required for the civilisation and moral improvement of the Aborigines.⁹ However, on checking with the Colonial Office, Governor Gipps was assured that Arthur had been authorised to promise nothing beyond the salaries.¹⁰

Having thus staffed the Protectorate with would-be missionaries expecting comfortable billets, the authorities *then* proceeded to outline a plan for the new department whereby the position of protector was *not* equated with that of a missionary. This discrepancy was to be productive of tensions between the protectors and their superiors which did nothing but harm to the whole project.

Lord Glenelg in his outline of 31 January 1838 stated that each protector was to attach himself as closely and as constantly as possible to the tribes of the district to which he was assigned and itinerate with them until they could be induced to stop roaming. He was to watch over the rights and interests of the natives and protect them as far as possible from encroachment on their property, cruelty, oppression or injustice and to represent their wishes and grievances through the Chief Protector to the Government of the colony. For these purposes he was to be made a magistrate.

If the Aborigines were induced to settle in any considerable numbers it would be necessary to provide suitable habitations and education and the means and instruction for earning a living. The protector was to promote to the utmost extent of his ability and opportunity the moral and religious improvement of the natives in preparation for teachers of religion. He should learn the language as soon as possible and obtain as accurate information as possible on all important matters concerning his charges. He was (while itinerating!) to accept charge of and be accountable for all provisions and clothing allocated to him for distribution.¹¹

Thus the Assistant Protector was to be policeman-magistrate-missionary-anthropologist-commissary all rolled into one. Obviously the role required special qualities of personality and intellectual attainment, constant devotion to the cause, and ability and freedom to "rough it" in the bush with the blacks. That the plan was unrealistic in the extent of the duties imposed contributed to emphasising a certain ambiguity in the references to itinerating and to the natives settling: an ambiguity which Parker was to exploit to obtain approval for the establishment of mission-type stations as bases from which the Assistant Protectors would work.¹²

Governor Gipps believed that the solution to the native problem lay in work for an adequate remuneration which would both encourage settlers to train native workers and provide an incentive for the Aborigines by making it possible for them to accumulate European material wealth.¹³ The mission hand-out principle was obviously destructive of such a policy.

Chief Protector Robinson saw the function of his assistants as that of travelling magistrate-missionaries. In his eyes well-disposed settlers were not, as missionaries saw them, competitors for the attendance of the natives but valuable adjuncts to the system. The protector had begun his job well if he could persuade an Aborigine to work for a well-disposed settler who would then take over the task of civilising.¹⁴ Settled stations formed no part of his conception and because of the "erratic propensities" of the "wild" natives he believed that even catechists and schoolmasters would be more efficient and consequently more useful if they too travelled with the tribes.¹⁵

Robinson furnished his subordinates with various forms of agreement for contract for labour which should be entered into when a native took private employment. The Assistant Protector should then lay out part of the Aborigine's wages in cattle to encourage his civilisation by establishing the concept of private property and providing the means for future honest, industrious and independent pursuits.¹⁶

The Dredge, Parker and Thomas families embarked on the *Elizabeth* on 29 April 1838 and arrived in Sydney on 29 September, where they remained three months before moving on to Melbourne which they reached on 3 January 1839, well in advance of Robinson who did not arrive from Van Diemen's Land until 27 February.¹⁷

Robinson allocated the Assistant Protectors the districts for which they were to be responsible¹⁸ and on 1 April ordered them to proceed to their posts and take a census of all the Aboriginal inhabitants of the districts, the names and geographical locations of all the tribes, descriptions of other topographical features, differences of language, customs, political relations between tribes and any other useful information. A journal was to be transmitted at least every three months.¹⁹ This information was designed to provide Robinson with data for arriving at more precise plans and for deciding on the location of reserves.

The Chief Protector was soon to find that his subordinates stuck to Melbourne or Geelong like oysters to a rock and with the exception of Dredge were so remiss in transmitting returns and reports²⁰ that they had to be tied down more directly in this respect.²¹

The Assistant Protectors were already discontented and somewhat disillusioned. From the time of their arrival in Sydney they had carried on a correspondence with Governor Gipps in which they sought the honouring of the expansive promises allegedly given in the interviews with Arthur, supported in part by a letter to Sievewright from Downing Street in which he had been assured that the wives "would be highly useful and would not be considered in any way obtrusive",²² Gipps for his part was prepared to make an effort to satisfy their requests, but not in such a way as to surrender his concept of the Protectorate to theirs. In order to assimilate the employment of the Assistant Protectors to that of the more highly paid Commissioners of Crown Lands, who were officially the protectors of Aborigines in all districts outside the Protectorate, the governor ordered the payment of an allowance of 10/6d. per diem, made up as follows:

| | s. | d. |
|---|-------|-----------------|
| Protector: Rations for himself | 1 | 6 |
| Wife and Family not less in number than four | 3 | 0 |
| Rations and clothing of two prisoners of the Crown | 3 | 6 |
| Forage allowance | 2 | 6 |
| | <hr/> | |
| | 10 | 6 ²³ |

Chief Protector Robinson was allowed a sum of £300 per annum to spend on the Aborigines under his department at his discretion²⁴—a sum purposely kept low to prevent as far as possible the bad practice of giving presents.²⁵

The protectors were still not satisfied. Robinson, although receiving double the salary of his subordinates, argued for being given the allowance also and Dredge, Parker and Sievewright all asked for more than the one draught bullock assigned to them, Dredge adding that without provisions to distribute to make friends with the Aborigines he could only attempt to carry out orders. Gipps met these appeals with firm refusals and forbade any further communication concerning allowances.²⁶

James Dredge entered upon his task with a feeling of disaffection resulting from his having to pay the price for the discrepancy between what had been represented to him in London as his future situation and the reality of the demands of the colonial government.

Dredge had expected a house, etc. and his salary clear, and to have to itinerate only to gather the blacks to his station in order to act as a missionary to them.²⁷ Instead he had to pay freight and cartage on his luggage from Sydney, was given only the loan

of a tent for accommodation,²⁸ and the allocation of one bullock: sufficient only to draw the empty dray which went with it. When he asked how he was to get his family to his post he was told that the government knew nothing of his family and had to deal only with him.²⁹ Upon Sir George Gipps' peremptory refusal to listen to anything more about bullocks he was forced to buy out of his own pocket three more bullocks to complete a team³⁰ and to pay £60 for a carriage and £65 for a mare and foal to convey his family.³¹

Gipps was to state that he could not look upon the protectors as missionaries instead of protectors³² but for Dredge there could be no such dichotomy. He had been led to believe that he would be required to improve the natives, to lead them to civilisation, and to him Christianity was "the panacea for all their moral and civil maladies".³³ Possibly Dredge would have made a good missionary but it is clear that his convictions disqualified him from real usefulness to the Aborigines Department as conceived by his superiors.

Fortunately the survival of Dredge's personal diaries allows us to see into the man's mind: the mind of a puritanical and narrow Methodist of the most unattractive kind save for his integrity. His diary for his years with the Protectorate abounds with entries revealing a morbid preoccupation with introspection and the soul and is characterised by a mood of dejection.³⁴ He was distressed at having to travel on Sundays and thought he was doing his duty by the blacks in trying to stop them holding a corroboree on a Sunday. (The Aborigines' response was to tell him that black-fellows did not have a Sunday.)³⁵

Thomas was the only one of his fellow labourers whom Dredge seems to have respected.³⁶ Sievewright was anathema, but for good reason; he was disgusted by what he regarded as the pure worldliness of Robinson's conversation and his willingness to travel on a Sunday;³⁷ and he recorded of Parker:

Am exceedingly distressed at the conduct of Mr P — r. Such is the worldliness of his mind, and the preferences he gives to worldly —nay wicked—company that I can no longer associate myself with him in the church.³⁸

In reviewing the defects of the Protectorate he wrote:

The system of the Protectorate is radically defective in its moral character in consequence of its being committed to the management of men of questionable character—if not decidedly immoral.³⁹

His own participation he saw as an answering of the will of God.⁴⁰

It should be observed that Robinson, Parker and Thomas were all as devout and thoroughly respectable Christians as Dredge himself—but introspective soul-searching, accompanied by un-

charitable, over-demanding self-righteousness towards colleagues was a characteristic of missionaries of the period.⁴¹

James Dredge was assigned what was known as the Goulburn River District: an area bounded in the south by the coast, in the west by the Mt. Macedon or Loddon District by a line running north from Mt. Macedon, in the north by the Australian Alps, with the eastern boundary undefined.

When he set out for the Goulburn on 22 May 1839,⁴² Dredge was the first of the Assistant Protectors to take the field. He arrived at the river at the latter end of May and fixed on a site for his headquarters very near to the present-day Mitchellstown.⁴³ Here he built a rough slab hut, planted a garden, let a contract for the erection of a hut 21' x 12'⁴⁵ and, then leaving the son who had accompanied him, returned to Melbourne for the rest of the family. When they arrived after being lost without food it was raining and there was not a dry spot in the whole hut sufficient to put a bed.⁴⁶ Such was the introduction of his lady wife and lady daughters to the bush.

Dredge was to go to Melbourne only twice more while employed as a protector: once for medical advice and once on summons to discuss his resignation with La Trobe,⁴⁷ so he cannot be regarded as coming justly under the common stricture that the protectors ran to Melbourne at every conceivable opportunity.

His only assistants were two convicts, William Jeffery and William Phillips, fellow natives of Salisbury who had approached him in Melbourne to intercede for them with the authorities,⁴⁸ but all that he could do was to ask that they should be the two assigned servants he was allowed.

Dredge's report for July 1839 to February 1840 inclusive⁴⁹ and his diaries reveal his missionary bent and his reluctance to itinerate. He congregated the natives around his hut but they left in a body in October 1839 when he could no longer feed them.⁵⁰

He was kept busy treating blacks for minor accidents and dosing the sick. Venereal disease was rife among all sections of the native population.⁵¹ The Mounted Police barracks at the Goulburn were quite close to Dredge's hut so he was in a good position to know that the police, far from repressing white men's intercourse with black women, were themselves regular and determined offenders. The protector's diary records a succession of cases of, often drunken, whites and as many as four parties in one evening seeking out the blacks' camp to procure women. Aboriginal men were treated with scant courtesy by whites at any time and they came and complained to Dredge whenever one of the frequent parties of whites passed by. His reward for his inter-

ference was the curses of the offenders and hatred for the Protectorate.

Considering this pattern of provocation it is not surprising that at the time Dredge established his headquarters the Goulburn was a disturbed district with the natives being regarded as amongst the most hostile in the colony.

As a protector in the sense of keeping each race from harming the other Dredge cannot be accounted much of a success. A nearby station owned by a man named Clarke was subjected by Dredge's Aborigines to fairly frequent thefts and other stations occasionally suffered. There is no evidence that Dredge ever did more by way of punishment or prevention than to cut down the quantity of rations issued to guilty persons, instructing the Aborigines to return what was left of stolen goods and telling the men that he would hold them responsible for what the women took.⁵² In January 1840 Clarke's exasperated brother threatened to shoot any further depredators⁵³ and in February Holmes, the overseer of Manton's Old Crossing station across the river from Dredge, *asked permission* of the protector *to shoot* some of the blacks for the protection of his flocks and men.⁵⁴ In his *Brief Notices*, published in 1845, Dredge was quite prepared to admit that the perfidy and treachery of the native race had often raised the hostility by which they were cut off. He would have curbed this by limiting their freedom of action had he the means.⁵⁵ The tragedy not only of the Protectorate but of native affairs in general is that such means of controlling behaviour were withheld.

Dredge's disillusionment with the nature of the Protectorate and dissatisfaction with his conditions is central to the whole story of his incumbency of the Assistant Protectorship for the Goulburn. As early as 10 May 1839, before he had even left Melbourne, he had considered resignation, but then rejected the idea because of his sense of duty to the Aborigines and fear of giving grounds for a charge of cowardice in "basely availing myself of the public purse until the moment of active duty, and then to retire affrighted at the danger".⁵⁶

In the field he was faced with a set of duties which he regarded as impossible of performance:

I am expected to move about the country and to make returns of the numbers, names, sex and age, together with a registry of Births and Deaths, &c., &c., of the Aborigines of the numerous tribes inhabiting and perambulating the vast tract of country from Mount Macedon to the River Hume, and indefinitely in contrary directions, and yet to take charge of stores and implements, and transmit a monthly return of the half ounces of tea and sugar, and flour, which I am to issue to the natives; all of which and much more I am to do myself, the Government knowing nothing of my family. If any of

the articles become spoiled, or otherwise unavailable, it is to be at my risk, although no store is provided for their security. I am required to act *against* the blacks as well as for them thereby necessarily inducing in their minds a degree of suspicion subversive of their confidence, and calculated to expose me to their resentment.⁵⁷

Dredge was irked by Robinson's preoccupation with census taking;⁵⁸ his somewhat unconscious regard for his dignity led him to resent being appointed a Justice of the Peace and then told that he was to confine his activities as a magistrate to matters involving Aborigines, taking this as implying either a want of capacity on his part or a disposition on the part of the government to render the appointment nugatory;⁵⁹ and he interpreted the instruction that he was not to appear in Melbourne without the Superintendent's permission as reducing him to a surveillance little more respectable than that of a convict, who also needed a "pass" to move about.⁶⁰

A more important consideration was the family which the government had recognised (in the allowance) with reluctance. Dredge held that should he remain as he was his family would be reduced to the vagrant habits of the wandering Aborigines and Mrs Dredge, who was in poor health, had been unable to obtain a female servant and was compelled to perform constant domestic drudgery to which she had not been accustomed and was left no time for educating her daughters.⁶¹ The colonists had been correct in arguing that the Protectorate offered no occupation for a genteel family and Dredge was determined not to give up their gentility in a post which "so far from its being respectable, no degradation, short of banishment, can exceed it".⁶² He was, moreover, afraid for his family while they had to live in the midst of a warlike and cruel tribe and believed that to ask for police protection would indicate to the blacks that he distrusted them and compromise his usefulness.⁶³

Most important, however, was the question of the underlying concept of the Protectorate. Dredge continued to insist that evangelisation must precede civilisation and that any other approach could only prove injurious.⁶⁴ He called for a missionary as an indispensable assistant⁶⁵ and favoured the Rev. Joseph Orton's desire to merge the Wesleyan mission at Buntingdale, near Birregurra, with the Protectorate: Dredge believing that the Protectorate needed religion and Orton that Buntingdale suffered from the devotion of too much effort to secular activity. (But even if missionaries were appointed he believed that the employment of immoral convicts in the Protectorate would act as a serious check to their work.)⁶⁶ Moreover, he was quick to see that inter-tribal hostility was a factor seriously prejudicing his

effort and that instead of trying to localise at a central spot all tribes from a vast area and thus concentrating these hostilities it was necessary initially to approach each tribe separately and to have a missionary for each tribe.⁶⁷

After his resignation Dredge presented a petition to the Governor and Legislative Council stating his estimate of the causes of failure of every attempt to benefit the natives hitherto and expounding his plan, which La Trobe, who liked Dredge and thought along the same lines, assured him would go forward with his recommendation that the addressees give it their earnest attention.⁶⁸

Dredge recognised that the Protectorate was unpopular and believed that the local government, though unable to set aside the appointments, would do everything it could to impair its efficiency.⁶⁹ He complained that the humanity and benevolence of the home government had indeed been rendered nugatory by the colonial authorities so that he had, in effect, been “duped” by them.⁷⁰ These beliefs led him to attribute Gipps’ rejection of his fundamental beliefs to bad faith.

To Dredge it was absolutely essential to have sufficient supplies to attach the natives to him and free them for attendance on the religious instruction which was to transform them; and in any case the provision of food was their basic right in consideration of the usurpation of their land and the destruction of their means of subsistence: to Gipps it was equally fundamental that the giving of anything to the blacks for nothing was destructive of their self-reliance and the quickest way to reduce them to a set of loafing mendicants, and certain that he could not (would not?) finance such a scheme as Dredge proposed. The clash between what might be called the “missionary” and “labour” approaches to civilising centred on this question of free food.

In August 1839 Dredge addressed an appeal which by its very intensity reveals his concern:

In the name, and in the behalf of the half naked, hungry, oppressed, despised, wandering, houseless Towgworongs and for the sake of their helpless offspring their homeless Orphans and their decrepit and diseased aged of both sexes I implore that such supplies as are necessary to ensure their confidence, minister to their necessities and convince them that their Protector is what he professes to be—their friend be forthwith allowed.⁷¹

He painted a grim verbal picture of the destitution of the natives and requested a reply by return post.⁷²

Chief Protector Robinson requisitioned for stores but Lonsdale declined to issue them, claiming lack of authority, and directed Robinson to submit his requisition to Sydney.⁷³ Gipps repeated his frequently expressed opposition to large or general issues and

authorised the requisition only on the condition that the goods were issued in small quantities and on La Trobe's approval.⁷⁴ The outcome was that in January 1840 Dredge was told that in future he was not to supply any but the aged, sick and very young Aborigines.⁷⁵

On 4 March 1840 262 blacks left Dredge's station because of the lack of food and only 9 remained.⁷⁶ In June he distributed 100 blankets and 50 woollen frocks although there were 220 blacks present for issue.⁷⁷

All of the protector's efforts to obtain supplies seemed fated to meet with defeat. In December 1839 he applied for meat for the blacks to be salt, not fresh, only a few days after Parker had begged not to be sent salt meat as the natives would not eat it. There was however no contract for the supply of salt meat to the government so fresh was sent of which 285 lbs. went bad in transit during the hot weather; a loss which resulted in £4.15.0 being stopped from Dredge's pay. Dredge appealed for payment of this amount as the circumstances were completely beyond his control but Gipps replied that he regretted that he saw no reason to accede to the request. Dredge in acknowledging notification of this decision to the Chief Protector accused the latter of being the real author of the surcharge and the refusal and in protesting against the injustice to which he was compelled to submit assured Robinson that he would not "fail duly to appreciate the conduct which originated it".⁷⁸

Thus thwarted and frustrated at every turn, disgusted by the uselessness of his position,⁷⁹ urged by the Methodist ministers McKenny and Watkins to leave the Protectorate for the ministry⁸⁰ and concerned for his family, he submitted his resignation in a letter sent on 18 February, 1840⁸¹ and in the rumour-ridden colony this was announced in the press while the letter lay as yet unopened at the Chief Protector's office.⁸²

Robinson and La Trobe both held Dredge to be the best of the Assistant Protectors; La Trobe being of the opinion that he was the only one who from the outset showed a disregard for his private convenience and an interest in carrying the intentions of the government into effect and he agreed with Dredge that the office as then constituted must fail of its object. Consequently La Trobe was anxious not to lose Dredge's services and before submitting his resignation summoned him to Melbourne and interviewed him on 26 March.⁸³ Dredge saw no reason to change his mind and returned to the Goulburn to await Gipps' decision.⁸⁴

Gipps dealt with Dredge's complaints seriatim, castigated the protectors in general and pointed out to Dredge that he had cost the taxpayers £800-£1,000 for which, if he resigned, they would

receive very little return, but he could not look upon the protectors as missionaries and would not refuse to accept Dredge's resignation if he still wished it.⁸⁵

From 17 April to 16 May Dredge was engaged on a tour with Robinson of all the stations to the north-east and return to the Goulburn, in the course of which he quarrelled further with his chief.⁸⁶ On 11 June the Dredges were farewelled with tears by the Towgorong tribe and the following day left for Melbourne where Dredge on the 19th again saw Superintendent La Trobe and, considering that no inducement to remain was held out,⁸⁷ confirmed his resignation from the end of June.

Upon his resignation from the Protectorate James Dredge moved to enter his proper sphere as a preacher when he allowed the preachers to recommend him as a candidate for the ministry, for "to this important work my attention has been directed for more than twenty years".⁸⁸ Meanwhile he conducted a business as a glass and china merchant in Melbourne⁸⁹ and in September 1841 commenced a day school in Melbourne.⁹⁰

The April 1842 Quarterly Meeting of the Wesleyans unanimously requested Dredge to accept the post of hired preacher at Geelong on a salary of £150 per annum and more if it could be raised in the district.⁹¹ Dredge accepted and entered upon his ministry in June. The corresponding meeting for 1843 requested that he continue in the position at £175 and travelling expenses.⁹² The constant travelling around the Geelong district which was required in this post was physically demanding and in mid 1843 Dredge suffered recurring illness which added to what his diaries reveal to have been a long history of poor health.

In a letter dated 20th April 1844 the Rev. J. McKenny, Chairman of the New South Wales District, notified Dredge that his services would be dispensed with from the end of June. This sudden dismissal without reference to the District Meeting or to the Missionary Committee in London and "involved in such an impenetrable Mystery as is really astounding" was naturally distressing to Dredge and it left him in middle age without any means of support.⁹³

Now forced to make yet another beginning Dredge purchased a pathetically small flock of a hundred ewes and buoyed up his spirit by writing optimistically of his hope that they might be the source of a flock which would enable him to pay off his debts and bring him future prosperity.⁹⁴ However, during 1845 his health collapsed and he decided to return to England. He died at sea, almost within sight of Land's End on 3 May 1846 and was buried in London.⁹⁵

At the end of July 1842, very shortly after entering the ministry, Dredge had made a bid to rejoin the Protectorate by applying to replace Sievwright following his suspension. The Protectorate had undergone changes in the direction of the mission-station principle and he expressed himself as being at this time satisfied with the support extended to the Aboriginal Department⁹⁶ but, not surprisingly, officialdom did not entertain the idea of granting the application. Dredge's last word on the native question is contained in his *Brief Notices of the Aborigines of New South Wales*, published at Geelong in 1845, in which neither the system nor the personnel of the Protectorate are spared his strictures and he expounds his own alternative which Aldo Massola in 1958 described as the best resumé of the needs of the Aborigines yet written.⁹⁷

James Dredge occupied no position of any great prominence during his term upon the stage of life and he could hardly be accounted a successful colonist on any score. However, the Aboriginal Protectorate was certainly the greatest project for native welfare to be attempted in Australia in the nineteenth century and arguably the most comprehensive in the whole period since white colonisation began, so that Dredge's brief term as an Assistant Protector of Aborigines gives at least this part of his life historical significance. One would submit that a review of his background, expectations, and beliefs, particularly in their religious aspects (shared as they were in most respects by Parker and Thomas) reveals much that was wrong with the Protectorate from the very outset.

ABBREVIATIONS

C.S.I.L.: Colonial Secretary's "In" Letters, New South Wales State Archives.

H.R.A.: *Historical Records of Australia*, series I.

M.L.: Mitchell Library, Sydney.

S.L.V.: State Library of Victoria.

V. & P.: *Votes and Proceedings of the New South Wales Legislative Council*.

Note: The sources in the S.L.V. were consulted at a time when sorting and arranging was just beginning and prior to the establishment of the La Trobe Library. It is therefore often not possible to be more precise than to indicate that a letter is held in that institution's collection.

REFERENCES

- 1 I have not been concerned to explore Dredge's origins and early life beyond sketching his background. These details are taken from Colin A. McCallum, "James Dredge, 1796-1846", *Heritage*, July 1957, pp. 1-2; S.L.V. 421957 Dredge's Diary 19 Nov. 1837-23 March 1839, 6/10/1838; S.L.V. typescript Diary of the Late James Dredge from September 1, 1839 to October 8, 1843, note pinned to front cover.
- 2 McCallum, p. 2.

- 3 S.L.V. 421957 Diary, letter from Bunting received 19/1/1837; S.L.V. 42196 James Dredge's Letterbook 20 April 1839-3 January 1845, unpagged, Dredge to Bunting 10/5/1841; *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 478, Dredge to Chief Protector 17/2/1840.
- 4 House of Commons, c425, ordered to be printed 26 June 1837.
- 5 *H.R.A.*, Vol. XIX, p. 252 ff, Glenelg to Gipps 31/1/1838.
- 6 C.S.I.L. 4/2471, Assistant Protectors of Aborigines to Colonial Secretary 26/10/1838.
- 7 M.L. Governor's Despatches to England, vol. 41, pp. 819-844; M.L. A 827 Waugh Family Papers, p. 30, J. Waugh to E. Waugh ?/?/1838.
- 8 "Mr William Thomas, The Aboriginal Guardian", *The Leader*, Melbourne, May 30, 1863; Edgar Morrison, *Early Days in the Loddon Valley: Memoirs of Edward Stone Parker 1802-1865* (Daylesford): for the author, 1965, p. 6; *Port Phillip Gazette*, September 14, 1839.
- 9 C.S.I.L. 4/2471, Assistant Protectors to Colonial Secretary 26/10/1838.
- 10 *H.R.A.*, Vol. XIX, p. 669, Gipps to Glenelg 10/11/1838; Vol. XX, p. 163, Normanby to Gipps 20/5/1839.
- 11 *ibid.*, Vol. XIX, pp. 254-5, Glenelg to Gipps 31/1/1838; *Sydney Gazette*, September 4, 1838.
- 12 Dixon Library Add. 210, Assistant Protector Parker to Chief Protector 18/3/1840; C.S.I.L. 4/2511, Chief Protector to Superintendent La Trobe 22/9/1840; S.L.V., Chief Protector to Assistant Protector Parker 11/6/1840.
- 13 *H.R.A.*, Vol. XXI, p. 314, Gipps to Russell 7/4/1841.
- 14 Dixon Library Add. 90, Chief Protector to Assistant Protectors 4/7/1839.
- 15 S.L.V., Box "Aborigines Misc.", Chief Protector to Superintendent La Trobe 1/3/1848.
- 16 D.L. Add. 90, Chief Protector to Assistant Protectors 4/7/1839.
- 17 C.S.I.L. 4/2471, Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 28/2/1839.
- 18 *ibid.*, Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 26/3/1839.
- 19 *ibid.*, Chief Protector to Assistant Protectors 1/4/1839.
- 20 *ibid.*, 4/2510, Superintendent La Trobe to Colonial Secretary 3/4/1840.
- 21 *ibid.*, 4/2471, Circular to Assistant Protectors 22/8/1839.
- 22 *ibid.*, Assistant Protectors to Chief Protector 23/3/1839 enclosing George Grey to C. W. Sievwright 27/3/1839 (*sic.* Clearly this should be 1838).
- 23 *ibid.*, Memorandum, n.d.
- 24 *ibid.*
- 25 *V. & P.*, 1843, pp. 379-80, Colonial Secretary to Superintendent La Trobe 24/4/1839.
- 26 C.S.I.L. 4/2471, Dredge to Chief Protector 15/4/1839, Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 29/5/1839 encl. Sievwright to Chief Protector 23/5/1839 and Parker to Chief Protector 28/5/1839; Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 27/5/1839, and minutes on these.
- 27 *V. & P.*, 1843, pp. 480-1, Dredge to Chief Protector 22/6/1840.
- 28 *ibid.*, p. 480; Dredge's Letterbook, Dredge to Rev. J. Watkin ?/4/1839.
- 29 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 478 Dredge to Chief Protector 17/2/1840.
- 30 *ibid.*, p. 481, Dredge to Chief Protector 22/6/1840.
- 31 S.L.V. 421958 Dredge's Diary 24 March 1839-31 August 1839, 17/7/1839.

- 32 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 479, Colonial Secretary to Superintendent La Trobe 24/4/1840.
- 33 James Dredge, *Brief Notices of the Aborigines of New South Wales, including Port Phillip (etc.)*, Geelong: James Harrison, 1845, p. 34.
- 34 Diary 1839-1843.
- 35 *ibid.*, 17/2/1840.
- 36 The protectors as a group were anything but cordial in their relations. In his book, *Brief Notices . . .*, Dredge was to quote approvingly, pp. 21-22, the official unfavourable comments on the endeavours of his erstwhile colleagues. See also Dredge's Diary 1837-1839, 28/9/1838 and 1/10/1838.
- 37 Diary, 1839-1843, April 1840.
- 38 *ibid.*, 19/1/1839. Similar comments occur later in the diary.
- 39 Letterbook, loose paper.
- 40 *ibid.*, Dredge to his father 12/11/1839.
- 41 This generalisation is based on my investigation for a detailed study of the missions and other schemes for civilizing Aborigines to the middle of the nineteenth century, now in the course of being written.
- 42 C.S.I.L. 4/2471, Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 29/5/1839.
- 43 Diary, 1839, 27/5/1839; H. S. Parris "Early Mitchellstown and Magambie", *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. 23, p. 141.
- 44 Diary, 1839.
- 45 *ibid.*, 4/6/1839.
- 46 *ibid.*, July.
- 47 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 481.
- 48 Diary, 1839, 22/4/1839.
- 49 C.S.I.L. 4/2510.
- 50 Diary, 1839-1843, 18/10/1839.
- 51 C.S.I.L. 4/2510, Report July 1839 to Feb. 1840.
- 52 Diary, 1839-1843.
- 53 *ibid.*, 8/1/1840.
- 54 *ibid.*, 19/2/1840.
- 55 pp. 21, 28 and 38.
- 56 Diary, 1839, 10/5/1839. See the strictures passed on him after he did resign: *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 479, Colonial Secretary to Superintendent La Trobe 24/4/1840; *Sydney Herald*, January 5, 1841.
- 57 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 478, letter from Dredge 17/2/1840.
- 58 Diary, 1839-1843, 15/1/1840; Dredge, p. 23.
- 59 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 478, Dredge's letter 17/2/1840 and pp. 480-1, Dredge to Chief Protector 22/6/1840. See p. 479, Colonial Secretary to Superintendent La Trobe 24/4/1840: No restriction had been placed on him in the performance of his duty as a J.P. (except for an administrative direction from Chief Protector Robinson).
- 60 *ibid.*, p. 481, Dredge to Chief Protector 22/6/1840.
- 61 *ibid.*, pp. 478-80.
- 62 *ibid.*, p. 479.
- 63 Parris, p. 145.
- 64 Letterbook, "Considerations relative to the Protectorate and any proposition that may be made to associate the Wesleyan Missionaries therewith".
- 65 Diary, 1839-1843, 9/11/1845.
- 66 Letterbook, "Considerations relative to the Protectorate (etc.)".
- 67 *ibid.*, Dredge to Bunting 31/7/1840. The only workable alternative would have been a concentration-camp system where armed guards could have maintained order. When one considers what actually did

- happen to the Aborigines this idea is less repulsive than it might be otherwise.
- 68 Diary, 1839-1843, 16/6/1841; C.S.I.L. 4/2548, 15/6/1841.
- 69 Diary, 1837-1839, 11/10/1838.
- 70 S.L.V., Dredge to Harding 3/7/1840.
- 71 C.S.I.L. 4/2471 Dredge to Chief Protector 29/8/1839.
- 72 *ibid.*
- 73 *ibid.*, Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 5/9/1839, two letters.
- 74 C.S.I.L. 4/2472.1 Chief Protector to Colonial Secretary 5/9/1839 No. 39/10655, Gipps' minute.
- 75 Diary, 1839-1843, 8/1/1840.
- 76 *ibid.*, 4/3/1840.
- 77 *ibid.*, 7 and 8/6/1840.
- 78 S.L.V. Dredge Returns, Dredge to Chief Protector 23/6/1840 and 19/12/1840; C.S.I.L. 4/1135.1 file concerning the deduction.
- 79 Diary, 1839-1843, 21/1/1840 and 26/2/1840.
- 80 *ibid.*, 5/12/1839.
- 81 *ibid.*, 18/2/1840.
- 82 *ibid.*, 3/3/1840.
- 83 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 477 ff., Superintendent La Trobe to Colonial Secretary 20/3/1840 and 4/4/1840; Letterbook, Dredge to Bunting 31/7/1840.
- 84 *V. & P.*, 1843, p. 477 Superintendent La Trobe to Colonial Secretary 4/4/1840.
- 85 *ibid.*, pp. 479-480, Colonial Secretary to Superintendent 24/4/1840; Letterbook, Dredge to Rev. J. McKenny 18/7/1840. With regard to the taxpayers' money Dredge had written in his letter of resignation: "I am receiving money from the resources of the Colony without rendering a satisfactory equivalent, whilst responsibilities are incurred which I see no way of discharging with credit to myself, the satisfaction of the public, and the benefit of the suffering Aborigines".
- 86 Diary, 1839-1843, 11/5/1840.
- 87 *ibid.*, 19/6/1840.
- 88 Letterbook, Dredge to Bunting 29/9/1840.
- 89 *ibid.*, Dredge to his sisters 29/9/1840.
- 90 McCallum, p. 16.
- 91 *ibid.*
- 92 *ibid.*, p. 21.
- 93 McCallum, p. 22, quoting Dredge to McKenny 10/7/1844.
- 94 *ibid.*, Dredge to Harding 3/1/1845.
- 95 *ibid.*, p. 1; Parris, p. 149.
- 96 M.L. A12672³ Governor's Despatches to England, Enclosures, pp. 3605-6, Dredge to Chief Protector 29/7/1842.
- 97 A Massola, "Notes on the Natives Formerly Inhabiting the Goulburn Valley", *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. 20, p. 50. Massola is the Curator of Anthropology, the National Museum of Victoria, and his views on Aboriginal matters are entitled to respect but in this instance it seems to me that his use of the superlative does Dredge more than justice.

MRS McLEOD OF THE "BARLEY MOW"

By Jean Watson (Member)

On 4 September 1805 John McLeod and his wife Catherine appeared before the High Court of Justiciary in Edinburgh, Catherine being charged in the Scots custom under her maiden name as well as her married name. Next day a short account of the trial was published in the *Edinburgh Evening Courant*:—¹

Yesterday came on the trial of John McLeod, labourer, and Catherine Baird, alias McLeod, his wife, indicted at the instance of his Majesty's Advocate, for housebreaking and theft. The libel was restricted to an arbitrary punishment; and both pannels having pleaded guilty, the Jury was inclosed in the Robing-room, and in about an hour returned a verdict, all in one voice finding them guilty in consequence of their own judicial confession. They were sentenced to be transported beyond seas for fourteen years, with usual certifications.

If subsequent records of their ages are correct, Catherine at the time was about sixteen years of age, and John two years older.

Catherine's voyage beyond seas commenced on 11 January 1807 when *Sydney Cove*, a Rotterdam-built ship of only 282 tons, sailed from Falmouth direct for Sydney, carrying 4 male convicts and 113 female convicts.² This small vessel made what Charles Bateson describes as a "smart" passage in 158 days, arriving at Port Jackson on 18 June 1807 with the loss of 3 female convicts.³

John followed on *Admiral Gambier*,⁴ a new vessel of 501 tons, leaving Portsmouth on 2 July 1808, with 200 male convicts, and arriving at Port Jackson on 20 December 1808, with 197 convicts.⁵

He came bearing letters of recommendation from gentlemen in Scotland addressed to Governor Bligh, but was unable to present them as Bligh had been deposed by the rebellion in January 1808. Nevertheless, on the strength of the letters John was granted an absolute pardon by the easy-going Colonel Paterson.

However, in obedience to the order of Governor Macquarie issued in 1810 annulling all transactions authorised during the rebellion, John was obliged to surrender the pardon and with it he handed in a Humble Petition⁶ to His Excellency Governor Macquarie:—

"Most Respectfully Sheweth That your Petitioner was banished from Scotland for the term of fourteen years out of which sentence I have served five years which period I have suported a good character. Your Petitioner most humbly begs leave to acquaint your Excellency that shortly after my arrival in This Colony I was ordered to attend His Honor Col. Paterson on such business as he shuld desire

me to perform when Petitioner having letters from a gentleman of Rank in Scotland one of which was a Letter of recommendation addressed to the Late Governor Bligh but His Excellency being under arist Col. Johnston informed me the Letter was of no effect keepet the Letter in his possession but tuck the Liberty of shewing the remaing Letters to Col. Paterson who was pleased to take into consideration my conduct and granted me an absolute pardon which I have Delivered in. Your Petitioner most Humbly Implores your Excellency will be most graciously pleased to have compassion on me and confirm the said pardon that I may have an opertunity of returning to the place of my Nativity to return thanks to those gentleman who were so kindly Disposed to favour me with there recommendation And Petitioner as in Duty bond to Pray
John Macleod”

This moving document from one Scot to another failed in its purpose but by 1814 John and Catherine had tickets of leave, were “off stores” and John was occupied as a dealer.⁷

In 1817 John, having served twelve years of his sentence, once more petitioned Governor Macquarie for remission of the remainder,⁸ pleading that he wished to return to Scotland, and this time approval was granted.

He seems not to have taken any steps on Catherine’s behalf and there was obviously a rift in the marriage for he published a caution in the following year warning the public against giving trust or credit to his wife, Catherine McLeod, on his account, and requesting all persons indebted to him not to pay any sums of money into her hands.⁹

On 13 November 1819 he advertised his impending departure from the colony.¹⁰

Catherine remained in Sydney and appears to have been living on the corner of Park and Castlereagh Streets by 1827, her address being given at various times as either Park Street or Castlereagh Street.

For instance, on 13 January 1827 she advertised the loss of a horse strayed from Mr S. Lord’s farm, Kingsgrove, and offered a reward of £2 to any person bringing the same to the owner at Castlereagh Street, Sydney.¹¹

On the other hand, her entry in the 1828 census stated that she was aged 38, freed by servitude, a protestant, and a householder in Park Street, Sydney, owning two horned cattle. Although described as a householder, she was keeping a shop in 1828 when she figured in an item under POLICE INCIDENTS in *The Australian* on 8 August:—

William Dibbs appeared to a summons, charging him with committing a violent assault and a breach of the peace. The chief constable deposed that on Monday afternoon observing the defendant step into the shop of Mrs McLeod in Castlereagh Street, very drunk, and disposed to be rude he (the chief constable) followed and saw the

defendant push Mrs McLeod against the shop counter, and with such violence as to render her unable to attend the police office to give evidence. It appeared that the defendant and his rib had been quarreling when the latter fleeing for protection to the house of Mrs McLeod's, no great distance away from thence, defendant came hot foot after her, and then caused the conflict between Mrs McLeod and him. The bench directed defendant to pay five shillings to the Poor Fund, and to find sureties—himself in \$20 and two others in \$10 each to keep the peace for six months.

One cannot help feeling that justice might better have been done if damages had been awarded to Mrs McLeod to compensate for her injuries.

On 22 June 1830¹² Catherine was deemed a fit person to be granted a licence to retail Wines and Malt and Spirituous Liquors at the house known by the sign of the *Barley Mow* and she held the licence until her death.

The *Barley Mow* stood on the north west corner of the intersection of Park and Castlereagh Streets indicated by Marker No. 85 of the Royal Australian Historical Society erected in 1963, which states:— "AN EARLY INN: The Barley Mow Hotel holds the oldest continuous licence in Sydney dating from 1830 but the building has been reconstructed. Earlier (1804) this was the site of Public Gallows". The name was changed to *Hotel Windsor* in 1927.¹³

On the departure of Sir Richard Bourke, Governor of New South Wales 1831-1837, a public appeal was launched to raise funds to erect a statue in his honour and Mrs C. McLeod's name appeared in the published list of donations for the sum of £5.¹⁴ This was a generous gift for, apart from the relatively few large donations from such substantial citizens as W. C. Wentworth £50, Sir John Jamison £50, William Bland £25, the sum total was made up of many small amounts. The fund filled rapidly and the statue stands today near the entrance to the Library of New South Wales.

Catherine died on Friday, 1 March 1839, and her obituary appeared the next day:—¹⁵

Died on the first of March after a protracted illness of four years, Mrs C. McLeod of the Barley Mow, Castlereagh Street, a female beloved by all who knew her, and who was surpassed by none of her sex, in acts of benevolence to the poor and afflicted.

She was buried in the Presbyterian section of the Devonshire Street (Sandhills) cemetery and the inscription on her elaborate tombstone¹⁶ reads:—

Here lie in the hope of a joyful resurrection the mortal remains of Mrs Catherine McLeod of Sydney who departed this life on the 1st March 1839 aged 49 years. Her virtues were many her faults few. Long a respected resident in this colony. Her memory is

embalmed in the tears of her friends the smiles of the orphan the blessing of the poor and the prayers of the unfortunate. The friend who most regrets her loss unable to stay the hand of death erects this monument in token of his affection esteem and regard for her memory.

When Devonshire Street cemetery was cleared in 1901 to make way for the construction of Central railway station the monument was removed and now stands in the Presbyterian section of Bunnerong cemetery.

Catherine, describing herself as a widow, signed her will on 4 January 1839, only eight weeks before her death.¹⁷ Its provisions made up to some extent for the shame her youthful folly had brought on her family.

To her brother Andrew Baird and her sisters Mary and Elizabeth, all in Scotland, she bequeathed the sum of £50 each. In addition, from the date of Catherine's death annuities of £50 each were to be paid to Andrew, Mary and Elizabeth for five years, after which the annuities were increased to £100 each for the remainder of their lives. As each one of these died, the sum of £1,000 was to be divided between his or her children, the daughters sharing equally with the sons; a total provision of £3,000 for eventual distribution to her nieces and nephews.

Her friends, John Terry Hughes¹⁸ of Sydney, Merchant, and George Segerson¹⁹ of Sydney, were appointed to hold in trust her two cottages situated in Phillip Street, Sydney, to receive rents thereof and pay and apply the same for the maintenance, education and use of her adopted daughter Elizabeth Davies,²⁰ then 19 years of age and residing with her, until she attained the age of 25 years or married with the consent of the trustees; Elizabeth Davies then to occupy and collect rents for her natural life and after her death the cottages were left to the lawfully begotten children of Elizabeth Davies. If Elizabeth died leaving no lawful heirs, the cottages were to pass to Andrew Baird and his heirs.

The remainder of the estate was left to George Segerson.

John Terry Hughes and George Segerson were appointed executors and James Norton²¹ was named in the will to act as solicitor. Witnesses were W. J. Dowling,²² J. F. Josephson²³ and W. Pawley.²⁴

Probate was granted on 30 May 1839, goods sworn not to exceed the value of £1,000. At the time real estate was not required to be sworn for duty, so this sum represents only such goods as furniture, silver, carriage and the like, and does not reflect the full value of the estate left by Catherine McLeod.

REFERENCES

- 1 Photostat extract from *Edinburgh Evening Courant* kindly supplied by Central Public Library, Edinburgh, through the courtesy of Mr

- W. H. Makey, City Archivist, Edinburgh.
- 2 Ship's Indent. Archives Office of N.S.W. 4/4004 1801-1814. (Kindly searched by Mrs E. Mills.)
 - 3 *The Convict Ships* by Charles Bateson.
 - 4 Ship's Indent. Archives Office of N.S.W. 4/4004 1801-1814. (Kindly searched by Mrs E. Mills.)
 - 5 *The Convict Ships* by Charles Bateson.
 - 6 Col. Sec. In Letters—Petitions for Mitigation of Sentence 1810. Archives Office of N.S.W. 4/1847.
 - 7 1814 Muster Index. S.A.G. Library.
 - 8 Col. Sec. In Letters—Petitions for Mitigation of Sentence 1817. Archives Office of N.S.W. 4/1852.
 - 9 *Sydney Gazette*, 8 August 1818.
 - 10 *Ibid.*, 13 November 1819.
 - 11 *The Australian*, 13 January 1827.
 - 12 Col. Treasurer—Publicans Licences June/Nov. 1830 No. 32. Archives Office of N.S.W. 4/61.
 - 13 Sands Directory 1927 and 1928.
 - 14 *The Australian*, 19 December 1837 and 15 May 1838.
 - 15 *Ibid.*, 2 March 1839.
 - 16 Inscription kindly checked by Mr K. A. Johnson.
 - 17 Probate Office—Will No. 1023 Series 1.
 - 18 John Terry Hughes, merchant and brewer, nephew of Samuel Terry (the Botany Bay Rothschild), whose step-daughter he married. Partner with John Hosking, first Mayor of Sydney, in the mercantile firm of Hughes & Hosking, which ended in a disastrous insolvency in the economic depression of 1843. Hughes died in 1851, aged 49.
 - 19 George Segerson arrived on *Castle Forbes* 1824, transported for life. Granted an absolute pardon 1839, died 1846.
 - 20 Elizabeth Davies appears in the 1828 census as Elizabeth Davis, aged 9, born in the colony, lodger at Catherine McLeod's.
 - 21 James Norton, founder of the present legal firm of Norton, Smith & Co., was admitted as a solicitor in England. Arrived Sydney 1818 and by 1819 established in legal practice. Until his death in 1862, played a leading role in legal, commercial and church life in Sydney.
 - 22 Willoughby James Dowling, solicitor, nephew of Sir James Dowling, second Chief Justice of N.S.W., to whom he was associate. Appointed a Commissioner of the Supreme Court of N.S.W. at Bathurst 1842, and died 1848.
 - 23 Joshua Frey Josephson was Mayor of Sydney 1848 and member for Braidwood in the Legislative Assembly from 1864, Solicitor-General 1868. Retired from politics 1869 and appointed a Judge of the District Court. (Particulars kindly supplied by Mrs P. B. Josephson.)
 - 24 W. Pawley was a tanner in Castlereagh Street, Sydney.
- The courteous assistance of Mitchell Library and Archives Office staff is gratefully acknowledged.

ENQUIRIES

Can you help? If so, please write direct to the enquirer.

ARNOLD:

Any information on Corrie Ivor Arnold, born 1903, emigrated to Australia soon after the end of the first World War.

(Miss P. Arnold, New Nurses Home, Royal Devon and Exeter Hospital (Heavitree), Gladstone Road, Exeter, Devon, England.)

BLOOMER (Vessel):

A member has a diary written on board vessel *Bloomer*, Captain Charters Simmonds, sailed Liverpool, England, 24 March 1852, arrived Sydney 17 July 1852. He wishes to hear from descendants of other passengers.

(Mr J. B. Stewart, P.O. Box 199, Tatura, Victoria 3616, Member.)

BRAGG:

Descendants of William Bragg (also Bragge) arrived Sydney on *Baring* 1819, married Ann Rumsby arrived on *Mary Jane* 1822. In Parramatta 1823. Children: William, James, John, Miriam, Susan, Thomas, Henry.

(Mr L. W. Bragge, Sub District Office, Ambunti, East Sepik District, Territory of Papua and New Guinea. Member.)

CAVENETT or CAVINET:

Any information on anyone of this name. William Henry Cavanett married Lillian Maud Longmire 1898 in South Australia. Daughter Jean Kathleen married Reginald James Ireland 1934 in South Australia.

(Mr K. Ireland, 46 Hatch Street, Nuriootpa, S.A. 5355.)

EDWARDS:

William Hugh Edwards and his wife Bridget, both born in Rotherhithe, England, arrived Perth on *Amity* 1829. Five children known—William Hugh John b. 1833, Caroline, George, one son 1837, Charles 1840 (who went to New Zealand). William was a shipwright and moved to Victoria c.1840. Any information on descendants.

(Mrs Sonia Edwards, 17 Lappington Road, Otara, Auckland, N.Z.)

EREKSON:

Descendants of Charles Adolphus Erekson (Erickson), arrived 1878, married Annie Taylor. Children: John, Charles, Walter. Married, secondly, Lilia Wilhelmina Keam (widow); ten children including Evelyn, Gladys, Olive, Elsie, Carl, Roy, Francis. (Mr John Christensen, C/- N. J. Bell & Cadogan, 51 Pitt Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000. Member.)

GREEN:

Descendants of Henry Green and wife Catherine (Heath), arrived c.1853 probably Melbourne, corn chandler, seven children (youngest named Melbourne born Chelsea, London, 1851—married Margaret Kate Palmer in Sydney 1881).

(Miss S. W. Green, 77 Clanville Road, Roseville, N.S.W. 2069. Member.)

HICKEY:

Any information on Catherine Hickey, born 1878 at Granite Ridge, Mudgee, died New Zealand c.1913.

(Mrs I. Hynes, 23 De Val Drive, Titirangi, Auckland 7, New Zealand.)

McKINNON:

Descendants of Ewen and May McKinnon, arrived from Inverness, Scotland, on *Boyne* 1839, settled with their family at Lime Kilns, near Bathurst. Donald, son of above, married Catherine McKay, daughter of Lachlan and Anne McKay at Green Swamp near Bathurst, c.1843.

(Rev. R. J. Willson, St. Paul's Manse, 34 Church Street, Blayney, N.S.W. 2799. Member.)

PALMER:

Descendants of William Nottingham Palmer and wife Harriet (Moore), arrived Sydney 1827 on *Saracen*, baker, later hotel-keeper. Son John Benjamin Tanner Palmer born 1828, daughter Harriet Ann born 1832, possibly others. John married Emma Caroline Outtrim in Sydney 1850, six children; hotelkeeper, Mayor of Sydney 1875-6.

(Miss S. W. Green, 77 Clanville Road, Roseville, N.S.W. 2069. Member.)

ROBERTSON:

Henry William Robertson, born 1867 Dunedin, New Zealand, an actor (stage name Harry Roberts), married actress Maggie Moore. His father was Richard Fergus Martin Robertson of Adelaide, died 1873, his mother Polly Leake. Descendants or information requested.

(Mrs G. E. Morecroft, 248 Coronation Avenue, New Plymouth, N.Z.)

TAYLOR:

Descendants of Samuel Taylor and his wife Martha, arrived 1878 with one (?) child, Annie. Lived Abercrombie Street, Sydney.

(Mr John Christensen, C/- N. J. Bell & Cadogen, 51 Pitt Street, Sydney, N.S.W. 2000. Member.)

THOMSON:

Descendants of Robert Thomson (squatter) and his wife Annie (Newland), living Geelong c.1870s and 1880s. Also George Thomas Robertson and wife Edith Emily (Thomson) married c.1885 in Geelong.

(Mrs A. L. Mossong, 1 Bruce Road, Glenfield 10, Auckland, N.Z.)

WEBSTER:

Descendants of Surgeon Richard Webster, born Hull 1775, married Margaret Parker, Tuam, Ireland, 1805. Served at Waterloo, died 1831. Children: Robert, Richard Hill (b. 1810 Horsham), Louisa Elizabeth and Arthur Charles (b. 1815 and 1817 Kingston House, Hants), Anna Maria (b. 1819 The Citadel, Plymouth).

Captain Robert Webster, born Dublin 1807, married 1835 Anna Maria, daughter of Rev. Robert Edw. Jones, Mauritius. With 11th Foot in New South Wales by 1845, acting private secretary to Lt. Governor Robe of South Australia 1846-7, governor of Darlinghurst Gaol from 1851 until death 1854. All seven sons and three daughters came to New South Wales. Eldest, Robert Edward, born 1837; a mystery after 1854.

(Mr W. B. Webster, 7/129 Victoria Road, Bellevue Hill, N.S.W. 2023. Member.)

WHITTON:

Descendants of James Whitton, born c. 1819, possibly in Liverpool of Irish parents, arrived V.D.L. 1836 on barque *Statesman*, farmer and sawyer. Died Kettering, Tasmania, 1864. His wife Bridget Lewis, born c.1825 (? Dublin) emigrated to V.D.L. Married secondly John Burns of Oyster Cove; no issue of second marriage. Died 1890. Ship and any details.

(Mr K. C. Whitton, 5/117 Williams Road, Prahran, Vic. 3181. Member.)

WHYBROW:

George Whybrow, his wife Amy, and possibly other members of the family who migrated to Australia from London 1852. They had previously had a pickle factory in London at 48 Welclose Square. Any information.

(Mr E. Walter Whybrow, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada 12928—134 St.)

PIONEER FAMILIES OF AUSTRALIA

by P. C. MOWLE

The above work is being continued by the author's son, Mr L. M. Mowle, a member of the Society. Address: 57 Somers Avenue, Malvern, Vic. 3144. Mr Mowle would like to contact descendants of the following:—

William Sims Bell (eldest son of Archibald Bell, pioneer 1807) who married Eliza Bell. Four sons, five daughters.

Alexander Busby (second son of George Busby and grandson of John Busby, pioneer 1824) who married Katherine Adelaide Stokes. Four sons.

William Thomson Busby (third son of above George Busby) married Jane Bell Gordon. Two sons, three daughters.

John Stoddart Campbell (second son of Archibald Campbell, pioneer 1821) married Agnes Busby. Three sons, three daughters.

John Gavin Campbell (fourth son of Hon. George Campbell, grandson of above Archibald Campbell) married Emma Margaret Ranken. Two sons, two daughters.

William James Robert Jenkins (eldest son of William Warren Jenkins, grandson of Robert Jenkins, pioneer 1809) married Susan Laetitia Bowen. Two sons, one daughter.

Robert Thomas Jenkins (second son of above Wm. W. Jenkins) married Agnes Ewing. One son, one daughter.

Frederick Jenkins (third son of above Wm. W. Jenkins) married Minnie Atkinson. Four sons, two daughters.

Andrew Loughnan (sixth son of John Michael Loughnan, pioneer 1837) married Helen Jane Maclean. Three sons, four daughters.

HERALDRY COUNCIL OF AUSTRALIA

In order to protect the rights of the owners of Coats of Arms, it was decided to call a meeting of interested societies, with the object of forming a body to work for the establishment of an Australian authority to register and possibly grant Arms. The following societies participated in the initial meeting:

Genealogical Society of Victoria
 Heraldry and Genealogical Society of Canberra
 Military Historical Society of Australia
 Royal Historical Society of Victoria
 Society of Australian Genealogists
 Heraldry Society of Australia
 Armorial Discussion Group
 Royal Australian Historical Society

As a result the Heraldry Council of Australia has been formed, with headquarters in Melbourne, and it was agreed that a feasibility study be made to consider the possibility of setting up an Australian Heraldic Authority.

The first report has been submitted to the Heraldry Council and it has now been agreed that, when various amendments have been made and further appendices added, the report be submitted to the Governor-General for his consideration.

Your Society has been represented at the discussions by its member and representative in Victoria, Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E., A.F.C., R.A.A.F. (retd.).

SYDNEY'S EARLY BURIAL GROUNDS

Part 2 — The Old Burying Ground, George Street, 1792-1869 (Known later as the Cathedral Close or Town Hall Cemetery)

By Keith A. Johnson (Councillor)

An attempt was made at the close of Part 1 to account for the selection of the site which became the cemetery for Sydney from the end of 1792. As Governor Phillip and Chaplain Richard Johnson did not place on record their reasons for choosing the ground formerly cultivated by Captain Shea, prior to his death in 1789, their action cannot be fully explained. It can be accepted however, that the close proximity of the former cemetery to the Military Barracks brought about its closure and the need for an alternative site to be marked out. The Reverend Richard Johnson, writing on 8 April 1794¹ to the English Home Secretary, Henry Dundas, who had charge of New South Wales affairs, relates that "The burying ground is at a considerable distance from the camp, and when I have gone to bury a corpse it has often happened that the grave has been made to alter, and sometimes to make, on which account I have had to wait half an hour, sometimes longer, all this time exposed to heat and rain without any shelter to cover me, there is no one appointed for the purpose of digging a grave".

It was not until 1810 that the recently arrived Governor Macquarie named the main thoroughfare at Sydney, George Street, after the King. Previously it had been known at various times as the High Street, Spring Row and Sergeant Majors Row. The settlement did not extend beyond what is now Market Street for many years. Even in 1815² the Churchyard is described as "without the town", and further, "in a bad situation, the ground is of hardish clay, in some places, white and fit for making pipes. In wet weather the place is very offensive from the stench arising from the bodies, some of which apparently are not far underground".

Monsieur Francois Peron,³ the French explorer and historian, during a visit to Sydney in 1802 describes an excursion "Between this village (Brickfields) and Sydney Town is the public burial ground, which is already rendered an object of curiosity by several striking monuments that have been erected in it; and the execution of which is much better than could reasonably have been expected from the state of the arts in so young a colony".

Some of the most valuable information concerning the old burial ground was given as evidence by the Reverend Dr William Cowper to a Select Committee of the Legislative Council, elected in 1845, to report on the General Cemetery Bill, then before the Council.⁴ The Committee reported against the proposal to remove the remains from the old ground to a new cemetery, and the measure was dropped. The Reverend Cowper's evidence established that all interments for the town of Sydney were performed in the Old Burying Ground until the Sandhills Cemetery was opened. The dead of all communions were interred indiscriminately, but only clergy of the Church of England officiated. He could not recall a stone dated earlier than 1793. In the ground at the rear of the Military Barracks (in what is now called Clarence Street), a stone bearing the date 1792 was remembered; all that were there had been removed prior to 1845. In August 1912⁵ a coffin 6 feet 3 inches in length, 18 inches wide and 11 inches deep was unearthed at the corner of Clarence Street and York Place (near Margaret Street), whilst demolishers were excavating six feet below some recently razed eighty-year-old brick houses. When the 120-year-old coffin was being lifted the decayed wood broke into fragments, three small bones lay within but no inscription whatsoever could be deciphered. Burial in a coffin during the first five years of colonisation would point to the deceased being a free person.

Dr Cowper believed that there were about 2,000 bodies interred in the George Street ground. He had spoken with certain persons who had their father, mother or some other relatives buried there. The parents in many instances came to the Colony as prisoners, but their offspring were free and persons of good character who had respect for the dead. It cannot be disputed that most transportees also became law abiding citizens of the Colony, responsible for setting standards and establishing Australian customs. The calculation of interments, during the twenty-seven years the cemetery was in use, is a conservative estimate, but verified by the records of St. Phillip's Church, the only Parish at Sydney during this period. The register was poorly maintained between the date of the Reverend Richard Johnson's departure for England in October 1800 and the Reverend William Cowper's

GEORGE STREET 1842
(2 drawings by John Rae)



The Old Burial Ground (Druitt Street Corner) with the Greenway designed Police Office in the background and York Street Synagogue on extreme left.



St. Andrew's Cathedral site (Bathurst Street corner). Moores bookstalls line the fence, horses and drays surround the Architect James Hume's construction office.

arrival in the Colony in August 1809. The following is representative of the pattern of interments:—

October 1792 to December 1800 478 burials

August 1809 to 27 January 1820 1159 burials

the last mentioned being the date the Sandhills Cemetery was set apart officially and the old Burial Ground was closed by Government order. Two announcements appeared in the *Sydney Gazette* during January 1820. An extract from the *Sydney Gazette* of Saturday, 22 January 1820 states "Circumstances arising out of the nature and quality of the ground heretofore used as a place of Burial, within the Town of Sydney, rendering it offensive to the inhabitants in the neighbourhood, it has been deemed expedient to *discontinue it for that purpose altogether*, and that a place not liable to similar objections should be selected of an extent proportioned to the Increase of the Population" . . . A further notice was inserted in *The Gazette* by John Campbell, His Excellency's Secretary on 29 January 1820 . . . "The New Burial Ground at the Brickfield, having undergone the Ceremony of Consecration is henceforth to be used exclusively as the Place of Interment by the Inhabitants of Sydney and its neighbourhood. And the former Burial Ground, situated within the Town of Sydney, having in consequence of the Opening of the New Burial Ground, according to the Ceremonies of the Church of England, been securely shut up, by the gate being closed, barred and locked so as to preclude all access thereto, unless on occasions of necessity, such as shall be authorised by the Assistant Chaplain at Sydney, it is hereby notified, ordered, and directed, that no Person or Persons shall enter the said ground without obtaining such Permission from the Assistant Chaplain". (Namely Rev. Wm. Cowper who had from time of arrival of Rev. Richard Hill in June 1819, permitted him also to officiate as duties might require.)

"It is being reported that certain Persons have been hitherto in the habit of driving pigs, cows, and horses into the old Burial Ground, to the great offence of Decency; it is hereby notified that any Animals which shall hereafter be found either in the old or new Burial Ground will be impounded for trespass, and the Owners prosecuted for such a misdemeanour."

A plan for enclosing The Burial Ground "in order to prevent swine and other flock from grazing upon it" was proposed by the sexton early in 1804,⁶ however the fence erected was robbed of its palings, later in the year.^{6a} A strong fence was erected in 1808,⁷ the boundaries enlarged and a deep ditch and high bank were dug around it. An amount of £154.13.2d was subscribed by the inhabitants of Sydney. Disbursements were as follows:—

| | |
|--|------------|
| To Richard Byrne for the stone wall, 168 perches per measurement, at 13s per perch | £109.4.0. |
| To Daniel Tindall for gates with frame posts and sleepers, etc. | 12.0.0. |
| To Patrick Moore for hinges | 1.9.4½. |
| Paid for 63½ rods of ditching at 10s per rod | 31.15.0. |
| | <hr/> |
| | £154.8.4½. |

Balance on hand 4.9½.

On completion of the work the *Sydney Gazette* stated that it was gratifying that the public had shown its readiness to step forward and defend the repository of departed relatives from the intrusion of animals—an occasion which had been too long neglected.

Lachlan Macquarie recorded in his diary⁸ on Friday, 5 June 1812 “Proceeded this morning attended by the Rev’d Marsden, Principal Chaplain, Rev’d Cowper and Cartwright, Assistant Chaplains, and Assistant Surveyor Mr Meehan to mark out the site of a new church (St. Andrew’s), in George Street, close to the present burying ground. I also marked out some more ground for burying the dead, joined to the present ground and northward and westward of it”.

An Epitaph to John Justice who died on 28 April 1804, aged 65 years, the last eleven years as Town Watchman,

“JUSTICE! submitting to the common law of nature,
Lies at rest beneath this tomb;
In death’s indictment there appeared no flaw
So, hoping mercy, yielded to his doom”

was printed in the *Sydney Gazette* at the time⁹ of his death.

Dr Joseph Arnold, a naval surgeon, on his second visit to Sydney in June 1815, writes in his diary¹⁰ “went around the town which appears to be greatly improved, among other things went among the tombs in the Churchyard where I found many curious new Epitaphs”, including a different one for John Justice!

“A constable and china mender,
But death his genious has suspended.
His china broke a well a day
And crates of ware his turned to clay.”

Inscriptions from fourteen stones were transcribed by Arnold, the oldest dating from 1795—

To Thomas Webb, who emigrated to N.S.W. with his brother Joseph Webb on the vessel *Bellona* in January, 1793—

“Forbear dear brother, weep not in vain,
on Hawkesbury banks, by natives I was slain.”

The following are also representative—

“To Anne the wife of Nathaniel Cotton, Sergeant of the N.S.W. Corps (buried 29/2/1808)¹¹

“Do not regret your loss tho it will be felt severe,
And when you pass this place do not come crying here.”

"Jane Morley aged 2 months" (buried 12/7/1801)¹¹

"My parents loss is my Eternal gain,
Here I rest free from worldly pain,
The fire snatched my life away
As I was at my harmless play."

"To the memory of Mrs Mary King" (buried 10/5/1810)¹¹ aged 60 years)

"Death in haste called me away for me to lay in, a bed of clay
To free me from all endless pain, Your loss is my eternal gain."

Note the similarity of the verses. The sepulchral poetry reflected the literary talents of colonist Mr Cornelius Hennings.¹² The other nine Epitaphs recorded by Dr Arnold were to: "Jane Mahar, 'a loving mother, a relief to poverty'"; Catherinah West, Mary Skinner, Phillip McCrory (d. 1807), Henry Lane (d. 1815), Letitia O'Neal, Mary Bruce (d. 1810), William Gibbs, a settler and Charles Robinson (d. 1810), late Private in the Light Infantry Coy. of H.M. 73rd Regt., which had arrived in Sydney only a few months previously. The diarist also observed, "some of the stones are well cut and there are many respectable looking altar tombs". The young naval surgeon's report on his visit to the Churchyard is a valuable contribution to the meagre records that have survived concerning this historic area of early Sydney.

Apart from the persons who followed the example of Joseph Underwood, who removed the remains of his first wife Charlotte (died 1818) and some of his children to The Sandhills Cemetery during the early 1820s, with few exceptions the tombstones of the remainder did not survive the clearance of the site to make way for the Town Hall in 1869. It is of interest that Thomas James Underwood, eldest son of Joseph Underwood was buried in the re-erected vault on 31st October, 1867, almost fifty years after his mother's demise. The application to the Colonial Secretary¹³ for permission to bury in this vault was made by Thomas' son Richard George Underwood of Enmore; he made a further application in 1876 to bury Emma Elizabeth Underwood.

The graves removed from the Old Burial Ground to the Sandhills Cemetery, and nearly eighty years later, in 1901, relocated at "Bunnerong", with details of the earliest inscriptions, are as follows:—

Margaret BUNKER, 3/4/1808, 40 yrs.

Isabella LAYCOCK, 13/7/1817, 30 yrs.

Mrs Mary ROBINSON, 24/2/1810, 37 yrs.

John DRIVER, Innkeeper, 28/2/1810, 38 yrs.

William CHAPMAN, Plumber and Glazier, 16/6/1810, 45 yrs.

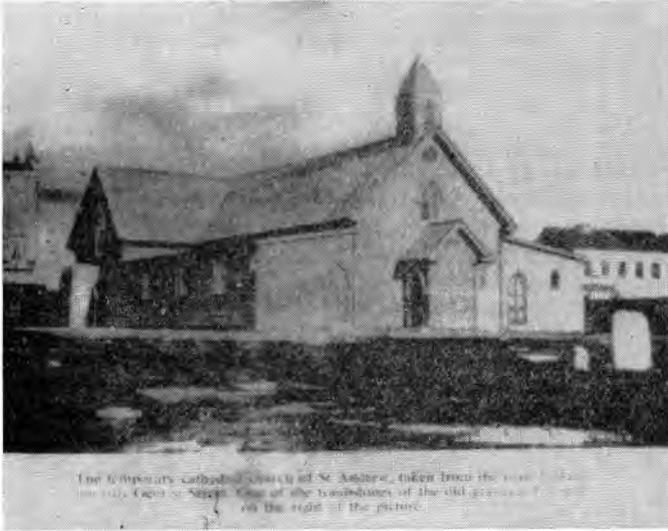
Edward WILLS, 14/5/1811, 32 yrs.; Thomas REIBY, 5/5/1811, 36 yrs.,

Merchants and Traders — Business Partners.

Frederick BOGGIS, 23/12/1812, 19 days.

Joseph LLEWELLIN, 8/9/1814, 48 yrs.

Mary BRAY, 24/3/1815, 18 yrs.



The temporary cathedral church of St. Andrew, taken from the rear, looking towards George Street. One of the tombstones of the old graveyard is seen on the right of the picture.



The reverse side of the Fenn Kemp tombstone showing inscription to Ellis Bent (d. 1815). Inlaid in by Mr T. G. Foster in 1901 and photographed by Mr C. Sweeney in 1969 when he had slab turned over.

Stephen MURPHY, 14/11/1814, 5 months.

Stephen MURPHY, Clerk at Dockyard, Sydney, 16/5/1818, 52 yrs.

William PACKER, late Sergeant of the 102nd Regt., 28/11/1816, 47 yrs.

Anna Maria CROSSLEY, Wife of Attorney, 24/9/1817, 52 yrs.

Charlotte UNDERWOOD, Wife of Merchant and Sealing Master,
3/2/1818, 34 yrs.

Mrs Betty BEAN, 2/10/1818, 64 yrs.

John GRAY, 4/9/1818, 56 yrs.

Harriet HILL, 9/4/1819, 19 yrs.

John William LEWIN, Coroner, artist and naturalist, 27/8/1819, 49 yrs.

In practically every case subsequent burials were made in the tomb at the new burial ground (Devonshire Street) from 1820. The following are good examples:—

Mrs Mary Robinson's husband Edward Robinson, died 5/6/1820 aged 67 years, her daughter Anne's first husband, Ezekiel Wood, died 23/11/1826 aged 34 years and second husband, Henry Marr, died 31/8/1835 aged 65 years.

Thomas Reibey's widow, Mary Reibey, died 30/5/1855 aged 78 years, his eldest daughter, Celia, first wife of Thomas Wills, died 28/9/1823 aged 20 years 9 months, and grand-daughter, Alice Wills, died 11/4/1824 aged 11 months and 5 days. Thomas Wills was a son of Thomas Reibey's business partner, Edward Wills who died 14/5/1811 and Sarah his wife, later Mrs George Howe; she died 8/7/1823 and was interred in the reconstructed Wills/Howe vault at what was then the new Episcopalian ground which fronted present day Elizabeth Street at the entrance to Central Station, opposite the Albion Brewery. The body of George Howe, Government Printer and Publisher of the *Sydney Gazette* was placed in the same vault on 11/5/1821.

Anne Maria Crossley's husband, George Crossley, died 19/3/1823 aged 52 years. Mrs Crossley's brother Nicholas Devine and his family were subsequently interred in the newly set apart Catholic portion at Devonshire Street Ground.

John Gray's eldest daughter, Mrs Elizabeth Townsend, died 19/3/1836 aged 32 years.

William Packer's widow, Sarah (nee Baxter), remarried on 30/7/1817 to Robert Waples, a convict who had arrived on the *Morley*. On his death, 9/1/1832, at the age of 60 years, he was buried in a plot at Devonshire Street in which the remains of Sarah's first husband had been re-located from the Old Burial Ground.

Stephen Murphy's widow, Alice (nee Schofield) remarried also, on 27/7/1818 to James Flinn, a convict who had arrived on the *Guildford*. On her death, 11/6/1825, at the age of 50 years, Alice Flinn was interred with her former husband and their son, their remains having been removed from the George Street ground.

William Chapman "left a disconsolate widow with 9 children" in 1810. One of his sons, William Henry Chapman, who was married on 25/1/1823 to Ann Chenhall, had his father's remains removed to the New Ground. His wife's parents Edward and Mary Chenhall were buried in the same plot on 12/4/1823 and 20/6/1823, respectively. In addition, three grand-children of William Chapman, senior, are recorded on the slab which is flush with the surface of the ground. If descendants did not come forward in 1901 to give directions as to the disposition of their buried relatives, the Department of Public Works supervised relocation of monuments and the grisly relics at Bunnerong. With the exception of the Driver and Boggis/Thompson the other tombs here dealt with, suffered this fate.

According to the headstone inscribed to Harriet Hill, eldest child of William Hill and Mary Johnson, she died at the age of 19 years, 1 month and 26 days on 9/4/1819 (born 14/2/1800); Joseph Hill whose death is recorded also on the stone on 16/8/1834, aged 3 years and 4 months was probably a nephew to the abovementioned Harriet.

Many of John Driver's descendants were interred in the vault re-erected at the Sandhills Cemetery for the transfer of his remains. When Richard Driver applied to the Colonial Secretary^{13a} for a licence to bury his father,



Monument erected by Municipal Council of Sydney in 1869 over the remains re-interred at Rookwood from George Street Cemetery.

Richard Driver on 13/5/1868, he stated that it would be the final burial in the vault, six adults and three children already had been interred therein. Four years later the same Richard Driver had a licence granted to him to bury his son Richard Driver on 24/9/1872.^{13a} It is noted on the butt of the licence that this was in fact the final interment in the vault. A permit was issued in 1901 to Miss E. Driver to exhume the remains, which are now located in Section 2 of the Church of England portion at Rookwood. Elizabeth, the widow of John Driver was married on 30/10/1810 to Henry Marr (q.v.). She was not buried with either of her husbands,

for she died aged 60 years at the "Star and Garter Tavern", Portsmouth, England, three (3) days after her arrival there from Sydney per the ship *Midas* on 3/1/1825. Mrs Marr took several voyages towards the end of her thirty years residency in New South Wales and the close of her successful career as a merchant and retailer in the Colony.

Mary Llewellyn also followed the pattern set by the above families and removed the bodies of her second husband Joseph Llewellyn (died 1814), and Mary Bray (died 1815), daughter by her first husband John Bray, to a new tomb at the Sandhills. Mrs Llewellyn was buried in the enclosure on 6/7/1827 when she died at the age of 61 years. Her grandchildren, Joseph, son of John and Charlotte Bray (died 1833), and Rebecca, seventh daughter of Joshua Holt (died 1841), John Wilson, junior (died 1842), the son-in-law of her daughter Elizabeth Holt (nee Bray), and Charlotte, wife of John Bray of Denpark, near Campbelltown (died 1847) were all subsequently interred in the tomb.

When Elizabeth Tompson (nee Boggis), first wife of Charles Tompson died on 15/6/1822 she was buried at the Sandhills in a tomb containing the remains of Frederick and Elizabeth Boggis which had been removed from the Old Burying Ground. A licence^{13b} was granted to Charles Tompson junior, a poet of colonial fame, to bury his father on 10/1/1871, at which time he stated that two adults and one child were already interred in the vault. He also obtained permission to bury his step-mother Jane Tompson on 29/10/1871 and his wife Hannah Tompson on 12/1/1874 in the same vault. The applicant himself was interred at Waverley, however the remains from the old vault were removed to Rookwood in 1901.

Captain Ebur Bunker, who died at Liverpool in 1834 was not buried with his first wife Margrett (died 1808), and daughter Isabella, wife of Thomas Laycock. However, another daughter, Ann Campbell Fisk, wife of Arnold J. W. Fisk was interred in the re-erected vault on 5/6/1852. At this time (i.e. from 1849 onwards),¹⁴ only burials in vaults were permitted at the Church of England (Episcopalian) Ground, Devonshire Street. When the reinterment took place at Bunnerong in 1901, the remains of Ernest Robert and Charles Edward Clark, Elizabeth Fisk (died 1854), William Fisk (died 1858) and Henry E. Fisk (died 5/2/1887) were also removed from the old vault. Henry Fisk was the last person buried in the Church of England portion at Devonshire Street. It is curiously significant that his remains were placed below the oldest tombstone removed from the George Street Ground to that cemetery. Thomas Laycock who died in 1823, and his second wife Margaret Laycock, died 1824, were buried in a separate plot at Devonshire Street. Their remains were removed to Rookwood in 1901 at the request of Elias C. Laycock of Cronulla Beach, N.S.W.

It would appear that certain of these tombs remained at the Old George Street ground for some time after its closure. Ebur Bunker's second wife, Margaret, was buried also in a separate grave at the new Burial Ground on 23 October 1821.

At Camperdown Cemetery there is a gravestone from the old ground, in a good state of preservation. It is to the memory of James, son of James and Ann Bull, died 1 November 1815, and on its reverse side is an inscription to the burial at Camperdown of Louisa Ann, daughter of William and Ann Bull, "a child remarkable for her intelligence", died 9 August 1855 aged five years. There is also a footstone to W.B. 1863.¹⁵ Unfortunately

the relics removed from Devonshire Street to Bunnerong have suffered from the effects of the polluted atmosphere that surrounds them; the outflow of industrial gas from the adjoining refinery chimneys, in particular has been responsible for the gradual destruction of row upon row of tombstones. The degree to which the memorials have fretted away has been dependant, to some extent, on the quality of the stone. Many sandstone monuments are now almost completely indecipherable. One slab originally in the George Street Ground which has borne two inscriptions for nearly 150 years is more clearly marked on what has been the underneath side for almost the whole of that time. The older inscription is to Ellis Bent, who died in November 1815. When the remains of a friend, Major John Ovens were placed in the same plot in 1825 a larger monument was erected and inscribed. A crafty stonemason used the reverse side of the slab for a memorial to Anthony Fenn Kemp at the Sandhills Cemetery.

Although it was reported in the press that the remains of Quarter Master Hugh McDonald who died on 5 September 1819 were the first interred at the Sandhills,¹⁶ Dr Cowper's statement that burials continued at the Old Ground until 27 January 1820 is borne out by one of the stones transcribed by the great historian¹⁷ James Bonwick during a visit to that place three years before the exhumations in 1869, an inscription headed by a cross "Gloria in Excelsis, Here layeth the body of Michael MULHALL—1820—67 years. Lord have mercy on his soul". It is interesting that this Roman Catholic burial is recorded in St. Phillip's register on 5 January 1820, thus substantiating in several respects Dr Cowper's evidence, outlined above. Bonwick recorded about twenty-five inscriptions in 1866, fortunately different stones to those transcribed by Dr Arnold in 1815.

During the five months from September 1819 to January 1820 eighty (80) burials¹⁸ took place at Sydney. It is likely that some of these were at George Street, however the precedent set when Hugh McDonald died may have influenced others to inter the remains of their relatives at the New Ground. A number of stones dating from this period have survived to the present time.¹⁹ The earliest inscription and details of present location are recorded hereunder:

- Robert WATSON (Harbourmaster), died 1/11/1819 aged 63 years, Bunnerong.
- William ROBERTS, died 13/9/1819 aged 65 years, Bunnerong.
- Nathaniel MILLER, died 3/10/1819 aged 40 years, Bunnerong.
- George BUTLER, died 3/11/1819 aged 4 yrs. 6 mths., Bunnerong.
- Elizabeth BUTLER, died 7/12/1819, aged 3 months, Bunnerong.
(the children of Laurence and Ann Butler)

Isaac NICHOLS (Postmaster), died 8/11/1819 aged 49 years, Rookwood.
Thomas Sterrop AMOS (Solicitor), died 9/11/1819 aged 42 years, Bunnerong.

Dr J. D. Lang, one of the select committee members of 1845 adverted to clandestine interments in the George Street Cemetery during the 1820s, when examining Dr Cowper. The latter was not aware of any instances of his own knowledge. He gave as his explanation for the effluvia arising from the old cemetery in hot weather, which the inhabitants of the neighbourhood had complained of between 1826 and 1830 "from the opening of graves by parties with the hope of getting the leaden coffins in which some of the corpses were buried".²⁰

By 1837 the Old Burying Ground was in a very bad state, many stones had been knocked down and broken by vandals. A report on the cemetery appeared in the *Sydney Herald* dated 7 August 1837, two inscriptions were quoted, both inaccurately. John Miller who was murdered at his Petersham farm in 1816 is confused with an old soldier John Miller of the 102nd Regiment who suicided on 3 September 1826. Captain Gavin Hamilton of the ship *Sydney Cove* who died at Sydney on 20 June 1798 is said to have been buried in 1792, after his ship was burnt near Campbell's wharf. In fact, the ship *Sydney Cove* was wrecked at Preservation Island in February 1797. The Captain died in Sydney ten days after the arrival of merchant Robert Campbell (of the wharf) in 1798. Robert's son, the Hon. John Campbell, M.L.C., had Hamilton's remains and the tombstone, erected by his late father seventy (70) years previously, removed to Rookwood when the old ground was resumed for the Town Hall. The stone is still decipherable and is located in Section A of the old Church of England portion near to the other re-interred remains. It is the oldest extant stone from the George Street Cemetery. Seven years later, in 1876 John Campbell sold the property at Dawes Point, adjoining the wharf, that his family had held for nearly eighty (80) years, to the Australian Steam Navigation Company; almost certainly Sydney's earliest burial ground for military and naval personnel was included in the transaction. It is unlikely that even at that time there was any evidence of the purpose for which the ground had been utilised during the first five years of settlement at Sydney.

The foundation stone for the Jewish Synagogue, York Street was laid in April 1842. The following is an extract from a report in the *Sydney Herald*.²¹ ". . . It is remarkable how many places of worship have clustered around the site of the Old Burial

Ground—St. Andrew's Cathedral (i.e. Wooden Church), St. Andrew's Scots Kirk, The Baptist Chapel, and now the Jewish Synagogue—the new street that is eventually to intersect the Burial Ground ought to be called 'Paternoster Row', and its junction with Bathurst Street 'Amen Corner.'" Some of the buildings that faced St. Andrew's Place are now (1970) being demolished. The Baptist Chapel has long since gone, Dr McGarvie's St. Andrew's Scots Church has been re-erected as the Presbyterian Church, Rose Bay. Although the Jewish Synagogue could seat upwards of 420 persons, it became too small for congregations and was replaced by the Great Synagogue, Elizabeth Street, in 1878.

A special meeting of the members of the St. Andrew's Parochial Association was held in the Clarence Street School Room on 23 May 1844,²² with the Bishop of Australia in the chair. The first business was a resolution agreeing that a petition should be presented to the Governor praying that the Old Burial Ground in George Street may not be disturbed, and it seemed to be the general opinion of the meeting that this petition would be very generally supported by the citizens, and if anything like a general feeling be expressed, there can be no doubt that the Executive will comply with it. Setting aside any higher motives, it is desirable to keep a few open spaces in different parts of the city, and a very small sum expended in putting this ground in order and planting a few trees in it would render it highly ornamental. It was further reported early in June 1844 that the petition "was in the course of signature" and is likely to be very numerously signed.

The Select Committee of the Legislative Council elected on 14 August 1845 to deal with The General Cemetery Bill comprised Charles Cowper (who had arrived in Sydney at two years of age in 1809), Chairman, the Colonial Secretary, Edward Deas Thomson (arrived 1829), Dr J. Dunmore Lang (arrived 1823), Dr Charles Nicholson (arrived 1833), Robert Lowe (arrived 1842), and Joseph Robinson (also arrived 1842). Three members of Committee, the Attorney General, J. H. Plunkett and Messrs. George Allen and John Lamb did not participate in the examination of witnesses. The last mentioned of those who were involved in the proceedings, were comparatively new colonists.

The Committee took into consideration a petition forwarded by the Bishop of Australia from the Minister, the Wardens and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Andrews and certain other residents of the City of Sydney against disinterring remains resting in the Old Burial Ground, George Street. Reference was made in Bishop Broughton's covering correspondence²³ to a meeting he

had chaired on 28 September 1830 (he was then an Archdeacon), when it was "resolved that the period for which it was proper to reserve Old Burial Ground near to expiry—proceeds of sale thereof will greatly contribute towards the erection of the church. Proposed by Rev. W. Cowper, Seconded by Mr Deas Thomson" (then Clerk to the Executive and Legislative Councils). It was further proposed at the 1830 meeting by the then Colonial Secretary Alexander McLeay and seconded by Mr Macquoid that "a committee be appointed to consider by what manner Old Burial Ground may be disposed of in aid of the Building Fund, with greatest regard to public feeling and decorum". In 1842 St. Andrew's "wooden church" was erected by voluntary subscription in the Old Burial Ground, adjacent to the Cathedral site. Tenders were received²⁴ by James Hume of King Street, the same architect that built the York Street Synagogue. The wooden building was removed after the Cathedral was completed in 1870.

The right of the Crown to appropriate the Burying Ground was pondered by the Select Committee in 1845. The Surveyor General, Sir Thomas Mitchell, could find no reference in his office to the grant of the allotment to the Church of England. On the contrary, it was included in a list of Government allotments notified as such in a proclamation of Sir Ralph Darling in June 1829. As early as 1828²⁵ the subject of levelling the ground was raised in the press, as the seven years, the period it was considered proper to reserve it, had nearly expired, it had been that long since any bodies were deposited there.

The witnesses examined by the Committee were probably chosen because of their interest in the outcome of the Bill before the Council. The Reverend Dr William Cowper (arrived 1809), father of the Committee's Chairman had been in the Colony much longer than the other witnesses—Surveyor General Sir Thomas Mitchell (arrived 1827), John Tooth (arrived 1829), and Police Commissioner William Augustus Miles (arrived 1840), who were examined on 1 September 1845. The Reverend John McEncroe, a Roman Catholic Priest who had been in Sydney since 1832. Colonial Architect Mortimer William Lewis (arrived 1830) and the Reverend Dr John McGarvie (arrived 1826), Minister of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church were examined on 3 October 1845. The last mentioned had no objection to the removal of the remains of persons interred in the Old Burial Ground and to the grant of part of the land to the Corporation of Sydney as a site for a Town Hall. He recalled a petition that had been "got up" for opening or continuing Clarence Street through the Ground to Bathurst Street in 1836. The Baptist congregation of the Rev. John Saunders and his own, as well as all the neighbours joined

heartily in the request to Sir Richard Bourke. Dr McGarvie further contended that there was a dead wall on the west side of George Street, with only slight exception all the way from Jamieson Street to Bathurst Street. The Reverend John McEncroe objected to the bones of the dead being disturbed, seeing no necessity for it; he thought the place should be put in order, it might even be cemented and a public square formed. The Colonial Architect was questioned exclusively about the site of a new cemetery. The Police Commissioner considered it would be better to leave an open space near the Cathedral (foundation stone had been re-laid in 1837) and build the Town Hall in Hyde Park near the Supreme Court. John Tooth strongly objected to the Old Burial Ground being put to any other purpose although he conceded that its state at that time "was a disgrace to any civilised community". When the Report of the Committee was issued on 22 October 1845 they were unable to concur with the proposal to remove the remains from the Old Ground to the New Cemetery, placed before the Governor by a deputation from the City Council in May 1844. More than twenty years elapsed before the erection of a Town Hall on the site was commenced.

The *Sydney Morning Herald* dated 25 December 1868 contained the following notice under the heading:

The Old Burial Ground—Bill introduced in Legislative Assembly on 17/12/1868 by Mr Driver "To authorise the appropriation of the Old Burial Ground or Cathedral Close in Sydney to Certain Municipal and other purposes enacted that—two important clauses were as follows:

The Old Burial Ground to revert to the Crown:

The land commonly called the Old Burial Ground or Cathedral Close in City of Sydney shall revert to Her Majesty as fully and to all intents and purposes as if the same land had never been dedicated as aforesaid.

Provision for interment of human remains:

The Municipal Council shall, within three months after the passing of this Act cause the remains of all persons buried in the Ground herein authorised to be granted (so far as they can by reasonable search be discovered) together with all slabs or tombstones in relation thereto having any legible inscription thereon to be collected with due care and removed to the Necropolis and shall there cause such remains to be reverently interred in such manner as the Minister of Lands shall direct.

The bodies from the Cathedral Close, George Street were re-interred in Plots 732 to 742, Section A of the Church of England portion at the New Necropolis, Haslem's Creek (now known as Rookwood) on 7 April 1869. The Minister for Lands directed another Member of the Legislative Assembly, Robert Stewart, an undertaker who conducted a business at 117 Bathurst Street (corner of Pitt Street) until his death in June 1875, to take

charge of the operation. Unfortunately, with the exception of Captain Gavin Hamilton's tombstone previously mentioned, the memorial stones "were not collected with due care and removed to the Necropolis". Mr Stewart did not report on the disposal of these historic relics. One can only speculate about the "manner in which they were destroyed". A space was cleared when it was determined to erect the Town Hall on the site, and the Duke of Edinburgh, second son of Queen Victoria was invited to lay the foundation stone at a ceremony on 4 August 1868,²⁶ during the Mayoralty of Mr Charles Moore. The same Mayor was responsible for the monument erected over the re-interred remains at Rookwood; he had his own name inscribed on the Memorial but failed to record any of the names on the old headstones that were at the George Street ground.

It is recorded that several coffins were unearthed when trenches were dug for Dean Cowper's house (now used as Diocesan offices) in 1871. During the past 100 years at least three reminders have been uncovered of the use to which the Town Hall site was put more than a century ago. In March 1904²⁷ when electric light cables were being laid along the footpath outside the Town Hall, a coffin containing the body of a woman was disclosed. It was reported that "the head was turned sideways, and it was thought that a live person may have been buried. The coffin was not disturbed, but a bottle containing an inscription and newspapers of the day was placed inside the coffin cemented over". A similar occurrence took place in 1924²⁸ when some municipal employees were digging trenches in the immediate vicinity of the Town Hall.

In June 1929²⁹ a tombstone was unearthed by labourers engaged on excavation for the City Railway in front of the Sydney Town Hall. In fact it was a stone slab that James Bonwick had recorded in his transcripts in 1866. It bore the inscription—

"Here lieth the body of James Walker Fulton who departed this life 7th November 1800 aged 4 years and 7 months. The body of his sister Jane, lieth in Norfolk Island, who departed this life 13th December 1801 aged 3 years 10 months."

A further line from the inscription appeared to read:

". . . Eight days, a happy pair . . ."

After further excavating the workmen found a coffin seemingly that of the child referred to on the stone. The place of burial in 1840 of the Reverend Henry Fulton³⁰ at Castlereagh, N.S.W., father of the abovementioned children is not marked, although it is believed he was buried in the MacHenry Vault with his wife, their daughter and son-in-law.

Whilst most of the coffins were removed from the Town Hall site, further evidence of others missed may come to light with the excavations behind the Town Hall and Diocesan Church House at present under way. The demolition of Church House itself in the near future, may uncover the tombstones that did not find their way to Rookwood in 1869.

REFERENCES

- 1 H.R.N.S.W., Vol. 2, pp. 201-202.
- 2 Mitchell Library ref.: c.720—Dr J. Arnold's diary.
- 3 *The Sun*, 5/2/1913. Peeps of Past article.
- 4 Votes and Proceedings of Legislative Council N.S.W. 1845, pp. 812-829.
- 5 *S.M.H.*, 27/8/1912.
- 6 *Sydney Gazette*, 5/2/1804, p. 3.
- 6a *Sydney Gazette*, 25/11/1804, p. 3.
- 7 *Sydney Gazette*, 25/9/1808, 9/10/1808, 4 & 18/6/1809 and 3/9/1809.
- 8 Mitchell Library ref.: A.772, p. 45.
- 9 *Sydney Gazette*, 29/4/1804 and 5/5/1804.
- 10 Mitchell Library ref.: A.1849-2.
- 11 Mitchell Library ref.: D.362-365. St. Phillips Burial Register.
- 12 *Sydney Gazette*, 17/2/1805, p. 3.
- 13 Vol. 1, No. 16.
- 13a Vol. 1, No. 135. Vol. 3, No. 62.
- 13b Vol. 2, No. 307. Vol. 2, No. 413. Vol. 3, No. 240.
Butts of Licences to Inter in City of Sydney issued under the N.S.W. Act (30th Vict. No. 3) by Colonial Secretary 1867-1879 and Minister of Justice from 1880. These records now held by the Trustees of Botany Cemetery. They were copied by a Councillor of this Society, Mr M. Sainty, in 1967.
- 14 Mitchell Library ref.: Q.991.1
P.
- 15 The writer is compiling a master index to the Camperdown Cemetery records: Burial Register containing details of 17,962 interments and almost 17,000 forms completed by undertakers and delivered to the Secretary of the C. of E. Cemetery Company. (The latter often contain additional information about the deceased.)
- 16 *Sydney Gazette*, 11/9/1819.
- 17 *Windsor and Richmond Gazette*, 25/9/1931.
- 18 Mitchell Library ref.: A.4374.
- 19 The writer copied the O.D.S. Re-Interment Register compiled 1901 by Dept. of Public Works, during 1967. With Mr Sainty he transcribed during 1969 all decipherable tombstones removed from the Devonshire Street Cemetery to Bunnerong in 1901 (including those originally at George Street). The index numbers 15,000 cards to date.
- 20 Votes and Proceedings of Legislative Council N.S.W., 1845 Session, p. 818.
- 21 *Sydney Herald*, 5/5/1842, p. 3.
- 22 *Sydney Morning Herald*, 27/5/1844, p. 2 and 6/6/1844, p. 4.
- 23 N.S.W. Colonial Secretary's In Letters 4/2636.3, 4/2664.1, 4/2672.
- 24 *The Australian*, 28/12/1841.
- 25 *The Australian*, 27/8/1828.
- 26 J. M. Forde's "Old Chum Article" No. 882, *The Truth*, 5/10/1924.

- 27 *S.M.H.*, 3/3/1904, p. 1 and 8/3/1904, p. 1.
 28 "Old Chum" No. 881, *The Truth*, 28/9/1924.
 29 *The Labor Daily*, 19/6/1929, p. 4.
 30 A memorial tablet to Revd. Hy Fulton was erected in Stephens C. of E. Penrith in 1917 by his descendants, the writer does not know what became of the historic relic uncovered in 1929.

CHANGE OF ADDRESS

After six happy years as tenants of the Royal Australian Historical Society at History House, 8 Young Street, Sydney, your Society was indeed sorry to have to vacate these premises on 30 September 1970. The building is to be demolished.

Correspondence in the meantime should be addressed to—
 Post Office Box A593,
 SYDNEY SOUTH, N.S.W. 2000

Publications for Sale

| | Members | Price Non- Members | Postage |
|---|---------|--------------------------|---------|
| Journal—DESCENT | 50c | 50c | 12c |
| COMPILING YOUR FAMILY HISTORY, by Nancy Gray ... | \$1.00 | \$1.00 | 12c |
| ST. JOHN'S CEMETERY, PARRAMATTA — Monu- mental Inscriptions and Key to Graves, by V. W. E. Goodin, M.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 25c |
| ST. THOMAS'S CHURCH OF ENGLAND, NORTH SYD- NEY — Monumental Inscrp- tions in the Cemetery, by E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. | \$2.00 | \$3.00 | 25c |

OFFICE-BEARERS 1970**PATRON**

His Excellency Sir Paul Hasluck, G.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

HONORARY SECRETARY and HONORARY TREASURER

Miss Jean Watson

COUNCILLORS

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss L. Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle (Hon. Librarian)
R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.
K. A. Johnson
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
M. R. Sainty
Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch, M.B., B.S.

**REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES, N.Z.,
AND UNITED KINGDOM**

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)
Victoria: Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E., A.F.C.
Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.
South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe
Western Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.
Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell
New Zealand: Mr J. B. Madden, M.A.
United Kingdom:
Dr A. P. Joseph, M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S.

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Right Honourable Lord Casey, K.G.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Library of New South Wales,
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

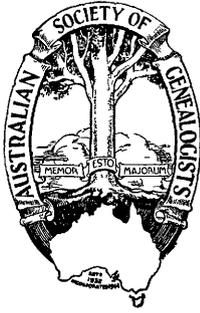
Society of Australian Genealogists



**Annual Report,
Balance Sheet**

and

**Membership List
1970**



Society of Australian Genealogists

PATRON

His Excellency Sir Paul Hasluck, G.C.M.G., K.St.J.
Governor-General of Australia

VICE-PATRONS

The Hon. Sir Kenneth W. Street, K.C.M.G., K.St.J., B.A., LL.B.
Fitzalan Pursuivant Extraordinary
The Lord Lyon King of Arms
The Chief Herald of Ireland

PRESIDENT

The Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy, Th.L. (Fellow)

VICE-PRESIDENTS

E. J. Lea-Scarlett, B.A. (Fellow)
G. B. Gidley King (Fellow)
B. W. Thomas

HONORARY SECRETARY AND HONORARY TREASURER

Miss Jean Watson

COUNCILLORS

H. E. R. Beattie, B.V.Sc., H.D.A.
Miss Lorna Blacklock
G. E. Bruce
Mrs P. H. Doyle, B.A. (Hon. Librarian)
R. J. Gillings, B.Sc., M.Ed.
K. A. Johnson
G. W. Laver, A.M.A.I.C. (Fellow)
Miss M. A. Mack
Mrs E. Mills (Hon. Research Secretary)
M. R. Sainty
Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch, M.B., B.S.

HONORARY MEMBERS

His Excellency the Governor of New South Wales
Sir Roden Cutler, V.C., K.C.M.G., C.B.E.
The Right Honourable Lord Casey, K.G.
The Librarian, National Library of Australia, Canberra
The Principal Librarian of the Public and Mitchell Libraries, Sydney
Miss M. L. Whitfeld (Fellow)
Miss Minard Crommelin, M.B.E.

REPRESENTATIVES IN OTHER STATES AND UNITED KINGDOM

A.C.T.: Mr P. J. Scott, B.A. (Fellow)
Victoria: Air Commodore P. G. Heffernan, O.B.E., A.F.C.
Queensland: Miss Dorothy Hawthorn, M.B.E.
South Australia: Miss L. Smallacombe
Western Australia: Mr G. Stillman, M.I.E.Aust.
Tasmania: Mr G. T. Stilwell
U.K.: Dr A. P. Joseph, M.A., M.B., B.Chir., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., F.S.G.
N.Z.: Mr I. B. Madden, M.A.

SOCIETY'S ADDRESS

P.O. Box No. A593, Sydney South, N.S.W. 2000

Printed by Walter Stone & Sons at The Wentworth Press
48 Cooper Street, Surry Hills 2010 — 69 6942

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT for the year ending 31st December, 1970

Presented at the Annual Meeting of Members held in the Boardroom of the Young Women's Christian Association, 189 Liverpool Street, Sydney, on Thursday, 28th January, 1971, at 8 p.m.

Fellow Members,

The year 1970 has been one of upheaval and, in some respects, of disappointment to your Society. It was hoped that the new address of the Society could have been announced before the 31st December, but this was not to be.

When it was made clear in August 1969 that new quarters had to be found, immediate steps were taken by Council toward this end.

An early approach was made to the Maritime Services Board with the object of renting a house in the historic Rocks area, but this proved fruitless.

After determined searching for several months, Council had to face the fact that rented space in a new building was beyond our resources, and inexpensive space was either unsuitable to house the valuable library or located in old buildings already under sentence of early demolition. It became obvious that the Society could not expect to find space of any kind for less than a rental of \$2,000 per annum.

In February, 1970, therefore, Council resolved that if it must outlay such an amount each year serious consideration should be given instead to putting it to the purchase of a small property, thus solving the Society's housing problems for all time. Mrs P. B. Josephson, long a generous donor to the Society, had already informed Council that she was prepared to make a substantial donation to such a cause and, with this encouragement and the assurance by our bankers of a bank loan, the New Premises Appeal was launched in February, firmly based on Mrs Josephson's gift of \$5,000.

Out of many properties inspected only three were found to be suitable for occupation by the Society. The first was the subject of the circular issued on 7th August but, after protracted negotiations, Council decided to withdraw as the owners of the property could not come to decision amongst themselves.

In the second case, agreement was reached with the owner on price, a deposit was paid and negotiations were proceeding. These failed, however, when the owner subsequently raised the selling price by \$8,000.

The third property appeared to be within the Society's grasp by the middle of December, but on the day the owners were prepared to exchange contracts another buyer had entered the field. The effort to lodge a signed contract with the owners' solicitors ahead of the other buyer involved an officer of the Society in a headlong race by taxi—only to find on arrival that the other buyer had lodged his signed contract ten minutes earlier.

The gloom cast by this bitter disappointment was, however, lightened on the 18th December when the Honorary Secretary was invited to call at the Premier's Department to collect a cheque for \$7,500, a gift from the Government of New South Wales towards the capital cost of a building to house the Society's library. This generous grant was the result of an appeal to the Hon. R. W. Askin, M.L.A., Premier of New South Wales, and it not only placed the Society in a more satisfactory financial position but will be appreciated by all members as a gratifying mark of government confidence in the Society. In his letter to the Society the Premier commented on the significant amount donated to the New Premises Appeal by members, and this no doubt had some influence on his decision to support the appeal.

Council has been encouraged by the generous support of the New Premises Appeal by members and friends of the Society. The total, including the Government gift, was \$16,986.78 at the 31st December. This amount, coupled with the healthy balance in the general account, puts the Society in an excellent position to widen the search for its new home. Sincere thanks are expressed to all those who made donations. A list of names is appended.

An expression of gratitude must also be recorded to the members who gave valuable assistance when the Society had to vacate History House in September. The removal involved packing the library books for storage, carrying furniture and dismantling shelves, and the following members kindly undertook these tasks:

Mr W. G. Badham, Mr H. E. R. Beattie, Mr G. E. Bruce, Mrs P. H. Doyle, Mrs F. J. D. Edmonds, Miss E. Gibson, Mr G. B. Gidley King, Mr D. B. Gosper, Mr K. A. Johnson, Mrs P. B. Josephson, Mrs L. M. P. Kormos, Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett, Mrs F. H. J. Lord, Mrs E. Mills, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs C. Reid, Mr M. R. Sainty, Mr K. A. Slater, Mrs E. M. H. Speight, Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch, Mrs V. Tankersley, Mr B. W. Thomas, Mr J. W. E. Tonkin, Mr W. B. Webster, Miss N. E. Wetherall.

The cost of removal was very much reduced by the efforts of these members, and when the account was received from the removalists Mr Pocock very kindly undertook payment of it.

The Society was fortunate that Mr Keith Johnson and Mr Malcolm Sainty were able to secure "grace and favour" storage to hold the library and records and, although the place of storage cannot be disclosed, we must put on record our appreciation of the privilege accorded to the Society and also at the same time thank a kindred Society for granting the use of its room to hold the monthly Council meetings.

During the year Council has had the benefit of advice and co-operation from our bankers and opportunity is taken here to thank Mr J. L. Penman, Manager of the A.M.P. Branch of the Bank of New South Wales for his kind interest. Mr C. Napier Thomson, the Society's auditor has also been at all times ready to give valuable advice, for which we are most grateful.

MEMBERSHIP

The membership increased from 638 to 651, a gain of 13. New members numbered 63 and one member, previously resigned, revived her membership. There were 6 deaths, 23 resignations and 22 memberships lapsed on becoming unfinancial after a period of two years. One member transferred from ordinary to life membership. The position at 31st December was—

| | |
|------------------|-----|
| Life Members | 45 |
| Ordinary Members | 606 |
| | 651 |

When we remember the increase in membership in the previous two years, the above figure appears disappointing. However, for some months before the Society left History House demolition of all buildings in the surrounding square was taking place so that the area was enclosed in scaffolding which reached to History House. This gave History House the appearance of already being empty so that few non-member enquirers visited the library and, of course, in the last three months of the year the library has been in storage. However, many enquiries have been received by mail and as soon as the Society is settled in its new home an increase in membership is expected.

We extend our sympathy to the relatives of members who died during the year:—

| | <i>Joined</i> | <i>Died</i> |
|---|---------------|-------------|
| Dr C. H. Currey, M.A., LL.D., F.R.A.H.S. | 1963 | 2 March |
| E. J. Booth | 1961 | 27 March |
| Mrs W. J. Bailey | 1962 | 27 July |
| K. S. Kingsmill | 1969 | 20 August |
| D. C. Tilghman | 1944 | 31 December |

It was only in 1970 that the Society was advised of the death of Mr R. A. R. Green, which occurred on the 14th June, 1968. This member joined in 1967.

FINANCE

The Society is in a strong financial position as will be seen from the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account.

At an extraordinary meeting of members held on 30th December last it was resolved to raise the annual subscription for ordinary members to \$8.00 per annum, excepting that the subscription will remain at \$6.00 per annum each when a married couple are both members of the Society.

DONATIONS

Many donations were received during the year and a list of names is appended.

JOURNAL

Two issues of *Descent* were published during the year under the capable editorship of Miss Lorna Blacklock and Mr H. E. R. Beattie, to whom we are indebted for the excellent standard maintained. We thank Mr Walter Stone for his co-operation and interest, and also the contributors to *Descent*.

LECTURE

Early in the year it was decided not to hold the T. D. Mutch Memorial Lecture in 1970 as this event falls in August when the Society was expected to be involved in the removal upheaval.

LIBRARY

Accessions: During the year many members have generously donated valuable and interesting books, whilst others have handed in family records, cemetery inscriptions and copies from Parish Registers—all of which make valuable additions to our library. We are especially indebted, once again, to Mrs Z. Mettam for further bound volumes of Irish Parish Registers, thus adding to those she has contributed in previous years.

The purchasing of books during 1970 has been very limited as the Honorary Librarian has been anxious to set aside money from the annual Library allowance with a view to purchasing steel shelving for the books in our new premises. Among the few purchases made were copies of *Scottish Cemetery Inscriptions*, by J. P. and S. Mitchell and, in the Australian section, *The Crimes of the First Fleet Convicts*, a most useful reference book for those interested in the very early days of the colony.

Binding and Repairs: Here again little money has been spent from the annual allowance so that more would be available when needed in the coming year. However, once again we have to thank our generous member who, as on many previous occasions, has paid for further binding of copies of *The Gentleman's Magazine*. As a Society we are grateful to our book binders, D. S. Murray Pty. Ltd., who continue to give such good service.

Indexes: Many more card boxes have been added and much indexing has been done by willing members. The Honorary Secretary, despite the many calls made on her, has yet found time to do wonderful work with the General Index cards and the 1811 Census and the Honorary Librarian wishes to place on record her appreciation of this work and also of the unflinching help and cheerful co-operation she has received from Miss Watson at all times. She thanks also Mr Pocock, Mr Badham, Mr Tonkin and all other members who have contributed to the building up of our records and the smooth running of our valuable library.

It is fitting too that the Society's appreciation of the work done by the Honorary Librarian should be recorded here. All members benefit from the attention and care Mrs Doyle devotes to the library and on their behalf I express grateful thanks.

PUBLICATIONS

The guide booklet, *Compiling Your Family History*, by Nancy Gray, continues to sell steadily at the modest price of \$1.00 (\$1.12 if posted).

RESEARCH

During the year our field group has copied inscriptions from the Ebenezer and Richmond Presbyterian cemeteries, two cemeteries at Picton, and the churchyards of St. Bartholomew's, Prospect and St. James', Smithfield. With the kind co-operation of the Rector, the early Church Register of St. Mark's, Picton, was recorded on tape by Mr Malcolm Sainty. These valuable records will all be added to the Library as soon as they are processed.

The early Presbyterian Register of St. Stephen's, Bathurst, copied by courtesy of Mrs Hart of the Presbyterian Assembly Library, is now being card indexed and progressively added to Library records.

The 1840 Shipping (Vessels Arrived series) has been typed and Miss Lorna Blacklock, who is transferring names to cards, is adding these to the Blacklock Shipping Index as she goes.

As well as research correspondence with members, 170 research enquirers have been written to, some of them a number of times. An increasing number of enquiries are coming from

interstate and, as well letters have gone to the United Kingdom, New Zealand, Canada, South Africa, Hongkong and the U.S.A.

Sincere thanks are due to the Principal Librarian and staff of the Mitchell Library and State Archives Authority and to Mrs Hart of the Presbyterian Assembly Library for continued courteous assistance. Members and friends have been generous with contributions of family histories and cemetery inscriptions which all add greatly to the value of our unique records and for which we are most grateful.

The Society is most grateful for the outstanding work done by the Honorary Research Officer, Mrs E. Mills, who gives so freely of her patience and skills in the demanding cause of research.

ARCHIVES

During the year 1970 (because of disruption caused by the storage of records) an undesirable record was established in that for the first time there occurred one month in which no accessions were reported. There were 58 separate accessions of material into the primary records system; all were by donation. These accessions yielded 68 files of family records, six files of photographs, one large pedigree stored in roll-form, and two Bibles.

We are indeed indebted to the Honorary Archivist, Mr E. J. Lea-Scarlett, who out of an exceedingly full life yet manages to give meticulous care to the keeping of the Society's records.

HOSTS AND HOSTESSES

This loyal group continued to give valuable assistance while we remained in History House and we thank Miss Moneta Eagles, Mrs F. J. D. Edmonds, Miss E. Gibson, Mrs K. D. Harris, Mrs F. H. Lord, Mr R. H. Pocock, Mrs E. J. Sides, Mrs V. Tankersley, Mrs G. Timbs, Mr J. W. E. Tonkin, Miss Noela Wetherall.

COUNCIL MEETINGS

The Council held 16 meetings during the year at which attendances were:—

| | |
|---|----|
| Rev. O. B. Waldron-McCarthy | 12 |
| G. B. Gidley King | 12 |
| E. J. Lea-Scarlett | 12 |
| B. W. Thomas | 15 |
| Miss Jean Watson | 16 |
| H. E. R. Beattie | 12 |
| Miss L. Blacklock (leave of absence overseas) | 8 |

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|
| G. E. Bruce | 13 |
| Mrs P. H. Doyle | 9 |
| E. W. Dunlop | (resigned July) 7 |
| R. J. Gillings | 3 |
| K. A. Johnson | 15 |
| G. W. Laver | 5 |
| Miss M. A. Mack | 13 |
| Mrs E. Mills | 12 |
| M. R. Sainty | (elected September) 6 |
| Dr J. B. St. Vincent Welch | 15 |

Two Councillors retired at the end of 1970 and did not seek re-election: Mr G. W. Laver has given long service to the Society, especially in the valuable office of Honorary Librarian; Mr R. J. Gillings, with his knowledge of Heraldry, was able to give significant assistance in this field.

In this Report our Honorary Secretary, Miss Jean Watson, deserves a very special mention. To her go the sincere thanks of all Councillors and Members for her selfless devotion to the affairs of the Society, particularly during this difficult transition period. She has far exceeded the bounds of duty, and for this and for her boundless enthusiasm we are indeed most grateful.

It is to be regretted that the Society's library is still unavailable for use by members, but all may rest assured that Council is leaving no stone unturned and is at present engaged in negotiations which it is hoped will lead to an early settlement in a new home.

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY
President

DONORS

Australasian Jewish Historical
Society

Belford, R. B.
Belling, J.
Bennett, F. C.
Bieman, Mrs H. A.
Brennan, F. E.
Bruce, G. E.
Bruxner, Mrs M. D.
Burge, C. J.
Carne, Miss L. F.
Castle, Mrs H.
Chamerlin, Mrs K.
Champion, Dr B. W.
Christensen, John
Clarke, Dr C. G. D.
Davis, I. A.
Dennes, G.
Dunstan, R. A.
Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
Field, H.
Flett, Mrs B. J.
Ford, Mr and Mrs L. A.
Gilbert, L. A.
Graham, Mrs D. C.
Gregory, F. M.
Harrison, W. M.
Hole, Miss Z.
Jennings, Mrs A.
Johnson, K. A.
Johnston, Miss V. E.
Laird, Mrs T.
Lea-Scarlett, E. J.

Leonarder, J. D. S.
Lord, Mrs F. H.
McDonald, John
McKey, Mrs J. A.
Metcalf, D. F.
Mills, Mrs E.
Mould, R. G.
Nepean District Historical Society
Peake, A. G.
Perry, Miss N. M.
Pocock, R. H.
Ramsey, Mrs A. E.
Richardson, Miss I. W.
Richmond River Historical Society
Royal Australian Historical Society
Russell, E. F.
Russell, Miss Jane
Sainty, M. R.
Scott, P. J.
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. Viola
Stillman, G. H.
Sullivan, Mrs H. T.
Sweeney, C.
Thomas, B. W.
Thompson, Mrs M. A.
Toulmin, Mrs L. M.
Vallack, R. A.
Ware, Miss F. W.
Wetherall, Miss Noela
White, Mrs A. C.
Whitley, Gilbert
Whitton, K. C.

DONORS TO LIBRARY

Badham, W. G.
Blackall, Sir Henry
Carne, Miss L. F.
Chivers, Dr R. R.
Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D.
Guinness, Arthur, Son & Co. Ltd.
Hobart City Council
Ireland, K. J.
Irving, Mr and Mrs G. C.
Leonarder, J. D. S.
Mettam, Mrs Z.
Pioneers' Association of S.A.

Postmaster General
Richmond River Historical Society
Smallacombe, Miss L.
Smith, Miss A. Viola
Sodwalls Centenary Committee
Sowden, R. L.
Stapleton, Miss C.
Stirling, Matthew
Thomas, B. W.
Whatmore, P. W.
Wilson, Mrs M. G.
Wood, W. P. (Executor of estate of
late Mrs R. I. Wood)

BOOKBINDING

Clarke, Dr C. G. D.

Pocock, R. H.

MEMBERS

Owing to the inclusion of a list of donors to the New Premises appeal, only alterations to the membership during 1970 are shown in this report, in order to conserve space. A full list of members will appear as usual in the 1971 report.

Additions

Armstrong, Dr A. Cameron,
F.R.C.S.E.

Bassett, Miss R. M.

Beaven, Mrs A., J.P.

Beeston, R. L.

Bennett, J. R.

Bingham, Mrs A. W.

Blow, Miss L. S.

Bonham, Mrs E. E.

Bonnefin, Mrs D. P.

Bragge, L. W.

Brown, G. K.

Brown, Mrs L. R.

Byrne, Sir Clarence A.,
O.B.E., D.S.C.

Commonwealth Archives Office

Cook, K. D.

Cooper, R. K., E.D., J.P.

Copeland, G. L.

Cram, M. D., B.A., Dip.T.C.,
N.S.W.

Cram, Mrs M. D., B.A., Dip.Ed.

Crowley, Miss M. V.

Cusack, Miss E. D.

Davidson, F. S., B.A., Litt.B.,
Dip.Ed.

Davis, I. H.

Deeley, W. A., A.A.I.H.S.,
A.M.R.S.H., M.B.S.I., J.P.

Duncan, J. R.

Ebsworth, Miss G. N.

Eldershaw, J. M.

Flint, J. M.

Deletions

Ashby, Miss G. M.

Atha, D.

Bailey, Mrs W. J.

Booth, E. J.

Hamilton, J. C.

Houghton, Miss C.

Hill, F. H.

Holliday, H. G.

Hunter, Mrs N. M.

Katona, Mrs G.

Keft, N. L., B.A.

Kings School Archive Society

Lawler, Mrs S. W.

Leonarder, J. D. S.

Lind, Mrs F. P.

Linz, Miss W. L., D.P.H.

McElwaine, Mrs V. M.

McKey, Mrs J. A.

Morgan, Mrs G. J.

Morgan, Mrs T. K.

Mortimer, Mrs H. J.

Mowle, L. M.

Murphy, Miss L. T.

Murray, Mrs B. A.

Murray, Mrs D.

Oehm, Mrs V.

Pauling, R. G.

Payne, Mrs N. T.

Perry, Miss N. M.

Pritchard, Mrs H.

Rich, G. L.

Ridding, R. W., A.S.T.C.

Searley, Mrs G. A.

1788-1820 Association

Slade, M. J.

Spedding, I. F.

Stanley, Mrs E.

Swain, B. K. G.

Walter, E. N.

Bowd, Mrs N. M.

Carr, Rev. G. H.

Cliffe, A. H.

Coulthard, Mrs J. T.

Currey, Dr C. H.

Dibbs, Major J. A. B.
Dodwell, P. W.
Foster, Mrs M.
Geikie, Mrs A. H.
Gillis, T. R.
Green, R. A. R.
Hoad, J. L.
Holloway, C. J. W.
Hughes, Mrs V.
Hunt, Mrs A. C.
Johnston, M. E.
Kingsmill, K. S.
Lillieblade, Mrs E. A.
Maher, T. D.
Marion, Mrs G.
Mobbs, Mrs G. W.
Mulholland, H. K.
Newton, Mrs H. K.
Nichols, L.
Norbury, Mrs A. R.

Peterson, R. C.
Puttock, Col. A. G.
Rawlings, R. M.
Richardson, Mrs R. E. M.
Rigney, F. L.
Robertson, J. G.
Robinson, C. T.
Robinson, Mrs R.
Ryan, Maurice
Ryan, Mrs V. J.
Selfe, Miss N.
Simpson, Mrs N. E.
Skead, F. H.
Thomas, Miss D. E. H.
Thomson, Mrs R. F. E.
Tilghman, D. C.
Tuckwell, L. A.
Walsh, B. M.
Warhurst, B. J.
Webster, Bro. B. A.
Wood, Mrs R. I. R.

NEW PREMISES APPEAL

| | | | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|---------------------------------|-------|
| Government of New South Wales | \$7500.00 | Christensen, John | 20.00 |
| Josephson, Mrs P. B. | 5000.00 | Davis, I. H. | 20.00 |
| Russell, Miss Jane | 200.00 | Gray, Mr & Mrs A. J. | 20.00 |
| Woodford, R. | 107.00 | Harrison, W. M. | 20.00 |
| Australasian Pioneers' Society | 100.00 | Hawkesbury Historical Society | 20.00 |
| Bulkeley, Miss R. E. | 100.00 | Hilder, Captain Brett | 20.00 |
| Cosh, Miss J. L. | 100.00 | Humphreys, Mrs J. I. | 20.00 |
| Freeman, A. T. | 100.00 | Kruckow, E. H. | 20.00 |
| Pocock, R. H. | 100.00 | Mackie, Mr & Mrs D. G. | 20.00 |
| Royal Australian Historical Society | 100.00 | Maclay, K. A. de M. | 20.00 |
| Old, G. S. | 90.00 | Morse, E. D. | 20.00 |
| Hazlewood, W. G. | 80.00 | Richards, Mrs J. | 20.00 |
| Mettam, Mrs Z. | 65.00 | Scott, P. J. | 20.00 |
| Byrne, Sir Clarence | 50.00 | Simpson, Mrs Philip | 20.00 |
| Earnshaw, J. W. | 50.00 | Thorpe, S. W. | 20.00 |
| Gibson, Misses B. & E. | 50.00 | Towner, Mrs W. R. | 20.00 |
| Goodin, V. W. E. | 50.00 | Vaughan, Hubert | 20.00 |
| Harris, Mrs K. D. | 50.00 | Watson, Miss Jean | 20.00 |
| Hopkins, R. W. F. | 50.00 | Williams, Mrs F. | 20.00 |
| Johnson, K. A. | 50.00 | Perry-Hooker, Rt. Rev. J. A. H. | 17.36 |
| Joseph, Dr A. P. | 50.00 | Balzer, Dr John | 15.00 |
| Mansfield, Mrs U. M. | 50.00 | Bell, J. L. | 15.00 |
| Oppenheimer, Mrs H. A. | 50.00 | Buchanan, C. H. | 15.00 |
| Sainty, M. R. | 50.00 | Hodges, Miss D. D. | 15.00 |
| Ulrichsen, Mrs A. | 50.00 | Mackerras, N. R. M. | 15.00 |
| Watson, Mrs A. O. | 50.00 | Smith, R. E. | 15.00 |
| Wentworth Press | 50.00 | Woodhouse, Mrs F. L. | 15.00 |
| Windeyer, the Rt. Hon. Sir Victor | 45.00 | Humphries, Mrs D. E. | 14.00 |
| Blacklock, Misses L. & M. | 40.00 | 1788-1820 Association | 12.50 |
| Hannam, W. G. | 40.00 | Emerton, P. R. | 12.00 |
| Mills, Mrs E. | 40.00 | Acland, Miss I. I. | 10.00 |
| Armstrong, Dr A. C. | 30.00 | Bartlett, Mrs E. I. | 10.00 |
| Carne, Miss L. F. | 30.00 | Bayley, W. A. | 10.00 |
| Castle, Mrs H. | 30.00 | Beaven, Mrs A. | 10.00 |
| Coward, Miss J. L. | 30.00 | Briggs, Mrs L. | 10.00 |
| Mack, Miss M. A. | 30.00 | Brunskill, J. H. | 10.00 |
| Anonymous | 25.00 | Cameron, Mrs S. W. | 10.00 |
| Anonymous | 25.00 | Campbell-Cowie, H. | 10.00 |
| Doyle, Mrs P. H. | 25.00 | Chaffer, Mrs A. | 10.00 |
| Johnson, R. M. | 25.00 | Clarke, Miss H. F. | 10.00 |
| Murray, Mrs B. A. | 25.00 | Cook, K. D. | 10.00 |
| Penfold, Col. E. T. | 25.00 | Coote, D. S. | 10.00 |
| Reserve Bank of Australia | 25.00 | Cutler, C. | 10.00 |
| Smith, Miss A. Viola | 25.00 | Daley, Mrs L. T. | 10.00 |
| Thomas, B. W. | 25.00 | David Jones Ltd. | 10.00 |
| Stirling, Matthew (£10 English) | 21.34 | Doyle, Rear-Admiral A. B. | 10.00 |
| Arndell, R. M. | 20.00 | Eagles, Miss M. | 10.00 |
| Badham, W. G. | 20.00 | Edmonds, Mrs F. J. D. | 10.00 |
| Bateson, Charles | 20.00 | Farmer & Co. Ltd. | 10.00 |
| Bragge, L. W. | 20.00 | Farquharson, R. M. | 10.00 |
| Brennan, R. M. | 20.00 | Gillings, R. J. | 10.00 |
| | | Gordon, Mrs D. T. | 10.00 |
| | | Graham, Mrs D. C. | 10.00 |

| | | | |
|------------------------------|-------|----------------------------|-------|
| Gorges, K. J. B. | 10.00 | Waldron-McCarthy, Rev. | |
| Green, Miss S. W. | 10.00 | O. B. | 10.00 |
| Gunson, Dr W. N. | 10.00 | Walker, Miss D. E. | 10.00 |
| Haselhurst, Mrs A. | 10.00 | Warren, P. E. | 10.00 |
| Heath, Mrs U. R. W. | 10.00 | Wellings, L. C. | 10.00 |
| Heffernan, Air Commodore | | Wetherall, Miss Noela | 10.00 |
| P. G. | 10.00 | Whatmore, P. W. | 10.00 |
| Huxley, Miss H. J. | 10.00 | Woodriff, Mrs H. L. | 10.00 |
| Iles, Mrs D. S. | 10.00 | Palmer, Miss L. L. | 9.00 |
| Irving, Mrs G. C. | 10.00 | Drummond, R. J. B. | 8.00 |
| Jefferies, Mrs F. M. | 10.00 | Green, Miss K. | 7.00 |
| Jeffree, Mrs C. J. | 10.00 | Amery, C. R. | 6.00 |
| Johnson, P. R. | 10.00 | Armytage, Dr P. O. | 6.00 |
| Johnston, Miss V. E. | 10.00 | Ryall, C. W. | 6.00 |
| Jones, Mrs C. | 10.00 | Sherwin, L. | 6.00 |
| Kingsmill, N. T. | 10.00 | Archer, Mrs A. | 5.00 |
| Kirkwood, Miss R. V. | 10.00 | Arden, J. P. H. | 5.00 |
| Kirsop, Dr Wallace | 10.00 | Ashton, Miss L. J. | 5.00 |
| Kormos, Mrs L. M. | 10.00 | Atkinson, A. T. | 5.00 |
| Lea-Scarlett, E. J. | 10.00 | Badgery, Mrs G. G. | 5.00 |
| Lesnie, Allan | 10.00 | Blaze, B. R. | 5.00 |
| Lesnie, E. | 10.00 | Bragg, Miss P. B. | 5.00 |
| Lord, Mrs F. H. | 10.00 | Bridges, B. J. | 5.00 |
| McCoy Smith, Mrs A. | 10.00 | Bruxner, Mrs M. D. | 5.00 |
| McDonald, J. | 10.00 | Calwell, the Right Hon. | |
| Macfarlane, A. D. | 10.00 | A. A. | 5.00 |
| Maloney, F. A. | 10.00 | Carolan, Miss A. | 5.00 |
| Maffey, Dr R. E. | 10.00 | Chandler, Miss D. L. | 5.00 |
| Maloney, F. A. | 10.00 | Copeland, G. L. | 5.00 |
| Marrickville & District | | Corlette, Mrs Noel | 5.00 |
| Historical Society | 10.00 | Cowell, Miss J. | 5.00 |
| Miles, T. A. | 10.00 | Cunningham, Mrs M. J. | 5.00 |
| Milston, A. K. | 10.00 | Drover, A. A. | 5.00 |
| Montgomery, Mrs G. | 10.00 | Easton, Mrs K. S. | 5.00 |
| Mowle, L. M. | 10.00 | Elliott, R. A. | 5.00 |
| Murray, T. B. | 10.00 | Eldershaw, J. M. | 5.00 |
| Murray-Prior, Dr H. B. | 10.00 | Ezzy, E. F. | 5.00 |
| Noble, Dr R. J. | 10.00 | Fry, Mrs R. | 5.00 |
| Pattison, Miss R. L. | 10.00 | Gavan, M. C. | 5.00 |
| Phillips, Mrs N. | 10.00 | Gazzard, D. | 5.00 |
| Powell, H. J. | 10.00 | Gibson, Miss B. I. | 5.00 |
| Pritchard, Miss M. E. | 10.00 | Gilbert, L. | 5.00 |
| Queensland Women's | | Glenn, Mrs John O. | 5.05 |
| Historical Association | 10.00 | Gowing, Miss A. J. | 5.00 |
| Roberts, J. W. | 10.00 | Hackett, Mrs I. M. | 5.00 |
| Robison, Mrs C. E. | 10.00 | Herbert, C. V. | 5.00 |
| Rowland, Rev. E. C. | 10.00 | Hunt, L. W. | 5.00 |
| Sampson, Mr & Mrs I. K. | 10.00 | Keft, Neil | 5.00 |
| Sherringham, N. H. | 10.00 | Kinnear, G. A. | 5.00 |
| Sowden, R. L. | 10.00 | Klein, Rev. C. G. T. | 5.00 |
| Speight, Mrs E. | 10.00 | Lavett, J. K. R. | 5.00 |
| Stevens, P. J. | 10.00 | Leonarder, J. D. S. | 5.00 |
| Stewart, J. B. | 10.00 | Leslie, Frank | 5.00 |
| Stokes, Mrs W. | 10.00 | Lewis, Mrs J. L. | 5.00 |
| Street, the Hon. Sir | | Lewis, Miss R. M. | 5.00 |
| Kenneth | 10.00 | McKey, Mrs J. A. | 5.00 |
| Sutton, Lt. Col. R. | 10.00 | Middleton, Dr G. C. | 5.00 |
| Thompson, Mrs M. A. | 10.00 | Millynn, Capt. R. H. | 5.00 |

| | | | |
|--|------|---------------------------|-------------|
| Murphy & Moloney | 5.00 | Docker, E. G. | 4.00 |
| Myers, A. I. | 5.00 | Henningham, B. | 4.00 |
| Nicholas, D. J. | 5.00 | Laing, Rev. A. W. | 4.00 |
| Nepean District Historical Society | 5.00 | Laird, Mrs B. | 4.00 |
| Oehm, Mrs V. | 5.00 | Marginson, Mrs F. G. | 4.00 |
| Palmer, Mrs C. S. | 5.00 | Martyn, Miss M. J. | 4.00 |
| Pauling, R. G. | 5.00 | Noake, Mrs M. L. | 4.00 |
| Pearson, Mrs J. T. | 5.00 | Petersen, Mrs E. J. | 4.00 |
| Pegg, F. J. | 5.00 | Porter, Mrs W. F. | 4.00 |
| Perry, Mrs N. M. | 5.00 | Randwick Historical Socy. | 4.00 |
| Presbyterian Historical Society of N.S.W. | 5.00 | Redfern, Mrs R. J. | 4.00 |
| Propsting, Mrs M. | 5.00 | Sides, Mrs E. J. | 4.00 |
| Readford, W. M. | 5.00 | Slade, Milton J. | 4.00 |
| Reid, Mrs C. | 5.00 | Throsby, J. A. | 4.00 |
| Richards, D. R. | 5.00 | Carroll, Mrs W. C. | 3.00 |
| Richardson, G. D. | 5.00 | Hill, F. H. | 3.00 |
| Ridding, R. W. | 5.00 | Musto, C. E. | 3.00 |
| Robertson, J. G. | 5.00 | Webster, W. B. | 3.00 |
| Robinson, Mrs A. M. | 5.00 | Ashworth, Miss P. G. | 2.00 |
| Robinson, Miss B. L. | 5.00 | Bieman, Mrs H. A. | 2.00 |
| Ross, Donald | 5.00 | Biesheuvel, Mrs J. A. | 2.00 |
| Schulz, Mrs P. | 5.00 | Ebsworth, Miss G. | 2.00 |
| Skelton, Mrs R. J. | 5.00 | Fielding, Miss W. R. | 2.00 |
| Sly, Mrs G. L. | 5.00 | Flett, Mrs B. J. | 2.00 |
| Solling, Max | 5.00 | Garling, Miss Jean | 2.00 |
| Stillman, G. H. | 5.00 | Gray, J. L. | 2.00 |
| Strode, A. G. | 5.00 | Haughton, Miss C. | 2.00 |
| Sullivan, Mrs H. T. | 5.00 | Hill, Mrs A. J. | 2.00 |
| Swain, Mrs G. H. | 5.00 | Johnston, S. C. | 2.00 |
| Thomas, K. E. | 5.00 | Lomax, Miss H. V. | 2.00 |
| Thomson, Miss Edrie | 5.00 | Newton, Mrs H. K. | 2.00 |
| Tierney, Mrs A. J. | 5.00 | Norton, Miss A. A. | 2.00 |
| Timbs, Mrs G. | 5.00 | Norton, Miss E. J. | 2.00 |
| Tuckerman, R. W. S. | 5.00 | Pollard, Mrs A. | 2.00 |
| Vallack, R. A. | 5.00 | Pronk, Mrs M. J. | 2.00 |
| Walker, R. T. | 5.00 | Searley, Mrs G. A. | 2.00 |
| Walter, E. N. | 5.00 | Sweetnam, Miss B. I. | 2.00 |
| White, Mrs A. C. | 5.00 | Thomas, A. B. | 2.00 |
| Whitlam, Miss F. L. | 5.00 | Towner, D. R. | 2.00 |
| Willett, A. T. | 5.00 | Woulfe, Mrs M. | 2.00 |
| Williams, Miss R. S. H. | 5.00 | Wright, A. W. | 2.00 |
| Wilson, Mrs M. G. | 5.00 | Gregory, F. M. | 1.00 |
| New Zealand Society of Genealogists (\$5 N.Z.) | 4.53 | Myers, Mrs G. A. | 1.00 |
| Atkins, J. D. | 4.00 | Newton, Mrs P. J. F. | 1.00 |
| Belford, R. B. | 4.00 | Phee, Mrs J. B. | 1.00 |
| Chegwidden, Miss O. L. | 4.00 | Walkabout | 1.00 |
| Crowley, Miss M. V. | 4.00 | Willson, Rev. R. J. | 1.00 |
| de Beuzeville, W. P. | 4.00 | | |
| | | | <hr/> |
| | | | \$16,986.78 |

Three of the above donations were given as memorial gifts:—

Mrs P. B. Josephson—in memory of her parents, Mr and Mrs A. H. Miller.

(nee Greentree) and Dorothea Florence Bell (nee Jessop).

Miss A. Viola Smith—in memory of Eleanor Hinder, O.B.E.

Mr J. L. Bell—in memory of his grandmothers: Esther Ann Gilder

BALANCE SHEET AT 31st DECEMBER, 1970

| LIABILITIES | | | | ASSETS | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|----------|--------------------|--------------------|---|-----------|--------------------|
| 1969 | | \$ | \$ | 1969 | | \$ | \$ |
| | ACCUMULATED FUNDS | | | | CURRENT ASSETS | | |
| 8,742.67 | Balance at 1st January, 1970 | | 9,932.30 | | Bank of New South Wales (General Funds) | 3,014.96 | |
| 1,189.63 | Add Surplus for the Year | | 1,193.47 | 1,558.13 | Petty Cash on Hand | 4.69 | |
| 9,932.30 | Balance at 31st December, 1970 | | 11,125.77 | 3.42 | Sundry Debtors for Subscrip- tions in Arrears | 318.00 | |
| | CURRENT LIABILITIES | | | 420.00 | Stock of Booklets on hand | 220.80 | |
| 170.48 | Subscriptions Received in advance | | 64.48 | 304.00 | | | 3,558.45 |
| 4.33 | Sundry Creditors | | — | | LIBRARY EQUIPMENT | | |
| | NEW BUILDING APPEAL FUND | | | 3,266.20 | Books, at Cost | 3,266.20 | |
| — | Donations Received | 9,486.28 | | | Furniture & Fittings | | |
| — | Contribution by N.S.W. Govt. | 7,500.00 | | | at Cost | 1,080.24 | |
| | | | 16,986.28 | 612.84 | Less Depreciation | 498.04 | 582.20 |
| | | | | 1,002.40 | Manuscripts and Pictures, at Cost | | 1,002.40 |
| | | | | | | | 4,850.80 |
| <u>\$10,107.11</u> | | | <u>\$28,176.53</u> | | OFFICE EQUIPMENT | | |
| | | | | 1,036.26 | Office Machinery, at Cost | 1,289.93 | |
| | | | | 1,036.26 | Less Depreciation | 305.48 | 984.45 |
| | | | | | Furniture & Fittings, at Cost | 2,094.21 | |
| | | | | 1,661.53 | Less Depreciation | 515.76 | 1,578.45 |
| | | | | | Carpets, at Cost | 456.00 | |
| | | | | 242.33 | Less Depreciation | 237.90 | 218.10 |
| | | | | | | | 2,781.00 |
| | | | | | ASSETS HELD ON BEHALF OF NEW BUILDING APPEAL | | |
| | | | | | (As per Contra) | | |
| | | | | | Bank of New South Wales, No. 2 Account | 16,786.28 | |
| | | | | | Deposit on purchase of property | 200.00 | |
| | | | | | | | 16,986.28 |
| | | | | <u>\$10,107.11</u> | | | <u>\$28,176.53</u> |

REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER, 1970

| 1969 | | | 1969 | | | | |
|------------|--|------------|------------|------------------------|--------|----------|------------|
| \$ | | \$ | \$ | | \$ | \$ | |
| 30.05 | Advertisements | 29.30 | | SUBSCRIPTIONS | | | |
| 55.50 | Audit Fee (\$44.00) and Accountancy | 55.50 | | Life Membership Sub- | | | |
| 160.71 | Book Purchases | 23.14 | | scription Received | | 72.00 | |
| 41.25 | Cleaning and Rubbish Removal | — | | Annual Subscriptions | | | |
| 792.82 | Cost of Journals and Forms | 983.78 | | Received | | 3,259.33 | |
| 187.11 | Depreciation | 189.76 | | | | | |
| 5.09 | Fares and Cartage | 4.60 | | Less Unpaid Subscrip- | | | |
| 120.02 | Insurance | 116.06 | | tions 31st December, | | | |
| 6.04 | Office Sundry Purchases | 22.78 | | 1969 | 420.00 | | |
| 332.51 | Postage, Bank Charges and Stamp Duty | 474.31 | | Less Subscriptions Re- | | | |
| 529.77 | Printing and Stationery | 643.41 | | ceived in advance | 64.48 | | |
| 531.75 | Rent | 437.75 | | | | 484.48 | |
| 139.50 | Repairs and Bookbinding | 14.00 | | | | | |
| 12.63 | Social Events: Cost of Catering | 4.74 | | Subscriptions Received | | | |
| 95.14 | Subscriptions, Donations and Gifts | 125.23 | | before 31st December, | | | |
| 53.58 | Telephone | 37.40 | | 1969 | 170.48 | | |
| | | | | Subscriptions Unpaid | | | |
| 3,093.47 | | 3,161.76 | | at 31st December, | | | |
| 1,189.63 | Surplus for Year, transferred to Accumulated Funds | 1,193.47 | | 1970 | 318.00 | | |
| \$4,283.10 | | \$4,355.23 | | | | 488.48 | |
| | | | 3,267.84 | | | | 3,335.33 |
| | | | | TRADING ACCOUNT, | | | |
| | | | | BOOKLETS AND | | | |
| | | | | FORMS | | | |
| | | | | Sales | | 581.55 | |
| | | | | Stock on Hand, at | | | |
| | | | | Cost | | 220.80 | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | | | | 802.35 | |
| | | | | Less Stock on Hand | | | |
| | | | | at 31st December, 1969 | 304.00 | | |
| | | | | Cost of Printing | — | | |
| | | | | | | 304.00 | |
| | | | 493.85 | Gross Profit | | | 498.35 |
| | | | | SUNDRY REVENUE | | | |
| | | | | Research: Fees Re- | | | |
| | | | | ceived | | 208.27 | |
| | | | | Less Costs | | 6.65 | |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | 176.84 | | | | 201.62 |
| | | | 83.00 | Donations | | | 79.78 |
| | | | 196.71 | Sales of Journals | | | 137.38 |
| | | | 52.89 | Bank Interest Received | | | 95.47 |
| | | | 11.97 | Copying | | | 7.30 |
| | | | | | | | |
| | | | \$4,283.10 | | | | \$4,355.23 |

COUNCILLORS' STATEMENT

We, Oswald Bruce Justin Vaughan Waldron-McCarthy and George Bartholomew Gidley King, being two of the Councillors of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS, do hereby state that, in our opinion, the attached Balance Sheet is drawn up so as to exhibit a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs at 31st December, 1970, and that the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company is drawn up so as to give a true and fair view of the operations of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1970.

Signed on behalf of the Council this 27th day of January, 1971

O. B. WALDRON-McCARTHY

G. B. GIDLEY KING

SECRETARY'S DECLARATION

I, Jean Watson, do solemnly and sincerely declare that the attached Balance Sheet and accompanying Revenue Account of the Company are, to the best of my knowledge and belief, correct.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Oaths Act, 1900.

Declared at Sydney in the State of New South Wales this 27th day of January, 1971 before me, K. A. JOHNSON, J.P.

JEAN WATSON

AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the Members of the SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS: I have examined the attached Balance Sheet and the accompanying Revenue Account of the Company for the Year ended 31st December, 1970. In my opinion the accounting and other records and registers examined by me have been properly kept by the Company in accordance with the provisions of the Companies Act 1961, and the Balance Sheet and Revenue Account have been drawn up in accordance with the provisions of the said Act so as to give a true and fair view of the state of the Company's affairs and of the results of its operations.

C. NAPIER THOMSON
Chartered Accountant

Registered under the Public Accountants' Registration Act,
1945, as amended.

Sydney, 27th January, 1971